

英漢對照 正音註釋

莎士比亞

新亞書店印行

16
H319.47
105

英漢對照 亞音註釋

莎氏樂府本事

LAMB'S
TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE

With

Chinese translations, notes and phonetic transcriptions



3 1760 9464 1

Published By
NEW ASIA BOOK COMPANY
SHANGHAI

1943

CONTENTS

	PAGE
1. The Tempest	1
2. A Midsummer Night's Dream	29
3. A Winter's Tale	57
4. Much Ado About Nothing	85
5. As You Like It	117
6. The Two Gentlemen of Verona	157
7. The Merchant of Venice	189
8. Cymbeline	221
9. King Lear	253
10. Macbeth	289
11. All's Well That Ends Well	317
12. The Taming of The Shrew	347
13. The Comedy of Errors	373
14. Measure for Measure	409
15. Twelfth Night; or, What You Will	445
16. Timon of Athens	477
17. Romeo and Juliet	509
18. Hamlet, Prince of Denmark	551
19. Othello	589
20. Pericles, Prince of Tyre	621

THE TEMPEST

There was a certain island in the sea, the only inhabitants of which were an old man, whose name was Prospero, and his daughter Miranda, a very beautiful young lady. She came to this island so young, that she had no memory of having seen any other human face than her father's.

They lived in a cave or cell, made out of a rock; it was divided into several apartments, one of which Prospero called his study; there he kept his books, which chiefly treated of magic, a study at that time much affected by all learned men: and the knowledge of this art he found very useful to him; for being thrown by a strange chance upon this island, which had been enchanted by a witch called Sycorax, who died there a short time before his arrival, Prospero, by virtue of his art, released many good spirits that Sycorax had imprisoned in the bodies of large trees, because they had refused to execute her wicked commands. These gentle spirits were ever after obedient to the will of Prospero. Of these Ariel was the chief.

The lively little sprite Ariel had nothing mischievous in his nature, except that he took rather too much pleasure in tormenting an ugly monster called Caliban, for he owed him a grudge because he was the son of his old enemy Sycorax. This Caliban, Prospero found in the woods, a strange misshapen thing, far less human in form than an ape; he took him home to his cell, and taught him to speak; and Prospero would have been very kind to him,

莎氏樂府本事

風 潮

洞中有一個灰鳥，牆上的壁洞裏有一門名叫潘魯士的老年人，和他的女兒美倫達，她是一個年已從老的姑娘。因她到這個島上來的時候年齡太輕，所以除了她父親的相貌以外，凡是從前她所見過的別人的面臉都不記憶了。

他們住在一個石頭所建的小洞裏；這小洞分成了幾個房間，其中有一間潘魯士作為他的書室，收藏着很多討論學術的書籍，這種學問頗為當時一般學者所愛好；而潘魯士也覺得這種學術對於自己很有用處；因為這島曾被一個名叫賽可辣的女巫施過魔法，她是在潘魯士未曾到此以前死的，所以潘魯士因為受了命運的支配驅流到這洞島上來以後，使用他的法術釋放了許多好的鬼魂，這些鬼魂是爲了不肯執行賽可辣惡意的命令而被她囚禁在大樹幹裏的。至於今後這些好鬼將照從潘魯士的命令了。他們的首領叫做亞羅兒。

這活潑小巧靈敏的亞羅兒，除了喜歡捉弄一個怪物叫克里本之外，一點沒有作惡的天性，因為克里本是和他有宿恨的。他是賽可辣的兒子，所以亞羅兒對於他很是憤恨，這克里本是潘魯士在森林中尋到的，他是一個奇形怪狀的東西，形態很不像人，而像一隻沒尾巴的猴。潘魯士把他帶回洞裏，教他講話。潘魯士本想優待他，但克里本

1. (mēm/ō ri; 'memeri) 不復記憶
2. 樂自
3. (d-pārt'mēnt; e-pā'timēnt) 房間
4. (stūd'i; 'stadi) 書室
5. (ā-fēkt; p'fekt) 嗜好
6. (ā-q'zōp; in'tjuant) 難以捉摸
7. (vūr'tā; 'ver:juz) 依據
8. (rē-lī; 'rē:līs) 釋放(辯後: set free 釋放, liberate 使自由, 較 set free 爲詳)
9. (spir'it; 'spirit) 精神; 鬼魂
10. (sprit; sprait) 鬼魂; 鬼怪
11. (tēr'mēnt; tōt'ment) 處罰
12. (grāj; grādē) 怨望
13. (ōw-ōw; 'grudge) 怨恨
14. (ōw-ōw; 'grudge) 奇形怪狀

but the bad nature which Caliban inherited from his mother Sycorax, would not let him learn anything good or useful: therefore he was employed like a slave, to fetch wood, and do the most laborious offices; and Ariel had the charge of compelling him to these services.

When Caliban was lazy and neglected his work, Ariel (who was invisible to all eyes but Prospero's) would come slyly and pinch him, and sometimes tumble him down in the mire; and then Ariel, in the likeness of an ape, would make mouths at him. Then swiftly changing his shape, in the likeness of a hedgehog, he would lie tumbling in Caliban's way, who feared the hedgehog's sharp quills would prick his bare feet. With a variety of such-like vexatious tricks Ariel would often torment him, whenever Caliban neglected the work which Prospero commanded him to do.

Having these powerful spirits obedient to his will, Prospero could by their means command the winds, and the waves of the sea. By his orders they raised a violent storm, in the midst of which, and struggling with the wild sea-waves that every moment threatened to swallow it up, he showed his daughter a fine large ship, which he told her was full of living beings like themselves. "O my dear father," said she, "if by your art you have raised this dreadful storm, have pity on their sad distress. See! the vessel will be dashed to pieces. Poor souls! they will all perish. If I had power, I would sink the sea beneath the earth, rather than the good ship should be destroyed, with all the precious souls within her."

"Be not so amazed, daughter Miranda," said Prospero; "there is no harm done. I have so ordered it, that no person in the ship shall receive any hurt. What I have

從他母親賽可揀處遺傳下來的不良生性，不能使他學些良好而有用的事；因此他便像一個奴隸地被僱用着去搬木柴和做苦工；而愛麗兒有法術去逼迫他做這些事情。

當克里本貪懶和忽略他的工作時，愛麗兒（除了潘魯士別人都看不見他）便狡猾地去捉弄他，有時將他推倒污泥裏，有時愛麗兒變成一隻猿向他扮鬼臉。又有時變了一隻刺蝟躺在克里本的身旁，克里本最怕刺蝟的刺刺他赤着的腳，每當克里本忽略潘魯士命令他做的工作時，愛麗兒使用種種挖苦的好計去捉弄他。

潘魯士有這些有權能的鬼服從他的指揮，所以他能靠他們的力量在海中興風作浪。這些鬼依着潘魯士的命令興起一個極兇猛的風浪，在這風浪之中潘魯士指給他女兒看一正和海浪搏擊而時恐被吞滅的一隻大船，他告訴她船中滿載着和他們一樣的生靈。“喔！親愛的爸爸，”她說，“倘使你用法術興起這可怕的風浪的，那你也該可憐他們惡劣的險遇。看！這船要撞碎了，可憐人！他們都要死了。要是我有力量，我必將此海沉至地下，總比這載有許多可貴的生靈的大船隻被毀滅為妙。”

“不必如此驚慌，美倫達，”潘魯士說，“沒有損害的。我早已吩咐過不可讓船上的人受傷。親愛的孩子，我所以這樣做都是爲了

-
1. (in-hər't; in/'herit) 得於遺傳 2. (chərj; tʃɑ:ʒ) 負責 3. (h't; /slaili) 狡猾地 4. (pɪnɪh; pɪn'f) 捉弄 5. (mɪr; /maɪə) 泥濘 6. 向之做醜臉 7. (həj'həg'; /hedʒhəg) 刺蝟 8. (səm'bʰ; /tambʰ) 轉動 9. (kwɪl; kwɪl) 刺 10. (prɪk; prɪk) 刺 11. 力量 12. (pər'ɪʃh; /perɪʃ) 毀滅 13. (prəʃh/'z; /preʃəs) 高貴的 14. (səl; sou) 精神；生靈 (釋義: soul 心靈, 和 body 相對的用語; 即宗教家所認爲不和肉體共滅的部位; spirit 靈魂; 是 flesh 的對語, 大體和 soul 同義)

TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE

done has been 'in care of you', my dear child. You are ignorant who you are, or where you came from, and you know no more of me, but that I am your father, and live in this poor cave. Can you remember a time before you came to this cell? I think you cannot, for you were not then three years of age."

"Certainly I can, sir," replied Miranda.

"By what?" asked Prospero; "by any other house or person? Tell me what you can remember, my child."

Miranda said, "It seems to me like the recollection of a dream.* But had I not once four or five women who attended upon me?"

Prospero answered, "You had, and more. How is it that this still lives in your mind? Do you remember how you came here?"

"No, sir," said Miranda, "I remember nothing more."

"Twelve years ago, Miranda," continued Prospero, "I was duke of Milan; and you were a princess, and my only heir. I had a younger brother, whose name was Antonio, to whom I trusted everything; and as I was fond of retirement and deep study, I commonly left the management of my state affairs to your uncle, my false brother (for so indeed he proved). I, neglecting all worldly ends, buried among my books, did dedicate my whole time to the bettering of my mind. My brother Antonio being thus in possession of my power, began to think himself the duke indeed. The opportunity I gave him of making himself popular among my subjects awakened in his bad nature a proud ambition to deprive me of my dukedom: this he soon effected with the aid of the king of Naples, a powerful prince, who was my enemy." Ⓞ

"Wherefore," said Miranda, "did they not that hour destroy us?"

你。你不知你自己是誰，也不知你是從何處來的，你除知道我是你的父親，住在這卑劣的洞裏之外，你不知又其他的事了。你還記得未到這個洞以前的情景麼？我想你不能了，因為那時你還不滿三歲呢。”

“爸爸，我當然能夠的。”美倫達答道。

“那是什麼事？另有房屋或人麼？孩子，把你記得的事告訴我。”

潘魯士問道。

“想起來恍惚像一個夢。但不是從前有四五個婦人侍候着我的麼？”美倫達說。

“有的還有呢。何以這事你尚能記得？你記得你如何到這裏來的麼？”潘魯士答道。

“爸爸，不記得了，”美倫達說，“其他的事我不記得了”。

“美倫達十二年以前，”潘魯士繼續地說，“我是美倫地方的公爵，你是公主，而且是我惟一的繼承人。我有一個弟弟，名叫安冬尼，我對他萬事都信任；因為我願於退職靜居和專心讀書，所以我平時常將政治管理權付託你的叔父代理，他是不忠實的弟弟（因他確已證實）。我淡於名利，常埋頭讀書，將我全部時間致力於情養身心。因此我的弟弟安冬尼佔了我的權勢，便想自己真做公爵了。我給了他得到民心的機會，却使他不良的天性，引起了篡奪我公爵地位的驕傲野心：這事他得到了拿布利王的幫助，不久便成功了。拿布利王是個有權威的霸王，而是我的仇敵。”

“這樣說來，為什麼當時他們不害死我們？”美倫達說。

-
1. 爲了你 2. (ig'zō-rānt; /'gnorant) 無知識的；不知 3. (vek/ō-lek/-shān; rekō-lek-fen) 恍惚如夢之回憶 4. (ā-tōnd; o'tend) 侍從 5. 意大利城名 6. 信任 7. (rē-tir/ment; xi'taiement) 退休；退職 8. 政治 9. 淡於 10. (ded'i-kāt; /dedikeit) 犧牲；致力 11. 培進改良； 12. (ō-zō-k'ūn; pe'zōfen) 佔據 13. (pōp'ū-lār; /pōpjūle) 得民心 14. (d-wāk'n; o'wōiken) 觸發；引起 15. (cō prīv; di'praiv) 篡奪 16. (ō-fō-l'ā; /fōlit) 成功 17. 意大利城名

"My child," answered her father, "they ¹durst not, so dear was the love that my people bore me. Antonio carried us ²on board* a ship, and when we were some ³leagues out at sea, he forced us into a small boat, without either ⁴tackle, sail, or mast; there he left us, as he thought, to ⁵perish. But a kind lord of my court, one Gonzalo, who loved me, had privately placed in the boat, water, ⁶provisions, ⁷apparel, and some books which I ⁸prize above* my dukedom."

"O my father," said Miranda, "what a trouble must I have been to you then!"

"No, my love," said Prospero, "you were a little ⁹cherub that did preserve me. Your ¹⁰innocent smiles made me ¹¹to bear up against* my misfortunes. Our food lasted till we landed on this desert island; since when ~~my~~ chief delight has been in teaching you, Miranda, and well have you profited by my ¹²instructions."

"Heaven thank you, my dear father," said Miranda. "Now pray tell me, sir, your reason for raising this sea-storm?"

"Know then," said her father, "that by means of this storm, my enemies, the king of Naples, and my cruel brother, are cast ashore upon this island."

Having so said, Prospero gently touched his daughter with his ¹³magic wand*, and she fell fast asleep; for the spirit Ariel just then presented himself before his master, to give an account of the ¹⁴tempest, and how he had ¹⁵disposed of the ship's company, and though the spirits were always invisible to Miranda, Prospero did not choose she should hear him holding converse (as would seem to her), with the empty air.

"Well, my brave spirit," said Prospero to Ariel, "how have you performed your ¹⁶task?"

“我的孩子”她父親答道，“他們不敢有這舉動，因為人民非常愛護我。安冬尼將我們帶上一隻船，當我們出海數里之外時，他就迫逼我們到一隻小船上去，船中沒有纜繩，沒有帆，也沒有桅桿；他想讓我們去死在那裏。但是我的朝廷內有一個慈祥的大臣，叫孔若樂的，他愛護我，在那船中祕密地安放了水，食糧，衣服，和幾本我看得比國家還貴重的書。”

“喔！父親，”美倫達說，“那我一定很攪累你了！”

“沒有累我，我的愛兒。”潘魯士說，“你是個可愛的孩子，使我保全了生命。你天真的微笑，使我忘却了不幸的遭遇；我們的食糧，直到我們上這荒島時才完了，此後我最快樂的事情，就是教養你，美倫達，你對於我的教訓獲得了不少的益處。”

“親愛的父親，上帝感謝你，”美倫達說，“現在請你告訴我為何要掀起這個風浪的理由。”

“你聽罷。”她父親說。“我掀起這個風浪就是要使我仇人拿布利王和我殘暴的弟弟，都要衝上這個島來。”

潘魯士這樣講後，就用他的魔杖向他的女兒輕輕一觸，她便睡去了；因為鬼靈愛麗兒剛跑到他主人的面前，要敘述這個風浪的情形，以及如何措置了船上的人，雖然這些鬼靈美倫達看不見，但是潘魯士很不願意使他的女兒聽見他和天空談話。（如她所覺得的）

“我忠勇的鬼靈，”潘魯士說，“你的工作是怎樣措置的？”，

-
1. (dǎrst; dǎist) 敢 2. (hǎrd; bǎrd) 上船 3. (lǎg; lǎg) 路程數 (約三哩) 4. (tǎk'li; /taeki) 船上的纜索; 索具的總稱 5. 消滅; 滅絕 6. (prǒ-vizh'ün; prǒvisən) 食糧 7. (ǎ-pǎc'ei; o'pǎcǎel) 衣服 8. 更貴重 9. (chǎr'zb; /tǎfǎrb) 可愛的孩子 10. (in'ó-sǎnt; /inosnt) 天眞 11. 以忍受而抵禦 12. (in-strük'shǎn; ins'trǎksǎn) 教訓 13. (mǎj'ik; /moedsik) 魔杖 (術士施巫術時指揮之杖) 14. 風浪 15. (dis-poz'; dis'pouz) 處置措置 16. (tǎsk; /tǎis') 工作

TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE

Ariel gave a 'lively description' of the storm, and of the terrors of the 'mariners; and how the king's son, Ferdinand, was the first who leaped into the sea; and his father thought he saw his dear son swallowed up by the waves and lost. "But he is safe," said Ariel, "in a corner of the 'isle, sitting with his arms folded, sadly lamenting the loss of the king, his father, whom he 'concludes drowned. Not a hair of his head is injured, and his princely garments, though 'drenched in the sea-waves, look fresher than before."

"That's my 'delicate Ariel," said Prospero. "Bring him hither: my daughter must see this young prince. Where is the king, and my brother?"

"I left them," answered Ariel, "searching for Ferdinand, whom they have little hopes of finding, thinking they saw him perish. Of the ship's crew not one is missing; though each one thinks himself the only one saved: and the ship, though invisible to them, is safe in the harbour."

"Ariel," said Prospero, "thy 'charge is faithfully performed: but there is more work yet."

"Is there more work?" said Ariel. "Let me remind you, master, you have promised me my liberty. I pray, remember, I have done you worthy service, told you no lies, made no mistakes, served you without 'grudge or grumbling."

"How now!" said Prospero. "You do not recollect what a 'torment I freed you from. Have you forgot the wicked witch Sycorax, who with age and envy was almost bent double? Where was she born? Speak; tell me."

"Sir, in Algiers," said Ariel.

"O was she so?" said Prospero. "I must recount what you have been, which I find you do not remember. This had 'witch, Sycorax, for her 'witchcrafts, too terrible

愛麗兒就很靈活地敘述那些風浪和水手們恐懼的慘形；以及王子蘭定那怎樣第一個跳入海中，和他的父親以為他愛到被波浪吞去。

“但是他平安地，”愛麗兒說，“袖着手坐在島邊，很悲傷着那失落的父親，他以為他父親已經溺死了。他一根頭髮都沒有損傷，雖然身上衣服被海水浸濕，看上去倒更有光彩了。”

“可愛的愛麗兒。”潘魯士說。“請你領我到這裏來吧：我的女兒要見見這個青年的王子。那國王和我的弟弟在那裏？”

“我讓他們。”愛麗兒回答道，“在找尋蘭定那，他們以為他已經溺死，沒有可以覓見的希望了，至於船上的水手，也一個沒有失落；他們各人以為祇有自己一個人得救；那隻船，雖然他們沒有看見，也很平安地停在港裏。”

“愛麗兒。”潘魯士說，“你很忠心地完成了你的任務，不過還有些事呢。”

“還有些事嗎？”愛麗兒說，“主人，請你想到你會答應恢復我的自由，要曉得我已替你做了很有價值的事情，對你沒有撒謊，也沒有做錯，替你工作絲毫沒有怨恨。”

“現在怎樣了。”潘魯士說，“你却不記得我解除你的罪咎了。你忘記了那兇惡的巫女賽可辣是個妒嫉而曲背的老婦嗎？她生長在何處的，說，告訴我。”

“先生，她生在阿爾及斯地方的。”愛麗兒說。

“喔，她生在這地方的嗎？”潘魯士說，“我來告訴你當時遭遇的情景罷，我想你一定忘懷了。這惡劣的巫女賽可辣，因為她的魔法

1. (dē-skríp/shín; dis/kripshn) 生動的描寫 description 描寫 2. (mār'i-nōi; /mōrine) 水手 3. (il; ail) 島，詩歌上的用語 4. (kēn-'ōōt; kēn/kluid) 斷定 5. 浸 6. (dē'l'i-lā; /delikit) 細心的 7. 任務 (參考: → = charge. in ~ 擔當的; to be ~ed with 負...的責任 to have ~ of 主持, 負...的責任) 8. 怨言 9. 罪咎 10. (北非洲阿爾及利亞的省城名) 11. 文學 12. (nich/'krāft; /nik'krā:ft) 巫女賽可辣

to enter human hearing, was banished from Algiers, and here left by the sailors; and because you were a spirit too delicate to execute her wicked commands, she shut you up in a tree, where I found you howling. This torment, remember, I did free you from."

"Pardon me, dear master," said Ariel, "ashamed to seem ungrateful; "I will obey your commands."

"Do so," said Prospero, "and I will set you free." He then gave orders what further he would have him do; and away went Ariel, first to where he had left Ferdinand, and found him still sitting on the grass in the same melancholy posture.

"O my young gentleman," said Ariel, when he saw him. "I will soon move you. You must be brought, I find, for the Lady Miranda to have a sight of your pretty person. Come, sir, follow me." He then began singing.

"Full fathom five thy father lies:
Of his bones are coral made;
Those are pearls that were his eyes:
Nothing of him that doth fade,
But doth suffer a sea-change
Into something rich and strange.
Sea-nymphs hourly ring his knell:
¹¹Hark! now I hear them,—Ding-dong, bell."

This strange news of his lost father soon roused the prince from the stupid fit into which he had fallen. He followed in amazement the sound of Ariel's voice, till it led him to Prospero and Miranda, who were sitting under the shade of a large tree. Now Miranda had never seen a man before, except her own father.

"Miranda," said Prospero, "tell me what you are looking at yonder."

太騷人聽開了，所以被人從阿爾及斯地方驅逐了出來，被水手們丟棄在這裏；因為你執行她的命令太不謹慎了，所以她就把你關在樹裏，我尋到你在那裏哭。你須記得這種痛苦都是我替你解除的。”

“親愛的主人，寬恕我，”愛麗兒說，“我願服從你的命令了，”愛麗兒覺得很慚愧似乎是忘了恩竊。

“你做了這件事以後，”潘魯士說，“我必定釋放你。”於是他把再要做的事情吩咐愛麗兒去做；愛麗兒便立刻允命了，他先到福定那那裏，見他仍是坐在草地上，態度還是很悲傷。

“嗚，年輕的先生，”當愛麗兒看見他時說，“我立刻要領你去死了。我想，你一定要被我領去是爲了美倫達姑娘想得一見你這位漂亮的人物。先生，跟我來罷。”於是他便開始唱着歌。

“大海深處葬汝父：

其骨爲珊瑚兮，

其眼有知悉，

何傷哉，

權望滄海之變兮，

物比知珍奇，

海神擅我讀兮：

叮嚀——其聲音言開語。”

王子聽了他失落的父親的奇怪消息，從昏迷之中提醒了他。他隨着這奇怪的歌聲直走到潘魯士及美倫達的跟前，他們正坐在大樹邊坐下。當時美倫達除了她的父親以外，從前沒有見過別的人。

“美倫達，”潘魯士說，“告訴我，你在那邊看什麼。”

-
1. (bān'ish; /'bæn.ɪ) 放逐；驅逐 2. 珊瑚 3. (un-grav'fōol; an'grɛitfəl) 不知感戴；忘恩負義 4. (mò'ān-kōl-t; /'mɛlɛnkɔli) 悲傷 5. (pōs'tār; /'pɔs ʃe) 態度 6. 得以一見 7. 嗚 (長大哭) 8. (kōr'āl; /'kɔrəl) 珊瑚 9. (nimf; nimf) 海神 10. 讀歌(指重抄的舊歌) 11. 傾聽 12. (stə'pɪd; /'stjuɪpɪd) 一陣昏迷；asapid 昏迷的 13. 樹邊 14. (grā'dāy; /'grɔdɔ) 那裏

"My father," said Miranda, in a strange surprise, "surely that is a spirit. Lord! how it looks about! Believe me, sir, it is a beautiful creature. Is it not a spirit?"

"No, girl," answered her father; "it eats, and sleeps, and has senses such as we have. This young man you see was in the ship. He is somewhat altered by grief, or you might call him a handsome person. He has lost his companions, and is wandering about to find them."

Miranda, who thought all men had grave faces and grey beards like her father, was delighted with the appearance of this beautiful young prince; and Ferdinand, seeing such a lovely lady in this desert place, and from the strange sounds he had heard, expecting nothing but wonders, thought he was upon an enchanted island, and that Miranda was the goddess of the place, and as such he began to address her.

She timidly answered she was no goddess, but a simple maid, and was going to give him an account of herself, when Prospero interrupted her. He was well pleased to find they admired each other, for he plainly perceived they had (as we say) fallen in love at first sight: but to try Ferdinand's constancy, he resolved to throw some difficulties in their way: therefore advancing forward, he addressed the prince with a stern air, telling him he came to the island as a spy, to take it from him who was the lord of it. "Follow me," said he, "I will tie you neck and feet together. You shall drink sea-water; shell-fish, wishered roots, and husks of acorns shall be your food." "No," said Ferdinand, "I will resist such entertainment, till I see a more powerful enemy," and drew his sword; but Prospero, waving his magic wand, fixed him to the spot where he stood, so that he had no power to move.

“哩父親，”美倫達很奇怪地說，“那團一定是鬼吧，爸爸！他像什麼！爸爸，相信我，他是一個美麗的人物。不是個鬼罷？”

“女兒，”她父親說，“他不是鬼；他會吃，會睡，並且有知覺，和我們一樣。你看見的這個少年就是在那隻船中的。他因愛慾而改了形狀，否則你一定叫他是個美少年。他失去了他的同伴，正在四處找尋哩。”

美倫達以為凡是人都有莊嚴的面孔，和灰色的鬚鬚，像她的父親一樣。所以她對於這個年輕美麗王子的容貌，覺得非常的喜悅；至於爾定那在這個荒島上看見了這位可愛的女神，又聽着了那奇怪的聲音，他想想只有奇怪，以為他到了魔島上來了，那美倫達是這裏的女神，他照這樣想着問她。

她很羞怯地告訴了他，她並不是女神，不過是一個普通的女子，她正想敘述她的身世給他聽，當時被潘魯士中斷了她的說話。潘魯士見到他們兩人互相傾愛，覺得十分欣喜，因為他很明白地看出他們已是一見生情了；但是他要試試爾定那的愛情是否堅決，所以他決意他的計劃，態度很莊嚴地向王子說，誣他到島上來是做偵探的，想向島主奪去此島。“跟我來，”潘魯士說，“我要將你首足綁起來。你必須飲海水；把帶殼魚枯樹根及橡樹皮做你的食物。”“不行”爾定那說“這樣的對待我，我一定反對，除非我遇見一個更厲害的仇人。”他便抽出他的刀來；但是潘魯士將魔仗一搖，將他定住在站的地方，就弄得他動彈無力了。

1. (kré'túr; 'kri:tʃə) 生物；人物 2. 要不然；否則 3. 莊嚴 (嚴嚴：severe 嚴厲的；austere 嚴肅的 stern 嚴正的 rigid 強硬的) 4. (göd'és; /gödis) 女神 5. a-drés'; e'dres 謔言；鬧 6. (tím'id-li; 'tímid-li) 羞怯 7. (in'tä-rüpt; into'rapt) 中斷 8. 明白地 9. (pär-sev'; pe'si:v) 閃眼看出 10. (kóp'stän-si; 'konstensi) 堅忍；堅決 11. (störn; stein) 莊嚴 12. (spi; spai) 偵探 13. (ti; tai) 纏繞縛足 14. (häsk; hask) 皮塊 15. (ä'körn; 'eiko:n) 橡樹

Miranda hung upon her father, saying, "Why are you so ungentle? Have pity, sir; I will be his surety. This is the second man I ever saw, and to me he seems a true one."

"Silence," said the father; "one word more will make me chide you, girl! What! an advocate for an impostor! You think there are no more such fine men, having seen only him and Caliban. I tell you, foolish girl, most men as far excel this, as he does Caliban." This he said to prove his daughter's constancy; and she replied, "My affections are most humble. I have no wish to see a goodlier man."

"Come on, young man," said Prospero to the prince; "you have no power to disobey me."

"I have not indeed," answered Ferdinand; and not knowing that it was by magic he was deprived of all power of resistance, he was astonished to find himself so strangely compelled to follow Prospero: looking back on Miranda as long as he could see her, he said, as he went after Prospero into the cave, "My spirits are all bound up; as if I were in a dream; but this man's threats, and the weakness which I feel, would seem light to me if from my prison I might once a day behold this fair maid."

Prospero kept Ferdinand not long confined within the cell: he soon brought out his prisoner, and set him a severe task to perform, taking care to let his daughter know the hard labour he had imposed on him, and then pretending to go into his study, he secretly watched them both.

Prospero had commanded Ferdinand to pile up some heavy logs of wood. Kings' sons not being much used to laborious work, Miranda soon after found her lover almost dying with fatigue. "Alas!" said she, "do not work so hard; my father is at his studies, he is safe for these three hours; pray rest yourself."

美倫達倚靠着她父親說，“你爲何這樣的兇惡呢？慈悲些罷，父親，我願做他的保人，這是我第二個看見的人，我看他似乎是一個忠實的人。”

“別多說，”她父親答說，“再多說我要罵了，兒呀！怎麼！替騙子做辯護人！你除看見過他與克里本之外，從以爲沒有更美麗的人了。我告訴你，不懂事的孩子，比他優越的人多得很，猶如他之優越於克里本。”他說這話要想試試他女兒的愛情是否堅定；她回說，“我的愛情最沒有奢望。我不願再見更美貌的人了。”

“來，少年，”潘魯士對王子說，“你沒有力量可以反抗我。”

“我的確無力反抗。”福定那答道，他不知是着了魔法，喪失了抵抗力，他覺得自己被逼着跟潘魯士走去，很是奇怪，他回頭看着美倫達直看到看不見了，在他跟潘魯士進洞裏去時，他說，“我的精神都被縛住了，真像是在做夢；但是這個人的威脅以及我覺到的脆弱，我又似乎很清楚，倘我出了獄，我總有再見這美女的一天。”

潘魯士把福定那在洞裏關了一會；他便將這個俘虜領了出來，而命他去做一樁很苦的工作，而故意使他女兒知道這樁苦事已命他去了，於是他便假裝走進書室裏去，而祕密地窺視着他們兩人。

潘魯士已命福定那去堆重木頭。因爲王子是不常做苦工的，所以美倫達不久便覺到他的愛人將爲勞苦而死了。“唉！”她說，“不要這樣勤勞工作了。我父親在讀書，這三個鐘點裏，他很安靜的，你休息一下罷。”

1. (sɿ.ōōr'ti; /'juoti) 保證人 2. (chide; tʃaid) 斥責；罵 (編義: blame 普遍的用語; censure 比 blame 的語氣爲強; condemn 嚴厲地責人; scold 責罵) 3. (æ/vō kət; /'ædvəkɪt) 辯護人 4. (im-pōs'tiər; im/'po:stə) 欺詐者；騙子 5. (ə:k-səl'; ik'sel) 優越 6. 發力；堅定 7. (həm'b'l; /'hɑ:mbəl) 卑賤的；無奢望 8. 剝奪；喪失 9. (θrət; 0ret) 威脅 10. 專橫；任意 11. (im-poz'; im'pouz) 如語；命令 12. (pɿt tēnd'; pri-tēnd) 假裝 13. 習慣；常常 14. (:d-ɾeg'; fə'ti:g) 疲勞；勞苦

"O my dear lady" said Ferdinand, "I dare not. I must finish my task before I take my rest."

"If you will sit down," said Miranda, "I will carry your logs the while." But this Ferdinand would, by no means* agree to. Instead of a help Miranda became a hindrance, for they began a long conversation, so that the business of log-carrying went on very slowly.

Prospero, who had enjoined Ferdinand this task merely as a trial of his love, was not at his books, as his daughter supposed, but was standing by them invisible, to overhear what they said.

Ferdinand inquired her name, which she told, saying it was against her father's express command she did so.

Prospero only smiled at this first instance of his daughter's disobedience, for having by his magic art caused his daughter to fall in love* so suddenly, he was not angry that she showed her love by forgetting to obey his commands. And he listened well pleased to a long speech of Ferdinand's, in which he professed to love her above all the ladies he ever saw.

In answer to his praises of her beauty, which he said exceeded all the women in the world, she replied, "I do not remember the face of any woman, nor have I seen any more men than you, my good friend, and my dear father. How features are abroad, I know not; but, believe me, sir, I would not wish any companion in the world but you, nor can my imagination form any shape but yours that I could like. But, sir, I fear I talk to you too freely, and my father's precepts I forget."

At this Prospero smiled, and nodded his head, as much as to say, "This goes on exactly as I could wish; my girl will be queen of Naples."

“喔，親愛的姑娘，”福定那說，“我不敢休息，我在休息之前必須把工作做完。”

“你若坐下休息時，”美倫達說，“我可替你搬一會木頭的。”但是福定那決不肯同意。美倫達幫忙未成而反成了一種阻礙，因他們談了很久的話，以致搬木工作做得很是遲緩。

潘魯士命福定那做苦工不過是試試他的愛情，所以他並不如他女兒所料在那裏讀書，而却挺身站在他們身旁聽他們的談話。

福定那問她的名字，她就告訴了他，並告訴他名字的行爲是顯著的違反了她父親的命令。

潘魯士對他女兒的第一次違反命令微笑了一下，他女兒爲愛情而違背命令他並不發怒，因爲是他用了魔法使他女兒很快地墜入情網的，他很喜欢地聽着福定那的談話，在這些談話之中他宣示愛他的熱情勝過所見的一切女子。

福定那讚揚她的美麗勝過世界上所有的女子，她回說，“我記不得別個婦女的容貌，除了你這好朋友和我父親以外，我也沒有見過別的男子。別處的人容貌如何我不得而知；但是，先生，相信我，除了你，我不願再有別的伴侶，除了你的影像我尊敬之外，在我腦海之中也不容有別的影像。但是，先生，我怕和你談得太隨便而違我父親的教訓，也全忘懷了”。

潘魯士聽了這些話微笑地點着頭，似乎在說，“這確如我所希望的，我女兒將爲亞利利的王后了。”

1. 決不 2. (hīn'drāns; /hīndrōns) 阻礙 3. (ē-jōin'; in'jōin) 歸附
給 4. (trī'āl; /trāle) 試 (譯音: trial 實試; test 試驗, 較 trial 的意義
加強) 5. (yā-pēs'; iksipros) 觀察 6. (in'stāns; /instōns) 次 7. 墜
入情網 8. (prō-fits'; prō'ies) 承認 9. (pīā; /prein) 讚揚 10. (ē-
sōd'; iks'īd) 讚揚 11. (fē'tēr; /fīfe) 容貌 12. (ā-brōd'; ē-brōl) 境
外別處 13. (nīm-pān'yū; /nōn'ne-jen) 伴侶 14. (ī-maj't-ny'
shūā; /ī'māc'3'ne-jū) 教訓; 懲戒 15. (grō'sē't; /grō'sēpt) 教訓
16. (nōd-nōd) 點頭

And then Ferdinand, in another fine long speech (for young princes speak in ¹courtly phrases), told the innocent Miranda he was heir to the crown of Naples, and that she should be his queen.

“Ah! sir,” said she, “I am a fool to weep at what I am glad of. I will answer you in plain and ²holy innocence.* I am your wife if you will marry me.”

Prospero prevented Ferdinand's thanks by appearing visible before them.

“Fear nothing, my child,” said he; “I have ³overheard, and ⁴approve of all you have said. And, Ferdinand, if I have too severely ⁵used you, I will make you rich ⁶amends, by giving you my daughter. All your ⁷vexations were but trials of your love, and you have nobly stood the test. Then as my gift, which your true love has ⁸worthily ⁹purchased, take my daughter, and do not smile that I ¹⁰boast she is above all praise.” He then, telling them that he had business which required his presence, ¹¹desired they would sit down and talk together till he returned; and this command Miranda seemed not at all ¹²disposed to disobey.

When Prospero left them, he called his spirit Ariel, who quickly appeared before him; eager to relate what he had done with Prospero's brother and the king of Naples. Ariel said he had left them almost ¹³out of their senses with fear, ¹⁴at the strange things he had caused them to see and hear. When fatigued with wandering about, and ¹⁵famished for want of food, he had suddenly set before them a ¹⁶delicious banquet*, and then, just as they were going to eat, he appeared visible before them in the shape of a ¹⁷harpy, a ¹⁸voracious monster with wings, and the feast vanished away. Then, to their ¹⁹utter amazement,

那時福定那繼續地在風雅的長談之中（因王子談話很有禮貌），告訴天真的美侖他是拿布利地方的王位繼承人，她應得做他的王后。

“福定那先生，”她說，“這真是使我喜歡得要流涕，我真心誠意的答覆你。倘使你要娶我，我願意做你的妻子。”

潘魯士在他們的面前將身子現出來阻止福定那與美侖差說道謝的話。

“孩子，不要恐懼，”他說“我已聽見你們的話，我也贊同你們的話。福定那我待你很是苛刻，我要把我的女兒送你作為豐富的酬謝。你所以受許多的磨難不過是要試試你的愛情而已，你現在已豪爽地受試了，現在你可娶我的女兒作為我賜你的禮物，這禮物是你用了真情作為代價而換得的。你不要笑我誇口讚揚她遠勝於其他一切的美女。”他於是告訴他們有些事情要親身去做，請他們坐着談談等他回來。這種囑咐美侖達似乎並不完全反對。

潘魯士離開他們以後，便喚召他的鬼靈愛麗兒；愛麗兒便迅速地現到他的面前，急切的要敘述他對於潘魯士的弟弟拿布利王所做的工作。愛麗兒說他使他們遇到了些惶恐失神的事，他們嚇得幾乎失去了知覺。當他們走得疲乏飢困而要吃東西的時候，他就突然開設下一桌豐滿的筵席，但當他們正想去吃的時候，他就變成一隻女面鳥身有翅貪食的怪物，在他們的頭前飛舞，而這桌筵席也便不見了。他們正在驚異的時候，這隻女面鳥身的怪物向他們說話，說起他

1. (kört'hi; /kört'hi) 朝聖的；有禮儀的 2. holy 誠神的 innocent 清白神意的 3. 酬謝 4. (ä-prööv'; e/pru:v) 許可；贊同 5. 待遇 6. (ä-mänd'; e'mend) 賠償；酬謝 7. (vök-sä'shän; vök/seifän) 騷擾；恩惠 8. (mür'tai-hi; 'wöi'hi) 有價值的 9. (pür'ehäs; 'pöi:fes) 獲得；投得 10. 誇口 11. 希望 12. (dis-pöz; dis'pouz) 忘次 13. 惶恐失神 14. (fäm'ish; 'frem'is) 鬼 15. (bän'kwät; 'baenk'wit) 精緻的禮物 16. (här'pi; 'kai'pi) 女面鳥身的怪物 17. (vö-ra'shäis; vö'reifäs) 女面鳥身的 18. (mön'stär; 'monste) 可怕的巨型怪物 19. (üt'er; 'äw) 鬼

this seeming harpy spoke to them, ¹reminding them of their ²cruelty in driving Prospero from his dukedom, and leaving him and his infant daughter to perish in the sea; saying that for this cause these terrors ³were suffered³ to ⁴afflict them.

The king of Naples, and Antonio the false brother, ⁵repented the ⁶injustice they had done to Prospero; and Ariel told his master he was certain their ⁷penitence was ⁸sincere, and that he, though a spirit, could not but pity them.

"Then bring them hither, Ariel," said Prospero; "if you, who are but a spirit, feel for their distress, shall not I, who am a human being like themselves, have ⁹compassion on them? Bring them, quickly, my ¹⁰dainty Ariel."

Ariel soon returned with the king, Antonio, and old Gonzalo ¹¹in their train,* who had followed him, wondering at the wild music he played in the air to draw them on to his master's presence. This Gonzalo was the same who had so kindly provided Prospero formerly with books and provisions, when his wicked brother left him, as he thought, to perish in an open boat in the sea.

Grief and terror had so ¹²stupefied their senses that they did not know Prospero. He first discovered himself to the good old Gonzalo, calling him the preserver of his life; and then his brother and the king knew that he was the injured Prospero.

Antonio with tears, and sad words of sorrow and true ¹³repentance, implored his brother's forgiveness, and the king expressed his sincere ¹⁴remorse for having assisted Antonio to ¹⁵depose his brother: and Prospero forgave them; and, upon their ¹⁶engaging to restore his dukedom, he said to the king of Naples. "I have a gift in store for

們的暴行，驅逐潘魯士出國，而將他和他的幼女葬在海裏，並且說是爲了這個緣故，所以用這些恐怖來使他們感受痛苦。

拿布利王和不忠實的弟弟安冬尼都懊悔他們對於潘魯士不正當的舉動。愛麗兒對他主人說，他相信他們的悔悟是出於真心，他雖然是一個鬼也十分垂憐他們。

“愛麗兒，那麼去領他們到這裏來。”潘魯士說，“你不過是個鬼靈，尚且憐恤他們的痛苦，難道我像他們一樣是個人，對他們無憐惜的心嗎？可愛的愛麗兒，快些領他們來吧。”

不久愛麗兒領着國王，安冬尼，和孔若樂，同時回來了。他們都跟了他在奇怪那無人管束的音樂聲，這音樂聲是他奏在空中去領着他們到潘魯士跟前來的。這孔若樂就是當年潘魯士可惡的弟弟想拋棄他去死在海裏空船中時，替他很仁慈地安排書籍和食糧的。

恐怖和憂愁使他們的知覺麻木了，所以他們不認識潘魯士，他跑到慈愛的老人孔若樂跟前，他是救命之人；於是國王和他的弟弟方知他是被害的潘魯士。

安冬尼流着淚，說悲切悔恨的真心話，哀求他哥哥的寬恕；國王也表示真誠的懊悔，不願幫助安冬尼去篡奪他哥哥的爵位；潘魯士都寬宥了他們；在他們議定恢復他的爵位時，他對拿布利王說，“我也有一個禮物待要送給你，”於是他把門打開，指給他看他的兒子

1. (iə'mɪnd/; r/raɪnd) 追憶；談起 2. (krɒ'ʊl-ti/;krus ti) 暴虐 3. (ʊf'ɔːr/;s a'ə) 應邀及 4. (ə'fɪkt/; ɔ'fɪkt) 憂惱；痛苦 5. (iə'pent/; ri'pent) 後悔；懊悔 6. (ɪn-'fjuːtɪs/; ɪn/'dʒastɪs) 不公平；不適當 7. (pɛn'tɪ-tɛns/; pɛn'tɛns) 悔悟 8. (sɪn-'sɔːr/; sɪn'siə) 忠實；良心 9. (kɒm-pæʃ/ʌn;kən/'pɔːʃən) 同情；憐恤 10. (ʌn'tɪ/; 'deɪntɪ) 顯小的；可恥的 11. 無畏的；無所畏的 12. (sɪn' ɛ'fɪ/;stɪ'juːpɪfɪ'kɪ) 13. (iə'pɛn'tɛns/; ri'pɛn'tɛns) 悔悟 14. (iə'mɔːr's/; ri'mɔːr's) 悔恨 15. (iə'pɔːz/; di'pɔːz) 懲罰 16. (ɒn-'geɪ'ɪŋ/; ɪn'geɪd's ɪ) 隱匿

you, too;" and opening a door, showed him his son Ferdinand playing 'at chess* with Miranda.

Nothing could exceed the joy of the father and the son at this unexpected meeting, for they each thought the other drowned in the storm.

"O wonder!" said Miranda, "what noble creatures these are! It must surely be 'a brave world* that has such people in it."

The king of Naples was almost as much astonished at the beauty and excellent graces of the young Miranda, as his son had been. "Who is this maid?" said he; "she seems the goddess that has parted us, and brought us thus together." "No, sir," answered Ferdinand, smiling to find his father had fallen into the same mistake that he had done when he first saw Miranda, "she is a 'mortal, but by 'immortal Providence* she is mine; I chose her when I could not ask you, my father, for your consent, not thinking you were alive. She is the daughter to this Prospero, who is the famous duke of Milan, of whose 'renown I have heard so much, but never saw him till now: 'of him I have received a new life: he has made himself to me a second father, giving me this dear lady."

"Then I must be her father," said the king; "but oh! how 'oddly will it sound, that I must ask my child forgiveness."

"No more of that," said Prospero: "let us not remember our troubles past, since they so happily have ended." And then Prospero embraced his brother, and again 'assured him of his forgiveness; and said that a wise 'over-ruling Providence* had permitted that he should be driven from his poor dukedom of Milan, that his

福定那正在和美倫達下棋。

他們父子兩人的在這個出於意外的相逢裏，再快樂也沒有了，因為他們每人都以為對方已在那風浪中溺死了。

“喔，好奇怪！”美倫達說，“這些何等高雅的人物呀！一定在神仙世界裏才有這樣的人。”

拿布利王見了這年輕的美倫達，美麗而溫文，幾乎也像他的兒子初次見到了她一樣的驚奇。他說，“這位姑娘是誰？她似乎是使我們分而復聚的女神，”福定那微笑着，覺得他父親也像他初次看見美倫達時同樣的弄錯了，他回答說，“爸爸，不是的，他是一個普通的人，但是受上天祐助，她已是我的了；父親，我選擇她，當時未能求得你的允許，因為我以為你已不在人間了。她是潘魯士的女兒，潘魯士是美倫地方有名的公爵，我早就熟聞他的大名；但是直到現在剛認識，他使我再生，且把他的愛女給了我，做了我的岳父。”

“那我也是她的父親了，”國王說，“但是‘唉！無論怎樣，總要請我兒原諒。”

“不要再談這事了，”潘魯士說，“讓我們忘掉以往的煩惱吧，因為這些煩惱已經有如此良好的結果。”於是她又抱了他的弟弟，再使他確信他的寬宥；並說是上天的主宰，命他從美倫公國裏驅逐出來

-
1. (chäs; tʃes) 下棋. (參考: ~ = chess. ~ man 象棋子; ~ board 象棋盤) 2. 神仙世界 3. (mór'tál; /mɔ:tl) 既生必滅的凡夫; 普通人 4. (pröv'i-däns; /prɒvɪdəns) 受上帝的佑助. immortal 不滅的; providence 上天 5. (i-ä-noun; /ri'naun) 聖譽; 大名 6. (äd/lɪ; /ɒdli) 奇怪 7. (ä-phöö; /e'fuo) 保證; 確信 8. 上天的主宰

daughter might inherit the crown of Naples, for that by their meeting in this desert island, it had happened that the king's son had loved Miranda.

These kind words which Prospero spoke, meaning to comfort his brother, so filled Antonio with shame and remorse, that he wept and was unable to speak; and the kind old Gonzalo wept to see this joyful reconciliation, and prayed for blessings on the young couple.

Prospero now told them that their ship was safe in the harbour, and the sailors all on board her, and that he and his daughter would accompany them home the next morning. "In the meantime," said he, "partake of such refreshments as my poor cave affords; and for your evening's entertainment I will relate the history of my life from my first landing in this desert island." He then called for Caliban to prepare some food, and set the cave in order; and the company were astonished at the uncouth form and savage appearance of this ugly monster, who (Prospero said) was the only attendant he had to wait upon him.

Before Prospero left the island, he dismissed Ariel from his service, to the great joy of that lively little spirit; who, though he had been a faithful servant to his master, was always longing to enjoy his free liberty, to wander uncontrolled in the air, like a wild bird, under green trees, among pleasant fruits and sweet-smelling flowers. "My quaint Ariel," said Prospero to the little sprite when he made him free. "I shall miss you; yet you shall have your freedom." "Thank you, my dear master," said Ariel; "but give me leave to attend your ship home with prosperous gales, before you bid farewell to the assistance of your faithful spirit; and then, master, when I am

的，又說他的女兒要承繼做王后，因此他們在荒島上相會，發生王子愛上奧倫達的事。

潘魯士說這些溫文的話，是要想用以安慰他弟弟的，而反使安冬尼更形慚愧不勝快爽，以至涕泣不能成言；那慈愛的老人孔若樂見了他兄弟兩人喜悅地言歸於好，也不免要流淚，他又替那一對青年愛人祈求賜福。

那時潘魯士告訴他們說，他們的船很平安地停在港裏，水手都在船上，明天早上他和他女兒要同他們一齊回去了。“同時，”他說，“我要請你們吃些我這簡陋的洞裏所預備的茶點；並且我願講述自我到達島上來以後的生活經過的情形給你們聽，作今晚的消遣。”於是他叫克里本去預備些食品，並且將洞裏整理一下；這些人見了這奇形野蠻的設備，都很驚異，這醜怪（依潘魯士說）是他唯一的侍役。

在潘魯士離島以前，他解除了愛麗兒的職務，使這活潑的小鬼，覺非常的快樂；他雖是他主人的忠僕，但是常想去享受自由，像野鳥般毫無拘束地在空中遊蕩，在綠樹之下，在香花美果之間。“可愛的愛麗兒”當潘魯士釋放愛麗兒時，向他說，“我將離你而去；你可獲得自由了。”愛麗兒說，“謝謝你親愛的主人，但是在你離開我這忠心小鬼的幫助之前，請你准許我保護你的船，願風平安到家；主人，我

1. 承繼 2. (kūm/fērt; /kamfət) 安慰 3. (rək/ōn-sil'i-ashən; /rek-
onsil'i/eiʃən) 言歸於好 4. (kúp/'l; /kapl) 偶；一對 5. (pār-tak';
paɪ'teik) 參加 6. rō-frēsh/-mēnt; ri/'refsmənt) 茶點 7. (z-f-r/d;
ə/fəɪd) 供給 8. (ēn'tēr-tā/mēnt; entə'teinmənt) 娛樂；消遣 9.
(ūn-kōōth'; an'kuɪθ) 醜怪的 10. (sā'zj; /sævidz) 野蠻 11. (ā-
ten/dānt; ə'tendənt) 侍役 12. 毫無拘束 13. (kwənt; kweɪnt) 奇異的；
可愛的 (辯義：strange 奇異的；是不尋常的意味；odd 奇異的；或不能解
的意味；queer 怪僻的；quaint 離奇的，含有怪僻而有趣的意味) 14.
(prɒs/'pɛr-ɪs; /'prɒspərəs) 順利的

free, how 'merrily I shall live!" Here Ariel sang this pretty song:

"Where the bee ²sucks, there suck I;
 In a ³cowslip's bell I lie;
 There I ⁴couch when ⁵owls do cry.
 On the ⁶bat's back I do fly
 After summer merrily.
 Merrily, merrily shall I live now
 Under the blossom that hangs on the bough."

Prospero then buried deep in the earth his magical books and wand, for he was resolved never more to make use of the magic art. And having thus overcome his enemies, and being ⁷reconciled to his brother and the king of Naples, nothing now remained to complete his happiness, but to revisit his native land, to take possession of his dukedom, and to ⁸witness the happy ⁹nuptials of his daughter and Prince Ferdinand, which the king said should be instantly ¹⁰celebrated with great ¹¹splendour on their return to Naples. ¹²At which place, under the safe ¹²envoy of the spirit Ariel, they, after a pleasant voyage, soon arrived.

有了自由，我將過着何等快樂的生活呀！”這時愛麗兒唱了這首美妙和諧的歌曲：

“蜂吸蜜處我亦吸；
 蓮香花蕊我休息；
 聽鷓鴣之鳴兮我安眠，
 臥蝙蝠之背兮我高飛。
 樂哉夏日，
 樂哉我今後的生活，
 將寄跡於枝頭懸睡的花葉”。

潘爵士於是將他的妖書和魔杖都深埋在地下，因他決定不要再利用妖術了。他已克服了他的仇人，並且和他的弟弟以及拿布利王言歸於好，現在已沒有什麼使他的幸運不趨於美滿；除了他將重返故鄉去掌握他的公爵的職位，去爲他的女兒和王子福定那快樂的婚禮證婚。這婚禮國王說在他們回到拿布利時立刻便要壯盛地舉行的。在鬼靈愛麗兒護送之下，他們經過一個很平穩的航程，不久就到了拿布利。

1. (mèr-mì; /merili) 快樂 2. 吸飲；吸 3. 蓮香花 4. 鷓鴣 5. (ou; aul) 巢鳥 6. 蝙蝠 7. (rèk/ān-sì; /rekansai) 復語；再歸於好 8. (wit/nēs; /witai) 證婚 9. (nā/shāi; /nap/ai) 婚禮 10. (sèi/s-brāw/ā; /seibreitai) 魔咒 11. (sɿ/ān/dē; /splemde) 枝頭 12. (kōn/vo; /konvoi) 護送

A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

There was a law in the city of ¹Athens which gave to its citizens the power of compelling their daughters to marry whomsoever they pleased; for upon a daughter's refusing to marry the man her father had chosen to be her husband, the father was ²empowered by this law to cause her to be put to death; but as fathers do not often ³desire the death of their own daughters, even though they do happen to prove a little ⁴refractory, this law was ⁵seldom or never put in ⁶execution, though perhaps the young ladies of that city were not ⁷unfrequently threatened by their parents with the terrors of it.

There was one ⁸instance, however, of an old man, whose name was Egeus, who actually did come before Theseus (at that time the ⁹reigning Duke of Athens), to ¹⁰complain that his daughter Hermia, whom he had commanded to marry Demetrius, a young man of a noble Athenian family, refused to obey him, because she loved another young Athenian, named Lysander. Egeus demanded justice of Theseus, and desired that this cruel law might be put ¹¹in force* against his daughter.

Hermia pleaded in excuse for her disobedience, that Demetrius had formerly ¹²professed love for her dear friend Helena, and that Helena loved Demetrius to, ¹³distraction; but this honourable reason, which Hermia gave for not obeying her father's command, ¹⁴moved not the stern Egeus.

Theseus, though a great and merciful prince, had no power to alter the laws of his country; therefore he could

仲夏夜之夢

雅典地方有一種法律，給城中的居民有權力去強迫他們的女兒嫁給他們擇定的男子；倘使一個女兒反對嫁給他父親所選擇的男子，做父親的便可藉法律付與他的權力去把她處死；但是雖然那地方的女子或許是常被她們父母用這種法律的恐怖來恐嚇着，而做父親的總不願他們女兒去死，所以即使他們女兒發生了這種違抗的事情，這法律也很少施行或竟不能施行的。

然而當時有過一件事，有一個老人名叫伊奇的，真的到齊蘇（齊蘇是當時雅典的公爵）跟前來告發他的女兒何米亞不肯服從他去嫁給他所擇定的一個雅典貴族少年鄧米脫利，因為她已愛上了另一個雅典少年名叫李森達。伊奇要求齊蘇公平判決，並且懇請對他的女兒實施這條殘酷的法律。

何米亞辯護着請求原諒她的違抗，是爲了鄧米脫利以前自認已經和她的好友黑羅娜發生了愛情，並且黑羅娜癡迷地愛着鄧米脫利；但是何米亞這個所以違抗她父親命令的正當理由，並不能感動這殘酷的伊奇。

齊蘇雖然是一個慈悲的公爵，但是沒有權力去變更他國家的法律；所以他只代給何米亞四天的期限去考慮這件事情；倘使期限滿

1. 雅典城 2. (əm-pou'ər; im/'paue) 授權 3. 欲望; 願 4. (rə'fræk'tɔ:ri; ri/'fraektəri) 違抗 5. 罕見 6. (ək'-sə-kə'shən; /'eksi/'kju:ʃən) 實行; 施行(參考: ~ = execution. to carry into ~ 實行; to do ~ 奏效)
7. 不普通的; 少有的 (實例; (指事情) 9. (ræn; rein) 君權制 10. (kəm'plan'; kəm'plein) 控告 11. 實施 12. (reɪ'fles; pre'fes) 自認
13. (di's-træk'shən; die/'traekʃən) 神魂顛倒 14. (mɔ:vi; mu:'v) 感動

TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE

only give Hermia four days to consider of it: and at the end of that time, if she still refused to marry Demetrius, she was to be put to death.

When Hermia was dismissed from the presence of the duke, she went to her lover Lysander, and told him the peril she was in, and that she must either give him up and marry Demetrius, or lose her life in four days.

Lysander was in great affliction at hearing these evil tidings; but recollecting that he had an aunt who lived at some distance from Athens, and that at the place where she lived the strict law could not be put in force against Hermia (this law not extending beyond the boundaries of the city), he proposed to Hermia that she should steal out of her father's house that night, and go with him to his aunt's house, where he would marry her. "I will meet you," said Lysander, "in the wood a few miles without the city; in that delightful wood where we have so often walked with Helena in the pleasant month of May."

To this proposal Hermia joyfully agreed; and she told no one of her intended flight but her friend Helena. Helena (as maidens will do foolish things for love) very ungenerously resolved to go and tell this to Demetrius, though she could hope no benefit from betraying her friend's secret, but the poor pleasure of following her faithless lover to the wood; for she well knew that Demetrius would go thither in pursuit of Hermia.

The wood in which Lysander and Hermia proposed to meet was the favourite haunt of those little beings known by the name of FAIRIES.

Was Oberon the king, and Titania the queen of the Fairies, with all their tiny train of followers, in this wood, held their midnight revels.

後，她仍舊反對嫁給鄧米脫利，那麼必定要將她處死刑。

當何米亞從公爵那裏出來以後，便到她受人李森達處，訴說現在她遭受到的危險，她必須拋棄了他去和鄧米脫利結婚，否則在四天以內惟有一死。

李森達聽到了這不幸的消息很是悲痛；但是他想起他有一個姑母住在離雅典不遠的地方，這殘酷的法律在那個地方是不能對何米亞執行的，（因這法律的效力不能伸展到雅典城境界以外），他向何米亞提議，要她在晚上從她父親那裏偷逃出來，同到他姑母那裏去結婚。李森達說，“我在離雅典里路以外的樹林裏等你，那個可愛的樹林就是我們在愉快的五月裏，常同黑麗娜去散步的場所。”

何米亞很快樂地同意了這個提議，她企圖逃亡的密決沒有告訴別人不過却告訴了黑麗娜，黑麗娜（少女們爲着愛情，常做出愚笨的事來）又很卑鄙地決定把這些事情告訴了鄧米脫利，雖然她洩漏她親友的祕密，除得到些酸苦的樂趣，去追蹤她負情的愛人到樹林之間外，不能得着些好處；因爲她知道鄧米脫利必定要追趕何米亞的。

李森達和何米亞約會的樹林，就是著名的小神仙喜歡常到的地方。

阿勃龍是這些神仙中的王，俄丹尼亞是王后，他們帶着一羣聽從的人，在這樹林中舉行午夜的宴會。

-
1. (pèr'it; ferit) 危險 2. (ä-fik/shän; ö'fikfan) 苦楚；悲憤 3. (fè'dingz; tai'digz) 噩耗；不幸的消息 4. (boun'dá-ri; bou'deri) 邊境 5. (pré-pou'; pré'pouz) 建議 6. 偷逃 7. 計劃 8. 逃亡 9. 最小的；卑鄙地 10. (iè-zólv'; ri'zoly) 有決心的 11. (iè-tra'-ing; bí'trei-in) 洩漏 12. 不忠實的 13. (pür-sut'; rø'sjuit) 追趕 14. (fa'vèr'-it; feiverit) 所喜歡常到的地方 15. 以某種著名聞於世 16. (rø'-l'èr) 宴樂；宴會

Between this little king and queen of sprites there happened, at this time, a ¹sad disagreement; they never met by moonlight in the shady ²walks of this pleasant wood, but they were quarrelling, till all their ³fairy elves would creep into ⁴acorn-cups and hide themselves for fear.

The cause of this unhappy disagreement was Titania refusing to give Oberon a little ⁵changeling boy, whose mother had been Titania's friend; and upon her death the fairy queen stole the child from its nurse, and brought him up in the woods.

The night on which the lovers were to meet in the wood, as Titania was walking with some of her ⁶maids of honour, she met Oberon attended by his train of fairy courtiers.

"I'll meet by moonlight, proud Titania," said the fairy king. The queen replied, "What, jealous Oberon, is you? Fairies, ⁷skip hence, I have ⁸forsovern his company." "Tarry, rash fairy," said Oberon; "are not I thy lord? Why does Titania ⁹cross her Oberon? Give me your ¹⁰changeling boy to be my ¹¹page."

"¹²Set your heart at rest," answered the queen; "your whole fairy kingdom buys not the boy of me." She then left her lord in great anger. "Well, go your way," said Oberon: "before the morning dawns I will torment you for this injury."

Oberon then sent for Puck, his chief favourite and ¹³privy counsellor.

Puck (or as he was, sometimes called, Robin Goodfellow) was a ¹⁴shrewd and ¹⁵knavish sprite, that used to play ¹⁶comical ¹⁷pranks in the neighbouring villages; sometimes getting into the dairies and ¹⁸skimming the milk.

這時小神仙王和王后發生了嚴重的爭論，在月光之下可愛的樹蔭之中，他們不願再相會而，他們只是繼續吵鬧，直到許多小神他們都爬進橡實的窩裏去躲避他們的恐懼了。

這不幸的爭吵，爲了鐵丹尼亞不肯把一個小魔童給阿勃龍而發生的，這小魔童的母親是鐵丹尼亞的朋友；在她死時，這位仙王便把這小孩從她乳母那裏偷了出來，帶到這樹林裏來撫養的。

就是這情人們相約在樹林中等候的晚上，當鐵丹尼亞帶了幾個宮女正在散步的時候，她遇見了阿勃龍他有一班朝臣侍候着他。

“驕傲的鐵丹尼亞我在月光之下遇見了你。”仙王說，王后回答道，“怎麼，妒忌的阿勃龍是你嗎？請位神仙快對他說，我已立誓不和他做同伴了。”“且慢，粗魯的仙子，”阿勃龍說，“我不是你的丈夫嗎？爲何鐵丹尼亞要觸怒她的阿勃龍？把你的小魔童給我做貴儷吧。”

“你不要妄想，”王后答道；“你整個的仙國也買不到我這個孩子，”於是她很怒地離開了她的丈夫。“好，去吧！”阿勃龍說：“在天明之前我一定要使你受些痛苦，因爲你現在得罪了我。”

於是阿勃龍便帶了派克來，派克是他最寵愛的樞密大臣。

派克（他有時被人叫做好玩戲的派克）是一個最狡猾的鬼怪，他常到鄰近村莊裏去鬧着許多滑稽的把戲；有時他跑進牛奶棚，把牛奶的乳精點去，有時將他輕實的身子，跳進奶油製造器，在裏面招

-
1. (dis'a-gre'ment; dis'griz'ment) 不幸的失和 2. 人行道 3. 小妖精
4. 樣子之帶 5. (chan'ling; 'tfeind'liŋ) 冤讎的（含有仙女以奇醜兒換與惡兒的一說） 6. 宮娥；宮女 7. 總關 8. (fōr-swōrn'; fō'-swōrn)
誓約 9. 且慢 10. 反對；觸怒 11. 貴儷 12. 請息此念；你勿妄想
13. (koum'sē-jēr; 'kaunsle) 樞密大臣 14. (shrōōd; fru:īd) 尖利；機鋒
15. (nav'ish; 'neiyif) 奶膏 16. (kōm'i-kāi; 'koumilkol) 帶霜 17.
(prānk-s; praenk-s) 把戲 18. (skim'ing; skim'ing) 撇去

sometimes plunging his light and airy form into the butter-churn, and while he was dancing his fantastic shape in the churn, in vain the dairymaid would labour to change her cream into butter: nor had the village swains any better success; whenever Puck chose to play his freaks in the brewing copper, the ale was sure to be spoiled. When a few good neighbours were met to drink some comfortable ale together, Puck would jump into the bowl of ale in the likeness of a roasted crab, and when some old goody was going to drink, he would bob against her lips, and spill the ale over her withered chin; and presently after, when the same old dame was gravely seating herself to tell her neighbours a sad and melancholy story, Puck would slip her three-legged stool from under her, and down toppled the poor old woman, and then the old gossips would hold their sides and laugh at her, and swear they never wasted a merrier hour.

“Come hither, Puck,” said Oberon to this little merry wanderer of the night; “fetch me the flower which maids call LOVE IN IDLENESS; the juice of that little purple flower laid on the eyelids of those who sleep, will make them, when they awake, dote on the first thing they see. Some of the juice of that flower I will drop on the eyelids of my Titania when she is asleep: and the first thing she looks upon when she opens her eyes she will fall in love with, even though it be a lion or a bear, a meddling monkey, or a busy ape; and before I will take this charm from off her sight, which I can do with another charm I know of, I will make her give me that boy to be my page.”

Puck, who loved mischief to his heart, was highly diverted with this intended frolic of his master, and ran to seek the flower: and while Oberon was waiting the return of Puck, he observed Demetrius and Helena enter the

他變化多端的身體跳舞以後，那麼製奶的少女要想將牛奶激成奶油便無效了；而村裏的少年農民，也沒有做出什麼好的成績，因為只要派克在他們擲着酒的銅盆裏去作弄一下，那麥酒便變壞了。又當幾個和好的隣居相聚一處飲幾杯舒服的酒時，派克便變了一隻妙蟹跳進酒碗，等有老嫗去喝酒時，就去掛她的嘴唇，再將酒潑到她皺皮的臉頰上，過了一會，這老嫗正嚴肅地坐着講一個悲傷的故事給他隣居們聽時，派克便將她下雨的三腳盆擄去，使這位老嫗跌倒在地，於是這些閑談的年老婦人都相幫着去嘲笑她，並宣咒她們從未有過這種愉快時候。

“派克到這裏來，”阿勃龍對這快樂的夜夏遊蕩人說，“替我將姑娘們叫‘無情’的花採來；這紫色小花的汁瀉在睡眠者的眼皮上，能使他們愛上頭來看見的第一件東西，我要在黎丹尼亞睡着的時候，將那花汁滴在她的眼皮上，當她張開眼睛時，她定會愛上她看見的第一件東西，不論這東西是一隻獅子，一隻熊，一隻青管開琴的猴子，或是一隻手忙脚亂的猴；在我未將這迷惑力從她視界中取去以前，我必須要使她把那孩子給我做當值；至於她視界中的迷惑力，可以用我變得的另外一種迷惑力來替她取去的。”

派克的心中最喜歡惡作劇，所以對他主人要做的滑稽事情很是贊同，他便跑去找尋那花了；當阿勃龍正在等候派克回來的時候。他

-
1. 奶油製造器 2. (fän-täs/tik; faan/twstik) 奇異的；變化多端的 3. (swan-s; swain-s) 獵人；農民 4. (fräk-s; frikk-s) 惡作劇；作弄 5. (bröcing; bru:n) 醉酒 6. 變形 7. (kráb; krab) 蟹 8. (göod/i/gudi) 姑娘；老嫗 9. (with/er/öl; /widold) 隣居 10. (top/Völ; /toplnd) 窺視；跌倒 11. (göc/tp; /goaip) 好閒談者 12. 把酒；相陪 13. (swär; swae) 宣誓 14. 紫羅蘭的一種 15. (döt; dout) 潑及；愛上 16. (mis/älif; /mis-tfif) 惡作劇 17. (di-rürt/öd; dai/vsitud) 傾心；聽話 18. (f.ö; /ik; /frolik) 快樂的；滑稽的

wood: he overheard Demetrius ¹reproaching Helena for following him, and after many unkind words ²on his part, and gentle ³expostulations from Helena, reminding him of his former love and ⁴professions of true faith to her, he left her (as he said) to the mercy of the wild beasts, and she ran after him as swiftly as she could.

The fairy king, who was always friendly to true lovers, felt great ⁵compassion for Helena; and perhaps, as Lysander said they used to walk by moonlight in this pleasant wood, Oberon might have seen Helena in those happy times when she was beloved by Demetrius. However that might be, when Puck returned with the little purple flower, Oberon said to his ⁶favourite, "Take a part of this flower; there has been a sweet Athenian lady here, who is in love with a ⁷disdainful youth; if you find him sleeping, drop some of the love-juice in his eyes, but contrive to do it when she is near him, that the first thing he sees when he awakes may be this despised lady. You will know the man by the Athenian garments which he wears." Puck promised to manage this matter very ⁸dexterously; and then Oberon went, ⁹unperceived by Titania, to her ¹⁰bower, where she was preparing to go to rest. Her fairy bower was a bank, where grew wild ¹¹thyme, cowslips and sweet violets, under a ¹²canopy of ¹³woodbine, ¹⁴muskroses, and ¹⁵eglantine. There Titania always slept some part of the night; her ¹⁶coverlet the ¹⁷enamelled skin of a snake, which, though a small ¹⁸mantle, was wide enough to wrap a fairy in.

He found Titania giving orders to her fairies, how they were to employ themselves while she slept. "Some of you," said her majesty, "must kill ¹⁹cankers in the musk-rose buds, and some ²⁰wage war with the bats for their leathern wings, to make my small elves coats; and some of

看見鄧米脫利和黑麗娜走進樹林；他聽見鄧米脫利爲了黑麗娜跟他來而責罵她，當他說了許多無恩無義的話，又當黑麗娜溫和地勸告他，重提他從前的愛情和承認對她是真心之後，他便離去而讓她（像他所說）去受野獸的支配，但是她却用了最快的速度去追他。

這位仙王對於有真心的愛人，時常表示同情，所以對於黑麗娜很是憐憫；也許像李森達所說的，他們常在月光之下，到這可愛的樹林裏來散步，所以當黑麗娜被鄧米脫利所愛的時候，阿勃龍一定會看見過她。但是不論阿勃龍是否看見過她，在派克拿了那紫色的小花來的時候，阿勃龍便對他這個寵臣說，“你把這花拿一些去，這樹林裏有一個溫柔的雅典姑娘，她正愛了一個輕視她的少年；倘若你看見這少年在睡覺，你便灑幾滴愛水在他的眼睛裏，不過你設法去灑的時候，一定要當她在他的身旁，這樣纔能使他醒來看見的第一件東西，便是被鄙棄的姑娘。你須知道這男子是穿雅典式外套的。”派克答應很敏捷地去做這件事；於是阿勃龍也就在不使鐵丹尼亞察之下走進了她的臥室，這裏正是她預備睡覺的地方，她這神仙的臥室是一個在金銀花，麝香玫瑰，和薔薇花的棚蓋下的園堤，那裏生了許多的野茴香，蓮香花，和清香的紫蘿蘭。晚上鐵丹尼亞常在這裏睡覺一會，她蓋的披服是很光滑的蛇皮，雖然這蛇皮是一個很小的遮蓋物，但是已很足夠蓋着一個仙子了。

阿勃龍見鐵丹尼亞在吩咐她的宮女，當她睡覺的時候，她們應該做些什麼事情，王后說：“你們幾個人殺死麝香玫瑰花蕊裏有害的蟲，幾個人去捉蝙蝠，把牠們的皮翅膀來做我的小外套；幾個人去看

1. (rō-prōch'ing; rī'prout'ing) 賞賜
2. 在他一面
3. (sks-pōs'tō-lā'-shūn-s; iks'pōstju'leifan-s) 遠地親熱
4. (piō-fēsh'ūn-s; prō'lefan-s) 承認
5. (kōm-pāsh'ūn; kōm'pāsh'ūn) 表同情
6. 寵臣
7. (ān-šan'-fōō; dis'dein-fui) 輕視
8. (dēks'tē-ā-li; 'dēksteresli) 精巧；敏捷
9. (ūn'pēr-sevd'; 'ānpō'sit'vd) 不...覺察
10. (bou'er; 'hauō) 臥室
11. (tīm; taim) 園徑
12. (kān'ō-pī; 'krānōpī) 帳頂；棚蓋
13. (wōōd'-hīn; 'wudbain) 翠冬；金銀花
14. (māsk'rōz-s; 'māsk'rōuz-s) 麝香
15. (ōg'lān-tin'; 'ēglentain) 薔薇
16. (kōv'er-lēt; 'karōlit) 被單
17. (ān-ām'ēl-d; i'nāmēl-ā) 光滑
18. (mān'ō-l; mōntl) 外套；遮蓋物
19. (hāp'hēr-s; 'kōpkō-s) 毛蟲（薔薇花之蟲）
20. (wāj; wēidj) 蝙蝠

you keep watch that the clamorous owl, that nightly hoots, come not near me: but first sing me to sleep." Then they began to sing this song:—

You spotted snakes with double tongue,
 Thorny hedgehogs, be not seen;
 Newts and blind-worms do no wrong,
 Come not near our Fairy Queen.
 Philomel, with melody,
 Sing in our sweet lullaby,
 Lulla, lulla, lullaby; lulla, lulla, lullaby;
 Never harm, nor spell, nor charm,
 Come our lovely lady nigh;
 So good night with lullaby.

When the fairies had sung their queen asleep with this pretty lullaby, they left her to perform the important services she had enjoined them. Oberon then softly drew near his Titania, and dropped some of the love-juice on her eyelids, saying,—

What thou seest when thou dost wake,
 Do it for thy true-love take.

But to return to Hermia, who made her escape out of her father's house that night, to avoid the death she was doomed to for refusing to marry Demetrius. When she entered the wood, she found her dear Lysander waiting for her, to conduct her to his aunt's house; but before they had passed half through the wood, Hermia was so much fatigued, that Lysander, who was very careful of this dear lady, who had proved her affection for him even by hazarding her life for his sake, persuaded her to rest till morning on a bank of soft moss, and lying down himself on the ground at some little distance, they soon fell fast asleep. Here they were found by Puck, who, seeing a

守着夜裏時時的微頭傷，不要使牠們走近我；但是你們要先來唱着歌
使我回去。”於是牠們開始唱了這支歌：

“花枝綻發香矣，
多刺的刺兒莫有見；
壁虎爬開屏弄錯，
切勿走近我月的女神仙。
黃鶯亂歌啼住，
請你來唱我們的催眠歌，
催眠，催眠，要入睡，催眠，催眠，
無傷亡，無驚鬼，也無災禍，
來唱我們可愛的女仙后；
如此良言唱着催眠歌。”

隨這些宮女唱着催眠歌，使王后睡着後，她們便離開了她，去做
編唱她們家的重要工作，於是何米西便走近獄丹尼亞，在她的
眼皮上灑灑滿愛情之水。一面又說道：

“你聽我所看見的東西，
就把他當作你衷心的愛人。”

再說何米西，她為避免因拒絕和鄧米脫利結婚而處死刑，那天的
晚上從她父親那裏偷逃了出來；當她走進樹林時，她見親愛的李森
達正在等候着她，便邀他到她姑母家裏去；但是他們還沒有進樹林的一
半，何米西已十分疲乏，而李森達對於這位親愛的姑娘很是留心，
並且他已證明她確是很愛他，竟敢為了他的緣故而不要他的生命；所
以讓她在一塊草上或休息一下，等到天明再走，而他也就在近處的
地上躺了下來，不多一會兒他們都睡着了。就在這裏眠死睡着。他

1. (lām'er-ū; /'khemore) 睡時；呼呼 2. (hōo-s; hui'e) 時 3. 有
空閒的 4. (hēj hōg's; /hē-g/hōg-s) 刺兒 5. 守宮；壁虎 6. 他到
7. 黃鶯；夜鳴之鳥 8. (lā'ā-br'; /lālebai) 催眠歌 9. 睡時 10. 命令；
吩咐 11. (ā'oid'; o'vold) 避免 12. (dōm-d; duim-d) 宣判 13.
(hōh-dūkt'; hōn'dūkt) 引導 14. (ā-tōg'ed; fē'ti'g'd) 疲乏 15. (ā
fēk'shūn; o'fēk'fēn) 愛情 16. (hā/ā'd-īng; /hāvōi-īng) 冒險 (譯
義：risk 冒險，亦可能指試探性的危險；hazard 偶然的危險) 17. 夢中

handsome young man asleep, and ¹perceiving that his clothes were made in the Athenian fashion, and that a pretty lady was sleeping near him, concluded that this must be the Athenian maid and her ²disdainful lover whom Oberon had sent him to seek; and he naturally enough ³conjectured that, as they were alone together, she must be the first thing he would see when he awoke; so, ⁴without more ado*, he ⁵proceeded to ⁶pour some of the juice of the little purple flower into his eyes. But it so fell out, that Helena came that way, and, instead of Hermia, was the first object Lysander ⁷beheld when he opened his eyes; and strange to relate, so powerful was the love-charm, all his love for Hermia ⁸vanished away, and Lysander fell in love with Helena.

Had he first seen Hermia when he awoke, the ⁹blunder Puck committed would have been ¹⁰of no consequence*, for he could not love that faithful lady too well; but for poor Lysander to be forced by a fairy love-charm to forget his own true Hermia, and to run after another lady, and leave Hermia asleep quite alone in a wood at midnight, was a sad chance indeed.

Thus this misfortune happened. Helena, as has been before related, ¹¹endeavoured ¹²to keep pace with* Demetrius when he ran away so rudely from her; but she could not continue this ¹³unequal race* long, men being always better runners in a long race than ladies. Helena soon lost sight of Demetrius; and as she was wandering about, ¹⁴dejected and ¹⁵forlorn, she arrived at the place where Lysander was sleeping. "Ah!" said she, "this is Lysander lying on the ground: is he dead or asleep?" Then, gently touching him, she said, "Good sir, if you are alive, awake." Upon this Lysander opened his eyes, and (the love-charm beginning to work) ¹⁶immediately,

們，派克見了這個睡着的美少年，又看見了這少年穿着的衣服是雅典式，他近旁又睡了一個美麗的姑娘，所以派克就以爲這一定是阿勃龍叫他來尋的雅典姑娘和那鄰樂的愛人；他並且很自然地推想，只有他們兩人在一起，他醒來第一件看到的東西一定是她；所以他毫無困難的去灑了一些紫色小花的汁在他眼睛裏。但是事情却出於意料之外，恰與黑麗娜經過這條路，李森達醒來第一個看到的是黑麗娜，而不是何米亞，說也奇怪，這阿勃龍的迷術力量居然很大，李森達對何米亞的一切愛情，竟完全消失，而去愛着黑麗娜了。

倘使李森達醒來第一眼看見的是何米亞，那麼派克鑄成的錯誤並沒有什麼要緊；因他本已非常愛着何米亞的；但是這可憐的李森達受了阿勃龍的迷術使他忘掉了自己真心的愛人何米亞，而去追求另一個少女，以致丟下何米亞獨自一個人睡在那夜半的樹林裏，這確是一件很不幸的事。

這件不幸的事情就這樣發生了。前文已經說過，鄧米脫利很魯莽地離開黑麗娜而跑走，黑麗娜竭力去追他，但是因爲男子長途跋涉總比女子來得快，所以黑麗娜不能繼續跑得和鄧米脫利一樣迅速。不久她便看不見他了；當她絕望地很沮喪着在徬徨的時候，不覺走到了李森達睡覺的地方。“啊！”她說，“這是李森達睡在地上呀；他是死了，還是睡着了。”於是她輕輕地拉着他，說道，“好先生，你若是活的，請你醒來。”這樣一來，便使李森達睜開了眼睛（迷力便開始發生了作用），立刻對黑麗娜說了許多愛慕的話；說她的美麗勝

-
1. 識別；看見 2. 擲錢；擲果 3. (kón-jék/túr-d; kón'ózektsjə-d) 推想
 4. 毫無困難的 5. (pró-sed'éd; pra'si:did) 前去 6. 灑 7. (bé-héid'; bi'héid) 看到 8. (v'is'ishéd; /vəni'ifid) 消失 9. (hjun'dér; /hlandə) 錯誤 10. (kón' wəns; /kənsikwəns) 無甚關係；沒有什麼要緊 11. (ən-dév'er-d; in' d) 努力 12. 追隨 pace 步伐 13. 遲速相去懸殊的競走 14. (čə-jék/təd; did'gektid) 垂頭喪氣；沮喪 15. (fór-lörn'; fə'loin) 徬徨 16. (imə'di.ət-li; i'-mi:di'jetli) 立刻

addressed her in terms of extravagant love and admiration; telling her she as much excelled Hermia in beauty as a ²dove does a ³raven, and that he would run through fire ⁴for her sweet sake; and many more such lover-like speeches. Helena, knowing Lysander was her friend Hermia's lover, and that he was ⁵solemnly ⁶engaged to marry her, was in the utmost ⁷rage when she heard herself addressed in this manner; for she thought (as well she might) that Lysander was ⁸making a jest of ⁹her. "Oh!" said she, "why was I ¹⁰born to be ¹¹mocked and scorned by every one? Is it not enough, is it not enough, young man, that I can never get a sweet look or a kind word from Demetrius; but you, sir, must pretend in this disdainful manner to ¹²court me? I thought, Lysander, you were a lord of more true gentleness." Saying these words in great anger, she ran away; and Lysander followed her, quite forgetful of his own Hermia, who was still asleep.

When Hermia awoke, she was ¹³in a sad fright ¹⁴at finding herself alone. She wandered about the wood, not knowing what was become of Lysander, or which way to go to seek for him. In the meantime Demetrius not being able to find Hermia and his ¹⁵rival Lysander, and fatigued with his ¹⁶fruitless search, was observed by Oberon fast asleep. Oberon had learnt by some questions he had asked of Puck, that he had applied the love-charm to the wrong person's eyes; and now having found the person first intended; he touched the eyelids of the sleeping Demetrius with the love-juice, and he ¹⁷instantly awoke; and the first thing he saw being Helena, he, as Lysander had done before, began to address love-speeches to her; and at that moment Lysander, followed by Hermia (for through Puck's ¹⁸unlucky mistake it was now become Hermia's turn to run after her lover) made his appearance; and then

是何米亞多多，正像美麗的鵲勝過烏鴉的一般，又說他願為愛她而蹈火，還有許多諸如此類的情話。黑麗娜知道李森達是她的朋友何米亞的愛人，並且李森達正鄭重地預備去同何米亞結婚，所以李森達向她說這種話；她以為是他在嘲笑她，很是憤怒；“喔！”她說，（的確她是這樣想）“難道我是天生給人輕視和嘲笑的嗎？我沒有得到蘇米脫利一分和藹的臉色；也沒有得到一句親切的話，這還不夠嗎？這還不夠嗎？而你年輕先生呀；還要用一種輕視的態度來假意的向我求婚嗎？李森達我還以為你是一個真誠溫厚的君子呢。”她忿怒地說了這些話，便跑開了；李森達却仍緊緊地跟着她，這時他已完全忘掉那還睡着的何米亞了。

當何米亞醒來的時候，她發覺祇剩了她獨自一個人了，心中悲傷而憂悶，但她不知李森達是怎樣了，也不知道從何處去找他，她跌跌撞撞於樹林之中，同時蘇米脫利找不到何米亞和他的痛敵李森達，而還沒有結果的找尋，使他感到很是疲乏，當彼阿勃龍恰巧遇見的時候，他已深深地熟睡了。阿勃龍已經問過猴克，知道他將魔術用到別人的眼睛上去了，所以在阿勃龍既無找到了他先前所要尋訪的人，他便在睡着的蘇米脫利的眼皮上滴了些愛水，蘇米脫利立刻就醒了起來，而他第一件所看見的東西，是黑麗娜，他就也像李森達先前那樣向她說了許多的情話；正在這個時候，李森達以何米亞跟着（因為經過誤會的不幸錯誤之後，變成何米亞去追趕他的情人了，）

-
1. (eks-träv/d gänt; iks-trävigent) 過分；許多 2. (däv; dav) 鵲 3. (rä/v'n; /reivn) 鴉 4. 愛她可愛之故；她嬌美之故 5. (söl'äm-ii; /sölemli) 鄭重的；鎮重的 6. (än-gäjd'; in/'geid5d) 正預備 7. (räj; reid5) 戲弄 8. 戲弄；嘲笑 9. 生而為；天生給 10. (mökäd; mökid) 嘲弄 11. (kört; koit) 獻媚；求婚 12. 輕視之極；很是輕視 13. (n/väl; /raivöl) 敵手；對敵 14. 徒然 15. (in/'stätt-ii; /instätt-ii) 立即 16. (än-lük'; än/'luki) 不幸

Lysander and Demetrius, both speaking together, made love to Helena, they being each one ¹under the influence of the same ²potent charm.

The astonished Helena thought that Demetrius, Lysander, and her once dear friend Hermia, were all in a plot together to make a jest of her.

Hermia was as much surprised as Helena: she knew not why Lysander and Demetrius, who both before loved her, were now become the lovers of Helena; and to Hermia the matter seemed to be no jest.

The ladies, who before had always been the dearest of friends, now ³fell to high-words* together.

"Unkind Hermia," said Helena, "it is you have ⁴set Lysander on* to vex me with mock praises; and your other lover Demetrius, who used almost to ⁵spurn me with his foot have you not bid him call me Goddess, Nymph, rare, ⁶precious, and ⁷celestial? He would not speak thus to me, whom he hates, if you did not set him on to make a jest of me. Unkind Hermia, to join with men in ⁸scorning your poor friend. Have you forgot our school-day friendship? How often, Hermia, have we two, sitting on one cushion, both singing one song, with our needles working the same flower, both on the same ⁹sampler ¹⁰wrought; growing up together ¹¹in fashion of* a double cherry, scarcely seeming parted? Hermia, it is not friendly in you, it is not maidenly to join with men in scorning your poor friend."

"I am amazed at your ¹²passionate words," said Hermia: "I scorn you not; it seems you scorn me." "Ay, do," returned Helena, "preserve, ¹³counterfeit ¹⁴serious looks, and make mouths at me when I turn my back; then ¹⁵wink at each other*, and hold the sweet jest up. If you had any pity, ¹⁶grace, or manners, you would not use me thus."

也到了這裏，於是李森達和鄧米脫利兩人都向黑麗娜求愛，因為他們都受制於同一種魔術的感應。

這個陷於驚異中的黑麗娜，以為鄧米脫利、李森達和她從前的好友何米亞聯合着設計來向她調笑。

何米亞像黑麗娜一樣的驚異，她覺得李森達和鄧米脫利以前都是愛她的，現在不知爲了何事都變成了黑麗娜的愛人；這種情形何米亞看來似乎並不是調笑的事。

這兩個少女，從前是一對很親愛的朋友，現在却怒言相詬了。

“無情義的何米亞，”黑麗娜說，“原來是你唆使李森達用謾詈的稱頌話來煩擾我的；你另一箇愛人鄧米脫利他常用脚踢我的；你沒有叫他稱我仙子，女神，絕世佳人，天堂仙女嗎？他很恨我的，倘使你沒有唆使他調笑我，他一定不會向我說這些話的，沒有情義的何米亞，你聯合了兩個男子來詆毀你可憐的朋友。你忘了我們在學校裏的友誼了嗎？何米亞，不是我們兩人常同坐同唱，用同一個花籃做我們的針線，像兩顆連枝的櫻桃難得分離的嗎？何米亞你毫沒有朋友的情份，去勾結男子來詆毀你可憐的朋友，也不是姑娘們應做的事”

“你這些盛氣的話，我覺得很是奇怪，”何米亞說，“我並沒有調笑你；這倒像是你調笑我”。“噯，”黑麗娜回說，“真有耐性，假扮正經模樣，我一轉背你又對我做臉嘴；互相丟個眼色，好把這有趣的玩笑一直做下去。倘使你有一毫可憐心，莊重一些的舉止，有些禮貌，那你就不應該對我如此。”

1. (in/flu-əns; /influəns) 受制於(魔勢); influence 權勢 2. (pə/ʃənt; pəʊnt) 有效力; 感服 3. 以怒言相詬 4. set...on 指使; 唆使 5. (spərn; spɔ:rn) 詈 6. (prəʃ/ʊs; /prəʃes) 極貴的 7. (sə-lés/eh; /sɪ/lestjəl) 美如神的; 天國的 8. (skɔ:rn-ɪn; /skɔ:ɪn) 侮辱 9. (səm/plɜ; /sɑ:mpəl) 粉花籃 10. (rət; /rɔ:t) 做成 11. 宛同; 有如 12. (pəʃ/əu-ət; /prəʃənɪt) 假怒的; 盛氣的 13. (haun/teɪ-ɪt; /kauntɔ:t) 假扮 14. (sə/ɪ/ʊs; /sɪ:ɪəs) 假誠正經 15. 互相丟眼色 16. (grəs; /grɔ:s) 惹惱

While Helena and Hermia were speaking these angry words to each other, Demetrius and Lysander left them, to fight together in the wood for the love of Helena.

When they found the gentlemen had left them, they departed, and once more wandered weary in the wood in search of their lovers.

As soon as they were gone, the fairy-king, who with little Puck had been listening to their quarrels, said to him, "This is your negligence, Puck; or did you do this wilfully?" "Believe me, king of shadows," answered Puck, "it was a mistake; did not you tell me I should know the men by his Athenian garments? However, I am not sorry this has happened, for I think their jangling makes excellent sport." "You heard," said Oberon, "that Demetrius and Lysander are gone to seek a convenient place to fight in. I command you to overhang the night with a thick fog, and lead these quarrelsome lovers so astray in the dark, that they shall not be able to find each other. Counterfeit each of their voices to the other, and with bitter taunts provoke them to follow you, while they think it is their rival's tongue they hear. See you do this, till they are so weary they can go no farther; and when you find they are asleep, drop the juice of this other flower into Lysander's eyes, and when he awakes he will forget his new love for Helena, and return to his old passion for Hermia; and then the two fair ladies may each one be happy with the man she loves, and they will think all that has passed a vexatious dream. About this quickly, Puck, and I will go and see what sweet love my Titania has found."

Titania was still sleeping, and Oberon seeing a clown near her, who had lost his way in the wood, and was likewise asleep: "This fellow," said he, "shall be my Titania's

當黑麗娜和何米亞正在怒言相譏的時候，鄧米脫利和李森達離開了她們，爲要奪得黑麗娜的愛，而在林中扭打在一起了。

她們發覺兩個少年已經離開了她們，也就分離了，再在林中很疲乏地東尋西找的覓覓他們的愛人。

她們走了，那同着小派克在那裏竊聽她們吵鬧的仙王，便立即對派克說：“派克這是你的疏忽；否則是有甚麼樣樣的麼？”“仙王呀，請你相信我啊！”派克回說，“這是一種錯誤，不是你告訴我杜律那男子是穿雅典式衣服的啊？但是我對於這事的發生倒不見得憂慮，因爲我以為他們吵鬧，却很好玩。”“你已聽見，”阿勃龍說，“鄧米脫利和李森達去找一個方便的地方去決鬥了，我令你把以上用濃霧罩住，使這些吵鬧的情人，在黑暗中迷失了路，使他們互相不能找到。你做出他們敵對人的聲音，用辱罵的話激怒他們，讓他們聽了以爲是敵對人的聲音，使他們跟着你走，你就這樣引逗，直到他們走得疲乏不能再走；而你見他們睡覺時，灑一些這別靈的花汁在李森達的眼睛裏，當他醒時便會忘記對黑麗娜新起的愛情，而回復他對何米亞的舊熱情；那麼這兩個溫文的少女很快樂地有她們各人自己所愛的男子，他們會將過去的一切當做一場惡夢。要麼快去歇吧，我要去看看鐵丹尼亞已經愛了什麼東西了。”

鐵丹尼亞還睡着，阿勃龍看見一個村夫正在她的身旁，這村夫因在樹林中迷失了路途，也睡在那裏：“這個人，”阿勃龍說，“就

1. (dē-pārtēd; dī/pā:siā) 分離 2. (wīl'fōōl-lī; 'wīl'zī-lī) 有意的 3. (jāy'g'ling; 'dzəyglīn) 喧嘩; 吵鬧 4. (ō'ēr-hāng' 'ouve'hāng) 籠罩 5. 假作; 扮出 6. (tānt-s; toInt-s) 辱罵 7. (prō-vok', prō'vouk) 激怒 (釋義: excite 激也, 使興奮; instigate 煽動, 用在 2 的 2 或 3 或 encourage 鼓勵, 用於 2 或 3 或 4 或 5 或 6 或 7 或 8 或 9 或 10 或 11 或 12 或 13 或 14 或 15 或 16 或 17 或 18 或 19 或 20 或 21 或 22 或 23 或 24 或 25 或 26 或 27 或 28 或 29 或 30 或 31 或 32 或 33 或 34 或 35 或 36 或 37 或 38 或 39 或 40 或 41 或 42 或 43 或 44 或 45 或 46 或 47 或 48 或 49 或 50 或 51 或 52 或 53 或 54 或 55 或 56 或 57 或 58 或 59 或 60 或 61 或 62 或 63 或 64 或 65 或 66 或 67 或 68 或 69 或 70 或 71 或 72 或 73 或 74 或 75 或 76 或 77 或 78 或 79 或 80 或 81 或 82 或 83 或 84 或 85 或 86 或 87 或 88 或 89 或 90 或 91 或 92 或 93 或 94 或 95 或 96 或 97 或 98 或 99 或 100) 8. (vōk-sā' shū; vōk'seifās) 惡夢, various 煩惱的 9. (kōan; klān) 獵犬; 村夫

true love;" and clapping an ¹ass's head over the clown's, it seemed to fit him as well as if it had grown upon his own shoulders. Though Oberon ²fixed the ass's head on very gently, it awakened him, and rising up, ³unconscious of what Oberon had done to him, he went towards the bower where the fairy queen slept.

"Ah! what ⁴angel is that I see?" said Titania, opening her eyes, and the juice of the little purple flower beginning to take effect: "are you as wise as you are beautiful?"

"Why, mistress," said the foolish clown, "if I have wit enough to find the way out of this wood I have enough ⁵to serve my turn*."

"Out of the wood do not desire to go," said the ⁶enamoured queen. "I am a spirit of no common rate. I love you. Go with me, and I will give you fairies to attend upon you."

She then called four of her fairies: their names were, Pease-blossom, ⁷Cobweb, ⁸Moth and ⁹Mustard-seed.

"Attend," said the queen, "upon this sweet gentleman; ¹⁰hop in his walks, and ¹¹gambo! in his sight: feed him with grapes and ¹²apricots, and ¹³steal for him the honey-bags from the bees. Come, sit with me," said she to the clown, "and let me play with your ¹⁴amiable hairy cheeks, my beautiful ass! and kiss your fair large ears, my gentle joy!"

"Where is Pease-blossom?" said the ass-headed clown, not much ¹⁵regarding the fairy queen's ¹⁶courishing, but very proud of his new attendants.

"Here, sir," said little Pease-blossom.

"¹⁷Scratch my head," said the clown. "Where ¹⁸Cobweb?"

"Here, sir," said Cobweb.

得做我鐵丹尼亞的真心愛人了；”他便在這村夫頭上套上一個膽子的頭，這膽子頭和村夫很是相配，似乎是他肩上生出來的一般，阿勃籠裝了這個膽頭，雖然很輕，但是却震醒了這村夫，爬了起來，他並未察察阿勃籠對他所做的惡情，他向着仙后睡的臥室裏走去。

“噯，我看見的是什麼天使嗎？”鐵丹尼亞睜開眼睛，那紫色小花的汁便起了作用，他說道，“你的聰明是和你的美麗一樣嗎？”

“噯，夫人，”愚蠢的村夫說，“倘若我的聰明足以找着道路走出這樹林，那便算達到我的目的了。”

“不要想走出這樹林吧，”這迷惑的王后說，“我並非是一個平凡的仙子，我愛你，跟我來吧，我派些仙子來服侍你。”

她於是叫了四個仙子來，這四個仙子的名字叫豆花，蝶絲，燈籠，芥子。

“侍候，”仙后說，“這位可愛的少年，他走時你們就得跳躍，你們要跳舞給他看，給葡萄和杏子他吃，從蜜蜂處偷些蜜來給他。”她又向村夫說，“來同我坐在一起，讓我摸摸你可愛的毛臉，美麗的鬍子呀！讓我來吻吻你可愛的大耳朵，我溫柔的心肝寶貝！”

“豆花在那裏？”這聰明的村夫說，他對於仙后的獻媚並不十分留意，但很自傲有了新的侍候人。

“先生，在這裏。”小豆花說。

“來替我搔搔頭，蝶絲在那裏？”村夫說。

“先生，在這裏。”蝶絲說。

1. 膽 2. 相配 3. (än-kön/shäs; an'konfəs) 不知；未見 4. (än-fön; /ein/ə-ı) 天使 (參考；~ = angel. ~ altogether 酒氣，酒鬼；evil ~ 惡鬼；good. ~ 守護神) 5. 法蘭的 6. (än-äm'er-d; i'änno d) 迷惑 7. 蜘蛛網 8. 蝶絲魚 9. 芥子 10. 跳舞 11. (gäm'böl; /gæmböl) 跳躍 12. (a'pri-köt-s; /eiprikot-s) 杏子 13. 偷取 14. (ä'mi-ä b'k; /ämioöl) 溫和 15. (jē-gärd'ing; riq'idig) 留意 16. (kört/ship; /körtfip) 獻媚 17. (skräch; skräf) 謊

"Good Mr. Cobweb," said the foolish clown, "kill me the red ¹humble bee* on the top of that ²thistle yonder; and, good Mr. Cobweb, bring me the honey-bag. Do not ³fret yourself too much in the action, Mr. Cobweb, and take care the honey-bag break not; I should be sorry to have you ⁴overflown with a honey-bag. Where is Mustard-seed?"

"Here, sir," said Mustard-seed: "what is your will?"

"Nothing," said the clown, "good Mr. Mustard-seed, but to help Mr. Pease-blossom to scratch; I must go to a barber's, Mr. Mustard-seed, for ⁵methinks I am ⁶marvellous hairy about the face."

"My sweet love," said the queen, "what will you have to eat? I ⁷have a ⁸venturous fairy shall seek the squirrel's ⁹hoard, and fetch you some new ¹⁰nuts."

"I had rather have a handful of dried ¹¹pease," said the clown, who with his ass's head had got an ass's ¹²appetite. "But, I pray, let none of your people ¹³disturb me, for I have a mind to sleep."

"Sleep then," said the queen, "and I will wind you in my arms. O how I love you! how I dote upon you!"

When the fairy king saw the clown sleeping in the arms of his queen, he ¹⁴advanced within her sight, and ¹⁵reproached her with having ¹⁶lavished her favours upon an ass.

This she could not ¹⁷deny, as the clown was then sleeping within her arms, with his ass's head crowned by her with flowers.

When Oberon had ¹⁸ceased her for some time, he again demanded the ¹⁹changeling-boy; which she, ashamed of being discovered by her lord with her new favourite, did not dare to refuse him.

“良好的蛛絲先生，”愚蠢的村夫說，“替我殺死那荆棘樹上的紅色小蜂，良好的蛛絲先生，替我把蜜囊拿來，你做事不要太鹵莽，蛛絲先生，當心不要將蜜囊弄破了，蜜囊打翻灑出蜜來，我是不歡喜的。芥子在那裏？”

“先生，在這裏。”芥子說，“你有什麼吩咐？”

“沒有什麼，”村夫說，“良好的芥子先生，不過請你幫着豆花先生來搔搔頭；我一定要去剃頭了，芥子先生，我覺得很奇怪，臉上都長毛了。”

“我的愛人，”仙后說，“你要吃些什麼東西？我差個大胆的神仙去找松鼠的貯蓄物，取幾個新鮮的硬殼果來給你。”

“我寧願吃一把乾豆，”村夫有着驢子頭便有了驢子的胃口，說道，“不過，我想睡覺了，請你們一個都不要來煩擾我。”

“那麼你睡吧，”仙后說，“我來抱你在我懷裏，喔，我多麼愛你！我多麼喜歡你呀！”

仙王看見村夫睡在仙后的懷裏，便走到她面前責備她濫用愛情於一隻驢子。

這事她不能否認，因為村夫正睡在她的懷裏，而且驢頭上她還替他插戴了許多的花。

阿勃龍戲弄了她一番之後，又要她那個小魔童；她因為被丈夫發現了另有新的愛人，很是羞却，所以不敢再拒絕了。

1. 小蜂; humble 卑小的 2. (this'l; /θisl) 有刺植物; 荆棘樹 3. 使粗糙; 磨損 4. (o'vār-fl's; /ourefloun) 使灑出; 灑出 5. 我想 6. (nār'vəl-ās; /mā'vələ) 奇異的 7. (vən'tōr-ās; /vontfərə) 大胆的 8. (hərd; hɔ:d) 貯蓄物 9. 堅硬的果子 10. 豌豆 (此得語) 11. (sp'ā-tit; /spitait) 睡好 12. (dis-tərb'; di'teib) 擾亂 13. (əd-vānt'; əp'vaint) 向前 14. (rə-prəch-t; ri'proutfə) 責備 15. (lɒv'ish-t; /ləv'ifə) 濫用 16. (ə'nt; di'nai) 否認 17. (lɒz-d; tɪz-d) 戲弄 18. (chəm'liŋ; tʃɔ:ndʒliŋ) 魔童

Oberon, having thus obtained the little boy he had so long wished for to be his page, took pity on the ¹disgraceful ²situation into which, by his merry ³contrivance, he had brought his Titania, and threw some of the juice of the other flower into her eyes; and the fairy queen immediately recovered her senses, and wondered at her late ⁴dotage, saying how she now ⁵loathed the sight of the strange monster.

Oberon likewise took the ass's head from off the clown, and left him to finish his ⁶nap with his own fool's head upon his shoulders.

Oberon and his Titania being now perfectly reconciled, he related to her the history of the lovers, and their midnight quarrels; and she agreed to go with him and see the end of their adventures. ❁

The fairy king and queen found the lovers and the fair ladies, at no great distance from each other, sleeping on a grass-plot; for Puck, ⁷to make amends for* his former mistake, had ⁸contrived with the utmost diligence to bring them all to the same spot, unknown to each other; and he had carefully removed the charm from off the eyes of Lysander with the ⁹antidote the fairy king gave to him.

Hermia first awoke, and finding her lost Lysander ¹⁰asleep so near her, was looking at him and wondering at his strange ¹¹inconstancy. Lysander presently opening his eyes, and seeing his dear Hermia, recovered his reason which the fairy charm had before clouded, and with his reason, his love for Hermia; and they began to talk over the adventures of the night, doubting if these things had really happened, or if they had both been dreaming the same ¹²bewildering dream.

Helena and Demetrius were by this time awake; and a sweet sleep having quieted Helena's disturbed and angry spirits, she listened with delight to the ¹³professions of love

阿勃龍既已得到這個久所渴望做他書僮的小魔童後，對於他愉快的計劃使鐵丹尼亞被殘辱的情形，起了憐憫之心，便灑些另一種花汁在她眼脣裏；於是這仙后便恢復了知覺，對於她剛才要的東西，很是奇怪，並且說現在見了這個奇怪的東西，非常惱怒。

阿勃龍同時把村夫的驢頭拿去，仍舊留着他自己的笨腦袋在他的肩膀上，繼續他的睡眠。

阿勃龍和鐵丹尼亞現在完全言歸於好了，阿勃龍對她敘述那幾個情人的故事，以及他們夜半吵鬧的事情；她願意同他去看看他們這事情的結局。

仙王和仙后找到這兩個愛人，和他們的美麗的姑娘，互相離開不遠地睡在草地上；因為派克爲要補救他以前的過失，所以很費苦心的設計把他們帶到同一個地方，而他們却互相並不覺察；派克很當心地用仙王給他的解迷劑將李森達眼上的迷惑力解除。

何米亞第一個醒來，見她失去的李森達睡在她近旁，便注視着他，對他突然的變心很是奇怪。這時李森達也睜開了眼睛，見着他親愛的何米亞，恢復了他以前被神仙迷力罩住的理智，他用他的理智及他的愛情來對待何米亞了；他們便開始講談在這晚上遇到的奇事，疑惑這些事情是否是真實，或者是他們都做了一場同樣的迷夢。

黑麗娜和鄧米脫利在這時也都醒了；甜靈的睡了一覺，已將黑麗娜煩惱和憤怒的氣性平靜了下來；她很快樂地聽着鄧米脫利對她依

-
1. (dis-grāsfool; dis'greisful) 可恥的；墜辱的 2. (sifū-ā'shūn; 'sitju 'eifən) 情形 3. (kōn-triv'āns; ken'traivəns) 奸計；計劃 4. (dot'ā; 'doutid) 所愛者 5. (lōhd; louā-d) 厭惡；憤怒 6. 小睡 7. 挽回；補救 8. kōn-triv-d; ken'traiv-d) 補償；amend 改正 9. (ān'-i-dot; 'antidout) 消毒藥；解迷劑 10. (in-kōn'stūn-sī; in'kōn-stənsi) 反覆；變心 11. (lō-wi' dər-ing; bi'wilde-in) 昏亂；迷 12. (prō-fēsh'-ūn-s; prō'fēn-s) 實質

which Demetrius still made to her, and which, to her surprise as well as pleasure, she began to perceive were ¹sincere.

These fair night-wandering ladies, now no longer rivals, became once more true friends; all the unkind words which had passed were forgiven, and they calmly consulted together what was best to be done in their present situation. It was soon agreed that, as Demetrius had given up his ²pretensions to Hermia, he should ³endeavour ⁴to prevail upon* her father to ⁵revoke the cruel ⁶sentence of death* which had been ⁷passed against* her. Demetrius was preparing to return to Athens for this friendly purpose, when they were surprised with the sight of Egeus, Hermia's father, who came to the wood in ⁸pursuit of his runaway daughter.

When Egeus understood that Demetrius would not now marry his daughter, he no longer opposed her marriage with Lysander, but gave his consent that they should be wedded on the fourth day from that time, being the same day on which Hermia had been ⁹condemned to lose her life; and on that same day Helena joyfully agreed to marry her beloved and now faithful Demetrius.

The fairy king and queen, who were invisible ¹⁰spectators of this reconciliation, and now saw the happy ending of the lovers' history ¹¹brought about* through the good offices of Oberon, received so much pleasure, that these kind spirits resolved to celebrate the ¹²approaching ¹³nuptials with sports and ¹⁴revels throughout their fairy kingdom.

And now, if any ¹⁵are offended with* this story of fairies and their ¹⁶pranks, as ¹⁷judging it ¹⁸incredible and strange, they have only to think that they have been asleep and dreaming, and that all these adventures were ¹⁹visions which they saw in their sleep: and I hope none of my readers will be so unreasonable as to be offended with a pretty, ²⁰harmless Midsummer Night's Dream.

舊說的愛情的話，這些話她現在覺得是出於真誠，所以她非常奇怪而且喜悅。

這班開筵席的可愛的姑娘們，現在不再是情敵了，又重新做了忠實的朋友；一切過去的惡名，大家都加以原諒，他們和愛地聚在一起商量最好是如何應付他們到了所定的環境。不久他們同意着鄧米脫利既已放棄對於何米亞的要求，他就應該竭力去教服何米亞的父親去撤銷對她判決的殘酷的死刑。鄧米脫利正預備爲了朋友的緣故回到雅典去時，他們很驚駭地見到何米亞的父親伊奇，走進樹林追尋他逃走的女兒。

伊奇知道鄧米脫利現在已不要娶他的女兒了，他就也不再反對她和李森達去結婚，不過他允許他們要在此以後的第四天結婚，也就是何米亞判決去執行死刑的那一天；而且同在那一天羅羅那很愉快地同意去和她所愛的而現在很忠實的鄧米脫利結了婚。

仙王和仙后是這件事的隱而不見的目擊者，現在見到這些情人們的事，經過阿勃龍的一番善惡勞苦之後，弄到了快樂的結果，很是喜悅，所以這些神仙們決定神仙國全國舉行盛宴和各種的遊藝，藉以慶祝這將要臨到的結婚大典。

現在倘使有人對於這神仙故事和他們玩把戲的故事而高興起來，認爲這故事是不可信而太離奇的話，那麼他們只要想想他們睡着做夢的事，這些奇事都是他們夢中所見的情景；我希望沒有一個讀者會這樣不近情理的去反對這個美妙而無害的仲夏夜之夢吧。

-
1. 真誠的 2. (p'è t'ín'ch'én-s; p'ri'ten'f'ən-s) 開筵席者；要求 3. 努力；竭力 4. (p'è-vai; p'ri'veil) 疏解；勸導 5. (t'è t'ok' n'ik'ok) 取銷 6. 判決死刑 7. 通過死刑 8. (p'ar-sat'; p'o'ni'ia) 追尋 9. (k'ün-d'ém-d; k'on'd'ém-d) 定婚；訂婚 10. (sy'èk-la't'ér-s; s'p'e't'èk't'o-s) 旁觀者；目擊者 11. 政成或到 12. (ä-pr'och'ing; o'p'rouf'ing) 親臨的 13. (n'ap's'it'è-s; 'nap'ol-s) 醉後 14. (v'iv'ol's /'v'ol's) 狂歡 15. 反對，不以爲然 16. (p'r'angk-s; p'r'angk-s) 離異；離奇 17. 以爲 18. (in-br'ad'i-b'l; ink'red'èbl) 不可信 19. (v'iz'h'än-s; 'v'ig'n-s) 幻象；奇事 20. (h'ärm'f'è-s; 'h'az'm'f'è) 無害的

THE WINTER'S TALE

Leontes, king of ¹Sicily, and his queen, the beautiful and virtuous Hermione, once lived in the greatest ²harmony together. So happy was Leontes in the love of this excellent lady, that he had no wish ³ungratified, except that he sometimes desired to see again, and to present to his queen, his old companion and school-fellow, Polixenes, king of ⁴Bohemia. Leontes and Polixenes were ⁵brought up* together from their ⁶infancy, but being, by the death of their fathers, called to reign over their ⁷respective kingdoms, they had not met for many years, though they frequently interchanged gifts, letters, and loving ⁸embassies.

At length, ⁹after repeated invitations*, Polixenes came from Bohemia to the Sicilian court, to make his friend Leontes a visit.

At first this visit gave nothing but pleasure to Leontes. He recommended the friend of his youth to the queen's particular attention, and seemed ¹⁰in the presence of* his dear friend and old companion to have his ¹¹felicity quite completed. They talked over old times; their school-days and their youthful pranks were remembered, and recounted to Hermione, who always took a cheerful part in these conversations.

When, after a long stay, Polixenes was preparing to depart, Hermione, ¹²at the desire* of her husband, joined her entreaties to his that Polixenes would ¹³prolong his visit.

And now began this good queen's sorrow; for Polixenes refusing to stay at the request of Leontes, was ¹⁴won over* by Hermione's gentle and ¹⁵persuasive words to put off his

冬 天 的 故 事

從前西西利的國王李宏德，和他美麗而賢慧的王后何美紅居住在一處非常和諧。李宏德除了有時想看看他的老友並同亞又是波希米亞的國王潘立生，並且想請潘立生和他的王后見見面之外，他在這位卓絕超羣的王后的愛戀之中，十分的快樂，毫無不隨心願的事，李宏德和潘立生是從小在一起長大的，不過因為他們父親死後，召回去管理各自的國家，雖然他們時常互派大使，交換禮物和書信，可是不相會面已有多年了。

後來經過多次的邀請，潘立生終於從波希米亞來到西西利的宮廷，拜謁他的朋友李宏德。

最初，這次的拜謁給與李宏德祇有愉快而沒有別的事情，他介紹這位幼年時候的朋友給王后特別注意，他在這位親愛的老友面前，似乎覺得他的幸福十分的美滿，他們談談往昔的情景：在學校裏的情形，甚至幼年時所做的各種遊戲都追想了起來，並且將這些事情都敘述給何美紅聽，因為何美紅是時常很快樂地參加他們這些談話的。

潘立生住了許多時候以後，預備回國了，何美紅為着她丈夫的意志，便和她的丈夫一同請求潘立生在此延長些時日。

這樣這位賢慧王后的悲苦便從此開始了；因為潘立生對於李宏德的挽留加以拒絕，而反被何美紅溫文相勸的話所說服。將行揚長

-
1. 地窟 (地中穴或火窟) 2. (hā/mō-ni; /tāimēn) 邀請 3. 不隨心願 4. 地名 (與地窟同音或異名) 5. 撫養成人 6. (m/fān-si; /infān-si) 幼年 7. (fā-syā-tiv; /fā-pchā-tiv) 各自 8. (m/-lā-s; /embā-s) 大使 9. 經多次邀請之後 10. 相說服 11. (fā-lā-ti; /fā-lā-ti) 奉命 12. 違其意志 13. (pō-lāng; /pō-lāng) 延長 14. 爲……感傷; 爲……動服 15. (pō-syā'-stiv; /pō-syā'-stiv) 勸誘; 相勸

departure for some weeks longer. Upon this, although Leontes had so long known the integrity and honourable principles of his friend Polixenes, as well as the excellent disposition of his virtuous queen, he was seized with an ungovernable jealousy. Every attention Hermione showed to Polixenes, though by her husband's particular desire, and merely to please him, increased the unfortunate king's jealousy; and from being a loving and a true friend, and the best and fondest of husbands, Leontes became suddenly a savage and inhuman monster. Sending for Camillo, one of the lords of his court, and telling him of the suspicion he entertained, he commanded him to poison Polixenes.

Camillo was a good man; and he, well knowing that the jealousy of Leontes had not the slightest foundation in truth, instead of poisoning Polixenes, acquainted him with the king his master's orders, and agreed to escape with him out of the Sicilian dominions; and Polixenes, with the assistance of Camillo, arrived safe in his own kingdom of Bohemia, where Camillo lived from that time in the king's court, and became the chief friend and favourite of Polixenes.

The flight of Polixenes enraged the jealous Leontes still more; he went to the queen's apartment, where the good lady was sitting with her little son Mamillius, who was just beginning to tell one of his best stories to amuse his mother, when the king entered, and taking the child away, sent Hermione to prison.

Mamillius, though but a very young child, loved his mother tenderly; and when he saw her so dishonoured, and found she was taken from him to be put into a prison, he took it deeply to heart, and drooped and pined away.

緩了幾個星期。對於這事，雖然李宏德深知他朋友潘立生的本性正直而誠篤，同時他的妻子貞淑賢良，可是他却抵不能自制的妒忌心所霸住了。何美紅對於潘立生的各種隱憂，雖則是出於她丈夫特地的囑咐，不過想要使她丈夫樂意而已，但是却增進了這不幸的國王的妒忌心；李宏德從一個親愛忠實的朋友，和最優良可愛的丈夫，忽然變成了一個野蠻無人道的怪物。他召了一個叫柯米羅的朝臣來告訴他心中所蓄積的疑竇，命令他去毒死潘立生。

柯米羅是一個正大的人；他他知道李宏德的妒忌是毫無真實的根據，便不去毒死潘立生，而反將他的主人國王的命令，告訴了他，並且同意和他一同逃出西西利的國境；潘立生得了柯米羅的幫助，平安地到達了他自己的波希米亞王國，從此柯米羅便住在波希米亞王宮裏，成為潘立生最好的朋友，最寵愛的人物了，

潘立生的逃亡，使這妒忌的李宏德發怒愈甚；他徑走到王后的房間裏去，當他走進去時，這位賢慧的王后和她的小兒子美米列正坐在房裏，美米列剛巧開始講一個最好聽的故事去娛樂他的母親，國王便將這孩子領開去，把何美紅送入牢獄。

美米列雖然祇是個很小的孩子，可是很親愛他的母親；他見母親如此受辱，知道她從他身邊帶去而打入牢獄，這些事他都深深地記在

1. (dē-pār'tōr; di'artfə) 勞謹 2. (in-tēg'ri-ti; in'tegriti) 正直 3. (ün-güv'ēr-rā-b'l; ün'gavēhōble) 不能控制的 4. (sūs-pish'ün; sös-pifən) 懷疑 5. (ä-kwānt'-d; ä'kwōint-d) 通知其 6. (ä-māz'; ä'mjuiz') 使快活 7. (dis-ön'ēr-d; dis'ōuo d) 三時 8. (pin-d; pain-d) 正在消滅

by slow degrees⁸, losing his 'appetite and his sleep, till it was thought his grief would kill him.

The king, when he had sent his queen to prison, commanded Cleomenes and Dion, two Sicilian lords, to go to ²Delphos, there to inquire of the 'oracle at the temple of ⁴Apollo, if his queen had been unfaithful to him.

When Hermione had been a short time in prison, she ⁶was brought to bed of ⁷her daughter; and the poor lady received much comfort from the sight of her pretty baby, and she said to it, "My poor little prisoner, I am as ⁸innocent as you are."

Hermione had a kind friend in the noble-spirited Paulina, who was the wife of Antigonus, a Sicilian lord; and when the lady Paulina heard her royal mistress was brought to bed, she went to the prison where Hermione was confined; and she said to Emilia, a lady who attended upon Hermione, "I pray you, Emilia, tell the good queen, if her majesty dare trust me with her little 'babe, I will carry it to the king, its father; we do not know how he may soften at the sight of his ⁹innocent child." "Most worthy madam," replied Emilia, "I will acquaint the queen with your noble offer; she was wishing to-day that she had any friend who would venture to present the child to the king." "And tell her," said Paulina, "that I will speak boldly to Leontes ¹⁰in her defence." "May you be forever blessed," said Emilia, "for your kindness to our gracious queen!" Emilia then went to Hermione, who joyfully gave up her baby to the care of Paulina, for she had feared that no one would dare venture to present the child to its father.

Paulina took the new-born infant, and forcing herself into the king's presence, ¹¹notwithstanding her husband, fearing the king's anger, endeavoured to prevent her, she

心頭，因抑鬱而逐漸消瘦，飲食睡覺漸漸減退，直到大家以為他將為憂愁而喪身。

國王將王后送入牢獄以後，便命令兩個西西利的大臣克利安門和代洪，到台爾佛斯地方去向愛伯羅廟求問神籤，以明他的王后對他是否忠實。

何美紅入獄不久便分娩了一個女兒；這個可憐的王后，見了她可愛的孩子，感到十分的快慰，她對小女兒說，“我可憐的小犯人，我是像你一樣地無辜受罪呀。”

何美紅有一個急公好義的摯友叫潘麗娜，她是西西利大臣安的乳孀的妻子；當這位夫人潘麗娜聽到王后臨盆了，她便跑到何美紅監禁的牢獄裏；對看護何美紅的宮女名叫伊美麗亞的說，“伊美麗亞，我請你告訴慈厚的王后，偷使她膽敢將她的小孩託付與我；我願帶這孩子到她父親國王跟前去；我們想他見了這天真的孩子，也許他會歡下心腸來吧。”“最高貴的夫人，”伊美麗亞回說，“我願把你的俠義的意見告知王后；今天她正想能有一個朋友大膽的將這孩子帶去見見國王。”“你告訴她吧，”潘麗娜說，“我願大膽地替她向李宏德辯護。”伊美麗亞說“你把這樣的美意待我們仁慈的王后，我為你祝福無量！”伊美麗亞於是走到何美紅之前，何美紅時常以為沒有人敢帶這孩子到她父親的面前，所以很喜歡地把她的孩子付託潘麗娜去照顧。

雖則潘麗娜的丈夫惟恐怕她觸怒國王，竭力的阻止她，可是她依

1. (ip'ē-tit; /epitait) 食慾 2. 地名 (希臘城名) 3. (ōr'ā-k'; /orokl) 鐵杖; 刑杖 4. 希臘神名 5. 生產; 臨盆; 分娩 6. (in'ō-sēnt; /inosnt) 無辜的; 無辜受罪 7. = baby 8. 天眞 9. (dō-fens; /di/fens) 策詢
……辯護 10. (nōt/wich-s; /n/diā; vnot/ō'stendin) 不願

laid the babe at its father's feet, and Paulina made a noble speech to the king in defence of Hermione, and she reproached him severely for his inhumanity, and implored him to have mercy on his innocent wife and child. But Paulina's spirited remonstrances only aggravated Leontes' displeasure, and he ordered her husband Antigonus to take her from his presence.

When Paulina went away, she left the little baby at its father's feet, thinking when he was alone with it, he would look upon it, and have pity on its helpless innocence.

The good Paulina was mistaken: for no sooner was she gone than the merciless father ordered Antigonus, Paulina's husband, to take the child, and carry it out to sea, and leave it upon some desert shore to perish.

Antigonus, unlike the good Camillo, too well obeyed the orders of Leontes; for he immediately carried the child on ship-board, and put out to sea, intending to leave it on the first desert coast he could find.

So firmly was the king persuaded of the guilt of Hermione, that he would not wait for the return of Cleomenes and Dion, whom he had sent to consult the oracle of Apollo at Delphos; but before the queen was recovered from her lying-in, and from her grief for the loss of her precious baby, he had her brought to a public trial before all the lords and nobles of his court. And when all the great lords, the judges, and all the nobility of the land were assembled together to try Hermione, and that unhappy queen was standing as a prisoner before her subjects to receive their judgment, Cleomenes and Dion entered the assembly, and presented to the king the answer of the oracle, sealed up; and Leontes commanded the seal to be broken, and the words of the oracle to be read aloud, and these were the

舊帶着這新生的嬰孩，來到國王的跟前，便將這孩子放在她父親的脚前，而後對國王作一番激昂慷慨的陳述，替何美紅辯護，並且激昂地責備他沒有人道，請他對她無辜的妻子和孩子發些慈悲。但是潘麗娜苦諫，却增劇了李宏德的不樂，他便叫她的丈夫安的孔納把她帶走。

當潘麗娜走開時，她將這嬰孩遺留在她父王的脚邊，她想他個人和這孩子在一起，總會看看這孤苦的孩子而發些慈悲之心的。

這位善意的潘麗娜是錯想了：因為她一走，這殘酷的父親便立即吩咐潘麗娜的丈夫安的孔納，將這孩子帶往海邊，讓她去死在荒涼的岸灘之上。

安的孔納不像善良的柯米羅，他非常服從李宏德的命令；立刻帶了這孩子上船，開到海中，要想把這孩子拋棄在他最先找到的海灘邊。

國王對於何美紅的罪過，如此的深信不疑，竟不願等候他派去向在台爾佛斯的愛偵羅求神籤的克利安門及代洪回來了；而王后產後尚未復原，喪失寶貴孩子的悲傷尚未消除，國王便將她捉來，當著朝內所有的大臣及貴族之前公開的審判。當所有的大臣法官及當地的貴族聚集在一起審問何美紅，而還不幸的王后站在人民官員們面前做囚犯聽候審判時，克利安門及代洪跑進了人叢裏，將封着的神籤獻與國王；李宏德吩咐打開封口，將神籤的辭句高聲宣讀，這辭句

1. (sə-ˈvər-li; siˈvɪə-li) 嚴厲地 2. (ɪn-ˈhɑ-mən-ti-ti; ɪnhjuˈməniti) 冷酷無情；沒有人道 3. 有精神；激昂 4. (iə-mən/strənsəs; rɪ-mənstrənsɪs) 力助 5. (əg-rə-vatəd; ˈeg.oveɪtɪd) 增劇 6. (mɑːr-ˈs; ʃs; ˈmeɪsɪliə) 殘酷的 7. (fɑːm-ˈli; ˈfoʊmli) 至信地 8. 分娩 9. (tri-ˈɑ; ˈtraɪəl) 大審；公開的審判 trial 審問 (參考：~ = trial; on ~ 試驗地; to give a ~ 試用; ~ run 試開 (船等); ~ balance 試算表) 10. 審問 11. (ə-səm-ˈbli; əˈɡembli) 集會

words:—"HERMIONE IS INNOCENT, POLIXENES ¹BLAMELESS, CAMILLO A TRUE SUBJECT, LEONTES A JEALOUS ²TYRANT, AND THE KING SHALL LIVE WITHOUT AN HEIR IF THAT WHICH IS LOST BE NOT FOUND." The king would give no credit to the words of the oracle; he said it was a ³falsehood invented by the queen's friends, and he desired the judge to proceed in the trial of the queen; but while Leontes was speaking, a man entered and told him that the prince Mamillus, hearing his mother was to be tried for her life, struck with grief and shame, had suddenly died.

Hermione, upon hearing of the death of this dear and ⁴affectionate child, who had lost his life in sorrowing for her misfortune, fainted; and Leontes, pierced to the heart by the news, began to feel pity for his unhappy queen, and he ordered Paulina, and the ladies who were her attendants, to take her away, and ⁵use means for her recovery. Paulina soon returned, and told the king that Hermione was dead.

When Leontes heard that the queen was dead, he repented of his cruelty to her; and now that he thought his ill-usage had broken Hermione's heart, he believed her innocent; and now he thought the words of the oracle were true, as he knew "if that which was lost was not found," which he concluded was his young daughter, he should be without an heir, the young prince Mamillus being dead; and he would give his kingdom now to recover his lost daughter: and Leontes ⁶gave himself up to remorse, and passed many years in ⁷mournful thoughts and ⁸repentant grief.

The ship in which Antigonus carried the infant princess out to sea was driven by a storm upon the coast of Bohemia, the very kingdom of the good king Polixenes. Here Antigonus landed, and here he left the little baby.

是：“何美紅是清白的，潘立生無罪，柯米遜是一個忠臣，李宏德是一個猜忌的暴君，倘使那個失去的孩子不能尋回，那國王便永無後嗣了。”國王不承認神籤的辭句是實的；他說王后的朋友所僞造的，監法官儘能把王后尋回；但是正在李宏德說這話時，有一個人進來稟告他，王太子美米列聽到他母親捉去審判她的性命的消息，受了哀痛及羞恥的打擊，已榮然地死了。

何美紅聽說她的愛兒因她的不幸遭遇而悲痛致死，便昏厥了；而李宏德也被這噩耗刺入心腑，方有些可憐這不幸的王后，他便吩咐潘麗娜和她侍從的女子們將王后帶開，設法教她醒來，潘麗娜不久回來稟告國王說，何美紅已經死了。

李宏德聽說王后死了，他很懊悔待她太殘忍；現在他想到他的虐待使何美紅碎了心，他相信她是無罪的了；現在他想到神籤上的辭句是真實的，他知道“倘使那個失去的不能尋回”的話，想來對他小女兒而言，因為小王子美米列已經死了；他將斷絕後嗣了，所以他願犧牲他的國家去尋回失去的女兒，李宏德從此不勝自悔，在憂思愁恨之中過了許多年。

安的孔綉帶這小公主到海裏去的船，被風浪衝到了波希米亞的海灘，波希米亞便是那善良的國王潘立生的王國。就在這裏安的孔綉上了岸，便把這小孩拋棄在那裏。

-
1. 無罪的 2. (ti'zǎnt; /'taierǎnt) 暴君 3. (fóls/'hōōd; /fó:'shud) 虛僞; 僞造 4. (ǎ'fék/'chūn-ǎ; ó'fék/'nit) 親密的; 慈愛的 5. 設法 (參考: ~ = mean. by all ~s 無論如何; by any ~s 總之; by ~s of 藉...的力量; man of ~s 豪傑; the great and the ~ 貴賤上下) 6. 捐其軀於 7. (mōrn/'fōōl; /mōrn'fūl) 悲傷的 8. (tǎ'pén/'tǎnt; xǐ'pén'tǎnt) 悔恨的

Antigonus never returned to Sicily to tell Leontes where he had left his daughter, for as he was going back to the ship, a bear came out of the woods, and tore him to pieces; a just punishment on him for obeying the wicked order of Leontes.

The child was dressed in rich clothes and jewels; for Hermione had made it very fine when she sent it to Leontes, and Antigonus had pinned a paper to its mantle, and the name of Perdita written thereon, and words obscuring intimating its high birth and untoward fate.

This poor deserted baby was found by a shepherd. He was a humane man, and so he carried the little Perdita home to his wife, who nursed it tenderly; but poverty tempted the shepherd to conceal the rich prize he had found: therefore he left that part of the country, that no one might know where he got his riches, and with part of Perdita's jewels he bought herds of sheep, and became a wealthy shepherd. He brought up Perdita as his own child, and she knew not she was any other than a shepherd's daughter.

The little Perdita grew up a lovely maiden; and though she had no better education than that of a shepherd's daughter, yet so did the natural graces she inherited from her royal mother shine forth in her untutored mind, that no one from her behaviour would have known she had not been brought up in her father's court.

Polixenes, the king of Bohemia, had an only son, whose name was Florizel. As this young prince was hunting near the shepherd's dwelling, he saw the old man's supposed daughter; and the beauty, modesty, and queen-like deportment of Perdita caused him instantly to fall in love with her. He soon, under the name of Doricles,

安的孔爺沒有回到西西利去告訴李宏德把他女兒拋棄在什麼地方，因為當他回上船去時，樹林中出來一隻熊，把他扯為碎片，這也是他服從李宏德惡意的命令所受到公平的懲罰呀。

因為當何美紅將這個孩子送往李宏德時，將他裝飾得很是漂亮，所以這孩子身上穿了華麗的衣服，戴了很多的珠寶；安的孔爺在繩斗篷上扣了一張紙，上面寫了名字叫坡的泰，和隱約地說，這孩子出身高貴遭遇不幸的話。

這可憐的被棄的孩子被一個牧羊人看見。他是一個仁慈的人，所以他把這小坡的泰拾回家去給他的妻子，他妻子便慈愛地撫育這箇孩子；但是這牧羊人因為很窮困，要想藏匿他獲得的珠寶，所以離開了那個鄉村，那裏沒有人會知道他的寶物，是何處得來的了，他拿坡的泰的一部份珠寶去買了一羣羊，而成了一個富有的牧羊人了。他將坡的泰當作自己的孩子一樣撫養成人，所以她竟不知道自己不是牧羊人的女兒。

這小坡的泰長成了一個很可愛的姑娘；雖然她沒有受牧羊人女兒再好一些的教育，可是從她母后那裏遺傳下來的德性，在她未經教育的心中發揚出來，沒有人從她舉止上觀察而知她不是生於官家的。

波希米亞國王 潘立生有一個獨養子名叫請勞立善。這青年王子在那牧羊人住宅的附近打獵時，看見了這老牧羊人的假女兒坡立泰的美麗，溫文，有王后般的風度，使他立刻傾愛了她，他不久為他為

-
1. (lór; tǒz) 拋棄 2. (mán't'i; 'mántl) 外套; 斗篷(參考: ~ = mantle; to take the ~ 甘願受終身 widow's ~ 寡婦服) 3. 名字 4. (tshé-ón' ó/ce'ron) 於其上 5. (ó-hskur'-li; ó/skjue-li) 暗; 隱的 6. (in'ti-má-íng; /intimit-in) 暗語 7. (ún-tó'ér-d; 'án'tóed) 不幸 8. (lǐ-mán'; hju/'meín) 仁慈 9. (pǒv'ér-ti; /oróti) 寶物 10. 天空; 自然之美 11. (ún-tá'fér-d; án'-tjuxto-d) 未經教育過 12. 獨養子 13. 假女 14. (sǎ-port'-mènt; di/póit-ment) 容止; 風度

and 'in the disguise of' a private gentleman, became 'a constant visitor' at the old shepherd's house. Florizel's frequent 'absences from court alarmed Polixenes; and setting about to watch his son, he discovered his love for the shepherd's fair daughter.

Polixenes then called for Camillo, the faithful Camillo, who had preserved his life from the fury of Leon'ces, and desired that he would accompany him to the house of the shepherd, the 'supposed father' of Perdita.

Polixenes and Camillo, both 'in disguise', arrived at the old shepherd's dwelling while they were celebrating the feast of 'sheep-shearing; and though they were strangers, yet at the sheep-shearing every guest being made welcome, they were invited to walk in, and join in the general festivity.

Nothing but mirth and jollity was going forward. Tables were spread, and great preparations were making for the 'rustic feast. Some lads and lasses were dancing on the 'green before the house, while others of the young men were buying 'ribands, gloves, and such toys, of a 'pedlar at the door.

While this busy scene was going forward, Florizel and Perdita sat quietly in 'a retired corner', seemingly more pleased with the conversation of each other, than desirous of engaging in the sports and silly amusements of those around them.

The king was so disguised that it was impossible his son could know him; he therefore advanced near enough to hear the conversation. The simple yet 'elegant manner in which Perdita conversed with his son did not a little surprise Polixenes: he said to Camillo, "This is the prettiest low-born lass I ever saw; nothing she does or says but looks

陶里格爾，扮着平民模樣的少年，成爲老牧羊人家的熟客了。福勞立常常離開宮廷，使潘立生很是驚疑；他便派人去窺視他的兒子，發見他對於牧羊人的愛女發生了愛慕。

潘立生於是召了柯米羅來，這忠心的柯米羅，曾從喬宏德的怒火之中，救了他的生命；潘立生要他同往被上奏的假父與牧羊人的家裏去。

潘立生和柯米羅都化裝了，來到老牧羊人的住所，那時他們正在慶祝剪羊毛的盛節；雖然他們兩人是生客，但是剪羊毛節中每個客人都歡迎的；他們被請了進去參加這公共的盛會。

沒有旁的祇有歡樂和愉快繼續進行着。桌子都佈置起來了，這類的盛會正在木大的舉開着；幾個男女孩子們在房子前面草地上跳舞，同時別個青年男子們，在門前向小販買綵帶手套等這類的小飾物。

在這種正是開忙的時候，福勞立善和坡的泰靜靜的坐在隱僻的角裏，彷彿互相談談說說，要比參加他們四周的遊戲和無意識的娛樂要快慰得多。

國王化裝得竟使他兒子不能認識他；因此他走前去近得可以聽到他們的說話。坡的泰和他兒子談話的樸實而溫文的態度，使潘立生大爲驚異；他對柯米羅說：“這是我所見過的平民女郎中最秀美

1. 假扮 2. 熟客 3. (ab'senses; /abusis) 離亂 4. 假父 5. (dis'siz; dis'gaiz) 綵帶；化裝 6. 修剪羊毛的盛會 7. (rus'tik; /raskik) 粗俗的；鄉間的 8. 草地 9. 綵帶；裝飾 10. (ped'ler; /pedle) 賣販；推賣者 11. 繡綉；繡綉的角隅；retired 隱僻的 12. (el'egants; /el'igant) 文雅；澤文

like something greater than herself, too noble for this place."

Camillo replied, "Indeed she is the very queen of cards and cream."

"Pray, my good friend," said the king to the old shepherd, "what fair swain is that talking with your daughter?" "They call him Doricles," replied the shepherd. "He says he loves my daughter; and, to speak truth, there is not a kiss to choose which loves the other best. If young Doricles can get her, she shall bring him that he little dreams of;" meaning the remainder of Perdita's jewels; which, after he had bought herds of sheep with part of them, he had carefully hoarded up for her marriage portion.

Polixenes then addressed his son. "How now, young man!" said he: "your heart seems full of something that takes off your mind from feasting. When I was young, I used to lead my love with presents; but you have let the pedlar go, and have bought your lass no toy."

The young prince, who little thought he has talking to the king his father, replied, "Old sir, she prizes not such trifles; the gifts which Perdita expects from me are locked up in my heart." Then turning to Perdita, he said to her, "O hear me, Perdita, before this ancient gentleman, who it seems was once himself a lover; he shall hear what I profess." Florizel then called upon the old stranger to be a witness to a solemn promise of marriage which he made to Perdita, saying to Polixenes, "I pray you mark our contract."

"Mark your divorce, young sir," said the king, discovering himself. Polixenes then reproached his son

的一個了；看她的言語和行爲全比她的身份要高，她生在這種地方確是太優秀了。”

柯米羅回說：“的確，她是村間的美女。”

“好朋友，請問？”國王對老牧羊人說，“和你女兒在談話的鄉村美少年是誰？”“他們叫他陶里格爾的，”牧羊人回說，“他說愛我的女兒，其實說來也分不出誰更愛誰些。倘使年輕的陶里格爾能娶到她，她還要帶給他一些他所夢想不到的東西呢。”這便是指坡的泰的珠寶的剩餘部份而言；牧羊人用坡的泰的珠寶的一部份，已經買了羊羣之後，餘下的他小心地歸藏着作她的嫁粧。

於是潘立生問他的兒子說：“少年，現在怎樣，你心中似乎充滿了什麼東西，使你對於歡宴毫不關心了。我年輕時常送許多東西給我愛人的？但是却讓小販走了，沒有買些東西給你愛人。”

青年王子沒有曉得他是和他父王談話，便回說，“老先生，她不喜歡這些細小的東西；坡的泰希望的禮物，却深鎖在我心中，”他就回頭過去向坡的泰說，“坡的泰啊，聽我說，在這位似乎從前做過情人的老紳士面前，他必能聽我所宣稱的話。”福勞立善於是請這老年的生客，做他向坡的泰鄭重地答應婚約的證人，他向潘立生說，“我請你來證明我們的婚約。”

“青年先生，證明你們的離婚。”國王露出了真面目說，潘立生

1. (kürd-s; köld-s) 液體的提結部 2. 精華 3. (swän; swein) 鄉村美少年 4. 儲蓄 5. take off... mind 毫不關心 6. (pö'd'is; /pedle) 小販 7. 玩具 8. (trif'l-s; /traid-s) 瑣細之物 9. 封鎖 10. (är'shent; /einfent) 老翁；老紳士 ancient, 高齡者；老輩 11. 第 17 章 12. 離婚 13. (di-vors'; di'vors) 離婚 14. 隱匿形；隱匿室等。

for daring to contract himself to this 'low-born maiden,' calling Perdita "'shepherd's-brat, 'sheep-hook,'" and other disrespectful names; and threatening, if ever she suffered his son to see her again, he would put her, and the old shepherd her father, to a cruel death.

The king then left them in great wrath, and ordered Camillo to follow him with prince Florizel.

When the king had departed, Perdita, whose royal nature was aroused by Polixenes' reproaches, said, "Though we are all ⁴undone, I was not much afraid; and once or twice I was about to speak, and tell him plainly, that the ⁵selfsame sun which shines upon his palace, ⁶hides not his face from* our cottage, but looks on both alike." Then sorrowfully she said, "But now I am awakened from this dream, I will ⁷queen it no further. Leave me, sir; I will go milk my ewes and weep."

The kind-hearted Camillo was charmed with the spirit and ⁸propriety of Perdita's behaviour; and perceiving that the young prince was too deeply in love ⁹to give up* his mistress at the command of his royal father, he thought of a way to befriend the lovers, and at the same time to execute a favourite scheme he had in his mind.

Camillo had long known that Leontes, the king of Sicily, was become a true penitent; and though Camillo was now the favoured friend of king Polixenes, he ¹⁰could not help* wishing once more to see his late royal master and his native home. He therefore ¹¹proposed to Florizel and Perdita, that they should accompany him to the Sicilian court, where he would ¹²engage Leontes should protect them, till, ¹³through his mediation*, they could obtain pardon from Polixenes, and his consent to their marriage.

便責罵他的兒子竟敢私自和下流的姑娘訂婚；他呼坡的泰爲“牧羊人的兒子；牧羊杖。”以及別的鄙視的稱呼；並沮惡她，倘使再容許他的兒子來看她，他便要將她和她的父親老牧羊人一併慘酷地處死。

國王於是很震怒地離開了他們，並且吩咐柯米羅帶了王子福勞立善跟他去。

國王殺去後，坡的泰貴族的天性被潘立生的責罵所感起了，她便說，“雖然我們的名譽道德都被破壞了，但是我却並不十分膽怯，我說次要說話，要坦白地告訴他，同一個太陽照耀在他的宮殿上，並非不照在我們的草屋上；太陽對兩方是一樣看待的。”她又很傷心地說，“不過現在我已從這迷夢中醒悟了，我不願再想做王后了。先生，請你勸解我吧；我要去擠羊奶，去哭泣了。”

心腸慈悲的柯米羅，被坡的泰的精神和合體的舉動所感動了；他看青年王太子在他父王的命令之下，實在難以放棄他深愛的姑娘，他要想設法援助這對情人，同時要實行他心中所想的妥善的計劃。

柯米羅早已知道西西利國王李宏德確是個真心悔過的人了；現在雖然柯米羅是潘立生國王的好友，他却不禁想起要再去看看他昔日的國王，以及他的家鄉。因此他對福勞立善和坡的泰提議，他們跟他到西西利的宮廷裏去，他可商請李宏德保護他們，等到經過李宏德的調解，他們便可得到潘立生的諒解，而允許他們的婚姻。

1. 下流 2. 牧童；牧羊人的兒子 3. 牧羊杖 4. (suf'er-d; /safa-d) 容許
5. (rè-pròch'és; ri-proutfis) 責罵 6. 無分彼此；同一 7. 醫藥 8.
王后 9. (prò-pr'è-ti; pre'praieti) 合宜；合禮 10. 放棄 11. 不顧
自己；不禁 12. (an-gaj'; in'geids) 應許；担任 13. (mè'di-a'shün;
'miidi-eifan) through...mediation 經中調停

To this proposal they joyfully agreed; and Camillo, who conducted everything relative to their flight, allowed the old shepherd to go along with them.

The shepherd took with him the remainder of Perdita's jewels, her baby clothes, and the paper which he had found pinned to her mantle.

After a prosperous voyage, Florizel and Perdita, Camillo and the old shepherd, arrived in safety at the court of Leontes. Leontes, who still mourned his dead Hermione and his lost child, received Camillo with great kindness, and gave a cordial welcome to prince Florizel. But Perdita, whom Florizel introduced as his princess, seemed to engross all Leontes' attention: perceiving a resemblance between her and his dead queen Hermione, his grief broke out afresh, and he said, such a lovely creature might his own daughter have been, if he had not so cruelly destroyed her. "And then, too," said he to Florizel, "I lost the society and friendship of your brave father, whom I now desire more than my life once again to look upon."

When the old shepherd heard how much notice the king had taken of Perdita, and that he had lost a daughter, who was exposed in infancy, he fell to comparing the time when he found the little Perdita, with the manner of its exposure, the jewels and other tokens of its high birth; from all which it was impossible for him not to conclude that Perdita and the king's lost daughter were the same.

Florizel and Perdita, Camillo and the faithful Paulina, were present when the old shepherd related to the king the manner in which he had found the child, and also the circumstance of Antigonus' death, he having seen the bear seize upon him. He showed the rich mantle in which Paulina

他們很喜歡地同意了這個提議；柯米羅籌備了一切關於逃亡的事情，並且允許老牧羊人跟他們一起去。

那牧羊人便將剩餘的披的泰的珍寶，她嬰兒的衣服，和他發見的那張扣在襪外衣上的紙條，都帶在身邊。

經過一個順利的航程之後，羅勞立善和披的泰，柯米羅和老牧羊人，都平安地到了李宏德的宮廷，李宏德仍很悲悼他已死的何美紅和失去的孩子，他非常慈厚地款待柯米羅，對王子羅勞立善也竭誠歡迎。但是羅勞立善將披的泰當作公主似地介紹給李宏德，似乎十分引起李宏德的注意：他看披的泰很像他死去的王后何美紅，他的憂愁便重新湧上了心頭，他說倘使他不殘酷地拋棄他的女兒，那麼他的女兒也會長成這樣一個可愛的人物的。“而且，”他對羅勞立善說，“我還失了你勇敢的父親的女兒，我現在很想再見你的父親，比了想要我的生命還要懇切。”

當這老牧羊人聽到國王十分注意披的泰的話，並且聽說國王失去一個在嬰孩時被棄置的女兒。他把拾到小披的泰的時候和她被拋棄的情形，以及她出生高貴的其他表徵物，互相對照一下，從這許多事物上，他不能不推斷披的泰和國王失去的女兒是一個人。

當老牧羊人對國王敘述他尋着小孩的情形，和他看見熊抓撲安的孔納而死的情景時，羅勞立善，披的泰，柯米羅，和忠心的潘麗娜都在場，他呈現出那華麗的外衣；潘麗娜就記得是何美紅用來包着

-
1. (kór'jál; /kərdiəl) 誠心的 2. (əngrəs; in'grəus) 廣佔 (參考: engross. to be ~ed in 一心一意; 纏綿於 He is thoroughly ~ed in his studies 他專心致志地求學) 3. (ə-frəsh; ə'frɛʃ) 重新 4. əks-pòz'-əd; iks'pəuzid) 曝露; 棄置 5. (əks-pò'zhér; iks'pəuzə) 拋棄 6. (sér'kəm-stəns; /sɔɪ-kəmstəns) 情景

remembered Hermione had wrapped the child, and he produced a jewel which she remembered Hermione had tied about Perdita's neck, and he gave up the paper which Paulina knew to be the writing of her husband: it could not be doubted that Perdita was Leontes' own daughter: but oh! the noble struggles of Paulina, between sorrow for her husband's death, and joy that the oracle was fulfilled, in the king's heir, his long-lost daughter being found. When Leontes heard that Perdita was his daughter, the great sorrow that he felt that Hermione was not living to behold her child, made him that he could say nothing for a long time, but "O thy mother, thy mother!"

Paulina interrupted this joyful yet distressful scene, with saying to Leontes, that she had a statue, newly finished by that rare Italian master, Julio Romano, which was such a perfect resemblance of the queen, that would his majesty be pleased to go to her house and look upon it, he would be almost ready to think it was Hermione herself. Thither then they all went; the king anxious to see the semblance of his Hermione, and Perdita longing to behold what the mother she never saw did look like.

When Paulina drew back the curtain which concealed this famous statue, so perfectly did it resemble Hermione, that all the king's sorrow was renewed at the sight: for a long time he had no power to speak or move.

"I like your silence, my liege," said Paulina, "it the more shows your wonder. Is not this statue very like your queen?"

At length the king said, "O, thus she stood, even with such majesty, when I first wooed her. But yet, Paulina, Hermione was not so aged as this statue looks." Paulina

那小嬰兒的；他又拿出一顆珠寶來，潘麗娜記得是何美紅結掛在披的秦項上的，他又拿出那張紙條，潘麗娜知道是她丈夫所寫的，披的秦是李宏德的親女兒，一定是無疑的了：但是呀！潘麗娜却掙扎在悲喜交集之間，悲是因為她丈夫死了，喜是神籤應驗，國王的後嗣失去已久的女兒已經找到了：李宏德聽說披的秦是他的女兒，他覺得非常悲傷，因為何美紅不能活着來看看她的孩子了，因此使他很久不能說出話來，只喊道，“嗟你的母親，你的母親！”

潘麗娜打斷了這悲喜交集的一幕，向李宏德說，她有一個雕刻像，是意大利著名藝術家求利奧洛曼諾最近造成的，這個彫像完全像王后，要是國王喜歡到她家裏去看看的話，一定會以為那彫像是何美紅本人的。於是他們大家都去了；國王是渴望看看何美紅的像，而披的秦渴望看看她從未見過的母親，倒底是何等的模樣。

當潘麗娜將掩蔽這著名彫像的帳幕捲去後，那彫像完全像何美紅，以致國王一見之下，所有的悲愁又重新湧了起來：許久不能言語也不能動。

“王上，我很喜歡你沉靜，”潘麗娜說，“沉靜更顯出你的驚異，這個彫像不是很像你的王后嗎？”

最後國王說，“喔，當年我向她求婚時，她便是這樣站着的，不過，潘麗娜，何美紅還沒有這彫像看來的年老啊。”潘麗娜回說，

-
1. (sɪ'dʒɪz/ɪs; /sɪ'trɑ:ʒɪs) 交戰；掙扎 2. (stætʃu; /stætʃu:l) 像；彫像(辯義：figure 肖像；用大理石、機物等製作出的人物或物體的理想的像；statue 像，彫像，通常用的是大理石或銅像) 3. (sem'bləns; /sembləns) 類似 4. (lɔŋ'gɪŋ; /lɔŋɪ) 冥想 5. (kɪr'tɪn; /kɔ:ʃtə) 帷幕 6. (kɔn'seɪ'd; /kɔn'seɪ-d) 掩蔽 7. (tɒ; /tɪdʒ) 大王；王上 8. (wɔ:ɪd; /wɪ:ɪd) 求婚

replied, "So much the more the 'carver's excellence, who has made the statue as Hermione would have looked had she been living now. But let me draw the curtain, 'sire, lest presently you think it moves."

The king then said, "Do not draw the curtain; Would I were dead! See, Camillo, would you not think it breathed? Her eye seems to have motion in it." "I must draw the curtain, my liege," said Paulina. "You are so 'transported, you will persuade yourself the statue lives." "O, sweet Paulina," said Leontes, "make me think so twenty years together! Still methinks there is an air comes from her. What fine 'chisel could ever yet cut breath? Let no man mock me, for I will kiss her." "Good, my lord, forbear!" said Paulina. "The 'ruddiness upon her lip is wet; you will stain your own with oily painting. Shall I draw the curtain?" "No, not these twenty years," said Leontes.

Perdita, who all this time had been kneeling, and beholding in silent admiration the statue of her matchless mother, said now, "And so long could I stay here, looking upon my dear mother."

"Either forbear this transport," said Paulina to Leontes, "and let me draw the curtain; or prepare yourself for more amazement. I can make the statue move indeed: ay, and descend from off the 'pedestal, and take you by the hand. But then you will think, which I protest I am not, that I am assisted by some wicked powers."

"What you can make her do," said the astonished king. "I am content to look upon. What you can make her speak, I am content to hear; for it is as easy to make her speak as move."

“這就是雕刻家更美妙的地方，他把這像造得像何美紅現在活着的一樣年老，但讓我遮下帳幕吧，王上，恐怕你立刻便要以為這影像是會動的了。”

國王便說，“不要遮下帳幕；我也死了嗎！柯米羅，看，你不以為那影像在呼吸嗎？她的眼珠似乎有些轉動哩。”“王上，我定要遮下帳幕了，”潘麗娜說，“你這樣心神蕩蕩的，你將自以為這影像是活的哩。”“喔，慈愛的潘麗娜，”李宏德說，“讓我追想二十年前我們倆在一起的情形吧！我想她還是在呼吸呢。雕刻名家怎能把呼吸也刻出來嗎？莫要笑我，我要去吻她了。”“好，國王，這是不能的呀！”潘麗娜說，“她唇上的紅顏色還沒乾；你唇上也要染污油漆的，我可以遮下帳幕了吧？”“不要，還沒有想完二十年呢。”李宏德說。

坡的泰這許多時候跪在那裏，在沉默的仰慕中注視着她唯一的母親的影像，現在說道，“我願在此永遠看着我親愛的母親。”

“也不要再在此濛心妄想吧。”潘麗娜對李宏德說，“讓我遮下帳幕；否則你自己準備着要有更驚異的事了。喔，我真的能使這影像活動的；會使她從臺上走下來，和你握手；不過你以為我是得有妖術的幫助的，這我可宣誓我並沒有。”

“無論你叫她做什麼，”這受驚了的國王說，“我總願意看。你使她說什麼話；我都願意聽；因為使她說話和使她行動是一樣容易的。”

1. (kär'ver-s; /kai'və-s) 雕刻家 (參考: ~ = chisel. ~ led features 明晰的面貌; cold ~ 鑿; the ~ 影刻術) 2. (sif; /saiə) 陛下 3. (tråns/'pörtəd; /træns'pörtid) 心神蕩蕩的 4. (chiz/el; /'fi:l) 刻到 5. (räd'i-ness; /rad'i:nis) 朱色; 紅色 6. (pæ'ed-tal; /'pedisti) 柱礎; 柱礎

TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE

Paulina then ordered some slow and solemn music, which she had prepared for the purpose, to strike up; and, to the amazement of all the beholders, the statue came down from off the pedestal, and threw its arms around Leontes' neck. The statue then began to speak, praying for blessings on her husband, and on her child, the newly-found Perdita.

No wonder that the statue hung upon Leontes' neck, and blessed her husband and her child. No wonder; for the statue was indeed Hermione herself, the real, the living queen.

Paulina had falsely reported to the king the death of Hermione, thinking that the only means to preserve her royal mistress' life; and with the good Paulina, Hermione had lived ever since, never choosing Leontes should know she was living, till she heard Perdita was found; for though she had long forgiven the injuries which Leontes had done to herself, she could not pardon his cruelty to his infant daughter.

His dead queen thus restored to life, his lost daughter found, the long-sorrowing Leontes could scarcely support the excess of his own happiness.

Nothing but congratulations and affectionate speeches were heard on all sides. Now the delighted parents thanked prince Florizel for loving their lowly-seeming daughter; and now they blessed the good old shepherd for preserving their child. Greatly did Camillo and Paulina rejoice that they had lived to see so good an end of all their faithful services.

And as if nothing should be wanting to complete this

潘麗娜於是吩咐奏起她預先爲這事所安排好的幽揚莊重的音樂；旁觀的人大家很是驚奇的，是那彫像離了座臺走了下來，將她的手抱住李宏德的頸項。於是這彫像開始說了話，請求賜福於她的丈夫，和她的孩子，新近奪獲的坡的泰。

不要奇怪那彫像會圍抱李宏德的頸項，會替她丈夫和孩子祝福。沒有什麼奇怪的；因爲那彫像實在便是何美紅她自己本人，確實活着的王后啊！

潘麗娜以前是謀報國王說何美紅死的，因爲她想這是保全王后性命的惟一方法；從此何美紅便和善良的潘麗娜住在一起，不使李宏德曉得她還活着。直到她聽見坡的泰已經奪到了；因爲雖然她早已原諒李宏德對她的種種虐待，但是她却不能原諒他對於他幼女的暴行。

他死去的王后已復活了，他失去的女兒也尋到了，這傷痛着很久的李宏德，他的極度的快樂是無以復加了。

各方面聽來沒有旁的祇有慶賀和親愛的話。現在這雙快樂的父母感謝那王子福勞立善愛他們似乎微賤的女兒。他們又替善良的老牧羊人祝福，因爲保全了他們的孩子。柯米羅和潘麗娜能見到他們忠心劬勞的好結果，也引爲十分愉快。

這場驚異而出乎意外的快樂，似乎圓滿而毫無缺陷了。因爲國王潘立生本人也跑進王宮來了。

-
1. (söl'w; /sölem) 莊重 (參考: ~ = solemn. ~ looks 嚴正的; to put on a ~ face 裝出鄭重的顏色) 2. (föls-li; föls-li) 謀報 3. (in'jöö-ri-äs; /indzöri-ä) 傷害 4. (kön-grät'ü-!ä/shün-s; kongrätju/loi'en-s)

strange and unlooked-for joy, king Polixenes himself now entered the palace.

When Polixenes first missed his son and Camillo, knowing that Camillo had long wished to return to Sicily, he conjectured he should find the fugitives here; and, following them with all speed, he happened to arrive just at this, the happiest moment of Leontes' life.

Polixenes took a part in the general joy; he forgave his friend Leontes the unjust jealousy he had conceived against him, and they once more loved each other with all the warmth of their first boyish friendship. And there was no fear that Polixenes would now oppose his son's marriage with Perdita. She was no "sheep-hook" now, but the heiress of the crown of Sicily.

Thus have we seen the patient virtues of the long-suffering Hermione rewarded. That excellent lady lived many years with her Leontes and her Perdita, the happiest of mothers and of queens.

當潘立生初次失去他的兒子和柯米羅時，他知道柯米羅早想回到西西利去了，所以他猜測一定能在這裏尋獲這幾個逃亡者的；他便很快的跟追著來了，他到達時剛巧是李宏德在這生平最快活的時

潘立生也參加了這個全體的快樂；他原諒他朋友李宏德以前對他的不正當的猜忌；他兩人重新又用幼時的交誼，熱烈地相愛了。現在也不怕潘立生會反對兒子和坡的泰結婚了。她現在也不是牧羊女而是西西利國王的繼承人了。

我們見過受苦已久的何美紅的忍耐德性是這樣的得到酬報了。這位賢明的王后和她的李宏德及她的坡的泰同住了許多年，真是母親中間和王后中間的最快樂的一人。

1. (fu'jɿ-tivəs; /fjuɿldʒitivis) 逃亡者 2. (kōŋ-səv'-d; kan'siɿv-d) 懷蓄
 (參考: ~ = conceive. He has ~ d the idea that Chiara must have no dictator 他曾抱着中國不可有獨裁者的意思) 3. (boɿ'zəh; /'hoiɿf) 幼
 年的 4. (pə'skənt; /'peɿjənt) 忍耐的

MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING

There lived in the palace at ¹Messina two ladies, whose names were Hero and Beatrice. Hero was the daughter, and Beatrice the niece, of Leonato, the governor of Messina.

Beatrice was of ²a lively temper*, and loved to ³divert her cousin Hero, who was of a more ⁴serious disposition*, with her ⁵sprightly sallies*. Whatever was going forward was sure to ⁶make matter of mirth* for the light-hearted Beatrice.

At the time the history of these ladies commences some young men of high rank in the army, as they were passing through Messina on their return from a war that was just ended, in which they had distinguished themselves by their great bravery, came to visit Leonato. Among these were Don Pedro, the Prince of ⁷Arragon; and his friend Claudio, who was a lord of ⁸France; and with them came the wild and ⁹witty Benedick, and he was a lord of ¹⁰Padua.

These strangers had been at Messina before, and the ¹¹hospitable governor introduced them to his daughter and his niece as their old friends and acquaintance.

Benedick, the moment he entered the room began a lively conversation with Leonato and the prince. Beatrice, who liked not to be left out of any discourse, interrupted Benedick with saying, "I wonder that you will still be talking, ¹²signior Benedick: nobody marks you." Benedick was just such another ¹³rattle-brain as Beatrice, yet he was not pleased at this ¹⁴free salutation*; he thought it did not become a well-bred lady to be so ¹⁵flippant with her tongue; and he remembered, when he was last at Messina, that Beatrice used to select him to make her merry jests upon.

無 爲 的 蹟

在梅辛那省的宮中住着兩個少女，名曰希路和皮屈里斯。希路是梅辛那省長李宏納吐的女兒，皮屈里斯是他的甥女。

皮屈里斯的性情很是活潑，她喜歡用諷語的言辭去戲弄她的表姊希路；希路的性情是很端莊的。無論做什麼事情，她消遣天真的皮屈里斯總以取樂爲先的。

這時這兩個少女的故事開始了，有幾個少年高潔軍官，在戰事中都以勇猛顯著的，因爲戰事業已結束，一路回去經過梅辛那，便來拜訪李宏納吐。這幾個軍官便是愛勃基地方的王子唐白羅，和他的朋友是福勞倫斯地方的長官葛老迪，以及和他們一同來的輕狂而傲氣的斐納迪克，他是泊渡地方的長官。

這幾個人以前曾遇到過梅辛那，這位好客的省長便介紹他們給他的女兒和他的甥女，好像是老朋友一向熟悉的一樣。

斐納迪克一進屋子便曉曉地和李宏納吐及王子談着話。皮屈里斯是喜歡參與任何談話的，便打斷斐納迪克的話頭說：“斐納迪克先生，我真奇怪，你不斷的說話，其實沒有一個人注意於你呀！”斐納迪克雖則是和皮屈里斯一樣的浮躁，但是對於這種太隨便的取笑大不樂意；他想生於名門的姑娘，不應當如此快口利舌的；他想起上次在梅辛那時，皮屈里斯是時常找他開玩笑的。一個喜歡嘲笑

1. (stilly 烏利省的省名) 2. 活潑的性情 3. (lip-vari; dai-vant) 娛樂；嬉弄 4. 端莊的性情 5. 活潑地談話 6. 爲行樂之資 7. 輕浮；活潑；浪蕩 8. 古國名（在今西班牙） 9. 意大利地名 10. (wit; /wipi) 靈敏；機敏 11. 意大利地名 12. (hōs'pi-tā-b'l; hospitebl) 喜賓客；好客 13. (sē'nyōr; sē'nyōr) 先生（意大利人的尊稱，猶英人的稱 sir） 14. 嬉語；浮躁 15. (lip'ant; lip'ant) 快口利舌的

And as there is no one who so 'little likes* to be made a jest of as those who are apt 'to take* the same liberty* themselves, so it was with Benedick and Beatrice, these two sharp wits never met in former times but a perfect war of 'raillery was kept up between them, and they always parted mutually displeased with each other. . . . Therefore when Beatrice stopped him in the middle of his discourse with telling him nobody marked what he was saying, Benedick, 'affecting not to have observed before that she was present, said, "What, my dear lady Disdain, are you yet living?" And now war 'broke out* afresh between them, and a long jangling argument ensued, during which Beatrice, although she knew he had so well approved his 'valour in the late war, said that she would eat all he had killed there; and observing the prince take delight in Benedick's conversation, she called him "the prince's jester." This 'sarcasm sunk deeper into the mind of Benedick than all Beatrice had said before. The hint she gave him that he was a coward, by saying she would eat all he had killed, he did not regard, knowing himself to be a brave man; but there is nothing that great wits so much dread as the 'imputation of 'buffoonery, because the 'charge comes sometimes 'a little too near the truth*: therefore Benedick perfectly hated Beatrice when she called him "the prince's jester."

The modest lady Hero was silent before the noble guests; and while Claudio was attentively observing the improvement which time had made in her beauty, and was contemplating the 'exquisite graces of her fine figure (for she was an admirable young lady), the prince was highly amused with listening to the 'humorous 'dialogue between Benedick and Beatrice, and he said in a whisper to Leonato.

人家的人，是決不喜被人嘲笑的，斐納迪克和皮屈里斯就是這樣的兩個人；以前這兩個快嘴如果相遇了，兩人間笑罵的事是常有的，結果弄得鬥得不歡而散。因此當皮屈里斯打斷了他的談話，竟沒有人注意他的說話，斐納迪克便假裝着沒有看見她也在場的樣子說，“癡狂的姑娘，你還活着嗎？”他們間的舌戰於是又發生了，隨即起了一場長時間的喧辯，在喧辯的時候皮屈里斯雖然知道他在戰爭時很是勇猛，但是她說她能把他殺死的人都吃完；她見王子對斐納迪克的談話很有興趣，她又喚他是“王子的詼諧小吏。”這句諷刺的話，刺入斐納迪克的心中，比以前皮屈里斯所說的一切更為沉痛。她說她能吃去他所殺的人，藉以諷刺他的膽怯，他並不介意，因為知道他自已確是一個勇敢的人；但是稱答他是一個詼諧小丑，這個諷刺却使人十分畏懼了，因為這種指斥極和事實相符；所以皮屈里斯說他是“王子的詼諧小吏。”這使斐納迪克銜恨之至。

那文雅的姑娘希路，在各貴賓之前很是沉靜；當時葛老迪很注意的窺視着她的美麗，更有進步了，他默想她的身材面貌，秀美超羣（因為她是極可稱羨的少女），而王子聽着斐納迪克和皮屈里斯的幽默對話，頗感興趣，於是他向李宏納吐耳語道，“她是一個活潑

1. 不甚喜 2. 躬自蹈之 3. (ra'ér-i; 'reileri) 嘲罵; 嘲笑 4. 伴爲 5. 發生 6. (vål'er; 'yæle) 勇猛 7. (sær/köz'm; 'sai'kæzm) 諷刺; 諷刺 8. (Gá/pü-tá/shän; 'impjuí-'teifán) 詼諧 9. (bá-kón'ér-i; bá-'sú'nori) 諷刺小吏 10. 指斥 11. 和事實相符 12. (óks/kwi-zit; 'ekkek'wizit) 美麗 13. (há'mér-zá; 'hjuí'merós) 詼諧; 幽默 14. (dí-f-š-lög/'daiolog) 對話

“This is a pleasant-spirited young lady. She were an excellent wife for Benedick.” Leonato replied to this suggestion, “O, my lord, my lord, if they were but a week married, they would talk themselves mad.” But though Leonato thought they would make a discordant pair, the prince did not give up the idea of matching these two keen wits together.

When the prince returned with Claudio from the palace, he found that the marriage he had devised between Benedick and Béatrice was not the only one projected in that good company, for Claudio spoke in such terms of Hero, as made the prince guess at what was passing in his heart; and he liked it well, and he said to Claudio, “Do you affect Hero?” To this question Claudio replied, “O my lord, when I was last at Messina, I looked upon her with a soldier’s eye, that liked, but had no leisure for loving; but now, in this happy time of peace, thoughts of war have left their places vacant in my mind, and in their room come thronging soft and delicate thoughts, all prompting me how fair young Hero is, reminding me that I liked her before I went to the wars.” Claudio’s confession of his love for Hero so wrought upon the prince, that he lost no time in soliciting the consent of Leonato to accept of Claudio for a son-in-law. Leonato agreed to this proposal, and the prince found no great difficulty in persuading the gentle Hero herself to listen to the suit of the noble Claudio, who was a lord of rare endowments, and highly accomplished, and Claudio, assisted by his kind prince, soon prevailed upon Leonato to fix an early day for the celebration of his marriage with Hero.

快樂的少女。葛麥納迪克的妻子是很適當的。”李宏納吐聽了這種建議，就回答道，“喔，千歲，千歲，倘使他們結婚一星期，他們一定要談得發狂了。”雖然李宏納吐以為這是一對不睦的結合，但是這位王子仍舊不丟棄原有思想，進行着要使這兩位感覺銳敏的人牽結在一起。

當王子和葛老迪一同從王宮裏回來的時候，他覺得自己爲他人籌劃的婚姻事，還不止裴納迪克和皮屈里斯兩個人，因爲他聽了葛老迪對於希路的口氣，就猜着了葛老迪的心事；並且希望他能夠實現，他於是向葛老迪問道，“你愛希路嗎？”葛老迪回答道，“喔千歲，當我上次在梅辛那省的時候，我遇着了希路，是用了兵士的眼光看她的，當時戰事慘憺，無暇顧及戀愛；但是現在已經是很快樂的太平時候了，戰爭的思想，早已無存於心，心中祇存着許多柔情蜜意，想起希路是何等的美麗，何等的幽嫺，使我追想着戰事以前，我就愛他了。”葛老迪承認自己深愛希路，這事深深地感動了王子的心胸，找着機會就懇求李宏納吐允許將他的女兒嫁給葛老迪。李宏納吐同意了這個提議，所以王子覺得葛老迪向希路求婚，是沒有什麼困難的，因爲葛老迪資質優越，才學兼優，於是葛老迪得到了王子的幫助，他就懇請李宏納吐早日選定吉期，與希路舉行結婚典禮。

-
1. (dis-kôr/dânt; dis'kô:dânt) 不睦 2. 捐棄; 丟棄 3. (dê-viz/d; ô'raiz-d) 從割 4. 出之以這樣的口氣 5. (â-fekt'; ô'fekt) 羨慕; 愛 6. (prômpt-ing; prômptin) 引起 7. (rê-mind'-ing; ri'maindi) 想起 8. 感動 9. (sô-lis'it-ing; sô'lisiti) 懇求 10. (sot; sju'z) 求婚 11. (ên-dou'mënt; in'dau-mënt) 資質 12. (â-kôm'plish-d; ô'kompli-f-) 受有高尚的完全教育; 才學兼優. accomplished 有才藝的; 滿成的

Claudio was to wait but a few days before he was to be married to his fair lady; yet he complained of the interval being tedious, as indeed most young men are impatient when they are waiting for the accomplishment of any event they have set their hearts upon: the prince, therefore, to make the time seem short to him, proposed as a kind of merry pastime that they should invent some artful scheme to make Benedick and Beatrice fall in love with each other. Claudio entered with great satisfaction into this whim of the prince, and Leonato promised them his assistance, and even Hero said she would do any modest office to help her cousin to a good husband.

The device the prince invented was, that the gentlemen should make Benedick believe that Beatrice was in love with him, and that Hero should make Beatrice believe that Benedick was in love with her.

The prince, Leonato, and Claudio began their operations first: and watching an opportunity when Benedick was quietly seated reading in an arbour, the prince and his assistants took their station among the trees behind the arbour, so near that Benedick could not choose but hear all they said; and after some careless talk the prince said, "Come hither, Leonato. What was it you told me the other day—that your niece Beatrice was in love with signior Benedick? I did never think that lady would have loved any man." "No, nor I neither, my lord," answered Leonato. "It is most wonderful that she should so dote on Benedick, whom she in all outward behaviour seemed ever to dislike." Claudio confirmed all this with saying that Hero had told him Beatrice was so in love with Benedick, that she would certainly die of grief, if he could

葛老迪與希路結婚，不過僅有幾天了；但是在這幾天裏頭，他倒反怨煩少興起來了，這也是的確的事情，大凡青年們，在專心等待着一樁事情成功的時光，他們總要不耐煩起來的。所以這位好事的王太子，想辦法子，到時候對他們似乎變好些，因此他決議在這時日，大家想出一個方法，為使裴納迪克和皮屈里斯相互愛慕。葛老迪十分贊成這種奇思，李宏納吐也允許願盡一臂之力，希路說，她也情願做她本分的事情來幫助她的表妹找到一個好丈夫。

太子設想的計策，是要男的一部份人，去使裴納迪克相信皮屈里斯是在愛着他；而希路一方面呢，須說服皮屈里斯相信裴納迪克在愛她。

王太子，李宏納吐和葛老迪，就開始進行此事：他們找到了一個機會，當裴納迪克獨自幽閑地在涼亭之中談着書，太子和他的一般人就在亭子的樹後實行他們預籌的計策了，他們站的地方，很靠近裴納迪克，所以他們談的話，裴納迪克一定會聽到；談過了許多的空話，太子說道，“請到這裏來吧，李宏納吐到底是怎麼一會事啊，你有一天告訴我說，你的甥女愛上了裴納迪克了？我真想不到這個姑娘也會愛上人家的啊。”“我的千歲我也想不到竟會這樣的呀，”李宏納吐回答道“這真是非常奇怪了，在她外表上看起來，好像十分不喜他，但內心竟深深地愛上他了。”葛老迪要證明這些話是真的，他就說，希路曾經告訴過他皮屈里斯真的愛着裴納迪克，倘使裴納迪克不能做她的情人，恐怕她要憂鬱而亡；李宏納吐和葛老迪對於他們的愛故意說是不可能的，因為裴納迪克是一個時常笑罵婦女的人並且對於皮屈里斯特別加以攻擊。

-
1. (t'e'di-as; 'ti:di:es) 冗長而討厭的 2 專心於 3. (skəm; sk'i:n) 計；想 4. (hwim; lwim) 奇思 5. (əp'ər-ə'shūn-s; ɔp'o're f... 工作進行 6. (ər'tēr; 'a:bo) = a:lor 涼亭 7. 不得不；一定 8. 鍾... 益；愛慕 9. (kūn-fūrd; kop;fo:rd) 鐘聲

not be brought to love her; which Leonato and Claudio seemed to agree was impossible, he having always been such a railer against all fair ladies, and in particular against Beatrice.

The prince affected to hearken to all this with great compassion for Beatrice, and he said, "It were good that Benedick were told of this." "To what end?" said Claudio; "he would but make sport of it, and torment the poor lady worse." "And if he should," said the prince, "it were a good deed to hang him; for Beatrice is an excellent sweet lady, and exceeding wise in everything but in loving Benedick." Then the prince motioned to his companions that they should walk on, and leave Benedick to meditate upon what he had overheard.

Benedick had been listening with great eagerness to this conversation; and he said to himself when he heard Beatrice loved him, "Is it possible? Sits the wind in that corner?" And when they were gone, he began to reason in this manner with himself: "This can be no trick! they were very serious, and they have the truth from Hero, and seem to pity the lady. Love me! Why it must be requited! I did never think to marry. But when I said I should die a bachelor, I did not think I should live to be married. They say the lady is virtuous and fair. She is so. And wise in everything but in loving me. Why, that is no great argument of her folly. But here comes Beatrice. By this day, she is a fair lady. I do spy some marks of love in her." Beatrice now approached him, and said with her usual tartness, "Against my will I am sent to bid you come in to dinner." Benedick, who never felt himself disposed to speak so politely to her before, replied, "Fair Beatrice, I

王太子假裝細聽着這些話的樣子，又裝出替皮屈里斯哀憐的神情，他說道，“倘使斐納迪克聽見了這些話，這事或有好的結果。”葛老迪道，“來日如何？未可預卜！倘他以愛請爲遊戲，那會使這位可憐的姑娘格外受苦痛了。”王太子道，“假使他真的這樣，這也很好，我們就來吊死他；皮屈里斯真是一個多精嬌美的女子，不論做什麼事，都很聰明，但他愛斐納迪克就顯出不聰明來了。”說完了這些話，王太子示意給同伴，於是大家離開了斐納迪克，向前走去，讓一人去沉思。

斐納迪克很用心的聽着這些談話；他聽到了皮屈里斯愛他，他就自言自語道，“這是可能的嗎？不理牠麼？”等他們離去後，他自言自語地想着這些理由：“這事或許不是詭計！因爲他們從希路方面得來的真實消息，是憐惜這位姑娘的，並且他們又都是正經人。愛我吧！爲何這個一定要報答他呢！我從來不想結婚的呀！當我說遲我必以鯨愁的時候，我從未想到過我要結婚。他們說這位姑娘是嫻淑秀逸，且很聰明。他真的是這樣。只是愛我却不懂了。這也並非說他愚笨啊。皮屈里斯走過來了。他今天的品貌，真的翩翩。我可以偵探着他愛我的地方了。”皮屈里斯漸漸地走近了他，她仍舊依照平日辛辣的樣子，向他說道，“我請你去吃飯是被人遣來的，並非出於我的自願啊！”斐納迪克以前從來不讓自己向她這樣有禮的答道，“嫻麗的皮屈里斯，對不起，辛苦你了。”皮屈里斯說了兩三聲粗魯的話，就離開他了，雖然，這樣，斐納迪克聽了她挪揄他的話，自以

1. 嘲笑 2. (hār'k'n; /'i:ŋkən) 傾軋 3. (tōr-mənt'; tōi'mient) 傾軋
 4. (mā-d'i-tat; /mā-dite:t) 沈思 5. (trik; trik) 詭計 6. (iā-kwit'-
 d;ri/kwait-d) 報復 (參考: ~ = requite to ~ like for like 一報還一
 報 to ~ benefits with injuries 以怨報德 7. (tārt-nēs; tait-nis) 苛刻

thank you for your pains:" and when Beatrice, after two or three more rude speeches, left him, Benedick thought he observed a concealed meaning of kindness under the uncivil words she uttered; and he said aloud, "If I do not take pity on her, I am a villain. If I do not love her, I am a Jew. I will go get her picture."

The gentleman being thus caught in the net they had spread for him, it was now Hero's turn to play her part with Beatrice; and for this purpose she sent for Ursula and Margaret, two gentle women who attended upon her, and she said to Margaret, "Good Margaret, run to the parlour, there you will find my cousin Beatrice talking with the Prince and Claudio. Whisper in her ear, that I and Ursula are walking in the orchard, and that our discourse is all of her. Bid her steal into that pleasant arbour, where honeysuckles, ripened by the sun, like ungrateful minions, forbid the sun to enter." This arbour, into which Hero desired Margaret to entice Beatrice, was the very same pleasant arbour where Benedick had so lately been an attentive listener.

"I will make her come, I warrant, presently," said Margaret.

Hero, then taking Ursula with her into the orchard, said to her, "Now Ursula, when Beatrice comes, we will walk up and down this alley, and our talk must be only of Benedick, and when I name him, let it be your part to praise him more than ever man did merit. My talk to you must be how Benedick is in love with Beatrice. Now begin; for look where Beatrice like a lapwing runs close by the ground, to hear our conference." They then began; Hero saying, as if in answer to something which Ursula had said,

爲看破了她暗示給他的柔情了，他高聲道：“若我不憐惜她，我是一個賤人，若不愛她，那我是一個負情人。我須獲得她方休。”

這少年被他們如此一弄就入了他們的網了，此刻須輪到希路對於皮屈里斯的一部份事情了；爲了這一點希路請了看護她的兩個溫柔的僕人名叫安秀納和馬格尼脫的來，她道，“親密的馬格尼脫，你快到客廳裏去見我的表妹皮屈里斯同着太子和葛老迪在那邊談話。你在她耳旁說我同安秀納在菓園裏散步，正在談論她的事情。請她躲藏在幽靜的亭子裏聽，那地方的金銀花被太陽晒得熟了，像忘恩負義的嬖倖者，遮住了太陽光。”希路令馬格尼脫引誘皮屈里斯進去的亭子，就是斐納迪克以前在那裏聽話的地方。

“我保險她立刻就來。”馬格尼脫道。

希路同安秀納一路談到菓園裏去了，她向安秀納道，“我們必須這樣做去，安秀納，當皮屈里斯來的時候，我們必須在這花徑走來走去的談着完全關於斐納迪克個人的事情，當我說起他的時候，你一方面就竭力的稱贊他，說沒有人能夠配得上他的。我向你說的話，就是斐納迪克如何愛慕皮屈里斯的話。此刻我們可以開始了；皮屈里斯像很急的躲過來聽我們的談話了。”於是他們開始談話；希路說的話似乎在回答安秀納所問的什麼話一般，說道，“不，這是真的，她真太輕浮些了；她的性情似乎真的不能親近的，像只石崖裏的野雞。”“但你能否確定”安秀納說，“斐納迪克真的有這種熱情去愛慕皮屈里斯？”希路答道，“這都是太子與我的丈夫葛老迪所說

1. (vil'in; /vilən) 惡漢 2. (ōr'chōrī; /ōrt'fəd) 果樹園 3. (hūn'i-sāk'li; /hani'sakt) 金銀花 4. (miu'yāu-s; /minjen-s) 所寵愛者；嬖倖 5. (ōn-tis'; in'tais) 引誘 6. (āi'i; /āli) 花籃 7. (mōr'it; /morit) 配得上 8. (lāo'pīng'; /lāopwīn) 夏雞

“No, truly, Ursula. She is too disdainful; her spirits are as coy as wild birds of the rock.” “But are you sure,” said Ursula, “that Benedick loves Beatrice so entirely?” Hero replied, “So says the prince, and my lord Claudio, and they entreated me to acquaint her with it; but I persuaded them, if they loved Benedick, never to let Beatrice know of it.” “Certainly,” replied Ursula, “it were not good she knew his love, lest she made sport of it.” “Why, to say truth,” said Hero, “I never yet saw a man, how wise soever, or noble, young, or rarely featured, but she would dispraise him.” “Sure, sure, such carping is not commendable,” said Ursula. “No,” replied Hero, “but who dare tell her so? If I should speak, she would mock me into air.” “O! you wrong your cousin,” said Ursula: “she cannot be so much without true judgment as to refuse so rare a gentleman as signior Benedick.” “He hath an excellent good name,” said Hero: “indeed, he is the first man in Italy, always excepting my dear Claudio.” And now, Hero giving her attendant a hint that it was time to change the discourse, Ursula said, “And when are you to be married, madam?” Hero then told her, that she was to be married to Claudio the next day, and desired she would go in with her, and look at some new attire, as she wished to consult with her on what she would wear, on the morrow. Beatrice, who had been listening with breathless eagerness to this dialogue, when they went away, exclaimed, “What fire is in mine ears? Can this be true? Farewell, contempt and scorn, and maiden pride, adieu! Benedick, love on! I will requite you, taming my wild heart to your loving hand.”

It must have been a pleasant sight to see these old

的，他們請我去告訴皮屈里斯；但我勸他們最好不要使皮屈里斯知道他真的愛她。”“的確是這樣，”安秀納答道：“這個真是不好事情，如果皮屈里斯曉得他愛她，她一定要藉此取爲戲謔的。”“爲什麼，正確的說來”希路道，“我從未見過有人能像他如此的聰明，高尚清秀俊逸的，但她却輕視着他。”“是呀，的確這種譏諷實在不適當的。”安秀納道。“不，”希路答道，“但誰敢去告訴她呢？若我去和她說，她一定要笑個不休。”“啊！如此你太對不起你的表妹了，”安秀納道，“她決不能無人勸告她，致使她就這樣反對着如此超羣的少年斐納迪克。”“他的名譽的確很好，”希路說：“確是意大利的第一等人物，我愛的葛老迪還不如他哩。”這時候希路發打個暗號給她侍從的人，令她轉說別的事情，安秀納道，“小姐，你什麼時候結婚？”於是希路就告訴她下一日她就要同葛老迪結婚了，希望她同她一起去看看新製的衣服，因爲希路要同她商量商量明天穿什麼衣服好。皮屈里斯竊聽着這個貼切的談話，氣也不敢透，當他們離開的時候，皮屈里斯就喊道，“什麼火燙的事情在我耳朵裏啊？這種事情是真的嗎？譏諷，笑罵，女兒家的傲氣，都請你們從此告別罷！再會；斐納迪克，你繼續着你的愛！我必有以報答你的，讓我的野性制服在你深愛的手中罷。”

看這一對仇人忽然的變成了新的親愛的朋友，再看他們被溫和的王子用人工使他們相愛後的第一次的見面。但是希路此時却遇到

1. (diā-dan'-fōōl; dis'dein-fāi) 輕蔑
2. (koi; koi) 羞怯的
3. (ā-kwant'; o'kweint) 通知
4. (sō-ōy'ēr; sou'ero) 無論
5. (kār'-pīng; /kɑ:pig) 吹毛求疵的；譏諷
6. (mōk; mōk) 笑個不休 mock 嘲弄
7. 冤枉；對不起
8. 姓氏；門閥
9. 暗示
10. 對話
11. 女兒家的傲氣
12. (ā-dū' o'djūi) 再會

enemies converted into new and loving friends, and to behold their first meeting after being cheated into mutual liking by the merry artifice of the good-humoured prince. But a sad reverse in the fortunes of Hero must now be thought of. The morrow, which was to have been her wedding-day, brought sorrow on the heart of Hero and her good father Leonato.

The prince had a half-brother, who came from the wars along with him to Messina. This brother (his name was Don John) was a 'melancholy,' 'discontented' man, whose spirits seemed to labour in the contriving of 'villanies.' He hated the prince his brother, and he hated Claudio, because he was the prince's friend, and determined to prevent Claudio's marriage with Hero, only for the 'malicious pleasure of making Claudio and the prince unhappy; for he knew the prince had set his heart upon this marriage, almost as much as Claudio himself; and to effect this wicked purpose, he employed one Borachio, a man as bad as himself, whom he encouraged with the offer of a great reward. This Borachio 'paid his court to' Margaret, Hero's attendant; and Don John, knowing this, prevailed upon him to make Margaret promise to talk with him from her lady's chamber window that night, after Hero was asleep, and also to dress herself in Hero's clothes, the better to deceive Claudio into the belief that it was Hero; for that was 'the end he meant to compass' by this wicked 'plot.'

Don John then went to the prince and Claudio, and told them that Hero was an 'imprudent lady, and that she talked with men from her chamber-window at midnight. Now this was the evening before the wedding, and he offered to take them that night, where they should themselves hear

了相反的悲慘的事情了。在第二天就是她結婚的日子，竟然使希路同她仁慈的父親李宏納士都遇到了極憂愁的事情。

王太子有個異父母的兄弟，他剛從戰場上獨自來到梅辛那省。這個兄弟（他叫唐約翰）是個陰慘無聊的人，他專做殘忍奸刁的事情。他十分恨着太子和葛老迪因為葛老迪是太子的朋友，因此他極力想法去阻止葛老迪同希路的結婚，他這個辦法也不過是惡毒的惡想使葛老迪與太子不快樂罷了；因為他曉得太子對於結婚的事情像葛老迪一樣用了全副的精神；於是他想了個惡計，請了一個名叫白辣喜啞的幫助他，這人像唐約翰一樣的壞，唐約翰鼓激着他，說他做成了此事，有極厚的酬報。至於白辣喜啞就是向馬格尼脫求婚的人；因此唐約翰令白辣喜啞去懇求馬格尼脫允許白辣喜啞在這天晚上在希路睡熟之時，同她在希路的臥房裏的窗口旁談話，並且須請馬格尼脫穿着希路的衣服，最好能使葛老迪相信她就是希路本人；這樣的做法，就是他所以想達到他奸計的目的。

唐約翰於是跑到太子與葛老迪那邊來，告訴他們說，希路不是貞節的姑娘，她在深夜的時候同着男子談情話。這夜就是她結婚的上一夜，唐約翰允許着帶他們去觀看，在那個地方，他說，太子與葛老迪自己可以聽見希路在窗口裏同着男子談話；因此他們答應同唐約翰去竊聽，葛老迪說：“若今夜我真的看着有什麼事情發生時，那麼我為何就不同她結婚呢？明日行結婚禮的時候，我就假作同她

-
1. (mèl'ān-kōi-i; 'mēlən-kōli) 陰慘的 2. (dis-kōn-tēn'tōi; 'disken-tent-id) 不滿足的；無聊 3. (vī'in-y-s; 'vīlən-s) 惡行 4. (mā-līsh'z; mē'lifəs) 懷惡意的 5. paid...court for 求婚 6. the end... to compass 達其目的 7. 陰謀；奸計 8. (im-prō'dent; im'prūdent) 輕率的；不貞節

Hero discoursing with a man from her window; and they consented to go along with him, and Claudio said, "If I see anything to-night why I should not marry her, to-morrow in the congregation, where I intended to wed her, there will I shame her." The prince also said, "And as I assisted you to obtain her, I will join with you to disgrace her."

When Don John brought them near Hero's chamber that night, they saw Borachio standing under the window, and they saw Margaret looking out of Hero's window, and heard her talking with Borachio; and Margaret being dressed in the same clothes they had seen Hero wear, the prince and Claudio believed it was the lady Hero herself.

Nothing could equal the anger of Claudio, when he had made (as he thought) this discovery. All his love for the innocent Hero was at once converted into hatred, and he resolved to expose her in the church, as he had said he would, the next day; and the prince agreed to this, thinking no punishment could be too severe for the naughty lady, who talked with a man from her window the very night before she was going to be married to the noble Claudio.

The next day, when they were all met to celebrate the marriage, and Claudio and Hero were standing before the priest, and the priest, or friar, as he was called, was proceeding to pronounce the marriage ceremony, Claudio, in the most passionate language, proclaimed the guilt of the blameless Hero, who, amazed at the strange words he uttered, said meekly, "Is my lord well, that he does speak so wide?"

Leonato, in the utmost horror, said to the prince, "My lord, why speak not you?" "What should I speak?" said the prince; "I stand dishonoured, that have gone about to

結婚，在那個時候，我必須凌辱着她。”太子道，“我託助你得着她，我更幫你凌辱她。”

這夜當庭的時帶着他們走近希路窗口的時候，他們就看見白棟喜驪立在窗外，他們又見馬格尼脫在希路的窗裏向外望着；又聽到她同白棟喜驪在談話：他們看得清清楚楚，馬格尼脫穿着希路的衣服，因此太子與葛老迪以爲這個女子真的是希路。

葛老迪發現了這個事情（他自以爲是發現）。他的發怒真沒有什麼東西可以同他比較了，他深愛希路的心立刻變成了仇恨，所以他決意要將此事在教堂裏宣佈，就是在第二天他要實行着；太子很同意於他，以爲任何賞罰加在希路身上，也不以爲苛刻，因爲她在夜間竟同男子在窗口談話，尤其她這夜就將與高尚的葛老迪成婚了。

明天，他們遇着慶祝婚禮時，葛老迪與希路站在牧師面前這牧師或被叫做當侶，他剛要宣佈成婚禮節時，葛老迪就狠心地宣佈着清白無玷的希路的罪狀了，希路聽了十分驚異，她因此說道，“是否我的丈夫神經錯亂了，不然他說話爲何如此凶猛呢？”

在這恐慌之中，李宏納吐向太子說，“先生，你爲何不開口呢？”

“我應當說些什麼？”太子道，“我的立場已沒有價值了，我還有什麼話可以說啊，因爲我替親愛的朋友連絡了這種沒有價值的婦人。李宏納吐，以我和我的兄弟與這個憂愁的葛老迪的人格做擔保，我們昨夜真的見她在她的臥室窗口同男子談着話的。”

裴納迪克對於他所聽到的話覺得很是驚駭，說道，“這似乎不像結婚了。”

1. (kōng'grē-gā' hān; kōngri'gāifan) 會集 (指結婚禮) 2. (dis-grās'; dis'grōis) 恥辱; 凌辱 3. 無恥的 4. 仇恨 5. 揚聲; 宣佈 6. (nò'tij; 'no'ti) 下流的 7. (prāst; pri'st) 當侶 8. (pāsh'zānt; 'pāfonit) 盛氣的 9. 溫和的 (譯義: gentle 溫和的, 含有謙遜, 親切, 溫柔等的意味; mild 溫和的, 比 gentle 的語意較強)

link my dear friend to an unworthy woman. Leonato, upon my honour, myself, my brother, and this grieved Claudio, did see and hear her last night at midnight talk with a man at her chamber window."

Benedick, in astonishment at what he heard, said, "This looks not like a nuptial."

"True, O God!" replied the heart-struck Hero; and then this hapless lady sunk down in a fainting fit to all appearance dead. The prince and Claudio left the church, without staying to see if Hero would recover, or at all regarding the distress into which they had thrown Leonato. So hard-hearted had their anger made them.

Benedick remained, and assisted Beatrice to recover Hero from her swoon saying, "How does the lady?" "Dead; I think," replied Beatrice in great agony, for she loved her cousin; and knowing her virtuous principles, she believed nothing of what she had heard spoken against her. Not so the poor old father; he believed the story of his child's shame, and it was piteous to hear him lamenting over her, as she lay like one dead before him, wishing she might never more open her eyes.

But the ancient friar was a wise man, and full of observation on human nature, and he had attentively marked the lady's countenance when she heard herself accused, and noted a thousand blushing shames to start into her face, and then he saw an angel-like whiteness bear away those blushes, and in her eye he saw a fire that did belie the error that the prince did speak against her maiden truth, and he said to the sorrowing father, "Call me a fool; trust not my reading nor my observation; trust not my age, my reverence, nor my calling, if this sweet lady lie not guiltless here under some biting error."

“是呀，天呀！”肝腸欲絕的希路答着此話；當時這位可憐的姑娘立刻暈了過去，完全像死去的樣子。太子與葛老迪一言不發的離開了教堂，也不管希路的死活，更不管李宏納吐的憂愁和煩惱，這種悲傷和煩惱是他們加在身上的。因為他們十分發怒，以致他們的心腸就像鐵石一般的頑硬。

斐納迪克在那裏助着皮屈里斯救醒已經過去的希路，說道：“姑娘怎樣了？”“我想死了，”皮屈里斯很悲慘的說道；因為他最愛着表姊；並且深悉希路的德性和至情，所以她對於攻擊希路的話，完全不信。但是希路的父親，却不希望他的女兒再復活了，因為他相信他的女兒是會有這可羞的事情。

但是年老的牧師，却很聰明，他是一個富於世故的人；他十分注意着希路的面色，當她聽見她自己被人譴責的時候，他就看見她慘白的容貌，她的羞紅的面色完全消了下去，她的眼睛，含着發怒的火，因為太子捏造謠言來攻擊着她少女的貞節，於是牧師向憂愁的父親道：“倘使這位女子不是橫遭誣辱的，那麼你就叫我蠢貨；不要信任我的學問和觀察力；以及我的年紀和我的尊嚴；更不要相信我的職業是高尚的了。”

當希路從暈眩恢復的時候，牧師問她道：“姑娘，來加害於你的人，究竟是誰？”希路答道：“他們都知道的，而我自己却不知到底是誰啊！”她又回首向李宏納吐道：“呀父親，倘使你能真的證明我罪

-
1. 一陣昏暈 2. 很相像；完全像 3. (äg'ô-ni; /ægoni) 苦悶 4. (pit'ë-zis; /pitios) 可憐的 5. 富於世故的人 6. (ä-tän'tiv-li; o'tentiv-li) 留心她；十分注意 7. 易去；消去 8. (ä-8-lif; bi'lai) 捏造謠言 9. 少女的貞節 10. 職業 11. (gilt'lös; /giltlis) 無辜的；無罪的 12. 受切骨之痛；橫遭誣辱

When Hero had recovered from the swoon into which she had fallen, the friar said to her, "Lady, what man is he you are accused of?" Hero replied, "They know that do accuse me; I know of none;" then turning to Leonato, she said, "O my father, if you can prove that any man has ever conversed with me at hours unmeet, or that I yesternight changed words with any creature, refuse me, hate me, torture me to death."

"There is," said the friar, "some strange misunderstanding in the prince and Claudio;" and then he counsell'd Leonato, that he should report that Hero was dead; and he said that the death-like swoon in which they had left Hero would make this easy of belief; and he also advised him that he should put on mourning, and erect a monument for her, and do all rites that appertain to a burial. "What shall become of this?" said Leonato; "What will this do?" The friar replied, "This report of her death shall change slander into pity: that is some good; but that is not all the good I hope for. When Claudio shall hear she died upon hearing his words, the idea of her life shall sweetly creep into his imagination. Then shall he mourn, if ever love had interest in his heart, and wish that he had not so accused her; yes, though he thought his accusation true."

Benedick now said, "Leonato, let the friar advise you; and though you know how well I love the prince and Claudio, yet on my honour I will not reveal this secret to them."

Leonato, thus persuaded, yielded; and he said sorrowfully, "I am so grieved, that the smallest twine may lead me." The kind friar then led Leonato and Hero away to comfort and console them, and Beatrice and Benedick re-

“天夜間或任何日子同男子談話，你儘可攢棄我，痛恨我，打死我。”

當時牧師說道，“這事情太子與葛老迪都誤會了，弄錯了；”於是他同李宏納吐商議，一定要宣佈希路死了的消息；他又說，當太子與葛老迪走的時候，希路是像死去一樣的情形，這就很容易使他們相信她真的死了；他請求李宏納吐假裝着悲哀，舉行喪事的禮節。

“這是什麼意思呢？”李宏納吐道，“這樣做法是什麼意思？”牧師答道，“宣佈她已死的消息，或可使他們的毀謗心，變成憐憫心了，或者有些好處的；但這並非是我所企圖的事。當葛老迪聽了她的死，他對她一身的思念，就會侵入到他的幻想之中。若他愛她的情分深刻在他的心裏，那他必定要悔恨，感覺到悲傷，以爲不應這樣告發她，即使他依舊相信他所爲的事情仍是真的。”

裴納迪克這時道，“李宏納吐，請你接受這牧師的勸告，單憑你曉得，我是很愛太子與葛老迪的，但我決不敢啟露這個秘密給他們聽。”

李宏納吐聽他這樣的勸告，就答應了；他很憂愁的說道“我是如此的悲愁，祇向着迴旋的路走着。”於是慈悲的牧師便請着李宏納吐及希路走開去安慰他們，和勸告他們了；這時還有皮屈里，裴納迪克，獨獨地留在那邊了；他兩這次的見面，就是他們的親友們設計作弄他們的，也是十分企圖的；但這些朋友，却都被感觸所打倒了，現在他們的歡樂之心，似乎都被驅逐了。

-
1. (tòr'gè, /'ò:ʃə) 苦痛；痛恨 (辭義：anguish 痛苦，指精神上或肉體上的劇烈痛苦；pang, 劇痛，指劇烈而間隔的痛苦；torture 拷問，指精神上或身體受撕裂般的痛苦) 2. (swōōn; swuIn) 氣絕景倒 3. (áp'ér-tán'; /wpe'tein) 屬於 4. (slán'dér; /stánde) 謾言；毀謗 5. (ák't-zá'shán; /m'kjú:/zeifən) 責斥 6. (twín; twáin) 迴旋

mained alone; and this was the meeting from which their friends, who contrived the merry plot against them, expected so much 'diversion; those friends who were now 'overwhelmed with 'affliction, and from whose minds all thoughts of merriment seemed for ever banished.

Benedick was the first who spoke, and he said, "Lady Beatrice, have you wept all this while?" "Yea, and I will weep a while longer," said Beatrice. "Surely," said Benedick, "I do believe your fair cousin is 'wronged." "Ah!" said Beatrice, "how much might that man deserve of me who would 'right her!" Benedick then said, "Is there any way to show such friendship? I do love nothing in the world so well as you: is not that strange?" "It were as possible," said Beatrice, "for me to say I loved nothing in the world, so well as you; but believe me not, and yet I lie not. I confess nothing, nor I deny nothing. I am sorry for my cousin." "By my sword*," said Benedick, "you love me, and I 'protest I love you. Come, bid me do anything for you." "Kill Claudio," said Beatrice. "Ha! 'not for the wide world*," said Benedick; for he loved his friend Claudio, and he believed he had been 'imposed upon. "Is not Claudio a villain, that has slandered, scorned, and dishonoured my cousin?" said Beatrice: "O that I were a man!" "Hear me, Beatrice!" said Benedick. But Beatrice would hear nothing in Claudio's defence; and she continued to urge on Benedick to revenge her cousin's wrongs: and she said, "Talk with a man out of the window; a proper saying! Sweet Haro! she is wronged; she is slandered; she is undone. O that I were a man for Claudio's sake! or that I had any friend, who would be a man for my sake!

裴納迪克先開口道，“皮屈里斯姑娘，你是否真的再要哭啊？”
 “是我再要哭。”皮屈里斯說道，“的確，”裴納迪克道，“我相信你的表姊實在是冤枉的，”“啊”皮屈里斯道，“那個人一定可以得到我的酬報，倘使他能爲她雪冤！”於是裴納迪克道，“有方法顯出這個友誼的表示嗎？因為我在這世界之上再不愛別的事情，像愛你一樣的懇切了，你說奇怪不奇怪呢？”“這事或許可以的，”皮屈里斯又說，“依我看來，在這世界之上，我所愛的，除你以外，再沒有什麼了；這些話請你不要相信，不過我也並不是撒謊啊，我不承認愛，但我也不拒絕愛。我真的爲我表姊悲傷極了。”“我們就以此劍爲誓罷。”裴納迪克說，“你真的愛我嗎？我也十分愛你，此刻就請你吩咐我爲你做事吧。”“請你去殺死葛老迪。”皮屈里斯說道，“啊！他決不知此的。”裴納迪克說道，因他很愛他的朋友葛老迪，他知道他是被人作弄了。“葛老迪不是狡猾之徒麼，他冷嘲熱諷我的表姊，”皮屈里斯說，“我恨不是男人呢。”“皮屈里斯，你聽我說吧。”裴納迪克說，但皮屈里斯總不聽着他爲葛老迪辯護的話；裴納迪克去替他的表姊報仇；她說，“他們說，她同男子在官外談話是理由很充足的話啊！但是溫柔的希冀竟是被拘住了；她是被笑罷了；她是被污辱了聲名了。啊！若我是男人，我就刺到葛老迪！或者我有男朋友，他一定肯替我的忙，但我的勇氣都被挫與毀所消化了。我不能如願變作男人，所以可做女子，以憂愁而死了。”裴納迪克道，“請慢，親愛的皮屈里斯，以此手爲誓，我是真的愛你。”皮屈里斯道，“用此手因愛我而替我再做些別的事情，請不要專作宣弄之用吧。”裴納迪克道，“你平心想想是否葛老迪真的違了誓？”
 “是許，”皮屈里斯後道，“我與心上想起來也是如此。”“這就罷了，”裴納迪克道，“我現在已被你所用，我也到河他去認罪，在河水之

5. (di-vár/shàn; dai-ro-fan) 誓 6. (ó/vér-hwéim/-d; ou-ó/ku-óim/-d) 認罪; 認罪 7. (á-flik/shàn; ó/flik-fan) 痛苦 8. 受屈; 冤枉 9. 爲她雪冤 10. 以此劍爲誓 11. (pró/tést; /proutést) 斷言 12. 決不知此 13. (im-póu/-d im'pou d) 欺弄

but 'valour is melted into courtesies* and compliments. I cannot be a man with wishing, therefore I will die. a woman with grieving." "Tarry, good Beatrice," said Benedick: "by this hand I love you." "Use it for my love some other way than swearing by it," said Beatrice. "Think you on your soul, that Claudio has wronged Hero?" asked Benedick. "Yea," answered Beatrice; "as sure as I have a thought, or a soul." "Enough," said Benedick; "I am engaged; I will ²challenge him. I will kiss your hand, and so leave you. By this hand, Claudio shall render me a dear account! As you hear from me, so think of me. Go, comfort your cousin."

While Beatrice was thus powerfully pleading with Benedick, and ²working his ⁴gallant temper by the spirit of her angry words, to engage in the cause of Hero, and fight even with his dear friend Claudio, Leonato was challenging the prince and Claudio to answer with their swords the injury they had done his child, who, he affirmed, has died for grief. But they respected his age and his sorrow, and they said, "Nay, do not quarrel with us, good old man." And now came Benedick, and he also challenged Claudio to answer with his sword the injury he had done to Hero; and Claudio and the prince said to each other, "Beatrice has set him on to do this." Claudio ⁵nevertheless must have accepted this challenge of Benedick, had not the justice of Heaven at the moment ⁶brought to pass* a better proof of the innocence of Hero than the uncertain fortune of a ⁷duel.

While the prince and Claudio were yet talking of the challenge of Benedick, a ⁸magistrate brought Borachio as a prisoner before the prince. Borachio had been overheard,

前，讓我吻你的手。用這只手去挑戰，葛老迪就會緣助我一樁很有價值的事情！你現在聽我這樣說着，就如此想着我吧。你且去安慰你的表姊好了。”

當皮屈里斯很激烈的同斐納迪克海論的時候，他顯出包忍的精神，以激起他豪俠的性情，爲了希路的緣故皮屈里斯就使他同他的好朋友葛老迪去爭鬥，當時李宏納吐也正在挑撥太子和葛老迪同他鬥劍，因爲他們損害了他的孩子，他戰兢已爲憂愁而死了。但是他們因李宏納吐年老而很悲痛的緣故，因此說道，“不要，仁慈的老者不要和我們爭鬥了吧。”這時斐納迪克也來向着葛老迪挑戰了，原因是爲了他損害了希路，葛老迪就和太子二人互相談着道，“皮屈里斯使他做這事情了。”若這時候天不能給一個公正的證據來證明希路是無罪的，那末在這個沒有把握的決鬥中，葛老迪一定要麼被斐納迪克的挑戰了。

當葛老迪與太子商議關於斐納迪克挑戰的事情時，有一個地方官帶着白練喜啞像犯人一樣的到太子面前來。白練喜啞是親自聽到他們的罪作劇中的一個說話的人，這個說話的人是從唐納利運來的。

白練喜啞對太子說明葛老迪所聽到的那個在窗口說話的人，並不是希路本身，而是馬格尼脫穿着希路的衣服假裝是希路自己，而葛老迪所以爲真的是希路自己了；這就是葛老迪與太子絲毫沒有懷疑的誤會了無罪的希路了。倘若他的懷疑尙未取消的話，那可以將

1. 勇氣強盛所激化 2. (chū'fēnj; /'fɛlɪndʒ) 挑戰 (參考: ~ = challenge ~ cup 獎盃; 優勝盃, ~ flag 優勝旗) 3. 顯出 4. (gǔ-lǎntí; gò'lamt) 假裝的 5. (nǎy'ér-tāo-lěs'; \nevəðe/les) 既然如此 6. 使有 7. (dǎ'wā; dǎ'wā) 決戰挑戰 8. (mǎ'jī'fǎ; /'lɛdʒɪstrɪt) 官長

talking with one of his companions of the mischief he had been employed by Don John to do.

Borachio made a full confession to the prince in Claudio's hearing, that it was Margaret dressed in her lady's clothes that he had talked with from the window, whom they had mistaken for the lady Hero herself; and no doubt continued on the minds of Claudio and the prince of the innocence of Hero. If a suspicion had remained it must have been removed by the flight of Don John, who, finding his villainies were detected, fled from Messina to avoid the just anger of his brother.

The heart of Claudio was sorely grieved when he found he had falsely accused Hero, who, he thought, died upon hearing his cruel words; and the memory of his beloved Hero's image came over him, in the rare semblance that he loved it first; and the prince asking him if what he heard did not run like iron through his soul, he answered, that he felt as if he had taken poison while Borachio was speaking.

And the repentant Claudio implored forgiveness of the old man Leonato for the injury he had done his child; and promised, that whatever penance Leonato would lay upon him for his fault in believing the false accusation against his betrothed wife, for her dear sake he would endure it.

The penance Leonato enjoined him was, to marry the next morning a cousin of Hero's, who, he said, was now his heir, and "in person" very like Hero. Claudio, regarding the solemn promise he made to Leonato, said, he would marry this unknown lady, even though she were an "Ethiopian"; but his heart was very sorrowful, and he passed that night in tears, and in "remorseful grief, at the tomb which Leonato had erected for Hero.

唐約翰的逃走來證明這個事實，當唐約翰覺得他的殘忍計劃已被查悉時，他從梅辛那省逃走，以便避除他哥哥的震怒。

此時葛老迪的心覺得十分悲愁，因他誤告了希路的罪惡，他想：着希路聽了他的毒暴的話而死了；因此可憐的希路的肖象，立刻就轉到他的腦海中來了；可是同他初愛她時完全不同了；太子問葛老迪說：是否他此時所聽到的話，像鐵一般的壓住了他的神魂了，葛老迪答道，他聽了白萊喜西的敘述，就像吃了毒藥一般。

於是這個後悔莫及的葛老迪却請求李宏納吐寬恕他損傷他的女兒的罪；同時他希望李宏納吐給他極重賞罰，因為葛老迪誤信了他們不正確告發，攻擊了他的未婚妻，爲了親愛她，他情願隱忍着認罪。

至於李宏納吐給他的賞罰是要葛老迪在次日早晨和希路的表妹去結婚，這他的表是十分像希路的，葛老迪很正當的允許李宏納吐道，說他很願意向這個不認識的姑娘結婚，就是她是黑奴，他也情願的；但他的心中却悲哀極了，起夜他就在希路的假坟墓上哭了通宵。

次日早晨到該處時，太子就同着葛老迪到教堂裏去，那邊新娘和李宏納吐和他的甥女，都已聚集齊集舉行第二次結婚的典禮了；李宏納吐先領着新娘到葛老迪的面前，她戴着假面具，葛老迪不能敢顧她在裏面。於是只得向戴着假面具的新娘說，“請你同我牽手在這聖潔的牧師之前；倘你願意同我結婚的話，那我是你的丈夫了。”這們不相識的姑娘說道，“倘使我再活着，我是你的另一個妻子了，”同時她將她的面具擱去，證明並不是李宏納吐的甥女，（因為以前是假說的）而就是李宏納吐親生的女兒，希路姑娘自己，我

1. (rě-pen'tǎnt; rì/pǎntǎnt) 後悔 2. 未婚妻. betrothed 訂配的 3. 以身材面貌而論 4. 非洲古國埃錫吉比亞人 5. (rě-mòrs'fǒol; rì/mò:szǐl) 後悔的 6. 坟墓 (釋義: grave 墓; 指葬屍體的穴; tomb 墓和 grave 的意味相同的莊重的用語)

When the morning came, the prince accompanied Claudio to the church, where the good friar, and Leonato and his niece, were already assembled, to celebrate a second nuptial; and Leonato presented to Claudio his promised bride; and she wore a mask, that Claudio might not discover her face. And Claudio said to the lady in the mask, "Give me your hand, before this holy friar; I am your husband, if you will marry me." "And when I lived I was your other wife," said this unknown lady; and, taking off her mask, she proved to be no niece (as was pretended), but Leonato's very daughter, the lady Hero herself. We may be sure that this proved a most agreeable surprise to Claudio, who thought her dead, so that he could scarcely for joy believe his eyes; and the prince, who was equally amazed at what he saw, exclaimed, "Is not this Hero, Hero that was dead?" Leonato replied, "She died, my lord, but while her slander lived." The friar promised them an explanation of this seeming miracle, after the ceremony was ended; and was proceeding to marry them, when he was interrupted by Benedick, who seemed to be married at the same time to Beatrice. Beatrice making some demur to this match, and Benedick challenging her with her love for him, which he had learned from Hero, a pleasant explanation took place; and they found they had both been tricked into a belief of love, which had never existed, and had become lovers in truth by the power of a false jest: but the affection, which a merry invention had cheated them into, was grown too powerful to be shaken by a serious explanation; and since Benedick proposed to marry, he was resolved to think nothing to the purpose that the world could say against it, and he merrily kept up the

們可以斷定，葛老迪對此情形，必定很是驚奇，他以為希路真的死了，所以他不能很快樂的相信他眼前所見的事情；太子也同樣的顯着奇怪的模樣，因此高聲道，“這不是希路嗎？希路不是已經死了嗎？”李宏炳吐道，“她雖死了而她的誹謗依舊存在呵。”牧師允許他們等到結婚完畢後，將這事細細的講給他們聽；於是依舊進行着婚禮，但又被斐納迪克岔斷了，因為斐納迪克同時也要和皮屈里斯結婚了。皮屈里斯對於這個急進之事，少微有些反對，於是斐納迪克以她愛他之甚來挑動她，這些事情他是從希路那裏聽來的，並且很詳細的講明了這事；此刻他們纔知道兩人都受騙了，本來沒有真的愛情，現在却被作弄的力量使他們變為真的愛人了；但他們被錯弄所構成的愛情是很有力量；決不被詳細的解釋所搖動；因為斐納迪克以為對於結婚的事情，決沒有人反對的；所以他依舊很快樂地繼續着婚禮，他向

1. (mī; ā-k'ī; /mīrēki) 奇跡 2. (in' tē-rāpt-ōd; into' rāpt-id) 使中斷
 3. (dō-mār'; di'ma) 不依; 反對 (參考: ~ = demur. without ~ 無異議;
 she ~ red at the difficulty 她因困難而躊躇) 4. (trik-ā; trik-ā) 欺騙
 5. (in-vēn'shām; in' s' n' fən) 發明

jest, and swore to Beatrice, that he took her but for pity, and because he heard she was dying of love for him; and Beatrice protested, that she yielded but upon great persuasion, and partly to save his life, for she heard he was in a consumption. So these two mad wits were reconciled, and made a match of it, after Claudio and Hero were married; and to complete the history, Don John, the contriver of the villany, was taken in his flight, and brought back to Messina; and a brave punishment it was to this gloomy, discontented man, to see the joy and feasting which, by the disappointment of his plots, took place at the palace in Messina.

皮屈里斯回答道：他所以要她的嫁妝只爲了保她罷了，因爲他認爲，她將爲愛他而死了；皮屈里斯也宣誓着說，她所以成爲這情事，也不過是爲着聽了他人的勸告，並且一方面是爲着要救麥格迪克的性命，因爲她認得他將爲她憔悴而死了。所以這二個人，就和好了，在葛老通與希路的婚禮完成後，他們也就進行結婚，此時我們要結束這段故事，須將她奸計的人唐約翰，把他捉回了梅罕那省；給他一個很相當的責罰，使這個糊塗而不安分的人在梅罕那省的王宮裏看着他們的歡宴，讓他明瞭他的計策已完全失敗了。

1. (pér-swá/zhūn; pò-swéi-gèn) 說服 2. (kǒn-sūmp'shūn; kǒn'sampafən) 消瘦 (參考: ~ = consumption. ~ tax 消費稅; He died of ~ 他死於癆病) 3. (rèk'ōn-sīl-d; /rèkensail-d) 和聲

AS YOU LIKE IT

During the time that France was divided into provinces (or dukedoms as they were called) there reigned in one of these provinces an usurper, who had deposed and banished his elder brother, the lawful duke.

The duke, who was thus driven from his dominions, retired with a few faithful followers to the forest of Arden; and here the good duke lived with his loving friends, who had put themselves into a voluntary exile for his sake, while their land and revenues enriched the false usurper; and custom soon made the life of careless ease they led here more sweet to them than the pomp and uneasy splendour of a courtier's life. Here they lived like the old Robin Hood of England, and to this forest many noble youths daily resorted from the court, and did fleet the time carelessly, as they did who lived in the golden age. In the summer they lay along under the fine shade of the large forest trees, marking the playful sports of the wild deer; and so fond were they of these poor dappled fools, who seemed to be the native inhabitants of the forest, that it grieved them to be forced to kill them to supply themselves with venison for their food. When the cold winds of winter made the duke feel the change of his adverse fortune, he would endure it patiently, and say: "These chilling winds which blow upon my body are true counsellors; they do not flatter, but represent truly to me my condition; and though they bite sharply, their tooth is nothing like so keen as that of unkindness and ingratitude. I find that howsoever men speak against adversity, yet

隨 你 所 願

當法國劃分行省(即分封公爵采邑)的時候，其中有一省分給一
 位暴君統治着，逐出了合法繼承的哥哥而私篡王位。

老公爵從他的國土裏逐出來，同了幾位忠心的朝臣，朋友們，住
 在亞盾森林中，度着幽閒隱居的生活；這般朋友不事二君，各盡所職，
 跟了公爵出來，變成了好像充軍的人了。至於他們的封地內的稅收當
 然都被那篡位者沒收了；可是他們在這森林裏住了不久，便漸漸成了
 習慣，覺得自由自在，比往昔所過的頹廢浮華的朝臣生活要幽雅得多
 了。他們居住在這個地方，好像英國的俠盜羅賓漢一樣，來去無所顧
 慮，在這森林中常有一般瀟灑的貴族公子來玩，一度黃金時代的生
 活。在溽暑的時候，他們睡在清涼的大樹蔭之下，想出各種玩着野鹿
 的遊戲方法；野鹿呢，好像是這裏的土人，同他們遊玩，不勝驚惶，誠
 恐被殺以供饗養。當冬風緊吹的時候，公爵不免感着自身遭遇之苦，
 但他堅決地忍耐着說道：“寒慄的北風吹在我背，才是我忠實的朝
 臣，他們始終不事諂媚，對着我的環境，施以現實的攻擊；雖然他們打
 得我這樣的厲害，不過他們的牙齒決不像忘恩負義的那般尖厲。我是

1. (dák/dám-s; /djakdám) 公爵的封地 2. (l-zár/pér; ja; /zò; pò) 篡
 位者 3. 自願充軍 voluntary 自願的 exile 充軍 4. 英國的俠盜 5. 英國
 的羅賓漢 (盜俠名) 6. 黃金時代; 盛世 7. (dáp' /d; /dáp' /d) 比較; 兼
 8. (wáp' /z'n; /wenzn) 野鹿肉; 鹿肉 9. (ád' /vrs; /advrta) 逃避
 10. (ád' /vrs't-ti; /éd' /vrs' /vrs'i) 驅離

some sweet uses are to be extracted from it; like the jewel, precious for medicine, which is taken from the head of the "venomous and despised toad." In this manner did the patient duke draw a useful moral from everything that he saw; and by the help of this "moralizing turn", in that life of his, remote from public haunts, he could find tongues in trees, books in the running brooks, sermons in stones, and good in everything.

The banished duke had an only daughter, named Rosalind, whom the usurper, duke Frederick, when he banished her father, still retained in his court as a companion for his own daughter Celia. A strict friendship subsisted between these ladies, which the disagreement between their fathers did not in the least interrupt, Celia striving by every kindness in her power to "make amends" to Rosalind for the injustice of her own father in deposing the father of Rosalind; and whenever the thoughts of her father's banishment, and her own dependence on the false usurper, made Rosalind melancholy, Celia's whole care was to comfort and console her.

One day, when Celia was talking in her usual kind manner to Rosalind, saying, "I pray you, Rosalind, my sweet cousin, be merry," a messenger entered from the duke, to tell them that if they wished to see "a wrestling match", which was just going to begin, they must come instantly to the court before the palace; and Celia, thinking it would amuse Rosalind, agreed to go and see it.

In those times wrestling, which is only practised now by country clowns, was a favourite sport, even in the courts of princes, and before fair ladies and princesses. To this wrestling match, therefore, Celia and Rosalind went. They found that it was (likely to prove a) very

得一般人都懼怕艱難的來臨，但是在苦楚裏面却藏着甜蜜的佳果：例如有一種珠子，可以做成很貴重的藥料，這是從很毒的蟾蜍頭裏取出來的。”因此，公爵靜觀萬物得唔道德之所由；在他這種優遊自在的環境裏，他找到了可以修養德性的各種幫助者，他遠走避了一般人所趨玩樂之處，獨向着樹林談話，而在潺潺流着的山澗中發見他的副本，從石頭那裏也能得到教訓，總之他覺惟有這些才是有趣味的。

被驅逐的公爵有一個獨養女兒，名叫羅撒玲，當這位篡位者弗萊德里公爵驅逐她父親出境的時候，仍將羅撒玲留在宮中，做他自己女兒茜理亞的伴侶。這兩位姑娘的中間，却因她們父親間的失調而不合，茜理亞並且知道自己父親對羅撒玲父親不忘，她就想出各種溫柔的方法來款待和安慰羅撒玲，羅撒玲呢，有時想起了逃奔在外的父親和自己依賴着這位暴君而生存的一樁不幸的事件，非常悲愁。茜理亞看見了，就十分小心見機行事的去勸慰和安慰她。

有一天，當茜理亞像往昔那一樣，很和善地同羅撒玲談話，他道：“羅撒玲堂姊，請你不要這樣的憂愁吧。”這時正有一個從公爵那裏送來的送信人跑了進來，告訴他們說，倘使她們要去觀看犄角競賽，那麼請他們立刻就到王宮裏去，因為犄角快要開場了；茜理亞想着了這個競賽或者可以使羅撒玲快樂一會，所以答應同去觀看。

在現時這種競賽，本來不過是凡夫俗子的遊戲，不過從前朝裏的公子們很喜歡在美女或公主之前獻弄這套把戲，茜理亞和羅撒玲於

1. (ëks-träktid; /eksträktid) 抽出; 取出 2. (vän'fän-äs; /vönän) 有毒害 3. (tod; toud) 蟾蜍 4. 可藉以修養德性的機會; 修養德性的方向 moralize 以道德勸導 5. (sär'män-s; /səimen) 講論; 說法 6. (söb-sist'od; söb'sistid) 留存 7. (ä-mänd'-s; e'mend-s) 賠償; 款待 8. 犄角; 犄角的競賽 wrestle 和...角力匹敵 9. (kloun-s kloun-s) 雜耍; 戲子

tragic sight; for a large and powerful man, who had been long practised in the art of wrestling, and had slain many men in contests of this kind, was just going to wrestle with a very young man, who, from his extreme youth and inexperience in the art, the beholders all thought would certainly be killed.

When the duke saw Celia and Rosalind, he said, "How now, daughter and niece, are you crept hither to see the wrestling? You will take little delight in it, there is such odds in the men: in pity to this young man, I would wish to persuade him from wrestling. Speak to him, ladies, and see if you can move him."

The ladies were well pleased to perform this humane office, and first Celia entreated the young stranger that he would desist from the attempt; and then Rosalind spoke so kindly to him, and with such feeling consideration for the danger he was about to undergo, that instead of being persuaded by her gentle words to forego his purpose, all his thoughts were bent to distinguish himself by his courage in this lovely lady's eyes. He refused the request of Celia and Rosalind in such graceful and modest words, that they felt still more concern for him; he concluded his refusal with saying, "I am sorry to deny such fair and excellent ladies anything. But let your fair eyes and gentle wishes go with me to my trial, wherein if I be conquered there is one shamed that was never gracious; if I am killed, there is one dead that is willing to die; I shall do my friends no wrong, for I have none to lament me; the world no injury, for in it I have nothing; for I only fill up a place in the world which may be better supplied when I have made it empty."

是走去觀賞一番，他們覺得這或許是一幕悽慘的情景；因為那場子裏，已站了一個強壯碩大老於此道並且已經打敗格殺了許多對手的拳師，這位拳師今天正要同一個年紀很輕的青年決鬥了；看上去，這位青年，非常年輕，恐怕對此毫無經驗，觀衆都料想他必歸失敗而被殺的了。

當公爵看見茜理亞和羅撒玲走近時，他說道，“噯，怎麼樣，女兒和姪女，你們來看摔角麼？你們看看吧，這兩個人勢力不均；我會函徵借這個少年，勸他不必加入鬥爭。姑娘，你們兩位同他講講，或者可以感動他的。”

“姑娘們大概都願意做這樣合於人道的事情，於是茜理亞就先去勸告這位青年，放棄決鬥；羅撒玲總是很溫柔地告訴他這是冒險的舉動，最好避去，但是這些溫順的語言，反而激起了他全身的興奮精神，要在這些可愛的姑娘之前一顯英雄的身手。他不聽茜理亞和羅撒玲的忠實勸告，婉轉的拒絕他們，但是她們依舊申述他參加鬥爭的危險；最後他反對着說，“我十分抱歉的拒絕了你們兩位慈悲為懷的忠告。但是我希望你們的秀麗目光和懇切的希望和我的爭鬥混在一起，倘使我是失败了，那麼留了一個平生羞恥的紀念；倘使我是被殺了，那麼就變了一個自尋死路的冤鬼；我不幸果我的朋友，我也沒有人來悲傷我；對於世界更沒有損害，因為我生着也沒有什麼好處；我徒然佔據了世界上的一席之地，讓我死了好留給別人來估摸或許對社會比較有益些。”

1. (tráj/i-kz/; /tréd/gikol) 悽慘 2. (in/éks-pé/ri-éus; /in-iks/'piarjens) 無經驗
3. (ódz; odz) 輕劣殘弱；勢力不均 (參考: ~ = odds, by all ~ 非常地; by long ~ 無比地; ~ and odds. 殘餘; 零廢; to fight against Monger ~ 以爲敵) 4. (fór-gó/; fò/'gou) 放棄 5. 專注於 6. (kón-'súr/; kón/'súr) 關懷; 慈悲為懷

And now the wrestling match began. Celia wished the young stranger might not be hurt; but Rosalind felt most for him. The friendless state which he said he was in, and that he wished to die, made Rosalind think that he was like herself, unfortunate; and she pitied him so much, and so deep an interest she took* in his danger while he was wrestling, that she might almost be said at that moment to have fallen in love with him.

The kindness shown this unknown youth by these fair and noble ladies gave him courage and strength, so that he performed wonders; and in the end completely conquered his antagonist, who was so much hurt, that for a while he was unable to speak or move.

The Duke Frederick was much pleased with the courage and skill shown by this young stranger; and desired to know his name and parentage, meaning to take him under his protection.

The stranger said his name was Orlando, and that he was the youngest son of Sir Rowland de Boys.

Sir Rowland de Boys, the father of Orlando, had been dead some years; but when he was living, he had been a true subject and dear friend of the banished duke: therefore, when Frederick heard Orlando was the son of his banished brother's friend, all his liking for this brave young man was changed into displeasure, and he left the place in very ill humour. Hating to hear the very name of any of his brother's friends, and yet still admiring the valour of the youth, he said, as he went out, that he wished Orlando had been the son of any other man.

Rosalind was delighted to hear that her new favourite was the son of her father's old friend; and she said to

苦角開始了。雷理亞希望那位少年不會受傷；而羅撒玲格外關懷着他的一切。因為她想起了剛才那位少年所說的話，其處境的淒慘，同她自身所遭受的差不多，大家都是可憐的人；於是她非常憐惜着他，關心着他的危險；這個時候可以說她真的已經愛上了他。

這位少年摔角者鬥得頗為順利，因為他曾給這兩位美麗而高貴的女子勸慰過，好像無形中給予他以無限的氣概和力量，使他一鼓勇氣，打敗了他的對手；那位號稱常勝將軍的拳教師，反而受了很重的傷，一時幾乎不能說話，不得動彈。

弗萊德里公爵對於這位少年的技術和勇氣非常的驚奇和稱賞；他詢問他的姓名和家世，要想收用他。

那陌生人回答說，他叫奧維波，是羅翰爵士的幼子。

羅翰爵士已經死了好幾年；他生前是披逐公爵的一位忠臣；所以弗萊德里聽到了奧維波是羅翰爵士的兒子，心中驟然不樂。他從聽到他哥哥的手下一般忠臣的名字，但是又愛慕那位少年的勇敢，所以臨走的時候說，他希望奧維波最好是別人的兒子。

羅撒玲非常喜歡聽到了她所愛慕的人就是她父親手下一位朝臣

1. 朝臣 2. (sū-tāg'ōnist; sū-'tōfōnist) 朝臣者，敵人 3. (pār'tē-tā; 'pār'entīd) 世系；出身 4. (hū'mōr; 'hju:mō) 惡劣；快快；不快。humour 生性(參考：~ = humour, good (ill) ~ 高興(不高興)；in a ~ for 對...不高興；to be out of ~ 不高興)

Celia, "My father loved Sir Rowland de Boys, and if I had known this young man was his son, I would have added tears to my entreaties before he should have ventured."

The ladies then went up to him; and seeing him abashed by the sudden displeasure shown by the duke, they spoke kind and encouraging words to him; and Rosalind, when they were going away, turned back to speak some more civil things to the brave young son of her father's old friend; and taking a chain from off her neck, she said, "Gentleman, wear this for me. I am out of suits with fortune*, or I would give you a more valuable present."

When the ladies were alone, Rosalind's talk being still of Orlando, Celia began to perceive her cousin had fallen in love with the handsome young wrestler, and she said to Rosalind, "Is it possible you should fall in love so suddenly?" Rosalind replied, "The duke, my father, loved his father dearly." "But," said Celia, "does it therefore follow that you should love his son dearly? for then I ought to hate him, for my father hated his father; yet I do not hate Orlando."

Frederick being enraged at the sight of Sir Rowland de Boys' son, which reminded him of the many friends the banished duke had among the nobility, and having been for some time displeased with his niece, because the people praised her for her virtues, and pitied her for her good father's sake, his malice suddenly broke out against her; and while Celia and Rosalind were talking of Orlando, Frederick entered the room, and with looks full of anger ordered Rosalind instantly to leave the palace, and follow her father into banishment; telling Celia, who in vain pleaded for her, that he had only suffered Rosalind to stay

的兒子；她不禁向茜理亞說道：“我的父親很愛着羅倫爵士，倘使我早知道這位少年就是羅倫爵士的兒子，那麼我在他未拜角之前，說他不聽，真要繼以哭訴了。”

於是姑娘們就走向他那裏去，她們看出他因公爵突然不樂的緣故，使他非常的羞慚，就向他說着溫柔和慰勉的話；當她們打算離開的時候，羅撒玲又回轉去向奧翰渡說了好些關切的話；同時將他頭上的項鍊取了下來交給奧翰渡道：“先生，請將此物掛在身上做個紀念品吧。我因為命運欠佳，否則我當然取此這格外貴重的禮物送給你。”

她們回來以後，羅撒玲依舊談着奧翰渡；茜理亞就看出她這姊愛上了這位年輕的轉角着了，她於是向羅撒玲說道：“你是否可以這樣驟然的墮入情網呢？”羅撒玲答道：“我的父親是很愛他的父親的。”但是茜理亞說：“照此說來，你就這樣的愛他，那麼我該恨他了，因為我的父親是十分恨他的父親的；但是我現在竟不得不恨他。”

弗萊德里因為見了羅倫爵士的兒子，非常的生氣。這事引起他記起了被逐公爵的一般人，因此對他的姪女也不滿意了，他聽到人們稱贊羅撒玲說她品德甚佳，同時人們又爲了她父親的遭遇而憐惜她，這使弗萊德里惱怒起來；就跑進茜理亞和羅撒玲住的房間。大發雷霆，吩咐羅撒玲立刻離開王宮，去跟從她的父親，一面對茜理亞說，她爲羅撒玲的辯護是無用的；從前他讓羅撒玲住在這裏，是爲了茜理亞。

1. (an-trief'is; in'brizi-s) 懇求 2. (a-bashed; e/baifid) 慚愧 3. 景况不佳；情形窘迫 4. (mal'is; 'malis) 惡意 (參考：malice, a pre-pense 預謀惡意(謀害)；to bear ~ 懷惡意；He gave vent to his ~ 他發洩他的怨恨)

upon her account. "I did not then," said Celia, "entreat you to let her stay, for I was too young at that time to value her; but now that I know her worth, and that we so long have slept together, rose at the same instant, learned, played, and eaten together, I cannot live out of her company." Frederick replied, "She is too 'subtle for you; her smoothness, her very silence, and her patience speak to the people, and they pity her. You are a fool to 'plead for her, for you will seem more bright and virtuous when she is gone; therefore open not your lips in her favour, for the doom which I have 'passed upon* her is 'irrevocable."

When Celia found she could not 'prevail upon* her father to let Rosalind remain with her, she generously resolved to accompany her; and leaving her father's palace that night, she went along with her friend to seek Rosalind's father, the banished duke, in the forest of Arden.

Before they set out, Celia considered that it would be unsafe for two young ladies to travel in the rich clothes they then wore; she therefore proposed that they should disguise their rank by dressing themselves like country maids. Rosalind said it would be a still greater protection if one of them was to be dressed like a man; and so it was quickly agreed on between them, that as Rosalind was the tallest, she should wear the dress of a young countryman, and Celia should be 'habited like a country lass, and that they should say they were brother and sister, and Rosalind said she would be called Ganymede, and Celia chose the name of Aliens.

In this disguise, and taking their money and jewels to 'defray their expenses, these fair princesses set out on their long travel; for the forest of Arden was a long way off.

普理亞回辯道：“當時我年紀還小，她的品性如何，不得而知，所以並未請求父親留她爲我作伴；現在我們已經過了許多時間在一塊兒睡覺，一塊兒玩耍，一塊兒讀書，一塊兒吃飯，她是這樣的溫柔，我實在不能一刻離開她。”弗萊德里說道：“她真是狡猾成性；她的美麗、靜謐和忍耐，人們都知道了。他們都憐惜她。你真笨還要替她辯護呢？你爲什麼知道倘使她去了以後，你可以愈加顯出你的高貴和德性；閉了你的嘴吧，我的決斷現在已無挽回的餘地了。”

普理亞覺得無法說服她的父親，再留羅撒玲住在宮中。他暗地裏商定高夜同羅撒玲一同離開她父親的王宮，前往亞盾森林，去找彼羅的公爵。

在她們沒有動身以前，普理亞想着兩個青年女子，穿廢宮中華麗的衣服行走是不妥當的；她提議她們應該喬裝鄉人，羅撒玲更建議中一人裝做男子較爲安全；於是她們打扮起來。羅撒玲長一些，扮成鄉村少年，普理亞扮成鄉下姑娘，以兄妹相稱，改名奧葉米和亞玲。

喬裝之後，她們就拿了些金錢和珠寶作爲路費。這兩個嬌美姑娘從此就離開了王宮，作長途的跋涉了；因爲亞盾森林坐落在國境之外，離此很遠。

1. (sɒt'l; /sɒt'l) 狡猾 2. (plɛd; plɛ:d) 辯護 3. 決斷 4. (i-rav'ó-ká b'i; /revokabi) 不能挽回 5. 勸服，說服（原義：persuade 說服，是誘使他人相信或去做某事的意思；convince 勸信 指用證據、證據等說得他人十分相信；prevail up 說服） 6. (háb'ited; /hambitid) 穿著，打扮 7. (dó-fra; dɛ'froi) 支用 8. (dó-min'yon; do'min on) 統治權；國境

The lady Rosalind (or Ganymede as she must now be called) with her manly 'garb seemed to have put on a manly courage. The faithful friendship Celia had shown in accompanying Rosalind so many weary miles made the new brother, in recompense for this true love, exert a cheerful spirit, as if he were indeed Ganymede, the 'rustic and stouthearted brother of the gentle village maiden, **Aliena.**

When at last they came to the forest of Arden, they no longer found the convenient inns and good accommodations they had met with on the road; and being in want of food and rest, Ganymede, who had so merrily cheered his sister with pleasant speeches and happy jests all the way, now 'owned to **Aliena** that he was so weary, he could find in his heart to disgrace his man's apparel and cry like a woman, and **Aliena** declared she could no farther; and then again Ganymede tried to reply that it was a man's duty to comfort and console a woman as the weaker vessel; and to seem 'courageous to his new sister, he said, "Come, have a good heart, my sister **Aliena**; we are now at the end of our travel in the forest of Arden." But 'feigned manliness' and 'forced courage' would no longer support them; for though they were in the forest of Arden, they knew not where to find the duke, and here the travel of these weary ladies might have come to a sad conclusion, for they might have lost themselves, and perished for want of food; but 'providentially, as they were sitting on the grass, almost dying with fatigue and hopeless of any relief, a countryman chanced to pass that way, and Ganymede once more tried to speak with a manly boldness, saying, "Shepherd, if I

羅撒玲姑娘(現在已改名爲更業米了),穿着男子的衣服,顯出男子的態度。茜理亞伴着羅撒玲跋涉這顛沛困苦的路途,可見情義真摯。使羅撒玲非常的感激和關愛,她似乎真是一位名更業米的男子,一位溫柔鄉村的姑娘亞玲娜的哥哥了。

最後她們到達了亞盾的森林,找不到適當的旅館來安息;這時她們疲乏飢餓;更業米雖會說着安慰的話和想出各種快樂的方法來想使她的妹妹快樂;但現在她自己却也告訴亞玲娜說,他也是十分的疲乏了,他心裏想着,他真的辜負了這件男人的衣服,依舊要像女子一般的叫苦連天。亞玲娜說,她不能再走了;更業米認爲安慰和敷衍女子是男子的責任,因此又假裝着富有勇氣,對他的妹妹說道,“走呀,忍耐一些吧,亞玲娜妹妹;我們在亞盾森林的行程,立刻就要走完了。”

但這些假裝着的丈夫氣概已經不能再支持他們的前進;因爲他們雖然已到達亞盾森林,仍不知道那裏去找尋公爵;這兩位困乏的姑娘,已迷失了路途,恐怕不免遭到極悲慘的結果吧。她們飢寒交迫,坐在草地上,以爲決無救星了;這時有一位鄉下人走過。於是更業米重振勇氣,上前說道,“牧人先生,倘使在這荒涼之處,用金錢或同情心,我們得到一條生路,就請你帶我們到可以憩息的地方去;因

1. (gārb; gǎib) 衣服 2. (ru-tik; /rastik) 村俗的 3. (š-köm'ō-dā-shün; e-köm'ō-dei-sen) 供給應用所處 (參考: ~ = accommodation. ~ bill 期票; ~ train 慢車; ~ road 特設道路) 4. (sən-d; sən-d' 自認; 廣告 5. (fān-d; fei-n-d) 假裝的丈夫氣 6. 虛靡之氣 7. (prōv'i-dən'shā-l-l; /prōv'i-den'shā-l-l) 天佑

desert place procure us entertainment, I pray you bring us where we may rest ourselves; for this young maid, my sister, is much fatigued with travelling and faints for want of food."

The man replied, that he was only a servant to a shepherd, and that his master's house was just going to be sold, and therefore they would find but poor entertainment; but that if they would go with him, they should be welcome to what there was*. They followed the man, the near prospect of relief giving them fresh strength; and bought the house and sheep of the shepherd, and took the man who conducted them to the shepherd's house to wait on* them; and being by this means so fortunately provided with a neat cottage, and well supplied with provisions, they agreed to stay here till they could learn in what part of the forest the duke dwelt.

When they were rested after the fatigue of their journey, they began to like their new way of life, and almost fancied themselves the shepherd and shepherdess they feigned to be; yet sometimes Ganymede remembered he had once been the same lady Rosalind who had so dearly loved the brave Orlando, because he was the son of old Sir Rowland, her father's friend; and through Ganymede's thought that Orlando was many miles distant, even so many weary miles as they had travelled, yet it soon appeared that Orlando was also in the forest of Arden; and in this manner this strange event came to pass.

Orlando was the youngest son of Sir Rowland de Boys, who, when he died, left him (Orlando being then very young) to the care of his eldest brother Oliver, charging Oliver on his blessing to give his brother a good education,

爲這個年輕的姑娘是我的妹妹，跑得非常的疲乏，飢餓得發暈了。”

那人回答道，他是一位畜牧者的僕人。他的主人正想把產業出賣，所以他們可以同去度那簡陋的生活，倘使他們肯同去呢；那末那裏的一切所有，都可享用。於是他們就跟着那僕人一同前去，前途有望，勇氣倍增；到了那裏，他們就將那牧人的屋子和羊，同時買了下來，留了那僕人侍候；這樣一來，她們得着了一間設備妥適的簡單草棚和許多的食物，他們主張長住下去，找尋公爵住在那兒。

他們僕僕風塵，異常疲乏，經過相當時間的休息，已歸復原了，同時很喜歡度這種新生活，這時她們以假作真，幾乎變成了牧童牧女一般；更業米有時記起了他是羅撒玲姑娘，一度深愛着他父親的朋友的兒子奧輪渡；現在奧輪渡想來住得很遠吧，或者比他們走的路程還要遠些，但是事實上巧得很，奧輪渡也在遜亞盾森林中；所以奇事奇聞，跟隨着發現了。

奧輪渡是羅輪爵士的幼子。當爵士死的時候（奧輪渡年紀尚輕），遺言託付給他的大兒子奧立佛撫育；並且責成奧立佛一定要給他弟弟受到高尙的教育，以顯揚門楣。但是奧立佛人品頗劣；他不聽從他

1. 凡所有着，悉聽享用 2. (prós'pekt; /práspekt) 光景；景象 3. 服侍

4. 見諸實事；跟隨着發現

and provide for him as became the dignity of their ancient house. Oliver proved an unworthy brother; and disregarding the commands of his dying father, he never put his brother to school, but kept him at home untaught and entirely neglected. But in his nature and in the noble qualities of his mind Orlando so much resembled his excellent father, that without any advantages of education he seemed like a youth who had been bred with the utmost care; and Oliver so envied the fine person and dignified manners of his untutored brother, that at last he wished to destroy him; and to effect this he set on people to persuade him to wrestle with the famous wrestler, who, as has been before related, had killed so many men. Now, it was this cruel brother's neglect of him which made Orlando say he wished to die, being so friendless.

When, contrary to the wicked hopes he had formed, his brother proved victorious, his envy and malice knew no bounds, and he swore he would burn the chamber where Orlando slept. He was overheard making this vow by one that had been an old and faithful servant to their father, and that loved Orlando because he resembled Sir Rowland. This old man went out to meet him when he returned from the duke's palace, and when he saw Orlando, the peril his dear young master was in made him break out into these passionate exclamations: "O my gentle master, my sweet master, O you memory of old Sir Rowland! why are you virtuous? why are you gentle, strong, and valiant? and why would you be so fond to overcome the famous wrestler? Your praise is come too swiftly home before you." Orlando, wondering what all this meant, asked him what was the matter. And then the old man told him how his

先父的遺言，他始終不送他弟弟到學校去讀書，讓他終日無事，虛度光陰。但是奧輪渡的性格和才能很像他的父親。雖然沒有受過相當的教育，却舉止高雅，好像出自名門望族教得宜的少年；奧立佛因此十分嫉妒他的弟弟。最後他決定想殺害奧輪渡；他唆使他的醜漢去勸奧輪渡和殺過很多人的有名的摔角家去比賽。因為殘暴的哥哥不加愛顧，所以當時奧輪渡曾說他是無人愛顧和情願死去等等的一番傷心話。

爭鬥的結果，出於奧立佛意料之外。他的弟弟竟因此成名起來了。奧立佛殺性未泯，他計劃着在他弟弟睡眠的時候來燒死他。他誓必燒死奧輪渡的話，却被他父親的一個年老忠心的僕人聽到了，這位忠僕，因奧輪渡很像他以前主人。所以十分愛顧奧輪渡，現在聽到了這個消息，就忽忽地去尋奧輪渡，這時奧輪渡剛從公爵宮中回來，他見到了奧輪渡的時候，不禁想到了他將臨的大難，一時忍不住的叫道，“嗚，我親愛的小主人，溫順的小主人呀，你要記着羅輪爵士啊！你的德性，何以這樣的完美啊！你又是這樣的溫和，勇敢和剛直呀！你現在竟克服了那著名的摔角家！這個消息在你未到家以前，已經很快的傳來了。”奧輪渡對於這些話有何滿意，尚未十分明瞭。問着他到底是怎麼一回事。於是他告訴他殘忍的奧立佛爲了許多人愛着奧輪渡非常嫉忌，現在又聽到了他的弟弟在王宮裏博得有名的勝利，因此他決意要謀殺他，用火在今天的夜裏燒他的獄房，他忠告奧輪渡立刻

1. (näg-lékt/sā; nī'g'lektid) 不照顧 2. 未受教育的 3. (cē-stroif; his'troi) 殘害; 殺害 4. 實行 5. 唆使 6. 無限; 至爲深遠 bound 限制
參考. ~ = bound. out of ~s 越出範圍以外地; 犯禁地; to keep within ~s 不過度; 謹守範圍; to know no ~s 無限制). 7. (nēr'il; peril) 危險
8. (pāsh/ün-ät; /pāsfenit) 易怒的 9. (vā'vānt; /vulfant) 勇敢的

wicked brother, envying the love all people bore him, and now hearing the fame he had gained by his victory in the duke's palace, intended to destroy him, by setting fire to his chamber that night; and in conclusion, advised him to escape the danger he was in by instant flight; and knowing Orlando had no money, Adam (for that was the good old man's name) had brought out with him his own little hoard; and he said, "I have five hundred crowns; the 'thrifty' hire I saved under your father, and 'laid by' to be provision for me when my old limbs should become unfit for service; take that, and he that doth the 'ravens feed' be comfort to my age! Here is the gold; all this I give to you: let me be your servant, though I look old I will do the service of a younger man in all your business and necessities." "O good old man!" said Orlando, "how well appears in you the constant service of the old world! You are not for the fashion of these times. We will go along together, and before your youthful wages are spent, I shall 'light upon' some means for both our maintenance."

Together then this faithful servant and his loved master set out; and Orlando and Adam travelled on, uncertain what course to 'pursue, till they came to the forest of Arden, and there they found themselves in the same distress for want of food that Ganymede and Aliena had been. They wandered on, seeking some human 'habitation, till they were almost spent with hunger and fatigue. Adam at last said, "O my dear master, I die for want of food; I can go no farther!" He then laid himself down, thinking to make that place his grave, and bade his dear master farewell. Orlando, seeing him in this weak state, took his old servant up in his arms, and carried him under

逃出這危險的境地，但是那位老人說得奧輪渡身無分文，愛特姆（此善良僕人之名）就拿出他小時候節蓄的錢交給了奧輪渡。一面說道，“我現在有五百個克郎（錢幣單位）。這些錢是我在你父親活着的時候節省下來的，以備作我養老的費用；你就快些拿去吧，你快些拿去我就覺得很安慰了！這處是錢，請你收下；讓我依舊跟你做你的僕人，看起來雖然我已老了，可是替你做事來，還可以像年輕人一樣。”

“喔，善良的老年人！”奧輪渡聽了這話，說道：“你是何等的忠心，誠懇的服務，頗有古道之風！我們就一塊兒走吧！在這些錢沒有用完前我一定想法去賺錢來維持我們兩人的生活。”

兩人便一同出發，無目的地向前進行，直到了亞居森林之中，他們已遭遇着前面所講的更業米和亞玲娜一樣的苦痛了。但仍繼續前進，想找到有人居住的地方去休息。走不了多時，愛特姆說道，“我的主人呀，我餓得要死了，我不能再走了。”只見他困乏地躺了下去，他想還恐怕就是他葬身之地，他向着他主人說，要從此永訣了。奧輪渡看他這樣的衰弱，就將他抱了起來，走向涼爽的樹蔭下，一面向他

1. (θrɪf/ti; /θrɪfti) 儉約；節省 2. 積蓄 3. (rə'v'n; /reɪv'n) 接著拿去（名詞作爲動解） 4. 創設；發起 5. (pəʊ-sə'; pə'sju:z) 進行；追求（跟義：follow 追隨，一般的用語；pursue 追求，常用熱心堅持心或故意而追隨；chase 追尋 指追逃過的東西） 6. (həb'i-tə'shən; /həbɪ't-ɪʃn) 居住

the shelter of some pleasant trees; and he said to him, "Cheerly, old Adam, rest your weary limbs here awhile, and do not talk of dying!"

Orlando then searched about to find some food, and he happened to arrive at that part of the forest where the duke was; and he and his friends were just going to eat their dinner, this royal duke being seated on the grass, under no other canopy than the shady covert of some large trees*.

Orlando, whom hunger had made desperate, drew his sword, intending to take their meat by force, and said, "Forbear and eat no more; I must have your food!" The duke asked him, if distress had made him so bold, or if he were a rude despiser of good manners? On this Orlando said, he was dying with hunger; and then the duke told him he was welcome to sit down and eat with them. Orlando hearing him speak so gently, put up* his sword, and blushed with shame at the rude manner in which he had demanded their food. "Pardon me, I pray you," said he: "I thought that all things had been savage here, and therefore I put on the countenance of stern command; but whatever men you are, that in this desert, under the shade of melancholy boughs, lose and neglect the creeping hours of time*; if ever you have looked on better days; if ever you have been where bells have knolled* to church; if you have ever sat at any good man's feast; if ever from your eyelids you have wiped a tear, and know what it is to pity or be pitied, may gentle speeches now move you to do me human courtesy!" The duke replied, "True it is that we are men (as you say) who have seen better days, and though we have now our habitation in this wild forest,

說道：“愛特姆，樂觀些，靜靜的休息一會吧，請不要談起死字啊！”

於是奧輪渡就跑到各處去尋覓食物，恰好他就跑進了公爵住的深林之中；公爵和他的朋友們正懶懶吃飯了，這魯賊的公爵是坐在草地之上，大樹的翳蔭之下。

奧輪渡因為被飢餓所迫，就不顧一切，拔出了劍，想藉武力去搶他們豐美的食物來充飢，他說，“請停止，不要再吃了，讓我來嘗嘗滋味！”公爵就問他是否因為饑餓的原故，使他這樣勇矯矯的呢，還是素不講理狂妄的人？於是奧輪渡說，他將要餓死了；公爵就向他說，既是這樣，那末不妨同他們坐在一處吃飯，奧輪渡聽他說這寬宏大量的話，就將劍收藏了起來，臉兒不由自主的羞得發紅，因為他覺得不應該用粗暴的行為來搶他們的動物，所以他很抱歉的說，“請你們原諒我因為我錯想着這森林中的環境，一切都是野蠻的，所以就想用強暴的手段來對付一切；但是你們都是什麼人啊，住在這樹林之中，黯淡的綠蔭之下，蹉跎蒼歲月，倘使你們都是曾經度過好日子的人；會聽到鐘聲而逃進教堂去的人，會同着大人物們宴會過的人，你們的眼睛也會爲着苦痛的人們流過眼淚，知道那一類的人是應加憐恤的，所以現在我懇求你們能否以人道的禮節來對待我！”公爵答道，“我們這輩人都是（如你所說的）度過好日子的人，雖然現在我們都住在荒野的樹林之中，但是以前我們都住在城市之中的，也是教堂中列席過的人，我們的眼睛也會爲了憐惜苦痛的人們而流淚，所以此刻請你坐

1. (käv'ert; kavet) 樹蔭 2. (dä-spiizer; dis'paize) 糞票 3. 敬慕 4.

徐行遲延 (參考: ~ = creep, to give one the ~s 令人畏縮; to make

we have lived in towns and cities, and have with holy bell been knolled to church, have sat at good men's feasts, and from our eyes have wiped the drops which sacred pity has engendered; therefore sit you down, and take of our refreshment as much as will 'minister to' your wants."

"There is an old poor man," answered Orlando, "who has limped after me many a weary step in pure love, oppressed at once with two sad infirmities, age and hunger; till he be satisfied, I must not touch a bit." "Go, find him out, and bring him hither," said the duke; "we will forbear to eat till you return." Then Orlando went like a doe to find his fawn and give it food; and presently returned, bringing Adam in his arms; and the duke said, "Set down your venerable burthen; you are both welcome;" and they fed the old man, and cheered his heart, and he revived, and recovered his health and strength again.

The duke inquired who Orlando was; and when he found that he was the son of his old friend, Sir Rowland de Boys, he took him under his protection, and Orlando and his old servant lived with the duke in the forest.

Orlando arrived in the forest not many days after Ganymede and Aliena came there, and (as has been before related) bought the shepherd's cottage.

Ganymede and Aliena were strangely surprised to find the name of Rosalind carved on the trees, and love-sonnets, fastened to them, all addressed to Rosalind; and while they were wondering how this could be, they met Orlando, and they perceived the chain which Rosalind had given him about his neck.

And Ganymede was the fair

下，不要受一些拘束，盡你的益放膽吃吧；”“還有一位老年人”奧輪渡答道，“他在我後面很可憐地跟着走迷路，同時更受到飢餓和年老的逼迫，便弄成這樣可憐的形狀；我情願不吃讓牠吃個飽。”“快去將他找來帶到此地，”公爵道，“我們等你回來再吃。”於是奧輪渡就像兔一般的跑去找尋可憐的老僕去給東西他吃，他就扶著愛特姆慢慢地走了回來，公爵道，“將你敬重的老人放下！你們兩個人在此吃東西，我們都是歡迎的。”於是他們就饌食物給老人吃，並且使他快樂着，老人也就醒過來恢復他本來的健康和氣力了。

這時公爵詢問奧輪渡是何人；當公爵知道他是羅翰爵士的兒子，他就收奧輪渡在他的保護之下，於是奧輪渡和他的老傭人也就住在森林之中了。

奧輪渡到這森林中的時候，比更業米和亞玲那來（就是以前敘述過的）收買牧人的草屋的時候落後沒有多日。

有一次更業米同亞玲那兩人看見樹上刻着羅撒玲的名字和幾首的情詩，都是說到羅撒玲的，非常覺得奇怪；正當她們奇怪的時候，她們就遇到奧輪渡了，她們看見有一條項鍊掛在他的頸項上，這個就是羅撒玲給他戴在頸項上的。

此時奧輪渡心裏也有些想着更業米就是羅撒玲公主；爲了她的柔情蜜意，奧輪渡就一直在樹深的將他所有的時光都化在樹上，刻着她的名字和寫着詩句給貴她的美麗；（這時因爲他對於這美麗的牧童

1. (mīn'is-tēr; /ministe) 牧師 2. (līmpēd; līmpid) 跛 3. (vēr-er-ā-b'l; /venerabl) 可敬的 4. (bār'tān; /bār'tān) 負擔；所攜的重物 (指 Adam 而言) 5. 相思歌；情詩 6. 柔情蜜意，condescension 謙卑；慈種

favour, had so won his heart that he passed his whole time in carving her name upon the trees, and writing sonnets in praise of her beauty: but being much pleased with the graceful air of this pretty shepherd-youth, he entered into conversation with him, and he thought he saw a likeness in Ganymede to his beloved Rosalind, but that he had none of the dignified deportment of that noble lady; for Ganymede assumed the 'forward manners' often seen in youths when they are 'between boys and men', and with much 'archness and humour talked to Orlando of a certain lover, "who," said he, "haunts our forest, and spoils our young trees with carving Rosalind upon their barks; and he hangs 'odes upon 'hawthorns, and 'elegies on 'brambles, all praising this same Rosalind. If I could find this lover, I would give him some good counsel that would soon cure him of his love."

Orlando confessed that he was the fond lover of whom he spoke, and asked Ganymede to give him the good counsel he talked of. The remedy Ganymede proposed, and the counsel he gave him, was that Orlando should come every day to the cottage where he and his sister Aliena dwelt: "And then," said Ganymede, "I will feign myself to be Rosalind, and you shall feign to court me in the same manner as you would do if I was Rosalind, and then I will imitate the fantastic ways of 'whimsical ladies to their lovers, till I make you ashamed of your love; and this is the way I propose to cure you." Orlando had no great faith in the remedy, yet he agreed to come every day to Ganymede's cottage, and feign a playful 'courtship; and every day Orlando visited Ganymede and Aliena, and Orlando called the shepherd Ganymede his Rosalind, and

every day talked over all the fine words and flattering compliments which young men delight to use when they court their mistresses. It does not appear, however, that Ganymede made any progress in curing Orlando of his love for Rosalind.

Though Orlando thought all this was but a 'sportive play (not dreaming that Ganymede was his very Rosalind), yet the opportunity it gave him of saying all the fond things he had in his heart, pleased his fancy almost as well as it did Ganymede's, who enjoyed the secret jest in knowing these fine love-speeches were all addressed to 'the right person'.

In this manner many days passed pleasantly on with these young people; and the good-natured Aliena, seeing it made Ganymede happy, let him have his own way, and was 'diverted at the 'mock-courtship, and did not care to remind Ganymede that the lady Rosalind had not yet made herself known to the duke her father, whose place of resort in the forest they had learnt from Orlando. Ganymede met the duke one day, and had some talk with him, and the duke asked of what parentage he came. Ganymede answered that he came of as good parentage as he did, which made the duke smile, for he did not suspect the pretty shepherd-boy came of royal 'lineage. Then seeing the duke look well and happy, Ganymede was content to 'put off' all further explanation for a few days longer.

One morning, as Orlando was going to visit Ganymede, he saw a man lying asleep on the ground, and a large green snake had twisted itself about his neck. The snake, seeing Orlando approach, 'glided away among the bushes.

雖然奧翰渡想着這種事情，不過是嬉戲而已（因為他夢想不到更業米就是真的羅撒玲），但是這種事情正給奧翰渡一個機會，將他心中之愛儘量的說了出來，安慰着他自己的精神，更業米也是時常這樣說着，她很高興地聽些甜蜜的情話和他的秘密，誰知奧翰渡所說的正對着她真的本人說着呢。

在這些情形之下，這幾位少年很快樂的過了許多的時光；這樁溫和善的羅玲看見這種情形對於更業米是很快樂的，也就讓她去了，自己却站着打趣的地位，她也不十分的留意去記着他是更業米，雖然羅撒玲還沒有將他自己的來歷去告訴公爵，他的父親，他們已經知道公爵是隱居在這個森林之中了，這個消息他們是從奧翰渡那裏聽來的，更業米有一天逼着了公爵，他問他說着話，問他的家世如何，更業米答着他的出身有很好的來歷像他一般，這事倒使公爵真好笑了。因為公爵沒有想到美麗的牧童會有高尚的世系啊。當時公爵覺得似乎很快樂。更業米呢也很想再過幾天說明這件事。

有一天的早晨，當奧翰渡要去探訪更業米的時候，他看見一個人，熟睡在地上，有一條大的青蛇絞着他的頸項，這使他看見奧翰渡走近了，就溜進了矮樹中去，當奧翰渡走近的時候，他又發見一只獅子，躲在那裏，前脚屈着膝，頭伏在地上，像只貓一樣的守着，等着熟睡的人醒過來（因為傳說獅子不會吃熟睡的或者已經死去的人的），這樣事情，真的似乎上天有意使奧翰渡去，救這人於蛇獅威脅危險之下，但是，當奧翰渡看着那人臉屍的時候，他看出這熟睡的人，就

1. (spɔ:'tɪv; /spɔ:'tɪv) 嬉戲 2. 正為是人 3. (di-rə't'ed; dai'vertɪd) 轉變 4. 假求婚 5. (lɪn'ɛ-ʃ; /lɪnɪdʒ) 世系 6. 暫緩，延遲 7. (glɪdɪd; glɪd) 滑動（釋義：slide 滑，用以指有意或無意的滑，如小孩在水上滑，雲向谷中滑；slip 滑，指不自主的滑動；glide 滑，指自主的滑動如船在水上等滑動或慢行）

Orlando went nearer, and then he discovered a lioness lie crouching, with her head on the ground, with a cat-like watch, waiting till the sleeping man awaked (for it is said that lions will prey on nothing that is dead or sleeping). It seemed as if Orlando was sent by Providence to free the man from the danger of the snake and lioness; but when Orlando looked in the man's face, he perceived that the sleeper who was exposed to this double peril, was his own brother Oliver, who had so cruelly used him, and had threatened to destroy him by fire; and he was almost tempted to leave him a prey to the hungry lioness; but brotherly affection and the gentleness of his nature soon overcame his first anger against his brother; and he drew his sword, and attacked the lioness, and slew her, and thus preserved his brother's life both from the venomous snake and from the furious lioness: but before Orlando could conquer the lioness, she had torn one of his arms with her sharp claws.

While Orlando was engaged with the lioness, Oliver awaked, and perceiving that his brother Orlando, whom he had so cruelly treated, was saving him from the fury of a wild beast at the risk of his own life, shame and remorse at once seized him, and he repented of his unworthy conduct, and besought with many tears his brother's pardon for the injuries he had done him. Orlando rejoiced to see him so penitent, and readily forgave him: they embraced each other; and from that hour Oliver loved Orlando with a true brotherly affection, though he had come to the forest bent on his destruction.

The wound in Orlando's arm having bled very much, he found himself too weak to go to visit Ganymede, and

是他的哥哥與立佛，他記他的哥哥對他十分的虐待，曾經計劃着把火燒死他。想到這兒，他幾乎要跳開去，讓他的哥哥給餓獅吃掉；但是手足之情，忽然發現，更加同情獅子的苦衷，一時將恨他哥哥的怒氣，一發腦兒地拋上九霄雲外，於是抄劍向前，和獅子爭鬥，終於殺死了牠，奧翰渡此次從千鈞一髮之際，將他哥哥的生命，從毒蛇和猛獅的口中救了出來，但自己的臂上給獅子的利爪受了創傷。

當奧翰渡同獅子搏戰的時候奧立佛醒了，他看見他的弟弟，冒着萬險，救出一度會虐待他的哥哥，一時不勝羞慚交并，痛恨着以前的過失，哭着求他弟弟的寬恕，奧翰渡見了他哥哥勇於改過，立刻不計前怨，相互抱着安撫了一番：在這個時候奧立佛真心的愛着奧翰渡了，雖然他到樹林裏來的時候，仍舊懷着初害的毒慮。

奧翰渡臂上的傷痕出血頗多，他覺得十分疲乏，此理他實在不能再去訪問更樂米了，因此就請他哥哥跑一趟，去告訴更樂米一切的經過，“那個人”奧翰渡說道，“更樂米，就是我平時誤着叫他是我母親給的那位少年。”

奧立佛立刻就去，找到了更樂米和亞玲娜，告訴他們奧翰渡救他生命的故事；當他說完了奧翰渡勇敢的行爲，和他繼續冒險之他說給他們聽，他就是奧翰渡的哥哥，以前只虐待他的弟弟；作

1. (vèn/nǐ-nǐ; /venemox) 有難的 2. 險; 冒險 (參考: ~ = risk; to run ~ = 冒險; to run the ~ of 冒...的危險; at the ~s of 冒...危險; 與 ~s 不遠如河) . 3. 注意; 留心 4. (dè-strák-shǎ; dis'trak)

therefore he desired his brother to go and tell Ganymede, "whom," said Orlando, "I in sport do call my Rosalind," the accident which had befallen him.

Thither then Oliver went, and told to Ganymede and Aliena how Orlando had saved his life: and when he had finished the story of Orlando's bravery, and his own providential escape, he owned to them that he was Orlando's brother, who had so cruelly used him; and then he told them of their reconciliation.

The sincere sorrow that Oliver expressed for his offences made such a lively impression on the kind heart of Aliena, that she instantly fell in love with him; and Oliver observing how much she pitied the distress he told her he felt for his fault, he as suddenly fell in love with her. But while love was thus stealing into the hearts of Aliena and Oliver, he was no less busy with Ganymede, who hearing of the danger Orlando had been in, and that he was wounded by the lioness, fainted; and when he recovered, he pretended that he had counterfeited the swoon in the imaginary character of Rosalind, and Ganymede said to Oliver, "Tell your brother Orlando how well I counterfeited a swoon." But Oliver saw by the paleness of his complexion that he did really faint, and much wondering at the weakness of the young man, he said, "Well, if you did counterfeit, take a good heart and counterfeit to be a man." "So I do," replied Ganymede, truly, "but I should have been a woman by right."

Oliver made this visit a very long one, and when at last he returned back to his brother, he had much news to tell him; for besides the account of Ganymede's fainting at the hearing that Orlando was wounded, Oliver told him

辦他們現在兩人已經和好如初了。

奧立佛悔恨着以前的行爲，像這種勇於改過的生性，使亞玲得到一個深刻印象，覺得有些憐愛他了；奧立佛看見了這個情況，非常感激，也就愛上了她，當愛神爬進他們倆人心房去的時候，奧立佛一面同着更業米談着話，而更業米聽得了奧立佛遇險被獅子咬傷，他禁不住昏暈過去了；等他醒來的時候，他假裝說他是慕傲和學習勸撒玲姑娘這時應有的態度。更業米更向奧立佛說道：“你就告訴你弟弟說我是如何假裝昏暈的神情。”但是奧立佛見了他面色慘白，真的是下暈過去，奇怪着這位少年爲什麼這樣的瘦弱，因此他說道：“很好，倘使你是假裝的，那麼現在請你安靜一會，依舊恢復男子的氣概吧。”“我就是這樣的，”更業米回答道，“照此情形看來，我隱隱於一個女子啊。”

奧立佛在這兒很長久了，後來在他回去的時候，除將更業米昏暈一事敘述外，更把其餘一切的情形告訴了他的弟弟；最後奧立佛又告訴他，他是如何的愛着亞玲，雖是他們才第一次見面，她是如何允許他的求婚；他向他弟弟說着這話，好像真的已有十分把握了，他又說着他非常愛她，一定要去同她結婚；把他所有一切家產與房屋都交給奧輪渡，他一人清願像牧童一樣的住在這裏。

“我也很贊成，”奧輪渡說道，“你就明天舉行婚禮吧。我去請

1. (rèk/ōn-sī/i-ā/shūn; wèkènsīlī/eifèn) 和好 2. (im-prēsh/ēn; im-prēfèn) 感佩，深刻印象 3. 竹子 4. (kōm-tēr-tūhō; 'fānshēn) 時爲 5. 慕傲(假); 想像的品質 imaginary 假設的 6. (kām-pīā/shūn; kōm-'pīkshēn) 臉色 7. 假裝

Now he had fallen in love with the fair shepherdess Aliena, and that she had 'lent a favourable ear to' his suit, even in his their first 'interview; and he talked to his brother, as of a thing almost settled, that he should marry Aliena, saying that he so well loved her, that he would live here as shepherd, and settle his estate and house at home upon Orlando.

"You have my consent," said Orlando. "Let your wedding be to-morrow, and I will invite the Duke and his friends. Go and persuade your shepherdess to agree to this: she is now alone; for look, here comes her brother." Oliver went to Aliena; and Ganymede, whom Orlando had perceived approaching, came to 'inquire after' the health of his wounded friend.

When Orlando and Ganymede began to talk over the sudden love which had taken place between Oliver and Aliena, Orlando said he had advised his brother to persuade his fair shepherdess to be married on the morrow, and then he added how much he could wish to be married on the same day to his Rosalind.

Ganymede, who well approved of this arrangement, said that if Orlando really loved Rosalind as well as he professed to do, he should have his wish; for on the morrow he would 'engage to make Rosalind 'appear in her own person', and also that Rosalind should be willing to marry Orlando.

This 'seemingly wonderful event, which, as Ganymede was the lady Rosalind, he could so easily perform, he pretended he would 'bring to pass' by the aid of magic, which he said he had learnt of his uncle who was a famous magician.

The fond lover Orlando, half believing and half doubt-

公爵與他的朋友來參加慶賀。你這時快去懇求那牧羊女子的允許啊；她這時正是一人在那兒，你看，她的哥哥來了。”奧立佛就走向亞玲挪那裏去了；奧翰波看到了更業米走近來慰問着他的傷痕。

奧翰波和更業米談論着奧立佛和亞玲挪突然的相愛，奧翰波告訴更業米說，他會勸他的哥哥明天與那可愛的牧羊女子結婚，同時他也很希望能夠在同一天與羅撒玲結婚。

更業米贊成他這個佈置和計劃，他說倘使奧翰波真像他說的一般愛着羅撒玲，他可使他如願以償的；因為明天他會叫羅撒玲出現她的真面目來，並且可以使羅撒玲很願意地同奧翰波結婚。

這看上去似乎是一樁奇怪的事情，其實更業米非常的容易做到，因為他就是羅撒玲啊。他假裝說着他是一位從叔父那裏學來的魔術家，可以施用魔術的方法，使他成功這事！

這位多情種子奧翰波聽了這話，半信半疑。問着更業米這話是否都是正確可靠。“確實我能夠做到，”更業米道，“所以你快些穿着新衣去請公爵和他的朋友來祝賀你的婚禮吧；倘使你明天要同羅撒玲結婚，她一定會來的。”

明天早晨，奧立佛已經得到了亞玲挪的允許，他們二人就跑到

1. 樂於傾聽 favorable 聽的 2. (in'tér-va; /intér-ju) 謂見；見面
3. (in-kwíř; in'kwáts) 詢及；問答 (釋義：ask 詢問。最普遍的用語，inquire 詢問，正式的用法 I in-quire of (= ask) him about the matter 在 to-ask 的語句內，不用 inquire，但在 to inquire of one 的語句內 of 不可省去) 4. (in-ger; in'ger's) 使；請 5. (a-per; a'p'le) 謂其
原形 6. 與女；與

ing what he heard, asked Ganymede if he spoke in sober meaning. "By my life" I do," said Ganymede; "therefore put on your best clothes, and bid the duke and your friends to your wedding; for if you desire to be married to-morrow to Rosalind, she shall be here."

The next morning, Oliver having obtained the consent of Aliena, they came into the presence of the duke, and with them also came Orlando.

They being all assembled to celebrate this double marriage, and as yet only one of the brides appearing, there was much of wondering and conjecture, but they mostly thought that Ganymede was making a jest of Orlando.

The duke, hearing that it was his own daughter that was to be brought in this strange way, asked Orlando if he believed the shepherd-boy could really do what he had promised; and while Orlando was answering that he knew not what to think, Ganymede entered, and asked the duke, if he brought his daughter, whether he would consent to her marriage with Orlando. "That I would," said the duke, "if I had kingdoms to give with her." Ganymede then said to Orlando, "And you say you will marry her if I bring her here." "That I would," said Orlando, "if I were king of many kingdoms."

Ganymede and Aliena then went out together, and Ganymede throwing off his male attire, and being once more dressed in woman's apparel, quickly became Rosalind without the power of magic; and Aliena changing her country garb for her own rich clothes, was with a little trouble transformed into the lady Celia.

公爵的面前來了。奧翰渡也跟隨了一同來的。

這時他們都聚集着慶祝這兩對人的結婚典禮，但當時只有新娘一人在那裏，所以他們都很奇怪的猜想着這一定是更業米和奧翰渡開玩笑了。

公爵聽說羅撒玲就是他的女兒，十分奇怪。她會被帶來此，因此他問奧翰渡這是否他相信牧童能照話而辦，當他答着他不能斷定的時候，更業米進來問公爵，倘使她真的將羅撒玲帶來，那麼公爵是否允許她和奧翰渡結婚呢，“這是很情願的，”公爵道，“即使我有了國度我也極願送給她。”更業米又向奧翰渡說，“若我將她帶來後你是否真的與她結婚。”“即使我變成萬國之王。”奧翰渡答道，“這是我願意的”。

於是更業米和亞玲娜都退了出去，更業米立刻脫去了他的男裝，仍舊穿着了女裝，便變成一個羅撒玲了，並不用什麼魔術的方法；亞玲娜也脫了她鄉間的衣服，換上富麗堂皇的衣服也沒有什麼困難，就成了苗理亞姑娘了。

當她們走出去之後，公爵向奧翰渡說，他想牧童更業米很像他的女兒羅撒玲，奧翰渡也覺得很像的。

這時公爵等雖覺這事很是奇怪，但也無暇深究，因為羅撒玲和苗理亞立刻穿着自己的衣服跑進來了；那時她已不能瞞着她是被幻術所召來的羅撒玲了，因羅撒玲自己已跪在她父親的面前請求着他的

1. 確實 2. (kən-jæk'tɔ:; kən'dʒektʃə) 猜想着 (辭彙: guess 猜, 含有瞎猜的意味; conjecture 推測, 較 guess 較為有組織有系統; surmise 疑慮指浮泛的和空想的推測, 但有時與 conjecture 混用) 3. (mæj'ik; 'maedʒik) 魔術

While they were gone, the duke said to Orlando, that he thought the shepherd Ganymede very like his daughter Rosalind; and Orlando said, he also had observed the resemblance.

They had no time to wonder how all th's would end, for Rosalind and Celia in their own clothes entered; and no longer pretending that it was by the power of magic that she came there, Rosalind threw herself on her knees before her father, and begged his blessing. It seemed so wonderful to all present that she should so suddenly appear, that it might well have 'passed for' magic; but Rosalind would no longer 'trifle with' her father, and told him the story of her banishment, and of her dwelling in the forest as a shepherd-boy, her cousin Celia passing as her sister.

The duke 'ratified' the consent he had already given to the marriage; and Orlando and Rosalind, Oliver and Celia, were married at the same time. And though their wedding could not be celebrated in this wild forest with any of the 'parade or splendour usual on such occasions, yet a happier wedding-day was never passed: and while they were eating their venison under the cool shade of the pleasant trees, as if nothing should be wanting to complete the felicity of this good duke and the true lovers, an unexpected messenger arrived to tell the duke the joyful news, that his dukedom was restored to him.

The usurper, enraged at the flight of his daughter Celia, and hearing that every day 'men of great worth' resorted to the forest of Arden to join the lawful duke in his exile, much envying that his brother should be so highly respected in his adversity, put himself at the head of

祝辭。這時一般目睹者都很驚奇，因為她突如其來的竟在此發現了，他們以為這一定是魔術所致；但羅撒玲却不再騙她的父親了，就告訴他關於她自己被驅逐，而扮着牧童住在深林之中；以及將她的堂妹當做她的親妹妹的事情，它全說了出來。

公爵依然承認他前面允許的話，就是答應她的婚事；因此與翰渡和羅撒玲，與立佛和茵理亞就在同日結婚了。雖然他們的婚禮是在荒林之中舉行的，並沒有什麼陳設和禮節中的一切富豪模樣，而他們却真的從來沒有過這樣快樂的日子：當他們在清涼的樹下吃着鹿肉，似乎用不着別的東西來補充他們的宴會，巧得很，傳來一個很快樂的消息，就是公爵的國度要給他恢復了。

那個篡位的霸王爲了他女兒的出走，非常的憤怒，並且聽說每天有大人物到亞盾森林裏去拜望公爵，因此他十分妒忌着他的哥哥處在困苦之中竟會被人敬重，所以他決定率領大軍向着深林進發，去捉住他的哥哥和公爵的忠臣，預備槍來一網打盡；但當他馳進深林時，便遇着一位宗教家，他是一個隱居者，同他談了許多時候的話，最後他完全變換了他萬惡的初衷，而變成了一個正實的懺悔者了；他立刻悔悟他以前的不是，所以他決意放棄他把持的國土，而將他的幾年去

1. 以爲 2. 愚弄 trifle 玩忽；戲弄 3. (n'vi-til; /rotifai-id) 欺騙
允許 4. (tə'rad; rə'roid) 排第 5. 大人：大人物

TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE

arge force, and advanced towards the forest, intending to seize his brother, and put him with all his faithful followers to the sword; but, by a wonderful interposition of Providence, this bad brother was converted from his evil intention; for just as he entered the skirts of the wild forest, he was met by an old religious man, a hermit, with whom he had much talk, and who in the end completely turned his heart from his wicked design. Thenceforward he became a true penitent, and resolved, relinquishing his unjust dominion, to spend the remainder of his days in a religious house. The first act of his newly-conceived penitence was to send a messenger to his brother (as has been related) to offer to restore to him his dukedom, which he had usurped so long, and with it the lands and revenues of his friends, the faithful followers of his adversity.

This joyful news, as unexpected as it was welcome, came opportunely to heighten the festivity and rejoicings at the wedding of the princesses. Celia complimented her cousin on this good fortune which had happened to the duke, Rosalind's father, and wished her joy very sincerely; though she herself was no longer heir to the dukedom, but by this restoration which her father had made, Rosalind was now the heir: so completely was the love of these two cousins unmixed with anything of jealousy or of envy.

The duke had now an opportunity of rewarding those true friends who had stayed with him in his banishment; and these worthy followers, though they had patiently shared his adverse fortune, were very well pleased to return in peace and prosperity to the palace of their lawful duke.

消息在教堂裏，因此他送一個消息給他的哥哥（前已說過），說他願意將這國土和錢財與他所有公爵的重點朋友的土地，與他們的財政，也都快發給他們。

這個快樂的消息，真出於他們的意料之外，他們非常的喜慶，因為這事來得很巧，很能助着他們宴會的興趣，使公主的婚禮格外增加了精彩。蕾理更慶祝着她妹妹的佳運，就是公爵現在所遇到的樂事，公爵就是羅撒玲的父親，她很希望着她永久地享受快樂，雖然她自己已不能再為王室的承繼者了，因為她的父親已鑿恢復了老公爵們的王位，現在已使羅撒玲繼承王位的人了；她們姊妹倆的愛情却一些不夾入妒忌與怨恨之心。

公爵現在已有機會翻謝這些朋友了；他們忠心耿耿跟着他同居於被逐的地方，以前雖同他困苦相處，現在都可以和公爵到宮中去享受他們的富貴榮華了。

-
1. 大草 2. put...to the sword 勢...而誅之；殺 (pá'fēn' pō-zhī'ün; intepo'zifən) 屠戮從中作合 4. (húr'mǐ; 'hə.mǐ... 5. (kòns'fór'wǒrd; /kòns'fəi'wərd) 自發誓以後 6. (rě-ly'k'wíshíng; n'íngkwí-f-ín) 政是 7. (ró'wǎ-nà-s; /revindú-s) 取入 8. (óp'ér-tán'li; /pəi'jān-l) 遞送其合 9. 財賦 10. (rě'tó-rá'shǔn; /rě'stə'rei'f-n) 斬盡 11. (pǒ'p'á'í-tí; /pǒ'p'á'í) 惡盡；空費餘孽

THE TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA

There lived in the city of Verona two young gentlemen, whose names were Valentine and Proteus, between whom a firm and uninterrupted friendship had long subsisted. They pursued their studies together, and their hours of leisure were always passed in each other's company, except when Proteus visited a lady he was in love with; and these visits to his mistress, and this passion of Proteus for the fair Julia, were the only topics on which these two friends disagreed; for Valentine, not being himself a lover, was sometimes a little weary of hearing his friend for ever talking of his Julia, and then he would laugh at Proteus, and in pleasant terms ridicule the passion of love, and declare that no such idle fancies should ever enter his head, greatly preferring (as he said) the free and happy life he led, to the anxious hopes and fears of the lover Proteus.

One morning Valentine came to Proteus to tell him that they must for a time be separated, for that he was going to Milan. Proteus, unwilling to part with his friend, used many arguments to prevail upon Valentine to leave him; but Valentine said, "Cease to persuade me, my loving Proteus. I will not, like a sluggard, wear out my youth in idleness at home. Home-keeping youths have ever homely wits. If your affection were not chained to the sweet glances of your honoured Julia, I would entreat you to accompany me, to see the wonders of the world abroad; but since you are a lover, love on still, and may your love be prosperous!"

佛龍來的兩個紳士

在佛龍來地方，住著兩個少年的紳士，一個叫范倫挺，一個叫百樂天；兩人間的友誼很悠久的保持著，他們從小在一處求學，空餘的時候互相為伴，除非百樂天有時候要去會見他的情人；他常去會見他的情人，以及他傾心於美麗的達麗亞的事情，就造成了他們兩人和睦的焦點；因為范倫挺自己不是一個有情的人，有時聽着他的朋友談到達麗亞的事情，很有些厭倦，因此他時常嘲笑着百樂天，用戲謔之詞嘲笑他的情慾，並且聲明不要再將這些無意義的幻想來騷擾他，希望著自己甯願（照他說）過他那自由和快樂的生活，對於百樂天的翻情說愛，很以為慮。

有一天的早晨，范倫挺來告訴百樂天，說是他們要有小別了，因為他就要到米蘭去了。百樂天因為不願意離別他的朋友，就用許多的辯論去勸阻他；但是范倫挺說：“請停止勸阻吧，親愛的百樂天。我不願意像懶惰的人一般，將寶貴的青春消磨在家裏，株守家鄉的少年祇有庸陋的見識，倘使你的情感，並不完全束縛在你親愛的達麗亞身上，我就請你同我到各處去觀光世界上奇異的境象，但是既然你是一個有情人那麼你就繼續你的戀愛吧！也許你的愛情於你會增益的。”

-
1. 意大利地名 2. (sʌb-sɪst/d; sɒb/sɪst-d) 保持 3. 情人 4. (tɒp/ɪk-s; /tɒpɪk-s) 主因；焦點 5. (pʌʃ/ʌn; /pæʃən) 情慾 passion 熱情 6. (fæn'el-s; /fænsi-s) 無意義的幻想 7. 心；腦筋 8. 離別 9. (wɔː; wɒ) 騷擾 10. 株守家鄉 11. 庸陋的見識 12. 騷擾；奇異的境象

They parted with mutual expressions of unalterable friendship. "Sweet Valentine, adieu!" said Proteus; "think on me, when you see some rare object worthy of notice in your travels, and wish me partaker of your happiness."

Valentine began his journey that same day towards Milan; and when his friend had left him, Proteus sat down to write a letter to Julia, which he gave to her maid Lucetta to deliver to her mistress.

Julia loved Proteus as well as he did her, but she was a lady of a noble spirit, and she thought it did not become her maiden dignity too easily to be won; therefore she affected to be insensible of his passion, and gave him much uneasiness in the prosecution of his suit.

And when Lucetta offered the letter to Julia, she would not receive it, and chid her maid for taking letters from Proteus, and ordered her to leave the room. But she so much wished to see what was written in the letter, that she soon called in her maid again; and when Lucetta returned, she said, "What o'clock is it?" Lucetta, who knew her mistress more desired to see the letter than to know the time of day, without answering her question, again offered the rejected letter. Julia, angry that her maid should thus take the liberty of seeming to know what she really wanted, tore the letter in pieces, and threw it on the floor, ordering her maid once more out of the room. As Lucetta was retiring, she stopped to pick up the fragments of the torn letter; but Julia, who meant not so to part with them, said, in pretended anger, "Go, get you gone, and let the papers lie; you would be furling them to anger me."

當他們分別的時候，互相表示着他們的友誼，始終不變。“親愛的范倫挺，再會吧！”百樂天說道，“當你在行程中見到了新奇的或有價值的事物，希望你時常想起我，讓我也能和你共同鑒賞吧。”

范倫挺就在這天起程到米蘭去了；當范倫挺走了以後，百樂天就坐下來寫了一封信給迷麗亞，叫她的丫頭露茜太交給她。

迷麗亞的愛百樂天的深情，正像他愛她一般，但是她是一個品性高貴的姑娘，所以她時常這樣想：她的閨秀身份，決不可很容易地被人佔上了；所以她假裝無情，對於他的求愛，處之淡然。

當露茜太將信送給迷麗亞的時候，她並不接受，而責罵她的丫頭不應該從百樂天那裏拿了這信來，命令她的丫頭馬上出去，但是她心裏急於要看這封信，裏面究竟寫些什麼事情，因此她又把丫頭叫回來了；當露茜太進來時，她便說道：“現在幾點鐘了。”露茜太知道她要看這封信比知道什麼時候還要着急，所以也不回答她，仍將她所拒絕的那封信送交給了她。迷麗亞很惱怒她的丫頭似乎真的曉得她要看這封信，所以就將信撕成碎片，丟在地毯之上，仍斥她出去。當露茜太休息的時候，她就俯着身子，將碎紙一塊一塊地收拾起來；但是迷麗亞不願地上的碎紙被她拾去，就假裝忿怒地說道：“去，快滾出去，讓這些紙片留在地上好了；倘使你的手指碰着了那些，我就要發怒。”

迷麗亞便將一塊一塊的碎紙重新拚合起來。她最先拚合成功

1. (mʌ'itʃ; /mju:tʃu:ʃ) 互相 (參考: ~ ~ mutual. ~ induction 相互感應; ~ insurance 相互保險) 2. (ʌn-ɒl'jər-ə-b'l; ʌn'ɒltərəbl) 不變 3. 足以注意者，足以鑒賞者 4. 關係者 5. (dɪg'nɪ-ti; /dɪgniti) 閨秀的尊嚴 dignity 威嚴，閨秀的身分 6. (ɪ-fekt'əd; ə'fektɪd) 假裝 7. (prɒs-ə-ku'shən; /prɒs'kju:ʃən) 從事 8. (eɪd; /tʃɪd) 責罵 9. (ɪb-'r-ti; /'i:le:i) 任意；敢

Julia then began 'to piece together' as well as she could the torn fragments. She first 'made out' these words, "'Love-wounded Proteus;'" and lamenting over these and such like loving words, which she made out though they were all torn asunder, or, she said, 'wounded' (the expression "Love-wounded Proteus" giving her that idea), she talked to these kind words, telling them she would lodge them in her bosom as in a bed, till their wounds were healed, and that she would kiss each several piece, to make 'amends.

In this manner she went on talking with a pretty lady-like childishness, till finding herself unable to make out the whole, and vexed at her own ingratitude in destroying such sweet and loving words, as she called them, she wrote a much kinder letter to Proteus than she had ever done before.

Proteus was greatly delighted at receiving this favourable answer to his letter; and while he was reading it, he exclaimed, "Sweet love, sweet lines, sweet life!" In the midst of his raptures he was interrupted by his father. "How now!" said the old gentleman; "what letter are you reading there?"

"My lord," replied Proteus, "it is a letter from my friend Valentine, at Milan."

"Lend me the letter," said his father: "let me see what news."

"There are no news, my lord," said Proteus, greatly alarmed, "but that he writes how well beloved he is of the duke of Milan, who daily graces him with favours; and how he wishes me with him, the 'partner of his fortune.'

"And how 'stand you 'affected to his wish?" asked the father.

“情傷着的百樂天”的紙塊，她也憐惜着許多同樣愛情的字句，雖然這些字句，已經被她撕得粉碎，現在依舊被她拼好了，她向着這幾行情書道，你們都受傷了，“受傷”的意義，是從“情傷着的百樂天”那裏得來的），她向着這些很溫柔地說着她要將信們放在她陶瓶裏去，像放在牀上的一樣，直至牠們寫定給益以後，還要向着每張碎塊接吻藉以陪罪。

她這樣的說着，真像天氣潮溼的小因一般，直到她自己覺得總不能完全拚合起來了，於是她很惱怒地怪她自己辜負了這些甜蜜的情話了，因此她就寫了一封比從前更多情的手札給了百樂天。

百樂天接到了她與愛的回信，快慰極了！當他讀信的時候，他喊道：“甜蜜的愛情，甜蜜的描詞，快樂的人生樂！”他正讀得狂喜的時候，忽然被他的父親叱住。“什麼事情，”他年老的父親道：“什麼事情，你讀的是什麼信啊？”

“我的父親，”百樂天答道：“這是我的朋友范倫挺在米蘭地方寄給我的信呀。”

“將這信給我，”他父親道：“讓我看一看有怎樣的好消息。”

“父親，沒有什麼好消息，”百樂天很羞怯地說道：“不過寫着些他怎樣受米蘭公爵的愛護，他很恩惠的對待他；和他怎樣想我同他在一起，和他共享尊榮幸福。”

“那麼你對於他的希望有怎樣的感想呢？”他的父親問道。

1. 湊合；拚合 2. 察出；看出 3. 回情成病 4. (lǎ-mènt'íng; lǎ'mènt-ín) 感嘆 5. (wōōndēi; wu'ndid) 受傷 6. (ǎ-měnd-s; e'měnd-s) 賠罪 7. (yěks-d; veks-d) 饋贈 8. (rǎn'ǎr-s; 'rǎptfo-s) 狂喜 9. (nǎr'nǎr; 'pui'fuo) 共同享受者 10. 忍受；感嘆 11. 傾向；羨慕

"As one relying on your lordship's will, and not depending on his friendly wish," said Proteus.

Now it had happened that Proteus' father had just been talking with a friend on this very subject: his friend had said, he wondered his lordship suffered his son to spend his youth at home, while most men were sending their sons to seek preferment abroad; "some," said he, "to the wars, to try their fortunes there, and some to discover islands far away, and some to study in foreign universities; and there is his companion Valentine, he is gone to the duke of Milan's court. Your son is fit for any of these things, and it will be a great disadvantage to him in his riper age not to have travelled in his youth."

Proteus' father thought the advice of his friend was very good, and upon Proteus telling him that Valentine "wished him with him, the partner of his fortune," he at once determined to send his son to Milan; and without giving Proteus any reason for this sudden resolution, it being the usual habit of this positive old gentleman to command his son, not reason with him, he said, "My will is the same as Valentine's wish;" and seeing his son look astonished, he added, "Look not amazed, that I so suddenly resolve you shall spend some time in the duke of Milan's court; for what I will I will, and there is an end. To-morrow he is readiness to go. Make no excuses; for I am peremptory."

Proteus knew it was of no use to make objections to his father, who never suffered him to dispute his will; and he blamed himself for telling his father an untruth about Julia's letter, which had brought upon him the sad necessity of leaving her.

“這都是依你老人家的願望啊，並不是依照友人的慈忍的。”百樂天說道。

現在那巧同百樂天的父親同他的朋友談着這樣事情；他的朋友正奇怪着問他做父親的何以使他的兒子竟滯留在家中；而別人家的兒子都是送到外國去求深造；“有些”他說道：“去打仗去嘗試他們的命運；有些去探險；有些到外國大學裏去演講；並且他的朋友范倫挺也到米蘭朝庭裏去了，你的兒子也極合於這種事情，如果令那在成年的時候不出去經過一番的閱歷，對於他很是不利。”

百樂天的父親以為他朋友的勸告很對，所以他想起百樂天告訴他的話，范倫挺要同他住在一處，共同享受幸福，他老人家就立刻決定要送他的兒子到米蘭地方去了；他也不說什麼理由，這是怪癖的老年人的習慣，在命令他的兒子的時候不許他兒子同他辯論道理，他說道：“我的志願是同范倫挺一樣的；”老年人看到他的兒子似乎有些驚異，他又說道：“你不要奇怪，我已經決定送你到米蘭朝庭裏去了；我要怎麼樣就是怎麼樣。你明天就要動身，也不要推諉；因為我已經很堅決了。”

百樂天知道難於違命，也就得怨恨自己竟把迷麗亞的來信向父親說，而發生和她分別的惡果了。

1. 容：許 2. (prô-fâr'ment; prî'feimant) 深造；深造 3. 成年 ripier 長成 4. (pôz'f-âiv; 'povotiv) 令出必遵；信守堅固 5. 商量；皆以理由(參考：~ = raison. as ~ was 依照正理；to have ~ to 有理由以；to lose one's ~ 喪任；to stand to ~ 胡言亂語) 6. (éka-kazés; iks'kjuiz-is) 推諉 7. (pér'emp-té-â; v'pemp-té) 堅決的 8. (dis-pat'; dis'pinté) 辯駁；反對

Now that Julia found she was going to lose Proteus for so long a time, she no longer pretended indifference; and they bade each other a mournful farewell, with many vows of love and constancy. Proteus and Julia exchanged rings, which they both promised to keep forever in remembrance of each other; and thus, taking a sorrowful leave, Proteus set out on his journey to Milan, the abode of his friend Valentine.

Valentine was in reality what Proteus had feigned to his father, in high favour with the duke of Milan; and another event had happened to him, of which Proteus did not even dream, for Valentine had given up the freedom of which he used so much to boast, and was become as passionate a lover as Proteus.

She who had wrought this wondrous change in Valentine was the lady Silvia, daughter of the duke of Milan, and she also loved him; but they concealed their love from the duke, because although he showed much kindness for Valentine, and invited him every day to his palace, yet he designed to marry his daughter to a young courtier whose name was Thurio. Silvia despised this Thurio, for he had none of the fine sense and excellent qualities of Valentine.

These two rivals, Thurio and Valentine, were one day on a visit to Silvia, and Valentine was entertaining Silvia with turning everything Thurio said into ridicule, when the duke himself entered the room, and told Valentine the welcome news of his friend Proteus' arrival. Valentine said, "If I had wished a thing, it would have been to have seen him here!" And then he highly praised Proteus to the duke, saying, "My lord, though I have been a truant

現在達麗亞知道要將和百樂天離別了，就此她也不再假裝無情；她們互相悲傷着話別，海枯石爛地表示着永遠親愛。百樂天那時就和達麗亞交換訂婚戒指，各自默許將戒指永久保守作為紀念品；經過一番悲傷的話別以後，百樂天就趕往住在米蘭的朋友范倫挺那裏去了。

其實范倫挺真的受着米蘭公爵的寵愛，正像百樂天向他父親所說謊的情形一樣；意外的事情在這裏發生了；這事百樂天做夢也想不到的，因為范倫挺已經放棄了他的自由。那是他素來自誇的，却變成像百樂天一樣的有情人了。

使范倫挺心理上發生奇妙變態的人，是雪爾佛小姐；她是米蘭公爵的女兒，她也很愛范倫挺；但是他們倆的愛情是瞞住公爵的，因為公爵對待范倫挺雖然十分厚待，每天請到宮裏來，然而公爵已有意要將他的女兒和一個名叫善立俄的少年朝臣結婚。雪爾佛卻很輕視善立俄，因為他沒有一些高尚的思想，和范倫挺的才學過人。

善立俄和范倫挺一對情敵，一天，卻同時去拜訪雪爾佛，范倫挺在雪爾佛小姐的面前，便以善立俄為笑柄，那時公爵忽然進來了，告訴范倫挺一個歡迎的消息，他的朋友百樂天來了。范倫挺說道：“如果能夠依我的心意，我就要在此地和他相見！”於是他在公爵之前，盛贊着百樂天，說道：“公爵雖然我自己是一個不上進的人，但是我

1. 伴為表演；假裝無情
2. (vən-s; van-s) 阻礙
3. (rə-mém/berəns; ri/membərəns) 紀念
4. 欺騙
5. 備受寵幸
6. 極價於
7. work 的過去式和過去分詞
8. (də-zin'd; di/zain-d) 規劃；預定
9. (kört/yər; /körtjo) 廷臣；寵臣
10. (rid/y-kul; /ridihjul) 嘲弄；笑柄
11. (trə/ənt; /trəzent) 羞弱者；蹙蹙者

of my time, yet hath my friend made use and fair advantage of his days, and is 'complete in person and in mind', in all good 'grace to grace a gentleman."

"Welcome him then according to his worth," said the duke. "Silvia, I speak to you, and you, Sir Thurlo, for Valentine, I need not bid him do so." They were here interrupted by the entrance of Proteus, and Valentine introduced him to Silvia, saying, "Sweet lady, entertain him to be my fellow-servant to your ladyship."

When Valentine and Proteus had ended their visit, and were alone together, Valentine said, "Now tell me how all does from whence you came? How does your lady, and how thrives your love?" Proteus replied, "My tales of love used to weary you. I know you joy not in a love discourse."

"Ay, Proteus," returned Valentine, "but that life is altered now. I have done 'penance for 'condemning love. For in revenge of my contempt of love, love has chased sleep from my 'enthralled eyes. O gentle Proteus, Love is a mighty lord, and hath so humbled me, that I confess there is no 'woe like his correction, no such joy on earth as in his service. I now like no discourse except it be of love. Now I can 'break my 'fast, dine, sup, and sleep, upon the very name of love."

This acknowledgment of the change which love had made in the disposition of Valentine was a great 'triumph to his friend Proteus. But "friend" Proteus must be called no longer, for the same all-powerful 'deity Love, of whom they were speaking (yea, even while they were talking of the change he had made in Valentine), was working in the heart of Proteus; and he, who had till this

的朋友前途很有作為，他真是才貌雙全，凡足以表彰女人的美質，他都已具備着了。”

“那末，照他這樣可貴的人，我們便去歡迎他”公爵道：“雪爾佛，我對你說，善立俄，也對你說吧，可是范倫挺；我已不必向他說了。”他們的談話沒有完畢，百樂天驀然走了進來，范倫挺就把百樂天介紹給雪爾佛小姐說道：“雪爾佛小姐，請來招待我友。”

當范倫挺和百樂天拜訪已畢，只留着他們兩人在一起了，范倫挺說道：“你現在可以告訴我當你到此地來的時候一切的事情怎樣了？你的小姐怎樣了？你的愛情已經增進到什麼地步了？”百樂天答道：“我講自己戀愛的故事，時常使你生厭，我知道你對於談愛是不喜歡聽的呀。”

“呀，不對，”范倫挺答道：“不過我的大生觀已經轉變了。為認親愛的偉大。我已懺悔，愛神的報復，竟自置身於愛的深淵而眩惑呢，百樂天生，愛真是神聖的使者，現在已使我低聲下氣了，我承認牠是最大的禍患，也就是世界上最快樂的事情。我現在除了閒談清話之外，就不歡喜談別的了。如果提起了愛的名字來，我竟會廢寢忘食。”

范倫挺的性情已為愛情所轉變，百樂天認為最大的勝利，但是“朋友”這個名字，百樂天再不能夠叫下去了，因為他們談着愛的時候，愛的轉變已經（當時他們談着愛之神聖竟使范倫挺的性情轉變）侵入了百樂天的內心；當談話的時候百樂天算是范倫挺的朋友，

1. 才貌雙全 2. 美質 3. (pán'āns; /penons) 讚賞; 懺悔 4. (kūn, dēm'-ing; kán'dem-ing) 詆毀; 宣告有罪 5. (ēn-thrēl'-d; in'ōrō:k-d) 被縛為奴隸; 受束縛 6. 禍患 7. 隔斷; 中止 8. 齋戒 9. (tāi'-ūmf; /traiomf) 成功; 勝利 10. (ā'i-ti; /āi'ti) 新潔的

time been a 'pattern of true love and perfect friendship, was now, in one short 'interview with Silvia, become a false friend and a faithless lover; for at the first sight of Silvia all his love for Julia vanished away like a dream, nor did his long friendship for Valentine 'deter him from endeavouring to 'supplant him in her affections; and although, as it will always be, when people of dispositions naturally good become unjust, he had many 'scruples before he determined to forsake Julia, and become the rival of Valentine; yet he at length overcame his sense of duty, and 'yielded himself up*, almost without remorse, to his new unhappy passion.

Valentine 'imparted to him 'in confidence' the whole history of his love, and how carefully they had concealed it from the duke her father, and told him, that, despairing of ever being able to obtain his consent, he had prevailed upon Silvia to leave her father's palace that night, and go with him to Mantua; then he showed Proteus a ladder of ropes, by help of which he meant to assist Silvia to get out of one of the windows of the palace after it was dark.

Upon hearing this faithful 'recital of his friend's 'dearest secrets, it is hardly possible to be believed, but so it was, that Proteus resolved to go to the duke, and disclose the whole to him.

This false friend began his tale with many artful speeches to the duke, such as that by the laws of friendship he ought to conceal what he was going to reveal; but that the gracious favour the duke had shown him, and the duty he 'owed 'his grace', urged him to tell that which else no worldly good should draw from him. He then told all he had heard from Valentine, not omitting the ladder of ropes, and the manner in which Valentine meant to

不過一經和雪爾佛會見以後，就立刻變成假的朋友和沒有忠心的情人了；百樂天因為看見了雪爾佛以後，他已把達麗亞的愛情像夢一般的消逝了，也不顧到老友的情誼，頓時起了一種佔有慾，雖然，這也很平常的事情，當人們在心裏變遷的時候，總是由好而變成壞的，但是百樂天在決定放棄達麗亞和對范倫挺作仇以前，總有些憂感不安的地方；但是最後他的理智屈服於情感之下，終於毫無悔意的走上了新的悲劇的愛情之路了。

范倫挺將他全部的戀愛史，很秘密地告訴給百樂天知道，說他和她的愛情，怎樣贏得公爵（就是她的父親，）並且對他說，他們因為企圖結婚，要得公爵的允許，一定失望的，所以他已經勸雪爾佛要在今夜逃出王宮，同他一起到曼秋亞地方去；於是范倫挺又將一個繩梯，給百樂天看，說是用這種東西幫助雪爾佛在夜間從宮中的一個窗裏逃出來。

百樂天聽了朋友的詳細秘密以後，就發生了一件令人難於置信的事情，就是百樂天竟會把這件秘密事情，居然去告訴給公爵聽了。

這個假惺惺的朋友，裝勢作腔的開始說着他秘密的消息，還是依了朋友的交誼說起來，我可以把這件不能告人的事情，隱諱起來，但是因為公爵這樣的優待，必圖報答，不得不忠實告發，再也不能為人事的小節而隱藏了。他於是將一切詳情都講了出來，即使關於繩梯的話，也沒有失落一個字他說范倫挺想把繩子藏在一件長袍裏呢。

-
1. (pät'ern; /'paeten) 榜樣 2. (in'ter-vü; /'intevju) 會見 3. (dä-tär'; di'toi) 阻止；使有所顧忌而止 4. (sz-plänt'; se'plänt) 非禮；傾軋 5. (skrüö'p'l-s; /skruip'l-s) 遲疑審察；疑惑 6. 自捨其身以殉；不復能自制 7. (im-pärt'-d; im'pärt-d) 告訴 8. (küm'fi-dens; /konfidens) 推誠相見；秘密 9. 意大利地名 10. (re-sit'/di; ri'santl) 詳述 11. 至為秘密 12. 應邀 13. 公爵爺 (尊稱語)

conceal them under a long cloak.

The duke thought Proteus quite a 'miracle of 'integrity, in that he preferred telling his friend's intention rather than he would conceal an unjust action, highly commended him, and promised him not to let Valentine know from whom he had learnt this intelligence, but by some 'artifice to make Valentine betray the secret himself. For this purpose the duke awaited the coming of Valentine in the evening, whom he soon saw hurrying towards the palace, and he perceived somewhat was wrapped within his cloak, which he concluded was the rope-ladder.

The duke upon this stopped him, saying, "Whither away so fast, Valentine?"—"May it please your grace," said Valentine, "there is a 'messenger that stays to bear my letters to my friends, and I am going to deliver them." Now this 'falsehood of Valentine's had no better success in the event than the untruth Proteus told his father.

"Be they of much 'import?" said the duke.

"No more, my lord," said Valentine, "than to tell my father I am well and happy at your grace's court."

"Nay then," said the duke, "'no matter*"; stay with me a while. I wish your 'counsel about some affairs that concern me nearly." He then told Valentine an artful story, as a 'prelude to draw his secret from him, saying that Valentine knew he wished to match his daughter with Thurio, but that she was 'stubborn and 'disobedient to his commands, "neither regarding," said he, "that she is my child, nor fearing me as if I were her father. And I may say to thee, this pride of hers has drawn my love from her. I had thought my age should have been 'cherished

公爵以為百樂天真是十分的誠實的人，不信任他的朋友佛蘭索竟將他們的一切事情都講述了出來，恭賀嘉獎他一番，並且告訴他，不使范倫挺知道他得到這個消息的來由，公爵因此止要用委實的詞氣，使范倫挺自己洩露出這個秘密，打定主意，公爵就在這天的晚上等候着范倫挺的來臨，不久公爵果然看見范倫挺很急忙的跑到宮裏來了，公爵看見他的衣服之內似乎有一包東西，他想這一定是繩子了。

因此公爵就叫他站立着，說道：“你為什麼跑得這樣快啊？”“請求公爵原諒，”范倫挺答道：“外面因為有一個信差等齊寄給我的朋友的信，我現在就去將信遞給他。”現在范倫挺的說謊，沒有相當的效果，也像百樂天以前同樣地說給他父親聽的事情一樣。

“有要緊的事情嗎？”公爵說道。

“沒有什麼，主子，”范倫挺答道：“不過去稟告我的父親，就是我现在很好，在你的朝庭裏很快樂。”

“那麼，”公爵道：“沒有什麼事情，不妨在此等我一會，我讓有些關於我很密切的事情要同你商量。”於是他就告訴范倫挺一樁捏造出來的故事。當作要他自己洩露他的秘密的影子，並且說明范倫挺固已知道公爵要將他自己的女兒同立俄訂婚的事情，但是她始終倔強着不服從命令，“你也不要去除她，”公爵說道，“她是我的女孩，也不要怕我，以為我是她的父親。現在我對你說吧，她可人之處，我也很疼愛，我想要是在我晚年的境况裏，應該由她服侍我，現在我已決定想再娶一個妻子，方可將她換去。不論那個男子由她自己去適從

1. (mɪr/ák'l; /mirakl) 不可思議的 2. (in-tég'ri-ti; in't:griti) 正直的 (參考: ~ = integrity. He is a man of ~ 他是一個正直的人) 3. (sɜr-ti-fis; /a:tifis) 巧計 4. (mɛs'ɛn-jɛr; /mɛsɪndʒə) 信差 5. (fɔts/hóod; /fɔ:lskud) 不忠實 6. (im-pɔrt'; im'pɔ:t) 緊要 7. 無甚關係; 不妨 8. (koun'sɛi; /kɑunsɔl) 忠告; 商量 9. (prɛ-jud; /preljud) 弊端; 小引 10. (stɒb'ɛrn; /atəkn) 倔強的 11. (dis'ɔ-bɛ'diɛnt; /dis'ɔ:bi:diɛnt) 不順從的 12. (ɔh-á'á:h-d; /tʃɛr'f-d) 安慰; 嘉獎

by her childlike duty. I now am resolved to take a wife, and turn her out to whosoever will take her in. Let her beauty be her wedding dower, for me and my possessions she esteems not."

Valentine, wondering where all this would end, made answer, "And what would your grace have me to do in all this?"

"Why," said the duke, "the lady I would wish to marry is nice and coy, and does not much esteem my aged eloquence. Besides, the fashion of courtship is much changed since I was young: now I would willingly have you to be my tutor to instruct me how I am to woo."

Valentine gave him a general idea of the modes of courtship then practised by young men, when they wished to win a fair lady's love, such as presents, frequent visits, and the like.

The duke replied to this, that the lady did refuse a present which he sent her, and that she was so strictly kept by her father, that no man might have access to her by day.

"Why then," said Valentine, "you must visit her by night."

"But at night," said the artful duke, who was now coming to the draft of his discourse, "her doors are fast locked."

Valentine then unfortunately proposed that the duke should get into the lady's chamber at night by means of a ladder of ropes, saying he would procure him one fitting for that purpose; and in conclusion advised him to conceal this ladder of ropes under such a cloak as that which he now wore. "Lend me your cloak," said the duke, who

佛龍索的兩個騎士

吧，這種向愛淑做她幼時的社靈，在我的面前她是無足輕重的。”

范倫挺對於公爵所說沒有邊際的話，很為奇怪，便問道“公爵，你到這裏來在這裏做什麼事情呢？”

“范倫挺”公爵道：“我想同一個嬌羞的少女結婚，並且要她非給我學些多話，不過少年時候的風流瀟灑和現在大不相同了，現在我請你做我的導師，教授我關於如何求婚的方法。”

●范倫挺於是指示給公爵關於少年最通行而且比較新型的戀愛方式，這些方式，就是當少年們想向心目中的女子求歡的時候，他們就備些禮物贈給她們，時常去拜望她們，以及諸如此類的事情。

公爵對於這件事情，不加思索地答道，那個女子已經無意地送禮物給她了，因為她被她的父親藤加管束，不准有個男子在白天與她會見的。

“那麼，”范倫挺說道：“你必須在晚上去見她啊。”

“呀，但是在夜裏”這個裝腔的公爵，現在話已轉到他的目的上去了，說道：“她的門緊緊的鎖着呢。”

范倫挺很不幸的提醒着公爵，可以用繩梯爬進她的寢室去，並且他可以為公爵籌設其事，最後他對公爵將繩梯放在像他身上穿着的大衣下面。“請你將大衣借給我。”公爵說道：他假意說這一聲話的

1. (dow'ar; /dane) 社靈 2. (es-tim'-s; is'tim-s) 重視 3. (ko; ko) 羞澀 4. (x'ó-kw'ens; /eiokwens) 辯才; 多話 5. (in-strukt'; ins'-trakt) 教授 6. (ak'tó; /nekse; 接近; 接近於 (參考 ~ = access. to find ~ 得入; to gain ~ 得以會見) 7. (draft; dra'it) 目的 8. 是合適本之用者

TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE

Had feigned this long story 'on purpose to' have a 'pre-
tence to get off the cloak; so upon saying these words, he
caught hold of Valentine's cloak, and throwing it back,
he discovered not only the ladder of ropes, but also a letter
of Silvia's, which he instantly opened and read; and this
letter contained a full account of their intended 'elopement.
The duke, after 'upbraiding Valentine for his ingratitude
in thus returning the favour he had shown him, by
endeavouring 'to steal away' his daughter, banished him
from the court and city of Milan forever; and Valentine
was forced to depart that night, without even seeing Silvia.

While Proteus at Milan was thus injuring Valentine,
Julia at Verona was regretting the absence of Proteus;
and her 'regard for him at last so far overcame her 'sense
of propriety', that she resolved to leave Verona, and seek
her lover at Milan; and to secure herself from danger on
the road, she dressed her maiden Lucetta and herself in
men's clothes, and they set out in this disguise, and arrived
at Milan soon after Valentine was banished from that city
through the 'treachery of Proteus.

Julia entered Milan about noon, and she 'took up her
abode' at an inn; and her thoughts being all on her dear
Proteus, she entered into conversation with the 'innkeeper,
or host, as he was called, thinking by that means to learn
some news of Proteus.

The host was greatly pleased that this handsome
young gentleman (as he took her to be), who from his
appearance he concluded was of high rank, spoke so
familiarly to him; and being a good-natured man, he was
sorry to see him look so melancholy; and to amuse his
young guest, he offered to take him to hear some fine music.

目的。是要使范倫挺脫去大衣，所以公爵說話的時候，就去抓了范倫挺的大衣。將大衣翻轉來，他就發現在他的長袍裏面不僅藏着銀錢，並且也有雪爾佛小姐的私信，那信他拆開來就讀；信裏所寫的包括逃走的整個預約，因此公爵大罵范倫挺的忘恩負義，以這樣的行爲來報答他，竟然想誘逃他的女兒了。就將范倫挺永遠驅逐出米蘭的朝廷和城市之內；范倫挺就在當天的晚上逼着羅米蘭，也不和雪爾佛見一面。

百樂天在米蘭就這樣的傷害了范倫挺；迷麗亞正在佛龍來懷喪百樂天的出走；她時時繫念着他，最後她的情感戰勝了舊禮教；決意離開佛龍來而往米蘭去尋訪她的情人，她要在路上沒有危險，就和她的丫頭露茜太穿了男人的衣服，假扮着男子，一路向米蘭進發，她們到達米蘭的時候，是在范倫挺因受百樂天的好計而被驅逐的不多幾天以後。

迷麗亞到米蘭的時候正在正午的時分，她就寄寓一個小旅館裏；當時她的全神傾向於百樂天，所以她就和旅館裏的主人或管事者隨便談話想藉此探聽百樂天的消息。

旅館的主人倒也很歡喜和這位美少年(照他看起來)接近；從他的外表上看來，可以決定他出身的門第；就同他談得很相熟了。店主是一個舉止大方的人，他看迷麗亞有些悶悶不樂的樣子，要想解解他的煩悶，就邀他去聽美妙的音樂，他說今晚有一個少年要來爲他的愛人演奏音樂呢。

1. 其意專在；特假此以 2. (prē-tēns'; pri'tens) 託辭；假意 3. (ē-lōp/-mēnt; i'lōupmēnt) 逃途 4. (ūp-brād'-ing; əp'brēid-ing) 大罵 5. 窺竄而逃；偷竊 6. 繫念 7. (prē-pri'ē-ti; prē'prai-ti) 對於這流亡的處境 8. (trēch'ē-s; /trət'fɔ:ti) 奸計 9. 寄寓 10. (m'keg'ēr; 'lɔ:k'i:ə) 旅館主人

with which he said, a gentleman that evening was going to serenade his mistress.

The reason Julia looked so very melancholy was, that she did not well know what Proteus would think of the imprudent step she had taken; for she knew he had loved her for her noble maiden pride and dignity of character, and she feared she should lower herself in his esteem: and this it was that made her wear a sad and thoughtful countenance.

She gladly accepted the offer of the host to go with him, and hear the music; for she secretly hoped she might meet Proteus by the way.

But when she came to the palace whither the host conducted her, a very different effect was produced to what the kind host intended; for there, to her heart's sorrow, she beheld her lover, the inconstant Proteus, serenading the lady Silvia with music, and addressing discourse of love and admiration to her. And Julia overheard Silvia from a window talk with Proteus, and reproach him for forsaking his own true lady, and for his ingratitude to his friend Valentine; and then Silvia left the window, not choosing to listen to his music and his fine speeches; for she was a faithful lady to her banished Valentine, and abhorred the ungenerous conduct of his false friend Proteus. &

Though Julia was in despair at what she had just witnessed, yet did she still love the servant, Proteus; and hearing that he had lately parted with a servant, she contrived with the assistance of her host, the friendly inn-keeper, to hire herself to Proteus as a page; and Proteus knew not she was Julia, and he sent her with letters and

這麗亞所以不高興的緣故，因為她此時不知道百樂天對於她的冒險到此作何感想；因為這麗亞還以為他仍是愛着她，她自己恐怕管他或者管着她這種舉動的；這樣才使她的面容日顯憔悴了。

她很快樂的接受了店主的邀請，和他同去聽音樂，因為她暗中希望能夠因此遇見她的愛人百樂天。

但是當她由店主領到音樂廳裏的時候，不料就發生了一種不同的印象，和店主的初衷迥異；因為在那裏她看到她的情人，反復無常的百樂天正在雪爾佛面前奏樂，還同她說情話，對她很是恭慕，這使她非常痛心；這麗亞又從窗口聽到雪爾佛同百樂天談話，雪爾佛以為他不應該捨棄那個真情的小姐和對老友范倫挺的忘恩負義；說完了這些話，雪爾佛就離開窗口；也無心去聽他的音樂和媚語了；因為她是亡命的范倫挺的忠實情人，對於她情人的假朋友百樂天的卑劣行為非常厭惡。

雖然這麗亞對於她親眼所看見的事情很是失望，可是她始終愛着這瀟的百樂天；剛巧那時她聽到百樂天的僕人去職了，她就向和善的店主商量，得着他們的幫助，扮做百樂天的侍者，但是百樂天不曉得她就是這麗亞，所以時常差她送信和禮物給他的情婦雪爾佛，甚至將他在佛龍來臨別時送給他的一隻戒指，也命她送到雪爾佛那裏去了。

當這麗亞把戒指送給雪爾佛的時候，她拒絕了百樂天的求愛；這事使她很是快樂，這麗亞（此時她被雪爾佛待若彌天了）趁了這個機會就和雪爾佛談着百樂天的初戀，他已經放棄的這麗亞小姐的傳

1. (sɔːr'e-nɑːd; sɔːr'neɪd) 於長窗或屏風窗下奏樂；奏音樂 2. (im-prɔː'dent; im'pruːdɪnt) 輕率的 3. 憔悴；反型 4. (fɔːsək'ɪŋ; fɔː'beɪkɪŋ) 放棄 5. (əb'hɔːr'ɪ; əb'hɔːr-ɪ) 厭恨（譯義：hate 恨，一般的用語；dislike 不喜歡，比 hate 的意味稍弱；abhor 憎恨，極度的惡感） 6. (ʌn-jən'er-əs; ʌn'dʒenərəs) 不光明正大的 7. (wɪt'nɛsɪd; wɪtnɪsɪd) 目擊；親眼看見

presents to her rival Silvia; and he even sent by her the very ring she gave him as a parting-gift at Verona. ●

When she went to that lady with the ring, she was most glad to find that Silvia utterly rejected the suit of Proteus; and Julia, or the page Sebastian as she was called, entered into conversation with Silvia about Proteus' first love, the forsaken lady Julia. She 'putting in' (as one may say) a good word for herself, said she knew Julia; as well she might, being herself the Julia of whom she spoke; telling how fondly Julia loved her master Proteus, and how his unkind neglect would grieve her; and then she with a pretty 'equivocation' went on: "Julia is about my height, and of my complexion, the colour of her eyes and hair the same as mine:" and indeed Julia looked a most beautiful youth in her boy's 'attire'. Silvia was 'moved to pity this lovely lady, who was so sadly forsaken by the man she loved; and when Julia offered the ring which Proteus had sent, refused it, saying, "The more shame for him that he sends me that ring; I will not take it; for I have often heard him say his Julia gave it to him. I love thee, gentle youth, for pitying her, poor lady! Here is a purse; I give it you for Julia's sake." These comfortable words coming from her kind 'rival's tongue cheered the drooping heart of the disguised lady.

But to return to the banished Valentine; who scarcely knew which way 'to bend his course', being unwilling to return home to his father a disgraced and banished man; as he was wandering over a lonely forest, not far distant from Milan, where he had left his heart's dear treasure, the lady Silvia, he 'was set upon' by robbers, who demanded his money.

Valentine told them that he was a man 'crossed by

形，她替自己說了許多的好話，她說：她知道迷麗亞的底細，這是當然的事，因為她就是迷麗亞的本身；她說迷麗亞怎樣的愛她的主人百樂天，他怎樣的冷淡使她沮喪，她更妙語雙關地說道：“迷麗亞的身材和我相仿，面貌也和我相像，眼睛和頭髮的顏色完全一樣。”迷麗亞如果穿上侍者的衣服，真是個美少年，因此雪爾佛被她說得感動了深深的痛惜那個失戀的小姐；當迷麗亞將戒指給她的時候，雪爾佛就拒絕着說道：“他送戒指給我，要顯示出他的可恥，我不會接受的；因為我常聽他說，這隻戒指是迷麗亞給他的，少年，我很是愛你爲了那個可憐的小姐，唉！她是一個可憐蟲！這裏有一隻錢袋，因爲她的緣故，我就送給你吧。”這一串溫柔的話從她的情敵的口裏說了出來，真使傷心的化身姑娘欣喜得很。

至於那個亡命的花倫挺出走以後，不知向那一條路前進，也不願重回家鄉；徜徉在途中，不覺已到了一個距米蘭不遠的森林裏，那是他和雪爾佛小姐告別的地方，他被強盜圍住了，強問他要錢。

范倫廷告訴他們說他是一個遭遇不幸的人，流浪出來，身上沒有分文，穿舊的衣服可算是他僅有的財物了。

強盜聽得他是個苦難的人，但看他的態度端方，行爲剛直，有些敬重他了，就告訴他倘能同他們住在一起做他們的領袖，情願服從他

1. 承襲言之：插入 2. (s-kwiv/ō-kā'olūn; i-kwivōkeifān) 雙關語 3. (ā-tir/ō'taie) 衣服；盛裝 4. 聽勁 5. 對數 6. 擇其所適(參考：~ = bend, to ~ oneself to 從事於, to ~ of one's work 一心從專於工作; to ~ by 俯伏於...之上) 7. 發願 8. (ad-vū'fā-ti; ed'vō'isiti) 爲實現所願-ad-reality 願望，英漢

adversity, that he was going into banishment, and that he had no money, the clothes he had on being all his riches.

The robbers, hearing that he was a distressed man, and being struck with his noble air and manly behaviour, told him if he would live with them, and be their chief, or captain, they would put themselves under his command; but that if he refused to accept their offer, they would kill him.

Valentine, who cared little what became of himself, said he would consent to live with them and be their captain, provided they did no outrage on women or poor passengers.

Thus the noble Valentine became, like Robin Hood, of whom we read in ballads, a captain of robbers and outlawed handitti; and in this situation he was found by Silvia, and in this manner it came to pass.

Silvia, to avoid a marriage with Thurio, whom her father insisted upon, her no longer refusing, came at last to the resolution of following Valentine to Mantua, at which place she had heard her lover had taken refuge; but in this account she was misinformed, for he still lived in the forest among the robbers, bearing the name of their captain, but taking no part in their depredations, and using the authority which they had imposed upon him in no other way than to compel them to show compassion to the travellers they robbed.

Silvia contrived to effect her escape from her father's palace in company with a worthy old gentleman, whose name was Eglamour, whom she took along with her for protection on the road. She had to pass through the forest where Valentine and the banditti dwelt; and one of these

的命令；如果拒絕他們的要求，就要將他處死。

這時范倫挺也顧不得許多了，就搭着他們在一起，做他們的領袖，假使他們對於女人和貧乏的旅客，不加強劫的話。

范倫挺就此裝做強盜的首領了，像我們在山賊土匪強盜的種種一般的逍遙法外；在這情形之下，范倫挺就被雲爾佛找到了；在這裏另外又發生了一樁事情。

雲爾佛因為經過和善立伊結婚，這婚事她父親堅持着個但她，使她不能加以反抗，所以最後她決定追隨范倫挺到曼秋亞處，聽說那裏是她的情人避難之所，但是這個消息最錯誤的傳聞，因為范倫挺依舊和強盜住在森林裏，他雖然戴上了領袖的名義，但是對於強盜，並不能與他相干，祇用他的權力，強迫他的部下，對於技術的強盜，有些饒厭之心。

雲爾佛從父親那裏設法逃走的時候，有一個仁慈的老人，叫麥來斐的同道而行，擔保的保護人，到路上定要帶着范倫挺和強盜所住的森林，因此有一個強盜把雲爾佛劫去，但在接受來斐的時候却接他逃走了。

強盜搶了雲爾佛，看她驚惶失色，叫她不要驚惶，因為他僅僅乎帶她到領袖住的洞裏去罷了，況且他們的領袖是一個仁慈的人，對於

1. (Chal/ad-s; /baled-s) 歌曲；山歌 2. (out/le-d; /ant/ord) 逍遙法外
3. (Chn-dit/le; /bae/dit) 強盜 4. (Bae/dae; /Fae/dae) 強盜所住的森林
5. (Chn-dit/le; /bae/dit) 強盜 6. (Chn-dit/le; /bae/dit) 強盜
7. 木匠 8. (dep're-d; /shan's; /depri/d; /jea) 強盜
9. (Chn-dit/le; /bae/dit) 強盜 10. 強盜

robbers seized on Silvia, and would also have taken Glamour, but he escaped.

The robber who had taken Silvia, seeing the terror she was in, bid her not be alarmed, for that he was only going to carry her to a cave where his captain lived, and that she need not be afraid, for their captain had an honourable mind, and always showed humanity to women. Silvia found little comfort on hearing she was going to be carried as a prisoner before the captain of a lawless banditti. "O Valentine," she cried, "this I endure for thee!"

But as the robber was conveying her to the cave of his captain, he was stopped by Proteus, who, still attended by Julia in the disguise of a page, having heard of the flight of Silvia, had traced her steps to this forest. Proteus now rescued her from the hands of the robber; but scarce had she time to thank him for the service he had done her, before he began to distress her afresh with his love suit; and while he was rudely pressing her to consent to marry him, and his page (the forlorn Julia) was standing beside him in great anxiety of mind, fearing lest the great service which Proteus had just done to Silvia should win her to show him some favour, they were all strangely surprised with the sudden appearance of Valentine, who, having heard his robbers had taken a lady prisoner, came to console and relieve her.

Proteus was courting Silvia, and he was so much ashamed of being caught by his friend, that he was all at once seized with penitence and remorse; and he expressed such a lively sorrow for the injuries he had done to Valentine, that Valentine, whose nature was noble and generous, even to a romantic degree, not only forgave and restored him to his former place in his friendship, but in a

女人格外有人道，由是雪爾佛稍微安心些了，她就像囚犯一般的被帶到他們的領袖那裏去，“啊！范倫挺”她喊道，“這種事情我都爲你而遭遇的啊！”

不過當強盜把雪爾佛捉到他領袖的洞裏去的中途，百樂天攔住他的去路，那時化身姑娘速麗亞侍從在他的跟前，因爲他聽到雪爾佛逃走了追尋到此，百樂天此刻從強盜的手中奪下了雪爾佛；在她無暇向他領謝的時候，他又嘮叨地向她說情話，更使她新愁舊恨難以分身；當他粗魯不堪地要求她的允許和他結婚的時候，侍者（就是孤苦的速麗亞）站候在旁非常着急，深恐雪爾佛因百樂天對她做了偌大的事情，要想報答，就應允他了，這時范倫挺猝然降臨了，他們都很奇怪，他因爲聽到他的部下搶了一個女子，就想來安慰她並且釋放她出去。

百樂天正向着雪爾佛求婚，被他的朋友捉到，覺得慚愧之至，悔恨之餘，向他道歉，但是范倫挺生性豪爽，有超過禱官所記事略之處，對於百樂天的陰謀，不僅加以寬恕和恢復已往的友誼，並且他激於豪俠英勇地說道：“我全已有恕你了，連我愛雪爾佛的深情也送給你了吧。”速麗亞充着侍者守候着，一聽到他這樣駭人耳目的談論，深恐百樂天一心向往於雪爾佛的身上不加推却，她就昏暈過去了，於是做

-
1. 目無法紀 2. (di-'rès'; dis-tres) 困厄 3. 逼迫 4. (fär-lörn', fe/lo:n) 被棄; 孤苦 5. 中心憂急之至; 着意 anxiety 焦急 (參考: ~ = anxiety, to feel no ~ about 毫不關心; with great ~ 非常心焦) 6. 聽聞 7. (pän/'tän; 'penitans) 悔恨 8. 傳奇的; 禱官的。

sudden flight of heroism he said, — "I freely do forgive you, and all the interest I have in Silvia, I give it up to you." Julia, who was standing beside her master as a page, hearing this strange offer, and fearing Proteus would not be able with this new-found virtue to refuse Silvia, fainted, and they were all employed in recovering her, else would Silvia have been offended at being thus "made over to" Proteus, though she "could scarcely think" that Valentine would long "persevere in this 'overstrained and too generous act of friendship." When Julia recovered from "the fainting fit," she said, "I had forgot, my master ordered me to deliver this ring to Silvia." Proteus, looking upon the ring, saw that it was the one he gave to Julia, in return for that which he received from her, and which he had sent by "the supposed page" to Silvia. "How is this?" said he, "this is Julia's ring: how came you by it, boy?" Julia answered, "Julia herself did give it me, and Julia herself hath brought it hither."

Proteus, now looking earnestly upon her, plainly perceived that the page Sebastian was no other than the lady Julia herself; and the proof she had given of her constancy and true love so wrought in him, that his love for her returned into his heart, and he took again his own dear lady, and joyfully "resigned all 'pretensions to the lady Silvia to Valentine, who had so well "deserved her.

Proteus and Valentine were expressing their happiness in their reconciliation, and in the love of their faithful ladies when they were surprised with the sight of the duke of Milan and Thurio, who came there in pursuit of Silvia. Thurio first approached, and attempted to seize Silvia, saying, "Silvia is mine." Upon this Valentine said to him in a very spirited manner, "Thurio, keep back: if once

們都來忙着灌救她更醒，這時雪爾佛也大為震怒，她也未必以為范倫挺在豪俠之中能久長地隱忍着他的過分的朋友誼；當達麗亞從昏暈之中蘇醒過來的時候，她說道：“別！我忘記了我的主人啊！我將這隻戒指交給雪爾佛的！”百樂天看見這戒指就是從前他送給達麗亞的，她也送回給他一隻戒子，那隻戒指就是百樂天差侍者送給雪爾佛的，“這是怎麼一回事？”百樂天說道：“這是達麗亞的戒指呀；你從什麼地方獲得的，侍者？”達麗亞答道：“這是達麗亞自己送給我的，達麗亞自己帶到這裏來的。”

現在百樂天很留神的瞧着她，一旦驟然原來侍者測白天不是別人就是達麗亞自己；因為事實上證明她始終愛着他並且時時刻刻思念着他，所以他也就回頭恢復了已往的愛情，立即和她親近起來，很快樂地卸去了雪爾佛的記憶，交還范倫挺所應有的情人。

百樂天和范倫挺兩人十分歡悅着他們的重新舊好，各自愛着他們忠實的女子；這時候，他們都很奇怪，米蘭公爵和善立俄這跟雪爾佛到此，善立俄第一個走到，他動手去奪雪爾佛，說道：“雪爾佛是屬於我的，”於是范倫挺很神氣的說道：“善立俄你退後去吧；倘使你再說雪爾佛是你的，你將尋死了，她站在這裏，你只有她一種的資格吧！我敢說你對我們的愛情只好噓氣，”善立俄是個懦夫，聽到了這些話他就縮回去了，並且說他也並不在意，如果為了一個不肯愛他的女子去戰鬥，真是一個傻瓜了。

-
1. (ə'fænd/əd; ə'fend/əd) 褻瀆；辱罵 2. 我敢於 3. 不以為；未必以為
 4. (pə'zə'ver/ɪ; 'peɪsɪ'ver) 堅持 5. 過身 6. 一陣昏暈 7. 假使；倘
 - 為之憤恨 8. (rɪ'zænd/; rɪ'zænd) 妥協；讓步 9. (prə'tɛn'shən-s; prɪ'tɛn'shən-s) 要求；所要求者 10. (dɪ'zɜ:v/d; dɪ'zɜ:v/d) 應有

again you say that Silvia is yours, you shall embrace your death. Here she stands, take but possession of her with a touch! I dare you but to breathe upon my love." Hearing this threat, Thurio, who was a great coward, drew back, and said he cared not for her, and that none but a fool would fight for a girl who loved him not.

The duke, who was a very brave man himself, said now in great anger, "The more base and degenerate in you to take such means for her as you have done, and leave her on such slight conditions." Then turning to Valentine, he said, "I do applaud your spirit, Valentine, and think you worthy of an empress' love. You shall have Silvia, for you have well deserved her." Valentine then with great humility kissed the duke's hand and accepted the noble present which he had made him of his daughter, with becoming thankfulness; taking occasion of this joyful minute to entreat the good-humoured duke to pardon the thieves with whom he had associated in the forest, assuring him, that when reformed and restored to society, there would be found among them many good, and fit for great employment; for the most of them had been banished, like Valentine, for state offences, rather than for any black crimes they had been guilty of. To this the ready duke consented; and now nothing remained but that Proteus, the false friend, was ordained, by way of penance for his love-prompted faults, to be present at the recital of the whole story of his loves and falsehoods before the duke; and the shame of the recital to his awakened conscience was judged sufficient punishment, which being done, the lovers all four returned back to Milan, and their nuptials were solemnized in the presence of the duke, with high triumphs and feasting.

公爵是一個很勇敢的人，他立即憤怒地說道：“你這樣的去對待她，更爲這個細節和她決立，真是卑鄙極了，”於是公爵轉身向范倫挺說道：“我讚美你的精神，我想你的確應該有王后的愛情，你就娶雪爾佛吧，因爲你同她最相稱配了。”范倫挺於是真摯地去吻公爵的手，表示十分謝忱來領受這尊貴的禮物，他就將他的女兒託付於他了，趁他們興高采烈的時候他就請求仁慈的公爵，寬恕他在森林之中所結識的強盜們，他擅自保舉他們回到社會上之後，定有優秀的人才適合於重大的任務，因爲他們之中大半係范倫挺一般的流亡之輩，有些爲國事犯的，而並非爲奸淫擄掠的囚徒，這件事公爵也允諾了，現在除掉百樂天這假朋友的狼狽爲奸，他們要處罰他以外，再也沒有別的事情了，他們罰他將自己的愛情故事從頭到底講出來，並且把在公爵面前所說的壞話也陳述給大家聽；這樣自出其醜的和他天良發現後的自敘也足以公認爲受罰了；事後四個情人回到米蘭，在公爵面前舉行結婚典禮，大家盡情的歡宴着。

-
1. (dē-jən'er-at; dī'dženerit) 道德墮落，卑鄙 2. 以相當的謝意；表深切的謝忱 3. (ā-so'shi-āt; o'sonfiit) 聯合 4. 爲國事犯 5. 奸淫劫掠等的不名譽罪 6. (gill'ti; ʒilti) 犯罪的 7. 立允所請 8. (ōrdan'-d; ɔ:dein-d) 命；委派 9. 爲愛情所致；因情而生 10. (iə'st'al; ri'saitl) 翻述；宣講 11. (sōl'əm-niz-d; /solemnaiz-d) 舉行禮節 12. (tri'ʌmf-; /trələmf-s) 得意

THE MERCHANT OF VENICE

Shylock, the Jew, lived at Venice: he was an ¹usurer, who had ²amassed an immense ³fortune by lending money ⁴at great interest* to Christian merchants. Shylock, being a hard-hearted man, ⁵exacted the payment of the money he lent with such severity that he was much disliked by all good men, and particularly by Antonio, a young merchant of Venice; and Shylock as much hated Antonio, because he used to lend money to ⁶people in distress*, and would never take any interest for the money he lent; therefore there was great ⁷enmity between this ⁸covetous Jew and the generous merchant Antonio. Whenever Antonio met Shylock on the Rialto (or ⁹Exchange), he used to reproach him with his ¹⁰usuries and ¹¹hard dealing*, which the Jew would bear with seeming ¹²patience, while he secretly meditated revenge.

Antonio was the kindest man that lived, the best ¹³conditioned, and had the most unwearied spirit in doing ¹⁴courtesies; indeed, he was one in whom the ancient Roman honour more appeared than in any that drew breath in Italy. He was greatly beloved by all his fellow-citizens; but the friend who was nearest and dearest to his heart was Bassanio, a noble Venetian, who, having but a small ¹⁵patrimony, had nearly ¹⁶exhausted his little fortune by living in too expensive a manner for his slender means, as young men of high rank with small fortunes ¹⁷are too apt to* do. Whenever Bassanio wanted money, Antonio assisted him; and it seemed as if they had but one heart and one purse between them.

威 尼 斯 商 人

舍洛克，第二個猶太人，住在威尼斯地方，他是一個盤剝重利的人；他用高利貸給信產耶穌的商人，以致成爲鉅富，舍洛克因爲心腸太狠硬，勒索他的放款的時候絲毫沒有寬容的餘地，所以一般仁人君子，都不喜歡同他交往；安東尼是一個威尼斯的少年商人，尤其與他不相識，舍洛克是恨極安東尼的，因爲他常常借錢給貧困的人，並且他放出去的款項，不要利息；因此這個卑劣的猶太人，和豪俠的商人安東尼二人之間，有很大的仇恨，無論何時安東尼和舍洛克在拉爾都（交易市場）遇到了，他常常責罵猶太人的刻薄和卑惡的交易，當時這個猶太人表面上作爲忍受，而他在暗中很想報復。

安東尼大家知道他是一個最和善的人，景況也好，並且急公好義，毫無倦意去幫助人家，實在凡生於意大利的，他是最足以顯耀古羅馬時代光榮的一個談話者，他在交際場中很受同儕的愛戴；其中同他最接近和最知言的要算斐賽尼了他是一個尊貴的威尼斯人，只有一份小小的遺產，生活却很浪費，把家財揮霍殆盡，像一般上流社會中的少年，極容易到此地步，無論何時斐賽尼要錢用，總是安東尼幫助他；這樣似乎他們二人之間只有一條心，和一隻錢袋了。

1. (a'zhū-rer; /ju'zoro) 盤剝重利的人 2. (á-niás' d.ó'mas-á) 積聚 3. (fór-tún; /fór-tún) 財源; 家財 4. 取重利 5. 勒索 6. 窮困之人 7. (án-mí-ti; /enmít) 仇恨 8. (káv'e-tás /kavítas) 警告; 譴責 9. 商業公所; 商人會館 10. (a'zhū-ris; /ju'zuris) 盤剝之事 11. 兜售的交易 12. 景况 13. (kár-té-si-s; /kórtis-s) 方輻之年 14. (pá-tri-mó-ni; /pétrimóni) 遺產 15. (eg-zós-tád; /zósistid) 窮耗; 揮霍 16. 每房

One day Bassanio came to Antonio, and told him that he wished to repair his fortune by a wealthy marriage with a lady whom he dearly loved, whose father, that was lately dead, had left her sole heiress to a large estate; and that in her father's lifetime he used to visit at her house, when he thought he had observed this lady had sometimes from her eyes sent speechless messages, that seemed to say he would be no unwelcome suitor; but not having money, to furnish himself with an appearance befitting the lover of so rich an heiress, he besought Antonio to add to the many favours he had shown him, by lending him three thousand ducats.

Antonio had no money by him at that time to lend his friend; but expecting soon to have some ships come home laden with merchandise, he said he would go to Shylock, the rich money-lender, and borrow the money upon the credit of those ships.

Antonio and Bassanio went together to Shylock, and Antonio asked the Jew to lend him three thousand ducats upon any interest he should require, to be paid out of the merchandise contained in his ships at sea. On this, Shylock thought within himself, "If I can once catch him on the hip, I will feed fat the ancient grudge I bear him; he hates our Jewish nation; he lends out money gratis, and among the merchants he rails at me and my well-earned bargains, which he calls interest. Cursed be my tribe if I forgive him!" Antonio finding he was musing within himself and did not answer, and being impatient for the money, said, "Shylock, do you hear? will you lend the money?" To this question the Jew replied, "Signior Antonio, on the Rialto many a time and often you have railed at me about my monies and my usuries, and I have borne it with a patient shrug, for sufferance is the

一天斐斐尼來看安東尼，告訴他說，他將要和一個富有的女子結婚，以便彌補他的時運；因為她的父親是最近去世了，有一份極大的財產，由她一個人來繼承；他又說，在她父親生前，他陪到她家裏去拜訪她，當時他想到在他觀察之下，有時候她的眉目傳情中似乎告訴他是一個很誠懇的求婚者，但是由於沒有錢供給他的華服來稱配這一個富有的地位，他懇求安東尼在他已經賜給他的許多恩惠之外，再賜給他一個恩惠，那就是借給他三千個達克。

安東尼那時自己沒有錢借給他的朋友，不過希望立刻有幾隻裝滿貨物的船回來，他說他將要到舍洛克這個富有的放債者那裏去，向他借錢，把那些做船做抵押品。

安東尼和斐斐尼同去看舍洛克，安東尼同着這猶太人借三千個達克，利息隨他所欲，以船裏的貨物來抵押，聽到這話，舍洛克便自行忖度：“假使我能夠有一次捉住他的弱點，我可大發橫財了；他恨我們猶太民族，他借出去的錢不要利息，在許多商人之前他辱罵我和我生財有道，將交易得來的錢，他就叫做利息；假使我這次原諒他那麼我們的民族真應受人的咒詛了。”安東尼看他默然地自己思量着沒有回答，因為急於要錢的緣故，說道：“舍洛克，你願意嗎？你願借錢給我嗎？”

猶太人真他問話，便答道：“安東尼先生，在拉而都的交易所裏，屢次的你笑罵我的借錢的事情，我只是裝作忍受着，因為忍

1. (ré-par' ; ri'pè) 彌補
2. (ni's ; ni's) 猶太人財主之女
3. 眉目傳情
4. (dis-èd' ; p'p'è) 稱配
5. (old' ; h'è) 結算於意大利而盛行於歐洲的古金幣 (每個約合華銀五元)
6. (à' ; t'è) 在手頭
7. 以爲借據
8. 做抵押品
9. (grat' ; grat'è) 大發橫財
10. (gra'tis ; gra'tis) 息
11. 嘲笑；辱罵
12. (bar' ; h'è) 在
13. 稱讚；原諒
14. (grat' ; grat'è) 辱罵

"badge of all our tribe; and then you have called me 'unbeliever, 'cut-throat dog, and spit upon my Jewish garments, and spurned at me with your foot, as if I was a 'cur. Well then, it now appears you need my help; and you come to me, and say, SHYLUCK, LEND ME MONIES. Has a 'dog money? Is it possible a 'cur should lend three thousand 'ducats? Shall I bend low and say, Fair sir, you spit upon me on Wednesday last, another time you called me a 'dog, and for these courtesies I am to lend you monies." Antonio replied, "I am as like to call you so again, to spit on you again, and 'spurn you too. If you will lend me this money, lend it not to me as to a friend, but rather lend it to me as to an enemy, that, if I 'break, you may with better face 'exact the penalty." "Why, look you," said Shylock, "how you 'storm! I would be friends with you, and have your love. I will forget the shames you have put upon me. I will supply your wants, and take no interest for my money." This seemingly kind offer greatly surprised Antonio; and then Shylock, still pretending kindness, and that all he did was to gain Antonio's love, again said he would lend him the three thousand ducats, and take no interest for his money; only Antonio should go with him to a lawyer, and there sign "in merry sport" a bond, that if he did not repay the money by a certain day, he would "forfeit a pound of flesh, to be cut off from any part of his body that Shylock pleased.

"Content," said Antonio: "I will sign to this bond, and say there is much kindness in the Jew."

Bassanio said Antonio should not sign to such a bond for him; but still Antonio "insisted that he would sign it, for that before the day of payment came, his ships would return laden with many times the value of the money.

徽才是我們猶太民族的表彰；而你又叫我是異教徒，惡狗，用唾沫吐我猶太式的袍子，又用腳踢我，把我真當做一隻惡狗看待哩，啊！那麼現在，你是需要我的幫助而你跑到我這裏來，並且說舍洛克請你借錢給我，狗會有錢的嗎？要一只惡狗借出三千個達克，這是可能的嗎？我將低首下氣的對你說嗎？好先生，上星期三你用唾沫吐我又是一個時候你罵我是狗，現在爲報答起見，我就借錢給你嗎？”安東尼回答他說：“我現在和以前一樣喜歡再叫你，用唾沫來吐你，用腳踢你，假使你肯借這筆錢給我，你不要把我當做朋友，就把我當做仇人，那麼，倘使我背約了，你就可以用更好看的臉色來勒索罰款吧。”舍洛克說道：“噫！看你，你是如何的暴怒啊！我要和你做朋友，要得着你的愛錢了，我將把你從前所有對我的羞辱，置諸腦後，我願供給你的需要，我借給你的錢不取利息。”這在表面上很謙和氣的話，安東尼很爲詫異；於是舍洛克仍在裝着和善的樣子，說是他完全爲要得到安東尼的歡心的緣故，他又說他願意借三千達克給他，並且不要利息；只要安東尼同他到律師面前去，到那裏去簽一張玩玩的借據，倘使他到期不歸還那筆款子，他要罰一磅肉，在他身上任何部份切割下來，要隨舍洛克的歡喜。

“很滿意”安東尼說：“我就簽這張借據，並且可說猶太人是很和愛的。”

斐賽尼說安東尼不必爲他簽這張借據，但是安東尼仍堅持要簽字，因爲在到期之前，他的裝滿着貨物的船一定會回來的，其值幾倍於這筆款子。

-
1. (bāi; bāis) 徽章；表彰 2. 信異端之人；異教徒 3. 兇惡；謀殺人者
 4. 惡狗 5. Venice 的金幣名 6. (spārn; spērn) 駁罵；拒絕 7. 失信
 8. (pēn/āi-ti; /penlti) 勒索罰款 9. 暴怒 10. 爲娛樂計；藉文遊戲 11.
 (fōr/fit; /foifit) 罰 12. (in-sist/ed; in'sist-id) 堅持；堅意

Shylock, hearing this debate, exclaimed, "O, father Abraham, what suspicious people these Christians are! Their own hard dealings teach them to suspect the thoughts of others. I pray you tell me this, Bassanio: if he should 'break his day', what should I gain by the exaction of the forfeiture? A pound of man's flesh, taken from a man, is not so estimable, nor profitable neither, as the flesh of mutton or beef. I say, to buy his favour I offer this friendship: if he will take it, so; if not, 'adieu.'"

At last, against the advice of Bassanio, who, notwithstanding all the Jew had said of his kind intentions, did not like his friend should run the hazard of this 'shocking' penalty for his sake, Antonio signed the bond, thinking it really was (as the Jew said) merely in sport.

The rich heiress that Bassanio wished to marry lived near Venice, at a place called Belmont: her name was Portia, and in the graces of her person and her mind she was nothing 'inferior to' that 'Portia, of whom we read, who was Cato's daughter, and the wife of Brutus.

Bassanio being so kindly supplied with money by his friend Antonio, at the hazard of his life, set out for Belmont with a 'splendid train', and attended by a gentleman of the name of Gratiano.

Bassanio proving successful in his suit, Portia in a short time consented to accept of him for a husband.

Bassanio confessed to Portia that he had no fortune, and that his high birth and noble 'ancestry was all that he could boast of; she, who loved him for his worthy qualities, and had riches enough not to regard wealth in a husband, answered with a graceful modesty, that she would wish herself a thousand times more fair, and ten thousand times more rich, to be more worthy of him; and then the

舍洛克聽了這些辯論，便喊道：“啊，阿伯特罕始祖啊，這些基督教徒是何等多疑的人，他們自己殘酷的行爲使他們懷疑別人的心思，斐賽尼請你告訴我這件事情：假使他失約了，我在勒索這個罰款的時候，將得到什麼利益呀？一磅從生人身上割下來的肉，是不會有一磅羊肉或牛肉的價錢，也沒有那樣的獲利，我是說因為要得到他的歡心，所以貢獻這友誼的。如果他願意去做，就這樣吧，否則，再會。”

斐賽尼不管這猶太人滿口所說的善意，總不歡喜他的朋友爲他的緣故，去冒這令人驚駭的處罰的危險，最後，安東尼不聽斐賽尼的勸告，就簽這張借據還以爲這實在只是（如那猶太人所說的）一件玩意兒罷了。

斐賽尼想要的那個富有的女承繼者，住在威尼斯附近的一個叫做貝爾蒙的地方；她的名字是包雪雅，她的人品端莊貞淑，性質穎悟，真是絲毫不亞於我們在書中所讀到的那個包雪雅——她是羅道（羅馬的義士，紀元前九五——四六。——譯者註）的女兒，普魯得絲（羅馬政治家，紀元前五——四二。——譯者註）的妻子。

斐賽尼有這樣一個朋友——安東尼，冒着生命的危險，設法資助他，便帶着很華貴的隨從，出發到貝爾蒙去，有一個紳士叫格拉先羅的陪着他。

斐賽尼證明他的求婚成功了，包雪雅在短時期之內已允許接受他爲未來的丈夫。

斐賽尼在包雪雅面前承認他沒有財產，他的出身高貴和家世可風，便是他足以自傲的一切；因爲愛他的人品不凡，自己並且又很富裕，不必去顧慮丈夫的財產，她便以一種很嫺雅的謙遜回答着說是她更希望自己能比現在美麗一千倍，富貴一萬倍，那樣才更配得上他；

1. 猶太人之始祖 2. 到期失約 3. (á-dá: a'dju:) 再會…… 4. 令人驚駭 5. (ín-fé'riér; ín'fíarís) 亞於；遜於. inferior 下級的 6. 羅馬古時美女 7. 羅馬義士 8. 羅馬義士 9. (ag'én'dá:d; 'épléndíd) 華貴的隨從, train 隨員 10. (ín'sés-trí; 'ánsístri) 航先

accomplished Portia 'prettily dispraised herself, and said she was an 'unlessoned girl, 'unschooled, unpractised, yet not so old but that she could learn, and that she would commit her gentle spirit to be directed and governed by him in all things; and she said, "Myself and what is mine, to you and yours is now 'converted. But yesterday, Bassanio, I was the lady of this fair mansion, queen of myself, and mistress over these servants; and now this house, these servants, and myself, are yours, my lord; I give them with this ring;" presenting a ring to Bassanio.

Bassanio was so 'overpowered with gratitude and wonder at the gracious manner in which the rich and noble Portia accepted of a man of his humble fortunes, that he could not express his joy and reverence to the dear lady, who so honoured him, by anything but 'broken words* of love and thankfulness; and taking the ring, he vowed never to part with it.

Gratiano and Nerissa, Portia's waiting-maid, were 'in attendance upon* their lord and lady, when Portia so gracefully promised to become the 'obedient wife of Bassanio; and Gratiano, wishing Bassanio and the generous lady joy, desired 'permission to be married at the same time.

"With all my heart, Gratiano," said Bassanio, "if you can get a wife."

Gratiano then said that he loved the lady Portia's fair waiting gentlewoman Nerissa, and that she had promised to be his wife, if her lady married Bassanio. Portia asked Nerissa if this was true. Nerissa replied, "Madam, it is so, if you approve of it." Portia willingly 'consenting, Bassanio pleasantly said, "Then our wedding-feast shall be much honoured by your marriage, Gratiano."

然後這材貌雙全的包雪雅又伶俐的自貶着，她自稱是個未受教育的女孩子，沒有學識的探討，全無經驗，不過在年齡上，她還可以學習；又說，她願把她溫柔的心寄托於他，一切事情都聽他的指導和管理；她還說道：“我自己和我所有的一切，現在都已變成你和你的名義了，但是昨天，斐賽尼呀，我還是這座華廈的主婦，我自己的主宰，這些僕役們的主人，現在呢，這座大廈，這些僕役，同我自己，都是你的了，我的主人啊；我把這戒指給你了；”她說着，同時送給斐賽尼一隻戒指。

斐賽尼很是感動，以包雪雅的尊貴，竟能在溫文爾雅的態度中，接受着像他沒有什麼財產的人的求婚，她這樣的榮耀他，就使他無可表示敬意，僅以寥寥數語，來感謝她，他同時接受那只戒指，矢誓他永遠不丟棄這戒指。

格拉先羅和義立撒——包雪雅的侍女，——是在服侍他們主人和主婦，當包雪雅端莊地答應做斐賽尼順從的妻子的時候，格拉先羅爲要使斐賽尼和這慷慨的姑娘的快樂起見，想求得許那德巴女同時結婚。

“出於我的心願，格拉先羅，”斐賽尼說道：“只要你能夠得到一個妻子。”

於是格拉先羅就說，他愛包雪雅姑娘的跌麗的侍女義立撒，因爲她允許做他的妻子；但使她的主人和斐賽尼結婚的話，包雪雅請問義立撒這話是不是真的，義立撒回答道：“主人啊，這是真的，假使你允許的話。”包雪雅很願意的允許了，斐賽尼愉快地說道：“這樣一來，我們的婚宴將因你們的燕好而格外光榮了，格拉先羅。”

◎

1. (přít'ě-ji; /přít'ě-ji) 美麗地 2. 未受教育 3. 未嘗學問 4. (kón-vur'čéd; kón'vur'č-íd) 變成 5. (ó'vēr-pou'er-čk' nouve'pau-d) 感動 6. 斷斷續續之語；寥寥數語 (參考：~ = broken. ~ money 零碎錢；~ numbers 分數) 7. 服侍 8. 順從 9. (pār-miš'án; pē'miš'ən) 許可 10 (kón-sut'ě-ling; kán'sent-ig) 允許

The happiness of these lovers was sadly 'crossed at this moment by the entrance of a messenger, who brought a letter from Antonio containing fearful 'tidings. When Bassanio read Antonio's letter, Portia feared it was to tell him of the death of some dear friend, he looked so pale; and inquiring what was the news which had so distressed him, he said, "O sweet Portia, here are a few of the unpleasantest words that ever blotted paper; gentle lady, when I first 'imparted my love to you, I freely told you 'all the wealth I had ran in my veins*; but I should have told you that I had less than nothing, being in debt." Bassanio then told Portia what has been here related, of his borrowing the money of Antonio; and of Antonio's 'procuring it of Shylock the Jew, and of the bond by which Antonio had engaged to forfeit a pound of flesh, if it was not repaid by a certain day: and then Bassanio read Antonio's letter; the words of which were, "SWEET BASSANIO, MY SHIPS ARE ALL LOST, MY BOND TO THE JEW, IS FORFEITED, AND SINCE IN PAYING IT IS IMPOSSIBLE I SHOULD LIVE, I COULD WISH TO SEE YOU AT MY DEATH; NOTWITHSTANDING, USE YOUR PLEASURE; IF YOUR LOVE FOR ME DO NOT PERSUADE YOU TO COME, LET NOT MY LETTER." "O, my dear love," said Portia, "'despatch all business, and begone; you shall have gold to pay the money twenty times over, before this kind friend shall lose a hair by my Bassanio's fault; and as you are so dearly bought, I will dearly love you.'" Portia then said she would be married to Bassanio before he set out, to give him a 'legal right to her money; and that same day they were married, and Gratiano was also married to Nerissa; and Bassanio and Gratiano; the instant they were married, set out in great haste for Venice, where Bassanio found Antonio in prison.

這些情人的歡樂，立刻被一個信差的到來而打斷，有一封安東尼寄來的信帶給裴賽尼，信裏面充滿了可怕的消息，當裴賽尼看這封信的時候，包雪雅見他臉色如此的慘白，她心中便怕着這信是在告訴他，他親愛的朋友的噩耗；便問他是什麼消息，使他這樣的懊惱悲傷，他說道：“啊，親愛的包雪雅，裏面是幾行不快樂的字句：和親可親的姑娘呀，在我初次鍾情於你的時候，我就很坦白地告訴你，我除了一身以外，別無長物，但我應該告訴你，我比一無所有更為不如，因為我負着債呢。”於是裴賽尼便告訴包雪雅關於從過去的事情：他向安東尼借錢，安東尼又向猶太人舍洛克轉借，和鄒張如不到期償付；安東尼就要割割一磅肉借據，接着裴賽尼讀安東尼的來信，信上的話是：“親愛的裴賽尼，我的海船完全失蹤了，我和猶太人訂立的借據要履行了，因為要償付這筆款項，我不能活命了，我願在臨死之前見你一面，不過，隨你高興吧，如果你對於我的交際不能促動你來那麼不要讓我的信來勸駕吧。”“噯，我愛的人，”包雪雅說道，“趕快把一切事情辦好，快快去吧，你就有足以償付比這多二十倍的錢去還債，不要使知己的朋友因我的裴賽尼的過處，而失去一縷頭髮。既然你出這樣大的代價來買愛情，我就深深的愛你了。”於是包雪雅在裴賽尼動身以前，她就要和他結婚，這樣可以使他對於她的錢有合法的權利；並且就在他們結婚的那一天，格拉先羅也和義立撤結婚了，裴賽尼和格拉先羅結婚之後，忽忽趕往威尼斯去，在那裏裴賽尼訪見安東尼於監獄之中。

-
1. 干涉；打斷 2. (ˈtɪdɪŋz; ˈtɑɪdɪŋz) 消息 (釋義：news 新聞，最單純的和一般的用語；tidings 消息，和 news 同義，是文學上的用語) 3. (ɪmˈpɑːrt/əd ɪmˈpɑːrtɪd) 分給 4. (vʌns; veɪns) 一身之外，別無長物 5. (prɒˈkɑːrɪŋ; prɒˈkjuːɪŋ) 獲得 6. (dɛsˈpɑːtʃ; dɪsˈpɑːtʃ) 逮了 7. (lɪˈgəl; ˈliːgəl) 法律的

The day of payment being past, the cruel Jew would not accept of the money which Bassanio offered him, but insisted upon having a pound of Antonio's flesh. A day was appointed to try this shocking case before the Duke of Venice, and Bassanio awaited in dreadful suspense the event of the trial.

When Portia parted with her husband, she spoke cheerfully to him, and bade him bring his dear friend along with him when he returned; yet she feared it would go hard with Antonio, and when she was left alone, she began to think and consider within herself, if she could by any means be instrumental in saving the life of her dear Bassanio's friend; and notwithstanding when she wished to honour her Bassanio, she had said to him with such a meek and wife-like grace, that she would submit in all things to be governed by his superior wisdom, yet being now called forth into action by the peril of her honoured husband's friend, she did nothing doubt her own powers, and by the sole guidance of her own true and perfect judgment, at once resolved to go herself to Venice, and speak in Antonio's defence.

Portia had a relation who was a counsellor in the law; to this gentleman; whose name was Bellario, she wrote, and stating the case to him, desired his opinion, and that with his advice he would also send her the dress worn by a counsellor. When the messenger returned, he brought letters from Bellario of advice how to proceed, and also everything necessary for her equipment.

Portia dressed herself and her maid Nerissa in men's apparel, and putting on the robes of a counsellor, she took Nerissa along with her as her clerk; and setting out immediately, they arrived at Venice on the very day of the

償付款項的日期已經過了，這殘酷的猶太人不肯接受斐賽尼給他的錢，而決意要一磅安東尼的肉，日期已經指定了，在威尼斯的公爵面前審判這件驚人的案子，斐賽尼中心忐忑，靜候着審判事件的到來。

當包雪雅和他丈夫分別的時候，她欣然地同他談着，並且吩咐他回來的時候，帶他最親愛的朋友一同來；他惟恐這在安東尼是很難做到的事；在她獨自守候的時候，她開始思慮她能用什麼方法幫同去援救她親愛斐賽尼的朋友的生命。雖然當她要尊重她的斐賽尼時，曾出之於溫順而合婦道的端莊，向他說過，她對於一切的事情，無不聽從於他無上的智慧，然而現在她因丈夫友人的生命所驅迫，在水深火熱之中絲毫不懷疑她自己的能力了，在她真實完密的判斷力之下，立刻決定她自己往威尼斯去，替安東尼辯護。

包雪雅有個親戚，是做律師的；這人的名字是背拉聊。她寫了一封信給他，將這個案情告訴了他，請問他的意見，並且請他將律師穿的衣服連同他的意見一起寫給她。信差回來的時候，帶給她的回信告訴她進行的方針和她所應佈置的一切。

包雪雅自己和她的侍女義立撒都扮作男裝，穿上律師的長袍，她把義立撒當作她的書記，帶着同去，她們立刻出發。就在開審的那天

-
1. 付款 2. (sūs-pens'; ses'pens) 疑慮之至；中心不安；suspense 關懷
3. 不利於；致難堪 4. (in'strū-mēn'tā; instru'ment) 助成；足資 5. 出而任事；盡心力以行事 6. (gīd'āns; 'gaidāns) 籌謀 7. (koun'sū-lōr, 'kaunsle) 律師 8. (ē-kwip'mēnt; i'kwip'ment) 所需用者；所應佈置的 9. 書記

trial. The case was just going to be heard before the duke and senators of Venice in the senate-house, when Portia entered this high court of justice, and presented a letter from Bellario, in which that learned counsellor wrote to the duke, saying, he would have come himself to plead for Antonio, but that he was prevented by sickness, and he requested that the learned young doctor Balthasar (so he called Portia) might be permitted to plead in his stead. This the duke granted, much wondering at the youthful appearance of the stranger, who was prettily disguised by her counsellor's robes and her large wig.

And now began this important trial. Portia looked around her, and she saw the merciless Jew, and she saw Bassanio, but he knew her not in her disguise. He was standing beside Antonio, in an agony of distress and fear for his friend.

The importance of the arduous task Portia had engaged in gave this tender lady courage, and she boldly proceeded in the duty she had undertaken to perform: and first of all she addressed herself to Shylock; and allowing that he had a right by the Venetian law to have the forfeit expressed in the bond, she spoke so sweetly of the noble quality of MERCY, as would have softened any heart but the unfeeling Shylock's; saying, that it dropped as the gentle rain from heaven upon the place beneath; and how mercy was a double blessing, it blessed him that gave, and him that received it; and how it became monarchs better than their crowns, being an attribute of God himself; and that earthly power came nearest to God's in proportion as mercy tempered justice; and she bid Shylock remember that as we all pray for mercy, that same prayer should teach us to show mercy. Shylock only answered

趕到威尼斯，這案子正在威尼斯的公爵和元老院的元老們面前審問着，當時包雪雅走進高等法庭時呈上一封背拉聊給公爵的信，信中這位博學多能的律師寫着他原想親自來替安東尼出庭辯護的，但他為疾病所阻，他只好請求這青年博士巴撒沙的允許（他用這名字來叫包雪雅），來代替他。公爵允許這個請求，他對於這位陌生青年的相貌很是奇怪，她穿着的律師長袍束着的假髮，打扮得很是合適。

現在，這件重要的案子開始審問了。包雪雅向四周看看，她看見殘酷的猶太人，她又看見斐賽尼，但他不知她是在假扮着，他站在安東尼的旁邊，神情很是痛苦，替他的朋友擔心。

包雪雅所擔任的這件雜事的重大性，足以鼓起她的勇氣，她胆大地進行着她所負的使命，最先她向舍洛克說話；她承認他在威尼斯的法律上，有罰那借據上寫的一磅肉的權利，然後她說着悽惻動聽的好話，怎樣的婉轉悅耳，除這殘酷的舍洛克外，誰都要被她感動的；她說悽惻和慈悲好像甘雨的從天下降，這是君子的美德，受授二者都能得到上帝的賜福；也就是上帝的好生之德；可喻之為唯一的神權，比皇冠更為美好；恩威相濟；情法皆扶；才使人間權力漸可接近上帝的福恩；她吩咐舍洛克記住，因為我們大家都祈求着上帝的慈悲，那末同是祈求的人應教我們去顯示慈悲，舍洛克只回答她對於處罰那債

-
1. (sən'á-tér; /seneto) 元老 2. 元老院 3. 律師 4. 代為辯護；代為申訴 5. 為之代 6. (dis-giz'd; dis'gajz-d) 假扮 7. (tri'al; /trajol) 審問 8. (már'silés; /me:silis) 殘酷的 9. (ág'6-ni; /ægani) 精神上或肉體上的極大痛苦 10. (ár'dú-üs; /q:djuəs) 難成；艱辛 11. (fór'-fit; /fo:fit) 喪失 12. 悅耳的 13. (ä-trib'üt; o'tribju:t) 品性；德性 14. 按...為比例 15. 恩威相濟

her by desiring to have the ¹penalty forfeited in the bond! "Is he not able to pay the money?" asked Portia. Bassanio then offered the Jew the payment of the three thousand ducats as many times over as he should desire; which Shylock refusing, and still insisting upon having a pound of Antonio's flesh, Bassanio begged the learned young counsellor would endeavour to ²wrest the law a little, to save Antonio's life. But Portia gravely answered, that laws once established must never be altered. Shylock hearing Portia say that the law might not be altered, it seemed to him that she was pleading ³in his favour, and he said, "A ⁴Daniel is come to judgment! O wise young judge, how I do honour you! How much elder are you than your looks?"

Portia now desired Shylock to let her look at the bond; and when she had read it, she said, "This bond is forfeited, and by this the Jew may lawfully claim a pound of flesh, to be by him cut off nearest Antonio's heart." Then she said to Shylock, "Be ⁵merciful: take the money, and bid me tear the bond." But no mercy would the cruel Shylock show; and he said, "By my soul I swear, there is no power in the tongue of man to alter me." "Why then, Antonio," said Portia, "you must prepare your bosom for the knife;" and while Shylock was sharpening a long knife with great eagerness to cut off the pound of flesh, Portia said to Antonio, "Have you anything to say?" Antonio with a calm ⁶resignation replied, that he had but little to say, for that he had prepared his mind for death. Then he said to Bassanio, "Give me your hand, Bassanio! Fare you well! Grieve not that I am fallen into this misfortune for you. Commend me to your honorable wife, and tell her how I have loved you!" Bassanio in the

據上所載明的事。“他不能夠償付款項嗎？”包雪雅問道，這時斐賽尼向這猶太人提議三千達克的付款加倍的付給，他也很願意，舍洛克却拒絕了，依舊堅持着要一磅安東尼的肉，斐賽尼便懇求這博學的青年律師盡力將法律曲解一點，來救援安東尼的性命，但是包雪雅莊嚴地回答着，說是法律一經立下，永遠不得更動。舍洛克聽到包雪雅說法律不能更動的話，這似乎她是在幫助他辯護了，所以他說道：“但尼爾（猶太的著名哲士——譯者註）再世來判決這案子豈不啊，聰明的青年律師，我是多麼尊敬你；真看你不出，你是多麼少年老成呵！”

這時包雪雅要舍洛克讓他看看那張借據，她看畢，說道：“這借據是要罰的了，憑這張借據，這猶太人可以很合法地要求一磅肉，給他從安東尼的心房附近切割下來。”於是她又向舍洛克說道：“慈悲些吧，把錢拿去叫我將這張借據撕掉了吧。”但是這殘酷的猶太人沒有慈悲之心，他說道：“我以我的靈魂來矢誓，誰也沒有權力用譯舌來轉變我的意志。”——“那末，安東尼，”包雪雅說道：“你一定要預備你的胸膛來領受利刃的屠割了。”其時，舍洛克正磨着一把畏的尖刀，很急切地要去割下那一磅肉，包雪雅又向安東尼說道：“你有什么話要說嗎？”安東尼以一種鎮靜從容的態度回答說，他不要多說，因為他心中早已預備死的了。於是他向斐賽尼說：“斐賽尼把手給我！永別了！不要因我為你遭此不幸而悲傷。請轉告尊夫人，我怎

1. 罰金 2. 曲解 3. 爲彼計；原於彼（參考：~ = favour, by ~ of Ht ... 轉交 out of ~ 失實的；in ~ 得他的；under ~ 原諒我的冒昧） 4. 希臘先哲之名（以蘇格拉底見稱） 5. (már'si-fóol; 'me'sifil) 慈悲 6. (bósz/iam; /bazom) 胸膈 7. (ó'gér-nés; /ige-nis) 懇切的 8. (rís'ig-ná'shán; /rezig'neifán) 忍從；從容

Deepest affliction replied, "Antonio, I am married to a wife, who is as dear to me as life itself; but life itself, my wife, and all the world, are not esteemed with me above your life. I would lose all, I would sacrifice all to this devil here, to deliver you."

Portia hearing this, though the kind-hearted lady was not at all offended with her husband for expressing the love he owed to so true a friend as Antonio in these "strong terms", yet "could not help" answering, "Your wife would give you little thanks, if she were present, to hear you make this offer." And then Gratiano, who loved to copy what his lord did, thought he must make a speech like Bassanio's, and he said, in Nerissa's hearing, who was writing in her clerk's dress by the side of Portia, "I have a wife, whom I protest I love; I wish she were in heaven, if she could but entreat some power there to change the cruel temper of this curish Jew." "It is well you wish this behind her back, else you would have but an unquiet house," said Nerissa.

Shylock now cried out impatiently, "We trifle time; I pray pronounce the sentence." And now all was awful expectation in the court, and every heart was full of grief for Antonio.

Portia asked if the scales were ready to weigh the flesh; and she said to the Jew, "Shylock, you must have some surgeon by, lest he bleed to death." Shylock, whose whole intent was that Antonio should bleed to death, said, "It is not so named in the bond." Portia replied, "It is not so named in the bond, but what of that? It were good you did so much for charity." To this all the answer Shylock would make was, "I cannot find it: it is not in the bond." "Then," said Portia, "a pound of Antonio's

地愛你！”裴賽尼沉痛地說：“安東尼啊，我愛了一個妻子和我的生命一樣看重她；但是我的生命，我的妻子，和世間的一切，在我，都沒有你的生命貴重，我願失去一切，犧牲一切來對付這個惡魔，又你來。”

這位仁慈的包雪雅聽到了這話，心中雖然不十分惱怒她丈夫對安東尼這樣忠心的朋友，用這些堅決之辭來表示友情，但是她卻不自禁地回答說：“如果你的妻子在這裏，聽了你這些話，恐怕不會感謝你哩。”這時歡喜學他主人的榜樣的格拉先羅心中也想他一定要說一番像裴賽尼所說的話，所以他說道：“我有一個妻子，我敢說我非常愛她的，假使她能夠得到天上去求得改變了這惡狗似的猶太人殘忍的心腸的力量，我願她上天去。”這話被義立撒聽到了，她穿着書記的衣服坐在包雪雅身邊聽着。她聽了這話，便說道：“你在她背後，願她上天去是很好的，不然的話，你的家庭就不能安靜了。”

舍洛克現在不耐煩地叫起來了；“我們在浪費時間；我請求宣告判決。”這時在法庭上的人，大家都在可怕的希望之中，每個人的心都為安東尼憂慮。

包雪雅就問稱肉的天秤預備好沒有；她向那猶太人說道：“舍洛克，你一定要請個外科醫生來，恐怕他會流血致死呢。”舍洛克原是想安東尼流血致死的，他說道：“這是在借據上沒有寫明的。”包雪雅回答說：“這在借據上是沒有寫明的，但又怎麼辦呢？你如為仁慈起見，請一個來，於你也是好的啊。”對於這話，舍洛克所回答的卻是“我找不出來，借據上並沒有說明的。”“那末，”包雪雅回答說，

1. (sāk'ri-fis; 'səkrifais) 犧牲 2. 堅勁的語氣；堅決之辭 3. 不禁：不得不 4. (prə'test; 'prɒntest) 聲明 5. 神道；神力；(參考：~ = power, full ~s 全權；sovereign ~ 主權；the great ~s 列強 the party in ~ 政府黨) 6. (kə'riʃ; /ke:riʃ) 如野狗的；殘忍 7. (trɪ'fʌl; /traɪfʌl) 浪漫 8. (prə-'nouns; prə-'naʊns) 宣告 9. (d'fɔ:ɪl; /ɔ:fu:l) 可怖的

flesh is thine. The law allows it, and the court awards it. And you may cut this flesh from off his breast. The law allows it and the court awards it." Again Shylock exclaimed, "O wise and upright judge! A Daniel is come to judgment!" And then he sharpened his long knife again, and looking eagerly on Antonio, he said, "Come prepare!"

"Tarry a little Jew," said Portia; "there is something else. This bond here gives you no drop of blood; the words expressly are, 'a pound of flesh.' If in the cutting off the pound of flesh you shed one drop of Christian blood, your lands and goods are by the law to be 'confiscated to the state of Venice.'" Now as it was utterly impossible for Shylock to cut off the pound of flesh without shedding some of Antonio's blood, this wise discovery of Portia's, that it was flesh and not blood that was named in the bond, saved the life of Antonio; and all admiring the wonderful sagacity of the young counsellor, who had so happily thought of this 'expedient' plaudits resounded from every part of the senate-house; and Gratiano exclaimed, in the words which Shylock had used, "O wise and upright judge! mark, Jew, a Daniel is come to judgment!"

Shylock, finding himself defeated in his cruel intent, said with a disappointed look, that he would take the money; and Bassanio, rejoiced 'beyond measure' at Antonio's unexpected 'deliverance, cried out, "Here is the money!" But Portia stopped him, saying, "Softly; there is no haste; the Jew shall have nothing but the penalty, therefore prepare, Shylock, to cut off the flesh; but mind you shed no blood; nor do not cut off more nor less than

“安東尼的一磅肉是你的了，這是法律上所允許的，而法庭也這樣的判決，你可以從他的胸前割下這塊肉，這也是法律所允許的，法庭所判決的”。於是舍洛克又喊起來了！“啊！聰明正直的律師！但尼爾再世來判決這案子啦！”這時他又磨磨他那把長的尖刀，對安東尼很急切地望著，他說道：“來，預備好！”

“且慢，猶太人，”包雪雅說道：“還有其他的事呢，這張借據上並沒有給你他的一滴血的記載，上面寫明是‘一磅肉’如果你在割下這磅肉的時候，流下了我們基督教徒的一滴血，你的土地和貨物，都須依法充公，歸給威尼斯市的官廳。”現在，要割下一磅肉而不流下一滴安東尼的血，這於舍洛克，簡直是不可能的事，借據上只載明一磅肉，沒有包括血，包雪雅這個聰明的發見便救了安東尼的性命，大家都贊慕這青年律師的驚人的聰明，想出這個策略來，元老院的四周，都起了歡呼之聲；而格拉先羅便以舍洛克曾說過的話，喊道：“啊！聰明的正直的律師：看呀！猶太人，但尼爾再世來判決這案子啦！”

舍洛克知道自己的用心失敗了，便帶着一種失望的神情，說他要拿錢了；斐賽尼看見安東尼出於意外地得救了，快樂得不可言狀，聽到他要錢的話，連忙叫道：“錢在這裏！”但是包雪雅阻止他道：“且慢；有什麼着急，這猶太人除了罰肉以外，什麼都不能有；所以，預備好。舍洛克，來割這磅肉吧，但你須記牢，不准滴下一滴血；也不准多割或少割；要正好一磅；要是你多割或少割絲毫，你便要受威尼斯法

-
1. (á-wórd-s; e'wórd-s) 判決 2. (kón'fis-katéd; 'kónfiskeitid) 充公
 3. (sá-gás'i-ti; sá'gásiti) 智慧；聰明 4. (éks-pe'di-ént; iks'pi-di-ént)
 計策；策略 5. (pló'dits; 'pló:dít) 喝采；讚慕 6. 極；不可言狀（參考：～
 = beyond. ～all 最重要地；～belief 不可信的；to go ～oneself 神志鎮
 鎮；～expectation 出乎意料地） 7. (dè-liv'ér-áns; di'livéráns) 得救
 8. 落下；滴下

just a pound; be it more or less by one poor scruple, nay if the scale turn but by the weight of a single hair, you are condemned by the laws of Venice to die, and all your wealth is forfeited to the senate." "Give me my money, and let me go," said Shylock. "I have it ready," said Bassanio: "here it is."

Shylock was going to take the money, when Portia again stopped him, saying, "Tarry, Jew; I have yet another hold upon you. By the laws of Venice, your wealth is forfeited to the state, for having conspired against the life of one of its citizens, and your life lies at the mercy of the duke; therefore, down on your knees, and ask him to pardon you."

The duke then said to Shylock, "That you may see the difference of our Christian spirit, I pardon you your life before you ask it; half your wealth belongs to Antonio, the other half comes to the state."

The generous Antonio then said that he would give up his share of Shylock's wealth, if Shylock would sign a deed to 'make it over' at his death to his daughter and her husband; for Antonio knew that the Jew had an only daughter who had lately married 'against his consent' to a young Christian, named Lorenzo, a friend of Antonio's, which had so offended Shylock, that he had disinherited her.

The Jew agreed to this: and being thus disappointed in his revenge, and 'despoiled of his riches, he said, "I am ill. Let me go home; send the deed after me, and I will sign over half my riches to my daughter." "Get thee gone, then," said the duke, "and sign it; and if you repent your cruelty and turn Christian, the state will forgive you the fine of the other half of your riches."

律的判決，拿去處死，而你的一切財產都充公給元老院。”“把錢給我讓我去吧，”舍洛克說道：“我把錢已預備好了，”斐婭尼說道：“在這裏啊。”

舍洛克要去拿錢，包雪雅又阻止他，說道：“且慢，猶太人；我另外還有一件事情要和你說，依照威尼斯的法律，你陰謀一個威尼斯市民的生命，你的財產就須充公；歸於元老院，而你的性命，也須受公爵來發落；所以你跪下來，請求他寬宥你。”

於是公爵司舍洛克說道：“在你未請求我饒放之前，我便饒恕你的性命，你可知道我們基督教的精神的寬大了。你的財產的一半，屬於安東尼，而其餘的一半都歸給公家。”

這時，慷慨的安東尼說假使舍洛克肯簽一張條約，到自己死後，將財產傳給他自己的女兒和女婿，那末安東尼就肯放棄他所得這一份的財產；因為安東尼知道那猶太人有個獨養女，最近違逆父意，和一個年青的基督教徒結婚，他名叫羅倫賈，是安東尼的一個朋友，這件事，原使舍洛克極為憤怒，當時他把女兒承繼權取消了。

舍洛克贊同這個辦法；他既這樣的失望，不能報復，又損失他的財產，所以他就說：“我現在病了，讓我回家去。最後請把條約帶來，我簽字，將財產的一半傳給我的女兒。”——“那末，你去吧，”公爵說道，“就去簽來；如果你懺悔你自己的殘酷行為，而信基督教，那末公家也饒恕你，不罰你其餘一半的財產。”

-
1. (skrɔːpəl; /skrɪːpəl) 徵量 2. (kɒn-spɪrɪd; kɒn-spəɪt-d) 謀殺 3. 賴其於 4. 以之移於；以之歸於 5. 概其命；違其意 (辭義: agree 同意，一般的同意; consent 同意，請同意於他人的申請或要求) 6. 不令承認；奪去繼承的權利 7. (dɪ-sprɔɪl-d; dɪs'prɪl-d) 剝奪；損失 8. 別去

The duke now released Antonio, and dismissed the court. He then highly praised the wisdom and ingenuity of the young counsellor, and invited him home to dinner. Portia, who meant to return to Belmont before her husband, replied, "I humbly thank your grace, but I must away directly." The duke said he was sorry he had not leisure to stay and dine with him; and turning to Antonio, he added, "Reward this gentleman; for in my mind you are much indebted to him."

The duke and his senators left the court; and then Bassanio said to Portia, "Most worthy gentleman, I and my friend Antonio, have by your wisdom been this day acquitted of grievous penalties, and I beg you will accept of the three thousand ducats due unto the Jew." "And we shall stand indebted to you over and above," said Antonio, "in love and service evermore."

Portia could not be prevailed upon to accept the money; but upon Bassanio still pressing her to accept of some reward, she said, "Give me your gloves: I will wear them for your sake;" and then Bassanio taking off his gloves, she espied the ring which she had given him upon his finger; now it was the ring the wily lady wanted to get from him to make a merry jest when she saw her Bassanio again, that made her ask him for his gloves; and she said, when she saw the ring, "And for your love I will take this ring from you." Bassanio was sadly distressed that the counsellor should ask him for the only thing he could not part with, and he replied in great confusion, that he could not give him that ring, because it was his wife's gift, and he had vowed never to part with it; but that he would give him the most valuable ring in Venice, and find it out by proclamation. On this Portia affected to be

現在公爵釋放了安東尼，宣告退庭，他還非常讚賞那青年律師的聰明和機警，遂請他到他家去吃飯。包雪雅呢，她想先她的丈夫回到貝爾蒙去回答道：“我非常感謝公爵的盛意，但是我一定要即刻回法。”公爵說，他沒有空非和他一同吃飯，很是悵悵，回頭對安東尼說道：“要緊答這位先生，因為我以為你受他的恩典很大。”

公爵和元老們就離開法庭；這時斐賽尼向包雪雅說道：“最可敬佩的先生，今天，我和我的朋友安東尼，都全靠你先生的大才，得能免於重罰，所以我請求你接受應給猶太人的三千個達克。”“而我們對於你的恩典真是報答不盡的了。”安東尼接着說，“永遠感恩，永遠願為你効勞。”

包雪雅不因他們的苦勸而接受那筆錢財；但斐賽尼仍欲強迫她接受一點酬報的時候她就說道：“把你手套給我吧，我將為你的緣故永遠戴着。”於是斐賽尼便脫下他的手套，她瞥見她給他的那隻戒指戴在手指上，這可憐的女子要從他那裏得到這隻戒指，藉以等到再看見斐賽尼的時候來開個玩笑，所以她問他要他的手套，但當她看見那隻戒指的時候，她說道：“為你的厚意，我要拿你這隻戒指。”斐賽尼頓時非常為難，這位律師偏問他要這件他不能相離的東西；在十分慌張之中他回答他不能夠把這隻戒指送給的，因為這隻戒指是愛妻的禮物，而且他曾矢誓決不離開她；但他願意送他一隻在威尼斯最值錢

-
1. 解散法庭 宣告退庭 2. (in'jé-nu'i-ti; indzi'dju:iti) 巧妙; 機警 3. (in' dət'ed; in' en'i) 受恩未報 4. ə-kwit'd; ə'kwit-d) 後於 5. 酬報 6. 此外, 更有酬報共計 7. (és-piəd'; is'paid) 瞥見 8. 機巧; 狡黠 9. (kən-fá'zhən. kən'fju:zən) 饋贈禮物 10. (prək'k' rə' hwa; wra'kə' mət'fən) 顯示; 明證

affronted, and left the court, saying "You teach me, sir, how a beggar should be answered."

"Dear Bassanio," said Antonio, "let him have the ring; let my love and the great service he has done for me be value against your wife's displeasure." Bassanio, ashamed to appear so ungrateful, yielded, and sent Gratiano after Portia with the ring; and then the clerk Nerissa, who had also given Gratiano a ring, begged his ring, and Gratiano (not choosing to be outdone in generosity by his lord) gave it to her. And there was laughing among these ladies to think, when they got home, how they would tax their husbands with giving away their rings, and swear that they had given them as a present to some woman.

Portia, when she returned, was in that happy temper of mind which never fails to attend the consciousness of having performed a good action; her cheerful spirits enjoyed everything she saw: the moon never seemed to shine so bright before; and when that pleasant moon was hid behind a cloud, then a light which she saw from her house at Belmont as well pleased her "charmed fancy", and she said to Nerissa, "That light we see is burning in my hall; how far that little candle throws its beams, so shines a good deed in a naughty world;" and hearing the sound of music from her house, she said, "Methinks that music sounds much sweeter than by day."

And now Portia and Nerissa entered the house, and dressing themselves in their own apparel, they awaited the arrival of their husbands, who soon followed them with Antonio; and Bassanio presenting his dear friend to the lady Portia, the congratulations and welcomings of that lady were hardly over, when they perceived Nerissa and

的戒指，用廣告去徵求。包雪雅聽到了這話，故意裝做不興奮的樣子，便離開法庭，說道：“承你指教了，先生令人像乞丐般的如何回答呢。”

“親愛的斐賽尼，”安東尼說道：“讓他拿這戒指去吧，讓我的友情和他爲我所做的像業來抵消你妻子的不歡。”斐賽尼發覺自己這樣的忘恩負義，慚愧之餘，便順從了，就飭格拉先雅將戒指帶給包雪雅；於是書記官薩立撒，她從前也曾給格拉先雅一只戒指的，這時也問他討戒指；而格拉先雅（和他的主人一樣的慷慨。）就送給她了。因此這兩個女子想想很是好笑，等到她們回家時將怎樣地譴責她們丈夫；送去他們的戒指，更要矢口說他們當作禮物送給旁的女人。

包雪雅回來時候，心裏快樂得很，往往做過一件好事以後，不至自覺有一番快樂，她快樂的性情，使她看這的一切，也很快樂，上天的月亮，也彷彿從來沒有像今宵那樣的照得更爲皎潔，而在這歡樂的月亮躲在雲霧裏的當兒，她看見一道光芒；從她在貝爾蒙的屋頂上照耀出來，也很使她高興的構成了一種幻想。她就對薩立撒說道：“我們看見的那條光芒，是在我們客廳之中照耀着；那小小的蠟燭把他的光芒射得多麼的遠，而一件好的事跡在黑暗的世界也和這燭光一樣照耀得很遠。”她聽到從她客廳中發出來的音樂聲又說道：“我覺得這音樂比日間所奏的好聽得許多。”

現在包雪雅和薩立撒走進臥室，穿上她們自己的衣裳，等候她們丈夫的回來，轉瞬間，他們和安東尼也眼着一同來了；斐賽尼將他親愛的朋友安東尼，介紹給包雪雅，她的慶賀和歡迎之辭尚未說完，他

1. (a-tant'-d; o't. ant'-d) 簡便；不高興的樣子 2. (out-dan'; ant'-dan) 越位 3. 譴責 4. 關心；如呢呢語 5. 幻想 6. 光線（譯義：ray 光線，指從人等的燈光中出來的或爲攝影的光，如 X-rays, beam 指自然的大燭發光體所發出的平行光線） 7. (nó'ti; 'no'ti) 譯義；那婦 8. (l. a-grá'p-la'shān-s; kau g. s. ja'lo'f. o) 慶賀

her husband quarrelling in a corner of the room. "A quarrel already?" said Portia. "What is the matter?" Gratiano replied, "Jesty, it is about a pulling gold ring that Nerissa gave me, with words upon it like the poetry on a 'cutler's knife; LOVE ME, AND LEAVE ME NOT."

"What does the poetry or the value of the ring signify?" said Nerissa. "You swore to me when I gave it to you, that you would keep it till the hour of death; and now you say you gave it to the lawyer's clerk. I know you gave it to a woman."—"By this hand," replied Gratiano, "I gave it to a youth, a kind of boy, a little 'scrubbed boy, no higher than yourself; he was clerk to the young counsellor that by his wise pleading saved Antonio's life: this 'prating boy begged it for a fee, and I could not 'for my life' deny him." Portia said, "You were to blame, Gratiano, to part with your wife's first gift. I gave my lord Bassanio a ring, and I am sure he would not part with it 'for all the world*." Gratiano, in excuse for his fault, now said, "My lord Bassanio gave his ring away to the counsellor, and then the boy, his clerk, that 'took some pains' in writing, he begged my ring."

Portia, hearing this, seemed very angry, and reproached Bassanio for giving away her ring; and she said, Nerissa had taught her what to believe, and that she knew some woman had the ring. Bassanio was very unhappy to have so offended his dear lady, and he said with great earnestness, "No, 'by my honour*', no woman had it, but a 'civil doctor*', who refused three thousand ducats of me, and begged the ring, which when I denied him, he went displeased away. What could I do, sweet Portia? I was so beset with shame for my seeming ingratitude, that I was

們聽見翁立撒和他丈夫在房間裏爭吵起來。“爭吵起來了，”包雲雅說道：“什麼事情呀？”翁立撒回答道：“夫人只為一隻細微的鍍金戒指。那是翁立撒給我的，上面刻着像刀匠在小刀上的詩句的字；‘愛我，莫離我。’”

“那詩句和戒指的價值有什麼表示呀？”翁立撒說道：“我把袖給你時，你向我矢誓，你要保留牠直到死時為止，現在你說你已送給那律師的書記了，我知道你一定送給一個女人。”——“用這只手，”格拉先羅回答說：“我把袖送給一個青年男子，一個身材矮小的男子，並不比你高些，他是那位用聰明辯論救了我的安東尼性命，律師的書記；這個喋喋不休的男子向我討他作一種報酬，我真是連我的性命都不能不送給他的。”包雲雅說道：“格拉先羅，你真該罵，把你妻子的第一件禮物送給別人，我也有一只戒指送給我的丈夫斐賽尼，我敢斷定他無論如何不肯離開牠的”。格拉先羅請求原諒，說道：“我的主人斐賽尼，把他的戒指送給那個律師，故此，那律師的書記，經過辛勞的記錄之後，也向我要戒指。”

包雲雅聽了這話，似乎很為憤怒，她心裏斐賽尼把她的戒指送給別人，她更說，翁立撒所告訴她的話，很是可靠，她也知道那戒指是給別的女人拿去了；斐賽尼因為把他初愛，夫人很不快樂，他急切地說道：“不見的，以我求來担保，不是女人拿去的，只是一個法蘭士拿去”；他拒絕我給他三千個法克，要那戒指，這我不允許他，而他很不高興地走開了。我能怎樣呢？可愛，包雲雅我當時很

1. 製刀匠 2. (sig'ni-fi; /sig.nifai) 關係; 表示 3. (skrib d; skrib-d) 未結核; 矮小 4. (pratng; /rot e) 喋喋 5. 前使我的生命 6. 離去 7. 磨費時間 8. 2000法克法幣 9. /1; /100) 法蘭士 (法幣; ~ = chil. ~ codo 法蘭 (銀元); ~ righes 法蘭; ~ no. rigo 法幣; ~ rife 法蘭生活)

forced to send the ring after him. Pardon me, good lady; had you been there, I think you would have begged the ring of me to give the worthy doctor."

"Ah!" said Antonio, "I am the unhappy cause of these quarrels."

Portia bid Antonio not to grieve at that, for that he was welcome notwithstanding; and then Antonio said, "I once did lend my body for Bassanio's sake, and but for him to whom your husband gave the ring, I should have now been dead. I dare be bound again, my soul upon the forfeit, your lord will never more break his faith with you." "Then you shall be his surety," said Portia; "give him this ring, and bid him keep it better than the other."

When Bassanio looked at this ring, he was strangely surprised to find it was the same he gave away; and then Portia told him how she was the young counsellor, and Nerissa was her clerk; and Bassanio found, to his unspeakable wonder and delight, that it was by the noble courage and wisdom of his wife that Antonio's life was saved.

And Portia again welcomed Antonio, and gave him letters which by some chance had fallen into her hands, which contained an account of Antonio's ships, that were supposed lost, being safely arrived in the harbour. So these tragical beginnings of this rich merchant's story were all forgotten in the unexpected good fortune which ensued; and there was leisure to laugh at the comical adventure of the rings, and the husbands that did not know their own wives: Gratiano merrily swearing, in a sort of rhyming speech, that

----- while he lived, he'd fear no other thing
So sore, as keeping safe Nerissa's ring.

以為自己的忘恩負義，慚愧之餘，不得不把戒指送給他。怨我吧，我的好太太；假使你那時也在場，我想你一定會請求我把那只戒指送給這可敬的博士的。”

“呀！”安東尼說道：“我是這些不幸的口角的主使。”

包雪雅叫安東尼不要為那件事情憂愁，因為他們雖然口角，還是歡迎他的，於是安東尼說道：“我會為斐賽尼的緣故，竟不顧自身，但是如果沒有你的丈夫送給戒指的人，我現在一定是死了，我敢再担保，以我的靈魂為罰，保證你的丈夫決不會對你稍有不忠實的。”——“那末，你做他的保人吧。”包雪雅說道：“把這隻戒指給他，叫他保存得要比以前一只好些。”

當斐賽尼向這只戒指注目的時候他很奇怪的發現這只戒指，就是他送給別人的，由包雪雅告訴他如何她當一個青年律師如何竊立假冒充她的書記；斐賽尼頓覺得有說不出的驚奇和快樂，原來由於他的妻子的尊貴的勇氣和智慧，安東尼的性命才能得救。

包雪雅又向安東尼致意迎送，並且給他幾封信，這是偶然落在她手中的，信裏有一張安東尼的貨船的漲單，從前他們以為是失去的，現在却很平安的到達港口了。

關於這個富商的故事，後來在他們出於希望之外的幸運之中，那些悲慘的起始都被人遺忘了，到了這個時候他們才有閒來談笑這可笑的戒指的經歷，和丈夫不知道他們自己的妻子的事情。格拉先羅選用一句詩來做他歡娛的誓言。

——奉他的一生之中，不備別的事；

唯一的只怕保不住義立撒的戒指。

1. 擔任；擔保 2. (s'pōr'ti; /'juoti) 保人 3. (har/'bēr; /'hɔ'ɪbə) 港口
 4. (trəj'kɔ:l; /'rɔ:ŋ'zɔ:l) 悲慘的 5. (ən-sə'-d; in/'sju:ɪd) 隨後；踵至(聯發；follow 隨，意即氣血流通)；succeeded. 繼續。指有規律的連續；ensue 聯起，限用於物) 6. (aɪ'mɪŋ; raɪmɪŋ) 詩句似的

CYMBELINE

During the time of Augustus Caesar, Emperor of Rome, there reigned in England (which was then called Britain) a king whose name was Cymbeline.

Cymbeline's first wife died when his three children (two sons and a daughter) were very young. Imogen, the eldest of these children, was brought up in her father's court; but by a strange chance the two sons of Cymbeline were stolen out of their nursery, when the eldest was but three years of age, and the youngest quite an infant; and Cymbeline could never discover what was become of them, or by whom they were conveyed away.

Cymbeline was twice married: his second wife was a wicked, plotting woman, and a cruel stepmother to Imogen, Cymbeline's daughter by his first wife.

The queen, though she hated Imogen, yet wished her to marry a son of her own by a former husband (she also having been twice married): for by this means she hoped upon the death of Cymbeline to place the crown of Britain upon the head of her son Cloten; for she knew that, if the king's sons were not found, the princess Imogen must be the king's heir. But this design was prevented by Imogen herself, who married without the consent or even knowledge of her father or the queen.

Posthumus (for that was the name of Imogen's husband) was the best scholar and most accomplished gentleman of the age. His father died fighting in the wars for Cymbeline, and soon after his birth his mother died also for grief at the loss of her husband.

荷 倍 林

古羅馬皇帝維打提。他死的時候，有一個治理英國的國王，（當時稱爲不列顛），他的名字叫做荷倍林。

這時荷倍林的王后死了，他的三個孩子（兩個兒子和一個女兒）一起在森林之中，最大的一個女孩子叫伊莉莎，是在她父王宮裏長大得最大的；但是很意外，荷倍林的兩個兒子突然被人從他們睡房裏搶去了，當時最大的一個只有三歲，最小的還只是嬰孩，後來荷倍林自然加使探悉他們以後的身世，也不知道到底他們是被誰偷去的。

荷倍林結過兩次的婚，他的續絃是個鬼計多端的可惡的女人，真是伊莉莎及荷倍林的繼母。

伊莉莎雖然恨伊莉莎，然而很希望她和她的前夫（她已經過一次）的兒子結婚，因為這樣一來，她希望在荷倍林死時，便可將不列顛的王冠，給與她自己的兒子克烈丁的原上去了；況且她知道，假使國中的兩個兒子找不到，伊莉莎公主便是國王的承繼者，但是這個計劃卻被伊莉莎本人阻攔着，她並不經過父王和王后的允諾，也不稟告他們，就自行結婚了。

波律麥德（這是伊莉莎丈夫的名字）是當代傑出的學者，在社會上很有名聲。他的父親因爲國王荷倍林戰死。在他出世不久，他的慈母又因她丈夫的噩耗傳來，痛絕而死。

1. steal 的過去時詞 2. (nər'stɜːr-i; /noɪzɪ) 哺乳室; 養育室 (參考: ~ = nursery, ~ rhyme (or. ca g) 小兒歌; ~ tale 童話) 3. (kɔːl-vɜː-i; kɔːn'vɜː-d) 竊賊, 盜賊 4. (plɔːtɪŋ; plɔːtɪŋ) 多端計 5. (stɔːp'kɔː θɜː; stɔːp'mæd) 學母 6. (nɔːl'ɪ-ti; /nɔːlɪdʒ) 奧國; 奧匈

Cymbeline, pitying the helpless state of this orphan, took Posthumus (Cymbeline having given him that name, because he was born after his father's death), and educated him in his own court.

Imogen and Posthumus were both taught by the same masters, and were playfellows from their infancy; they loved each other tenderly when they were children, and their affection continuing to increase with their years, when they grew up they privately married.

The disappointed queen soon learnt this secret, for she kept spies constantly in watch upon the actions of her daughter-in-law, and she immediately told the king of the marriage of Imogen with Posthumus.

Nothing could exceed the wrath of Cymbeline, when he heard that his daughter had been so forgetful of her high dignity as to marry a subject. He commanded Posthumus to leave Britain, and banished him from his native country forever.

The queen, who pretended to pity Imogen for the grief she suffered at losing her husband, offered to procure them a private meeting before Posthumus set out on his journey to Rome, which place he had chosen for his residence in his banishment: this seeming kindness she showed, the better to succeed in her future designs in regard to her son Cloten; for she meant to persuade Imogen, when her husband was gone, that her marriage was not lawful, being contracted without the consent of the king.

Imogen and Posthumus took a most affectionate leave of each other. Imogen gave her husband a diamond ring, which had been her mother's, and Posthumus promised

葡倍林很憐惜這一無所靠的孤兒，便收留波激麥絲（這個名字是葡倍林替他取的，因為他是個遺腹子）在榮宮庭之中，好好地撫養他。

尹慕琴和波激麥絲是同一個先生教讀的，又是小時候玩耍的同伴，當他們在小孩的時候，彼此已經很親愛了，他們的愛情隨着年齡而增進，等他們長大的時候就私下結婚。

失望的王后，不久就曉得這秘密，因為她常常窺察着她那女兒的行動，立刻把尹慕琴和波激麥絲的婚姻告訴國王。

當葡倍林聽到他的女兒竟如此不顧身份，和一個臣下結婚，憤恨到了極點，他命令波激麥絲離開不列顛，把他永遠從祖國放逐出去。

王后假裝着可憐尹慕琴遇到失去丈夫的悲傷，在波激麥絲未出發羅馬之前，為他們謀得一個私暗的機會，羅馬是指定波激麥絲放逐的居住地，她所表示的假仁假義，無非只為更易促成將來有益於她自己的兒子克羅丁的計劃；因為她的意思要在她的丈夫出去之後，來勸告尹慕琴關於她的婚姻沒有得到國王的同意，是不合法的。

尹慕琴和波激麥絲彼此依依話別，熱情難禁，尹慕琴送他一只金銀鑲戒子，那是她母親遺傳下來的，波激麥絲答應她永遠不離開這具

1. (ór-fán; 'ó-sen) 孤兒 2. (sp-i-s; spai-s) 憤恨 3. 臣民 臣下 4. (bān-fshéi, 'lun-ifid) 放逐 (釋義: banish 放逐, 指依裁判或宣告等放逐) 5. (pó-ker'; p'ók'jue) 為謀得, 為作 6. 合法的 7. 訂婚 8. (á-fék'si'ónát; ó'fék'jui) 存貯, 貯蓄

never to part with the ring; and he fastened a bracelet on the arm of his wife, which he begged she would preserve with great care, as a token of his love; they then bid each other farewell, with many vows of everlasting love and fidelity.

Imogen remained a solitary and dejected lady in her father's court, and Posthumus arrived at Rome, the place he had chosen for his punishment.

Posthumus fell into company at Rome with some gay young men of different nations, who were talking freely of ladies: each one praising the ladies of his own country, and his own mistress. Posthumus, who had ever his own dear lady in his mind, affirmed that his wife, the fair Imogen, was the most virtuous, wise, and constant lady in the world.

One of these gentlemen, whose name was Iachimo, being offended that a lady of Britain should be so praised above the Roman ladies, his country-women, provoked Posthumus by seeming to doubt the constancy of his so highly-praised wife; and at length, after much altercation, Posthumus consented to a proposal of Iachimo's, that he (Iachimo) should go to Britain, and endeavour to gain the love of the married Imogen. They then laid a wager, that if Iachimo did not succeed in this wicked design, he was to forfeit a large sum of money; but if he could win Imogen's favour, and prevail upon her to give him the bracelet, which Posthumus had so earnestly desired she would keep as a token of his love, then the wager was to terminate with Posthumus giving to Iachimo the ring, which was Imogen's love present when she parted with her husband. Such firm faith had Posthumus in the fidelity of Imogen, that he thought he ran no hazard in this trial of her honesty.

戒指；同時他將一只手鐲戴在他妻子的手臂上，請她要謹慎的保留，以示他的愛情，由是他們海誓山盟，柔情蜜意互相叮囑着分別了。

尹慕琴就孤單地留在她父王的宮庭中，而波激麥絲，安穩羅馬之居留地。

波激麥絲在羅馬結識了幾個各國的風塵少年，他們慣談女人的事情；每個人讚美着本國的女子和自己的情人，波激麥絲一心傾向於他的甜姐兒，說他的妻子美艷的尹慕琴，是世界上最為德性最為穎悟而又最有恆心的女子了。

其中有一個叫奚切慕的，由於一個不列顛的女子，竟被讚美得高出羅馬女子之上，大為觸怒，便表示一種似乎懷疑這位大受稱讚的妻子的恆心，來激怒波激麥絲，經過許多的爭論之後，波激麥絲同意奚切慕一個異議，便是奚切慕往不列顛去向尹慕琴求愛，如在他的惡計之中無所成就，便得取罰一筆巨款，但是如果他竟能博得尹慕琴的歡心，說服她能把波激麥絲分別時所切望她保存着以永愛他的那一只手鐲給他，那末東道的結果，便是波激麥絲把在他和尹慕琴分別時所受贈的戒指送給奚切慕。波激麥絲對於尹慕琴的忠愛，深為信任。所以他想就此去試驗她的光榮，是毫不冒險的事情。

-
1. (bras'let; /breislit) 手鐲 2. (pré-zúrv; pai'zerv) 保存；保留 3. 表記 4. (év'ér-lás'ting; vev'laistig) 永久的；海誓山盟 5. (f'idis'ti; fai'deliti) 忠實；實實 6. (dè-jók'lad; di'dzaktid) 變心 7. 凡俗；快樂（參考：pleasant 愉快荷，指使人心意滿足的狀態；stad 城市；市；時的熱烈地音樂而言） 8. (ai'tér-ká'shán; vilté'ke'fan) 計劃；預備 9. (rè-pòz'ól; prè'pouz'ol) 騙東道；騙注一語 10. wagner 瓦格納 11. (tér'mi-nat; /tə'minait) 締結；終於 12. (hiz'das; /hiz'das) 結果

Iachimo, on his arrival in Britain, gained admittance, and a courteous welcome from Imogen, as a friend of her husband; but when he began "to make professions of love" to her, she "repulsed him with disdain, and he soon found that he could have no hope of succeeding in his dishonourable design.

The desire Iachimo had to win the wager made him now "have recourse to" a "stratagem to impose upon Posthumus, and for this purpose he bribed some of Imogen's attendants, and was by them conveyed into her bedchamber, concealed in a large trunk, where he remained shut up till Imogen was retired to rest, and had fallen asleep; and then getting out of the trunk, he examined the chamber with great attention, and wrote down everything he saw there, and particularly noticed a "mole which he observed upon Imogen's neck, and then softly unloosing the bracelet from her arm, which Posthumus had given to her, he retired into the chest again; and the next day he set off for Rome with great expedition, and boasted to Posthumus that Imogen had given him the bracelet, and likewise permitted him to pass a night in her chamber: and in this manner Iachimo told his false tale: "Her bedchamber," said he, "was hung with tapestry of silk and silver, the story was THE PROUD Cleopatra WHEN SHE MET HER Anthony, a piece of work most bravely wrought."

"This is true," said Posthumus; "but this you might have heard spoken of without seeing."

"Then the chimney," said Iachimo, "is south of the chamber, and the chimney-piece is Diana bathing; never saw I figures livelier expressed."

"This is a thing you might have likewise heard," said Posthumus; "for it is much talked of."

癸切慕到達不列顛以後，得到了准許，去進見尹慕琴，她因為他是她丈夫的親友，尹慕琴彬彬有禮的歡迎他，但是當他表示愛情的時候，她就堅決地拒絕他了，他發見這卑劣的計劃是沒有成功的希望了。

癸切慕為欲獲得這個東主的好感心的所趨，就用詭計來欺詐波濤麥，因此他賄通尹慕琴的侍女，藉她們的幫助，被許入尹慕琴的臥室，藏匿在一只大箱子裏，他在裏面躲着，直到尹慕琴進來休息時似乎她已熟睡了，他才從箱子裏鑽出來，詳細地來考察臥室中的東西，將他所看見的一切，都記錄下來，並且特別注意他在尹慕琴頭頂看見的一顆痣，後來又輕輕地將她手臂上的那根波濤麥絲給他的手鋸下來，然後重新藏在那箱子裏，第二天他便飛也似的來到羅馬，向波濤麥絲開口，聲稱尹慕琴已把她的手鋸給他了，同時又允許他在她臥室中過一夜，癸切慕更說着如此的假話，他說：“她的臥室裏掛着銀質的屏風，上面刻着‘克萊爾與她遇見她的安多尼’時的故事，是一件最富麗堂皇的手工。”

“這是真的，”波濤麥說，“但是這也許是你聽別人講的，你自己沒有看見過。”

“那末那面屏風，”癸切慕道，“在屏風的南部，火爐架上刻着的是對女用屏風，我從來沒有看見過有這樣生動的形像。”

“這也說不定你從別人那裏聽來的。”波濤麥說：“因為這是常常談論的東西。”

1. (dō-mit-an; s'ed'mitons) 准許 2. 表示愛情 3. (rō; lō' rī/pā-d) 箱籠 4. 使用 5. (s'rat'd-jōm; /strat'id'zōm) 詭計 6. 痣 7. (ek'/pē-dish'an; ek'spī'd'i'fan) 念豆 8. (āy'ēs-trī; k'api.trī) 鑽石的首飾 9. 埃及國王名(以美爾塔名) 10. 埃及國法蘭西的國王 11. 羅馬皇帝 12. 大英的國王 13. 狄安娜(Diana)羅馬神祇及月神的真名 14. (ing'ār; 'ōgo) 形像 畫像

Iachimo as 'accurately described the roof of the chamber; and added, "I had almost forget her 'andirons, they were 'two winking Cupids* made of silver, each on one foot standing." He then took out the bracelet, and said, "Know you this jewel, sir? She gave me this. She took it from her arm. I see her yet; her pretty action did 'outsell her gift, and yet enriched it too. She gave it me, and said, SHE PRIZED IT ONCE." He last of all, described the mole he had observed upon her neck.

Posthumus, who had heard the whole of this artful 'recital in an agony of doubt, now broke out into the most passionate exclamations against Imogen. He delivered up the diamond ring to Iachimo, which he had agreed to forfeit to him, if he obtained the bracelet from Imogen.

Posthumus then in a jealous rage wrote to Pisanio, a gentleman of Britain, who was one of Imogen's attendants, and had long been a faithful friend to Posthumus; and after telling him what proof he had of his wife's disloyalty, he desired Pisanio would take Imogen to Milford-Haven, a seaport of Wales, and there kill her. And at the same time he wrote a deceitful letter to Imogen, desiring her to go with Pisanio, for that finding he could live no longer without seeing her, though he was forbidden 'upon pain of death* to return to Britain, he would come to Milford-Haven, at which place he begged she would meet him. She, good 'unsuspecting lady, who loved her husband above all things, and desired more than her life to see him, hastened her 'departure with Pisanio, and the same night she received the letter she set out.

When their journey was nearly at an end, Pisanio who, though faithful to Posthumus, was not faithful to serve

奚切慕真確的敘述那房間的屋頂上，他說：“我幾乎忘掉她的靠壁火爐的薪架；那是銀子鑲成的兩個眉目傳情的可愛之神，每個都用黃銅站立着。”於是他拿出手鐲，又說：“先生，你知道這上面的珠子嗎？這是她送給我的，她從她的手臂上取下來，我尚且看見她的嬌柔在顫動，真勝過她的禮物，而這手鐲竟也因此顯得格外有價值了。她給我這手鐲，說是她曾經重視過這手鐲的。”最後他將在她頸上所看見的一顆痣的事，詳為描摹。

波濤麥絲在他的痛苦疑慮之中，聽到全部刁滑的講述，忍不住對伊慕琴發出般般愁苦的嘆息，他就卸下那只鐵戒給奚切慕，那是他已經約定的罰款，如果他發現到伊慕琴那裏得來的手鐲。

波濤麥絲就在他盛怒之下寫了一封信給披三尼，他是一個不列顛的紳士，是伊慕琴公主的一個侍從，同波濤麥絲相識很久了，他告訴他的朋友證實他的妻子的不貞節之後，要披三尼將伊慕琴帶到米福漢文地方，那是威爾士的一個海口，要他在那裏弄死她，同時他寫好一封假造的信給伊慕琴，信中把望着她同披三尼一同去，因為他覺得如果再不看見她，生活不得安定了，雖然他不准回到不列顛來，否則便要處死罪。但他可以到米福漢文，在那裏他懇求她和他相見。她是一個毫不猶豫的女性，愛她的丈夫勝過一切，窮心要見他一面比自己的生命還着重，她就急忙和披三尼離開不列顛，在她收到信的當晚就出發了。

當他們的行程將近終點的時候，披三尼雖然很忠心的對待着波

-
1. (ak/ʔ-rát-li; 'akjurit-li) 精密的；真確的 2. (ʔnd/ʔurn; 'andaisow) 靠壁火爐的薪架 3. 眉目傳情的可愛神 wink 目語；傳情 4. 價值珍貴 5. 背誦；講述 6. 以死傷之；處以死罪 7. 坦率；毫不猶豫 8. (ak/par/ʔar; w/ʔu/ʔfa) 出發

him in an evil deed, disclosed to Imogen the cruel order he had received.

Imogen, who, instead of meeting a loving and beloved husband, found herself 'doomed by that husband to suffer death, was afflicted 'beyond measure'.

Pisanio persuaded her to take comfort, and wait with patient 'fortitude for the time when Posthumus should see and repent his injustice: in the meantime, as she refused in her distress to return to her father's court, he advised her to dress herself in boy's clothes for more security in travelling; to which advice she agreed, and thought in that disguise she would go over to Rome, and see her husband, whom, though he had used her so 'barbarously, she could not forget to love.

When Pisanio had provided her with her new 'apparel, he left her to her uncertain fortune, 'being obliged to' return to court; but before he departed he gave her a 'phial of 'cordial, which he said the queen had given him as a 'sovereign remedy' in all ¹⁰disorders.

The queen, who hated Pisanio because he was a friend to Imogen and Posthumus, gave him this phial, which she supposed contained poison, she having ordered her physician to give her some poison, to try its effects (as she said) upon animals; but the physician, knowing her ¹¹malicious disposition, would not trust her with real poison, but gave her a drug which would do no other mischief than causing a person to sleep with ¹²every appearance of death for a few hours. This ¹³mixture, which Pisanio thought a ¹⁴choice cordial, he gave to Imogen, desiring her, if she found herself ill upon the road, to take it; and so, with blessings and prayers for her safety

激麥絲可是在他的惡劣行爲之下不能聽命了，他將所知道的惡惡事情，統統在尹慕琴面前洩漏出來了。

尹慕琴原爲面晤她親愛的丈夫而來，這時候，知道她的丈夫反要死她，內心的痛苦，真是出乎尋常之外。

披三尼勸她要自己珍重，並且忍耐地等候着波激麥絲自行悔過時候的到來，同時，因她再不願在她的苦痛之中回到父王的宮庭裏去；披三尼勸告她換上男人的服裝，使途中更可安全，這個勸告當時她同意了，並且她想在那樣的喬裝之下，她願意到羅馬去見她的丈夫；雖然她的丈夫如此橫蠻地對她，而她卻不能忘去愛情。

披三尼替她預備新的衣服以後，因必須回到宮庭裏去，只剩下她一人徬徨在不定的命運之中，但是在她離別以前，他給她一個小藥瓶，他證明這是王后賜給他的，醫治各種疾病，極有神效。

王后因爲急恨披三尼而給他這個小藥瓶，因爲他是尹慕琴和波激麥絲的好友；她以爲她的毒藥，裝入其中，他曾經命令她的醫生給他毒藥，預備（如她所說的）拿動物來試驗牠的功效，但是這個醫生，覺得她有毒害之意，不把真正的毒藥來付她，就給她一種藥，這種藥劑是沒有毒害性的，僅能使一個人在數小時之內熟睡，像死去的一般，披三尼把藥劑作爲無上的妙品，以爲可以提精會神，他給尹慕琴

1. 勇爽 2. 非常地 3. (fór/'stut; /fó:titju:ɪd) 能受患難忍苦痛的毅力
4. (bár'há-rú:li; /bá:beres-li) 兇猛的; 蠻橫的 5. (á-pár'á; ó'pórel) 衣服 6. 不得不 7. (fí'ál; fá:ɪl) 小藥瓶 8. (kór'jál; /koidiəl) 藥劑; 毒藥 9. (óv'ér-in; /sɔvria) 特效藥 . 10. (dis-ór'dér; dis'ó:ðə) 疾病 11. 體惡意的 12. 學宮; 陰假 13. 藥劑; 混和之劑 14. 中選; 美好

and happy deliverance from her undeserved troubles, he left her.

Providence strangely directed Imogen's step to the dwelling of her two brothers, who had been stolen away in their infancy. Bellarius, who stole them away, was a lord in the court of Cymbeline, and having been falsely accused to the king of treason, and banished from the court, in revenge he stole away the two sons of Cymbeline, and brought them up in a forest, where he lived concealed in a cave. He stole them through revenge, but he soon loved them as tenderly as if they had been his own children, educated them carefully, and they grew up fine youths, their princely spirits leading them to bold and daring actions; and as they subsisted by hunting, they were active and hardy, and were always pressing their supposed father to let them seek their fortune in the wars.

At the cave where these youths dwell it was Imogen's fortune to arrive. She had lost her way in a large forest, through which her road lay to Milford-Haven (from which she meant to embark for Rome); and being unable to find any place where she could purchase food, she was with weariness and hunger almost dying; for it is not merely putting on a man's apparel that will enable a young lady, tenderly brought up, to bear the fatigue of wandering about lonely forests like a man. Seeing this cave, she entered, hoping to find some one within of whom she could procure food. She found the cave empty, but looking about she discovered some cold meat, and her hunger was so pressing, that she could not wait for an invitation, but sat down and began to eat. "Ah," said she, talking to herself, "I see a man's life is a tedious one; how tired

的動機是防她在路上有所不適，就此爲她祝禱，願她離能死法煙不願遭受的苦難，於是他就離開她了。

上天很奇怪地指引着尹慕琴的步伐，來到她兩個兄弟的住所附近，他們是在小時候被偷去的，偷他們去的人是叫貝乃立，他是拜倍林宮庭裏的一個朝臣，因爲犯了叛逆皇帝的罪，就被逐出去，爲報復起見，他偷去荷倍林的兩個兒子，到樹林的深處在一個隱蔽的洞穴裏來撫養他們，他因欲報復而偷去他們的，但他竟將他們愛如己出，很小心地滋養着，當長成爲健美少年的時候，他們常常迫動他們的僕父，讓他們在戰爭中去找尋幸運。

這是尹慕琴的幸運，來到這些少年所居住的洞裏，她是一個誤闖的森林中迷失了途徑，經過這裏，是她到米羅漢文的去處，她想從那裏到羅馬去了；因爲找不到買食物的地方，她在饑餓與寒乏交迫之下，幾乎死去，因爲僅僅乎只換上一身男子的衣服，使使一個嬌柔的女子含辛茹苦，像一個強壯的男子，跋涉在遼遠的森林之中，這是沒有這樣簡單的事情，她在洞口觀摩些時，就走了進去，希望尋到隨便什麼人，由此他可以獲得食料，她發現洞內空空洞洞的，但仔細一看她尋獲到幾塊冷肉，因饑餓所迫，她再也等不住人家的邀請，坐下來就吃，“噫！”他自己一面說着，“我認爲人生是乏味的，我是如何的困

1. (dō-liv'ēr-āns; dī'livərəns) 釋除; 赦免 2. 不應遭受 3. (trā'zən; 'tri:zn) 叛逆 (參考: ~ = treason high ~ 國事犯; to plot ~ 謀反; ~ to one's friend 對朋友不忠) 4. (rē-vēnj'; rī'venj'ē) 復讐 5. (sūb-sist-ā; 'səb'sist-d) 維持生存 6. (əm-bark'; im'lak) 乘舟 7. (pā'r'qūās; 'pəit'fēs) 買得 8. (prō-kur'; prō'kjue) 使得 9. (m'vi-tā'siā;n; 'invī'teif'ā) 邀請 10. (tō'di-ās; 'ti:d'ies) 冗長而討厭的; 乏味的

am ill for two nights together I have made the ground my bed: my resolution helps me, or I should be sick. When Pisanio showed me Milford-Haven from the mountain top, how near it seemed!" Then the thoughts of her husband and his cruel mandate came across her, and she said, "My dear Posthumus, thou art a false one!"

The two brothers of Imogen, who had been hunting with their reputed father, Bellarius, were by this time returned home. Bellarius had given them the names of Polydore and Cadwal, and they knew no better, but supposed that Bellarius was their father; but the real names of these princes were Guiderius and Arviragus.

Bellarius entered the cave first, and seeing Imogen, stopped them, saying, "Come not in yet; it eats our victuals, or I should think it was a fairy."

"What is the matter, sir?" said the young men. "By Jupiter," said Bellarius again, "there is an angel in the cave, or if not, an earthly paragon." So beautiful did Imogen look in her boy's apparel.

She, hearing the sound of voices, came forth from the cave, and addressed them in these words: "Good masters, do not harm me; before I entered your cave, I had thought to have begged or bought what I have eaten. Indeed I have stolen nothing, nor would I, though I had found gold strewed on the floor. Here is money for my meat, which I would have left on the board when I had made my meal, and parted with prayers for the provider." They refused her money with great earnestness. "I see you are angry with me," said the timid Imogen; "but, sirs, if you kill me for my fault, know that I should have died if I had not made it."

倦啊！有二夜，我睡在地上當做床鋪，我意志堅定的自勉着，否則我病得很厲害了，當披三尼在山頂上指點給我的米爾漢文這似乎怎樣的近在眼前了！”然後她想着她的丈夫和他的殘暴的命令，她又說：“我親愛的波澈麥，你真是個薄情郎！”

尹慕琴的兩個兄弟和他們的假父，這時候打獵完畢後回到家裏來，貝乃立取給他們的名字：一個叫寶萊多，一個叫姆第活爾，他們也不知道別的，除非以為貝乃立是他們的父親；但是這些太子的真名字是叫葛得里亞絲，和亞立萊達絲。

貝乃立第一個走進洞裏，當他看見尹慕琴的時候，就阻止他們說：“且慢點進來，這個人在吃我們的飯食，我真以為是仙人了。”

“什麼事情呀，父親，”兩個少年說：“天哪，”貝乃立又說：“有一個天使在洞裏；否則，是一個地球上最美麗的人了，”尹慕琴穿上她的男裝，看起來真是美麗極了。

她聽見這個聲音，就走出洞口來，對他們說道：“好主人，請不要傷害我，在我走進你們洞裏以前，我已經想定，當然要懇求你或者買些我已經吃下的東西，實在我沒有偷你們的東西，就是我看見金子散在地板上，我也不會偷的，這真是我的錢作為付給我已吃過的肉價，當我吃完以後，我就留在桌子上的，並且在離去的時候，要默念着來謝謝安置食物的主人。”他們很誠懇的拒絕她的錢，“我想你們是很惱怒我的。”尹慕琴很柔順的說：“但是先生，假使你們因我的過失，要將我殺死，要知道我即於不犯過失我也該早已死去了。”

-
1. (mǎn/dāt; /mǎndeit) 命令 2. (rě-pút/éd; rì'pju:tíd) 名義上的
 3. (vít/'l-s; /vítl-s) 糧食；飯食 4. (jǐō'pí-tē; /d̄ḡu:pítē) 古羅馬的主神
 5. 天使 6. (pǎr/'á-gēn; /pǎrəgēn) 最美麗的人 7. (strōō-d; strūd) 散播 8. (bōrd; bōrd) 桌子 (辯義: board 船板; plank 厚板; batten 橫板; plate 金屬板) 9. (prō-vid'er; prō'vaiçə) 安置食物的主人

"Whither are you 'bound?" asked Bellarius; "and what is your name?"

"Fidele is my name," answered Imogen. "I have a kinsman, who is bound for Italy; he embarked at Milford-Haven, to whom being going, almost 'spent with hunger, I am fallen into this offence."

"'Prithee, fair youth," said old Bellarius, "do not think us 'churls, nor 'measure our good minds by this rude place we live in. You are well 'encountered; it is almost night. You shall have better cheer before you depart, and thanks to stay and eat it. Boys, bid him welcome."

The gentle youths, her brothers, then welcomed Imogen to their cave with many kind expressions, saying they would love her (or, as they said, HIM) as a brother; and they entered the cave, where (they having killed venison when they were hunting) Imogen delighted them with her neat 'housewifery, assisting them in preparing their supper; for though it is not the custom now for 'young women of high birth* to understand 'cooking, it was then, and Imogen excelled in this useful art; and, as her brothers prettily expressed it, Fidele cut their 'roots 'in characters*, and 'sauced their 'broth, as if 'Juno had been sick, and Fidele were her 'dieter. "And then," said Polydore to his brother, "how angel-like he sings!"

They also remarked to each other, that though Fidele smiled so sweetly, yet so sad a melancholy did overcloud his lovely face, as if grief and patience had together taken possession of him.

For these her gentle qualities (or perhaps it was their near relationship, though they knew it not) Imogen (or, as the boys called her, FIDELLE) became the 'dotting-piece of her brothers, and she scarcely less loved them, thinking that

貝乃立問道：“你往那裏去呢？你叫什麼名字。”

“菲黛爾是我的名字。”尹慕琴回答道：“我有個親戚，他到意大利去；在米羅漢文上船，因為要到他那裏去，我幾乎餓得要死，現在我爲這樁事情，覺得非常苦惱。”“好青年，”年老的貝乃立說道。

“請你不要以爲我們是守財奴，也不要以我們所住的荒蕪的地方來測量我們的好心腸，你的機遇很好，這是將近黃昏的時候了，在你離開此地以前你將有更好的款宴，小住幾天吧，孩子們快來歡迎他。”

於是溫和的少年們——就是她的兩個弟弟，要帶到他們的洞裏去，要用各種款待來歡迎尹慕琴。對她說，他們都很愛她（或者照他們的說法，稱做“他”），像自己的兄弟一般；他們走進洞裏，在那裏（他們打獵回來的時候，帶了一隻箱殼的鹿回來。）尹慕琴的善理家務，使得他們都很快樂，幫助他們去備晚餐，雖然出身高貴的少女，不慣烹飪之事，但是尹慕琴對於這種有用的技術，卻很是擅長；爲她的弟衆們很詳細的佈置好了，菲黛爾把菜根切得有條不紊，把羹湯調和得很有滋味，真像神女琴羅有恙的樣子，而菲黛爾是她的調理食物之人，這時費萊多向他的弟弟說道：“你聽呀，他唱得像天鵝一般的何等美妙啊！”

他們一會兒相互地談論着，以爲菲黛爾雖然笑得這樣可愛，然而在他的漂亮的面容上並做着悲慘之色，似乎憂愁和痛苦，都侵擾着他哩。

爲了這些緣故，他的溫柔的品性（或者因爲他們血統相關，雖然他們還不知道細底）尹慕琴（孩子們就叫她爲菲黛爾）變做了她的弟弟的寵愛之人了。她也很愛他們，要不是爲着這樁她的親愛的波澈

1. 從 2. 疲乏 3. 請求 4. (ch'árl-y; tfo:l-s) 村夫俗子 5. (mázh/áq; 'mezo) 測量 6. (s'ín-koum'íer-á; in'kaumto'd) 憑着 7. 持家之法 8. (k'óok'ó'í; k'uk'ori) 高貴的少女 9. 烹飪之法 10. 可充食品的植物根 11. 有條不紊 12. (s'ós-d; s'ós-s-d) 調和滋味 13. (br'óth; br'ós'e) 羹湯 14. 女神名（相傳爲天后，係 Jupiter 的妹和妻） 15. (á'íet'ér; 'dat'ot'é) 分配食物的 16. 所寵愛者

but for the memory of her dear Posthumus, she could live and die in the cave with these wild forest youths; and she gladly consented to stay with them, till she was enough rested from the fatigue of travelling to pursue her way to Milford-Haven.

When the venison they had taken was all eaten, and they were going out to hunt for more, Fidele could not accompany them because she was unwell. Sorrow, no doubt, for her husband's cruel usage, as well as the fatigue of wandering in the forest, was the cause of her illness.

They then bid her farewell, and went to their hunt praising all the way the noble parts and graceful demeanour of the youth Fidele.

Imogen was no sooner left alone than she recollected the cordial Pisanio had given her, and drank it off, and presently fell into a sound and deathlike sleep.

When Bellarius and her brothers returned from hunting, Polydore went first into the cave, and supposing her asleep, pulled off his heavy shoes, that he might tread softly and not awake her; so did true gentleness spring up in the minds of these princely foresters; but he soon discovered that she could not be awakened by any noise, and concluded her to be dead, and Polydore lamented over her with dear and brotherly regret, as if they had never from their infancy been parted.

Bellarius also proposed to carry her out into the forest, and there celebrate her funeral with songs and solemn dirges, as was then the custom.

Imogen's two brothers then carried her to a shady covert, and there laying her gently on the grass, they sang repose to her departed spirit, and covering her over with leaves and flowers, Polydore said, "While summer lasts and I live here, Fidele, I will daily strew thy grave.

委絲原故，她想就可藉此機會，和這些森林中的少年們同生死；所以她樂於接受他們的挽留，直等到她完全恢復轉來她到米爾漢文去的旅途中的疲憊。

當他們把獵取來的鹿肉吃完以後，他們再去狩獵，菲黛爾不能同他們一同去，因為她有些不舒適，因為她的丈夫的虐待和她的路上所受的困乏，才使她疲勞成疾。

他們就同她告別而去，一路稱讚這年青的菲黛爾舉止大方，處處都顯示出她的高貴。

尹慕琴不久只剩一個人了，就回想到坡三尼所送給她的提神藥，服藥之後，她立刻熟睡得像死去的一般。

當貝乃立和她的弟弟們打獵回來了，寶萊多先走進洞裏去，以為她睡着了，就脫去他笨重的靴子，這樣他可以走得很輕的，而不驚醒她；這些林居的太子，內心真是這樣的和順，發現她睡在那裏，不為任何聲音所驚醒，斷定她已經死去了，寶萊多如同手足之情，對她很是悲傷，好像他們從小沒有分離過似的。

貝乃立的意思，也想將她帶到森林之外去，在那裏饒歌為儀舉行着隆重的葬禮。

尹慕琴的兩個兄弟於是帶她到一處綠葉滿枝的地方，將她輕輕的放在草地上，他們哀唱着來吊慰她的靈魂的安息，將樹葉和鮮花遮滿她的全身，寶萊多說：“在夏天未盡而我還住在這地的時候，菲黛

-
1. (pür-sü; pø'sju:) 續行; 進行 2. (az/əj; /ju:zidz) 對待 3. 行爲; 舉止 4. (kør/jäl; /ko:diel) 興奮劑 5. (rø-grèif; ri'gret) 悲傷 6. (sèl/è-brät; /selibreit) 舉行儀式 7. (fu'nèr-è; /'fə:nør) 禮葬 8. (dúrj-s; de:dz-s) 饒歌 9. 有陰的 10. (kür/ert; /'kavot) 樹蔭 11. (rø-pöz; ri'pouz) 安窩 12. 夏季繼續存在

The pale ¹primrose, that flower most like thy face; the ²blue-bell, like thy clear veins; and the leaf of ³eglantine, which is not sweeter than was thy breath; all these will I strew over thee. ⁴Yea, and the ⁵furred moss in winter, when there are no flowers to cover thy sweet ⁶corse."

When they had finished her funeral ⁷obsequies they departed very sorrowful.

Imogen had not been long left alone, when, the ⁸effect of the ⁹sleeping drug ¹⁰going off, she awakened, and easily, shaking off the slight covering of leaves and flowers they had thrown over her, she arose, and imagining she had been dreaming, she said, "I thought I was a care-keeper, and cook to ¹¹honest creatures"; how came I here covered with flowers?" Not being able to find her way back to the cave, and seeing nothing of her new companions, she concluded it was certainly all a dream; and once more Imogen set out on her weary ¹²pilgrimage, hoping at last she should find her way to Milford-Haven, and thence get a passage in some ship bound for Italy; for all her thoughts were still with her husband Posthumus, whom she intended to seek in the disguise of a page.

But great events were happening at this time, of which Imogen knew nothing; for a war had suddenly broken out between the Roman emperor Augustus Cæsar and Cymbeline, the king of Britain, and a Rome army had landed to ¹³invade Britain, and was advanced into the very forest over which Imogen was journeying. With this army came Posthumus.

Though Posthumus came over to Britain with the Roman army, he did not mean to fight ¹⁴on their side against his own countrymen, but intended ¹⁵to join the army of Britain, and fight in the cause of his king who had banished him.

爾我將天天到你墓上來供奉鮮花，這灰色的蓮香花很像你的面容；蓮花很像你清秀的氣質；薔薇花的葉子，沒有比你的呼吸來得芬芳，這些花，我將都要散給在你的墓前，是的，當冬天沒有鮮花來蓋蓋你的屍體時，我將用毛茛來代替。

當他們安葬完畢，他們很悲傷地離去了。

尹慕琴在他們離開這裏不久以後，當安眠藥的藥性過去以後，她忽然醒轉來了，就輕輕地把蓋着的鮮花和葉子撥去，好像她在夢中，她喃喃自語道：“我想我是一個看守洞的人，為那些誠實的人深調，那末，我為什麼到這裏來，而且蓋着許多的鮮花呢？”她因為不認識到這裏去的路徑，也沒有看見她所新結識的同伴，她斷定這一定是在做夢了，因此尹慕琴再出發她困頓的旅途，希望能找着到希臘文去的路徑，就可以乘船開到意大利去，因為她的符度仍舊在她的丈夫波澈麥絲身上，所以她要想扮作一個書僮來尋着他。

但是很大的事件在這時候發生了，那是尹慕琴一點也不知道的，就是羅馬國王奧格斯塔開利和不列顛王帝荀倍絲之間，戰事立刻爆發了；羅馬的軍隊已經登陸，節節進攻不列顛，軍隊進佔到這個森林中來，那時尹慕琴正走到這個地方，波澈麥絲也在軍隊裏面。

雖然波澈麥絲帶着羅馬軍隊來到不列顛地方，但是他的意思並不是站在敵對的地位，對着祖國的人民打仗，只想去聯絡不列顛的軍隊，效忠於國王，而這個國王曾經把他放逐出去的。

1. (prim'roz'; prim'souz) 櫻草 2. 野風信子花 3. (æg'fæn-tin; æ'fletain) 薔薇的一種 4. (jæ; joi) 還有；是也 5. 覆以毛皮 6. 屍體 7. (ä'hæ'kwit-äs; ä'h'siikwies) 安葬之事 8. (æ'fækt'fifækte) 犧牲 9. 藥草 10. 消滅，停止 11. 樸實之人 12. (pü'grit-mäs; pü'grit-mäs) 書僮；初出遊者 13. (in-väd; in'veid) 侵略 14. 用於徵集 15. 英軍地

He still believed Imogen false to him, yet the death of her he had so fondly loved, and by his own orders too (Pisanio having written him a letter to say he had obeyed his command, and that Imogen was dead), sat heavy on his heart*, and therefore he returned to Britain, desiring either to be slain in battle, or to be put to death by Cymbeline for returning home from banishment.

Imogen, before she reached Milford-Haven, fell into the hands of the Roman army; and her presence and deportment recommending her, she was made a page to Lucius, the Roman general.

Cymbeline's army now advanced to meet the enemy, and when they entered this forest, Polydore and Cadwal joined the king's army. The young men were eager to engage in acts of valour*, though they little thought they were going to fight for their own royal father; and old Bellarius went with them to the battle. He had long since repented of the injury he had done to Cymbeline in carrying away his sons; and having been a warrior in his youth, he gladly joined the army to fight for the king he had so injured.

And now a great battle commenced between the two armies, and the Britons would have been defeated, and Cymbeline himself killed, but for the extraordinary valour of Posthumus and Bellarius, and the two sons of Cymbeline. They rescued the king, and saved his life, and so entirely turned the fortune of the day, that the Britons gained the victory.

When the battle was over Posthumus, who had not found the death he sought for, surrendered himself up to one of the officers of Cymbeline, willing to suffer the death which was to be his punishment if he returned from banishment.

這時候，他還是以為尹慕琴對待他是假意的，故此她的死亡，正合他的心意，也是他自己所下的命令（披三尼有信給他說是他已經順着他的命令得去，而尹慕琴是死了），他在鬱鬱不樂之中，就回到不列顛，即使自己不幸戰死，也得因為放逐後再回家鄉，而被葡倍林皇帝處死。

尹慕琴來到米福漢文之前，已落入羅馬軍隊的手中，以她的儀表不凡，才使她在羅馬將軍魯西侯的麾下做一個僕傭。

現在葡倍林的軍隊開拔出去，來抵禦敵人。當他們進入這個森林之中的時候，賀萊多同開萊活爾加入國王葡倍林的軍隊，這兩個少年切心從事於英雄事業，他們也不知道這是對自己的父親打仗；年老的貝乃立也同他們一起去作戰，他對於偷走國王葡倍林的兒子，已深深地懊悔過了，況且他在少年時期，也做過戰士，所以他試於為他所陷害的國王作戰。

兩軍開始交鋒，不列顛的軍隊，勢將慘敗，國王葡倍林決要自殺了，但是這時候，由於波澈麥絲，貝乃立和國主的兩個兒子的過分勇氣，他們救了國主的性命，全軍反攻，終於得到最後勝利，而重獲幸福。

當戰爭平靜後，波澈麥絲還是沒有戰死，他就俯首就縛於葡倍林的長官之前，要求他處死，因為他是放逐後逃回來的。

-
1. 鬱鬱不樂； 2. (ab-poi't-mēnt; di/poi't-mont) 舉止； 態容； 3. 英雄事業；
 4. (rēs'ku-ā; rēn'gū-ā) 勳至； 救助 (save 救，一般的用語； rescue 救，暗示從危險的種迫切的危險或網羅中施以救助的意義)； 5. (sū-pōn'dēg-ā; se'rendo-ā) 自首，自願降； surrender 引渡。

Imogen and the master she served were taken prisoners, and brought before Cymbeline, as was also her old enemy Iachimo, who was an officer in the Roman army; and when these prisoners were before the king, Posthumus was brought in to receive his sentence of death; and at this strange juncture of time, Bellarius with Polydore and Cadwal were also brought before Cymbeline, to receive the rewards due to the great services they had by their valour done for the king. Pisanio, being one of the king's attendants, was likewise present.

Therefore there were now standing in the king's presence (but with very different hopes and fears) Posthumus and Imogen, with her new master the Roman general; the faithful servant Pisanio, and the false friend Iachimo; and likewise the two lost sons of Cymbeline, with Bellarius, who had stolen them away.

The Roman general was the first who spoke; the rest stood silent before the king; though there was many a beating heart among them.

Imogen saw Posthumus, and knew him, though he was in the disguise of a peasant; but he did not know her in her male attire: and she knew Iachimo, and she saw a ring on his finger which she perceived to be her own, but she did not know him as yet to have been the author of all her troubles: and she stood before her own father a prisoner of war.

Pisanio knew Imogen, for it was he who had dressed her in the garb of a boy. "It is my mistress," thought he; "since she is living, let the time run on to good or bad." Bellarius knew her too, and softly said to Cadwal, "Is not this boy revived from death?" — "One said," replied Cadwal, "does not more resemble another than that

尹慕琴和隨所服侍着的將軍被俘爲囚了；他們被帶到荀倍林的
 面前，她的老僕人突切慕，他是羅馬軍隊的中一個軍官，同時也被
 贖往；當那些囚犯帶到國王面前的時候，波激麥絲也提進來被處死
 刑；正在這危機臨頭的時候，貝乃立、賓萊多和開第活爾也跑到荀倍林
 的面前來承受獎章；這是由於他們報効國王的功績，披三尼是國王的一
 個侍從，當時也站在旁邊。

所以現在站在國王面前的（但是他們各人的希望和恐怖之心懸
 懸不同）有波激麥絲，尹慕琴和她的新主人羅馬的將軍；忠僕披三
 尼；假朋友突切慕；同時有荀培林兩公失去的兒子和替他們去的貝
 乃立。

羅馬的將軍第一個發言，其餘的都立在國王的面前；其中有許多
 人他們的心中忐忑地跳過不住。

尹慕琴看見波激麥絲，雖然他假扮着一個農夫，也認得他；但他
 不知道她穿着男人的服裝；她又知道突切慕，她看見一只戒指戴
 在她的手指上，那只戒指她認得是她自己的，但是她不知道他就是使
 她受苦的主使；她站在她的父親面前當着一個戰後的囚犯。

披三尼認得尹慕琴的；因爲這是他替她穿上男子的服裝，他想起
 道：“這是我的主婦呀！”既然她“還活着，就隨着時光過去，莫問好
 壞。”貝乃立也認得她，就對開第活爾輕輕地說道：“是不是這男
 子復活了嗎？”——“真是一式一樣。”開第活爾回答道：“沒有別

1. 被俘入獄 2. at this... juncture 在此時機 juncture 時機 3. 賦
 4. (ə'tɪr; /ə'tɪr) 顯露 5. (ə'tɪr; /o:ɪə) 主動者；主使 6. 俘囚；
 俘；被俘；被俘：~ = run a long ~ 連續；on the ~ 逃走的；to bemuch
 ~ down 十分疲勞；to ~ at the nose 流涕；to ~ back over the past 追
 溯既往

sweet 'rosy lad is like the dead Hider." "The same dead thing alive," said Polydore. "Peace, peace," said Bellarius; "If it were he, I am sure he would have spoken to us." "But we saw him dead," again whispered Polydore. "Be silent," replied Bellarius.

Posthumus waited in silence to hear the welcome sentence of his own death; and he resolved not to disclose to the king that he had saved his life in the battle, lest that should move Cymbeline to pardon him.

Lucius, the Roman general, who had taken Imogen under his protection as his page, was the first (as has been before said) who spoke to the king. He was a man of high courage and noble dignity, and this was his speech to the king:—

"I hear you take no ransom for your prisoners, but doom them all to death: I am a Roman, and with a Roman heart will suffer death. But there is one thing for which I would entreat." Then bringing Imogen before the king, he said, "This boy is a Briton born. Let him be ransomed. He is my page. Never master had a page so kind, so dutiful, so diligent on all occasions, so true, so nurse-like. He hath done no Briton wrong, though he hath served a Roman. Save him, if you spare no one beside."

Cymbeline looked earnestly on his daughter Imogen. He knew her not in that disguise; but it seemed that all-powerful Nature spoke in his heart, for he said, "I have surely seen him, his face appears familiar to me. I know not why or wherefore I say, 'Live, boy; but I give you your life, and ask of me what boon you will, and I will

的，這個如玫瑰花一般的美少年真像死去的菲絲爾。”寶萊多說道：「死去的人活轉來了。」貝乃立說道：「靜些，靜些。」寶萊多又耳語道：「倘使這個人就是他，我可以斷定他一定會同我們說話。」——「但是我們已看見他死了。」貝乃立回答道：「安靜些。」

波漱麥絲靜候着他所要求的死刑的宣判；而他決定不對玉帝宣稱他在戰爭中曾救過他的性命的事實，以免荷培林感激之餘認錯他了。

魯西候，達羅馬的將軍把尹慕琴當他的書僮而加以保護着；第一個向國王說話（前面已經說過），他為人忠勇威武，他向國王這樣的說：

“我聽說你對於你的犯人是不許贖罪的，但是要將他們一網打盡；我是一個羅馬人，有羅馬人的決心，願處死罪，但是我有一樁事情要請求你的。”說完這話，他把尹慕琴帶到玉帝的面前，說道：“這個孩子是生於不列顛的，讓他來贖罪吧，他是我的書僮，我從來沒有看見過一個主人能有像他如此又和愛又殷勤的一個書僮，無論什麼事情他都服侍得又誠懇又周到，他對於不列顛的人民沒有犯罪的地方，雖然他在羅馬人的手下服侍着，如果你不能宥赦別人，你就赦他一命吧。”

荷培林很切心的注視着他的女兒尹慕琴，他並不知道她是假扮着的；但這似乎為天然性所趨，因為他說道：“我可以決定我是要寬他過約，他同我很面熟，我也不知道為什麼我要說這話，孩子永壽活命吧；不但我可以饒你的性命，就是你對我有什麼要求，甚至於你要釋

1. 玫瑰 2. 靜些 3. (dis-kloz'; dis'klouz) 極盡；宣佈 4. 贖罪之物
 5. 英裔；英國人 6. (rân'sûm-d; /ransom-d) 贖罪 7. (di-tê-uz;
 'duâtio) 傾倒；讓職 8. 殷勤；周旋 9. (spâr; sptz) 做想；看做（忌）
 ~ = spare. to ~ one's blushes 免其羞； to ~ oneself 慎身；自衛
 10. 長波一死

grant it you: "Yea, even though it be the life of the noblest prisoner I have."

"I humbly thank your highness," said Imogen.

What was then called granting a boon was the same as a promise to give any one thing, whatever it might be, that the person on whom that favour was conferred chose to ask for. They all were attentive to hear what thing the page would ask for; and Lucius her master said to her, "I do not beg my life, good lad, but I know that is what you will ask for." "No, no, (alas!)" said Imogen, "I have other work in hand, good master; your life I cannot ask for."

This seeming want of gratitude in the boy astonished the Roman general.

Imogen then, fixing her eye on Iachimo, demanded no other boon than this: that Iachimo should be made to confess whence he had the ring he wore on his finger.

Cymbeline granted her this boon, and threatened Iachimo with the torture if he did not confess how he came by* the diamond ring on his finger.

Iachimo then made a full acknowledgment of all his villainy, telling, as has been before related, the whole story of his wager with Posthumus, and how he had succeeded in imposing upon his credulity.

What Posthumus felt at hearing this proof of the innocence of his lady cannot be expressed. He instantly came forward, and confessed to Cymbeline the cruel sentence which he had enjoined Pisanio to execute upon the princess; exclaiming wildly, "O Imogen, my queen, my life, my wife! O Imogen, Imogen, Imogen!"

Imogen could not see her beloved husband in this distress without discovering herself, to the unutterable joy of Posthumus, who was thus relieved from a weight of guilt

放那些心地高貴的犯人，我也可以允許的。”

“我領謝王上的恩典，” 尹慕琴說道。

國王所說的要賜給侍者的恩典，就是不論什麼事情是他所要求的，國王都能允許他，任他自由選擇，都可加惠於他，他們都很注意的傾聽着這個侍者究竟要求的是什麼；當時她的主人魯西候對她說道：“好孩子，我不要你求王上饒我的性命；但是我知道這是你所欲要求的事情。” “不，不，哎喲！” 尹慕琴說道：“我有別的事情要做，好主人，你的性命我是不能求王上饒恕的。”

這孩子近於忘恩負義的口氣，使羅馬將軍不勝詫異。

這時，尹慕琴的眼睛凝視着奚切慕，就請求這樣一個恩典：要奚切慕供出他戴在手指上的戒指是從什麼地方得來的。

荷倍林允許她這個恩典，就用酷刑來恫嚇奚切慕；如果他不肯招認如何他能得到那隻戴在他的手指上的金鋼鑽戒指的始末，就要受苦刑了。

於是奚切慕完全承認以前一切的卑劣行爲，如我們以前所說過的，且把和波漱麥絲賄東道的事情，以及他施用騙計的事情，統統說出。

波漱麥絲聽到他妻子的清白無私的明證，內心所覺到的清楚真是難以表白了，他立刻走上前去，對荷倍林直認不諱，是他遣披之尼去執行對於公主的殘忍的處決；他發狂似地叫喊道：“啊！尹慕琴我的王后，我的生命，我的妻子，啊，尹慕琴，尹慕琴，尹慕琴。”

尹慕琴不忍目睹她親愛的丈夫在這樣的困苦中，而不把自己的真面目顯露出來，這便使波漱麥絲快樂得話也說不出來；由此，他從

1. (tór'fú; /tót'fo) 刑訊 2. 得；獲 3. (vìl'in-i; /viloni) 卑劣行爲 4. (im-pòz'ing; im'pouz-in) 欺騙 5. (kré-da'li-ti; kridju:liti) 懸信 6. (ék'sé-kat; /eksikju:t) 執行 (參考：~ = execute. to ~ an office 執行職務 to ~ an order 履行命令) 7. (wìl'li; /wailili) 發狂 (參考：~ = wildly, to stare ~ 瞪目睜視; to struggle ~ 劇烈地爭鬥)

and woe, and restored to the good graces of the dear lady, he had so cruelly treated.

Cymbeline, almost as much overwhelmed as he with joy, at finding his lost daughter so strangely recovered, received her to her former place in his fatherly affection, and not only gave her husband Posthumus his life, but consented to acknowledge him for his son-in-law.

Bellarius chose this time of joy and reconciliation to make his confession. He presented Polydore and Cadwal to the king, telling him they were his two lost sons, Guiderius and Arviragus.

Cymbeline forgave old Bellarius; for who could think of punishments at a season of such universal happiness? To find his daughter living, and his lost sons in the persons of his young deliverers, that he had seen so bravely fight in his defence, was unlooked-for joy indeed!

Imogen was now at leisure to perform good services for her late master, the Roman general Lucius, whose life the king her father readily granted at her request; and by the mediation of the same Lucius a peace was concluded between the Romans and the Britons, which was kept inviolate many years,

How Cymbeline's wicked queen, through despair of bringing her projects to pass, and touched with remorse of conscience, sickened and died, having first lived to see her foolish son Cloten slain in a quarrel which he had provoked, are events too tragical to interrupt this happy conclusion by more than merely touching upon. It is sufficient that all were made happy who were deserving; and even the treacherous Iachimo, in consideration of his villainy having missed its final aim, was dismissed without punishment.

罪犯和痛苦中獲得解救，並且重新獲得他從前虐待過的賢淑的妻子。

荷倍林也快樂極了，因為他發現他的已失去的女兒如此奇怪地回來了，就以慈父之愛，請她回到宮中，恢復她固有的地位，不僅赦免她的丈夫波漱麥絲的性命，並且還承認他為女婿。

貝乃立趁此快樂和好的機會也來招認，他把寶萊多和開第活爾獻給國王，告訴他他們就是他的失去的兩個兒子葛得里亞絲和亞立萊透絲。

荷倍林寬恕了年老的貝乃立；因為在這大家歡悅的時候，誰會想到處罪上去呢？現在看見他的女兒還在世上，已經失去的兩個兒子又是救他的少年，他們勇敢守衛着，是他所親見的壯舉，種種的情形，真有料想不到的快樂。

現在伊基季有空來報効他的新主人羅馬將軍魯西侯了，她的父親立刻允許她的請求饒他的性命；由於魯西侯的調停，羅馬和不列顛兩國講和，從此太平了許多年。

荷倍林的惡毒的王后，失望着她的計劃不能實現，更受着良心上的悔恨，不久抱病而死。在她還活着的時候更看見她的惡毒的兒子克羅丁和人鬥武，結果被人殺死，這些太悲慘的事情對於快樂的結局損色不少，所以略述幾句可作吧論了。現在一切事情都很滿意，各人都已得到他們所應得的快樂；就是那奸刁的奚慕勿，由於他的惡計無所成就，被放逐出境，也沒有加以刑罰。

1. (rək'ün-əi'f'i-ā'ahūn; \rekənsili'eifan) 復歸和好 2. 同慶；大家喜歡
 3. 即其人；即為二人 4. 為被囚禁 5. 想不到的快樂 6. (rə's'ū-i-s' shūn; \mizāi'eifan) 仲親；居中調停 7. (in-wi'ē-lāt; in'vaiolit) 不遠寄
 8. 惡毒 9. (prəj'ekt; 'pradzekt) 計劃 10. (trəj'ik-kāl; 'trədzikal) 最後地
 11. 最後地 12. 最後地

KING LEAR

Lear, king of Britain, had three daughters; Goneril, wife to the duke of Albany; Regan, wife to the duke of Cornwall; and Cordelia, a young maid, for whose love the king of France and duke of Burgundy were joint suitors, and were at this time making stay for that purpose in the court of Lear.

The old king, worn out with age and the fatigues of government, he being more than fourscore years old, determined to take no further part in state affairs, but to leave the management to younger strengths, that he might have time to prepare for death, which must at no long period ensue. With this intent he called his three daughters to him, to know from their own lips which of them loved him best, that he might part his kingdom among them in such proportions as their affection for him should seem to deserve.

Goneril, the eldest, declared that she loved her father more than words could give out, that he was dearer to her than the light of her own eyes, dearer than life and liberty, with a deal of such professing stuff, which is easy to counterfeit where there is no real love, only a few fine words delivered, with confidence being wanted in that case. The king, delighted to hear from her own mouth this assurance of her love, and thinking truly that her heart went with it, in a fit of fatherly fondness bestowed upon her and her husband one third of his ample kingdom.

Then calling to him his second daughter, he demanded what she had to say. Regan, who was made of the same

呂 耶 王

呂耶是不列顛的國王，有三個女兒；邁婁梨，是亞爾德耐公爵的妻子；呂健，是康華公爵的妻子；可弟里是一個妙齡少女，因為她的可愛，法國的國王，和白皮代的公爵，同是向她求婚的人，為便於達到他們的目的起見，他們當時就住在呂耶的宮庭裏。

國王的年紀已在八十歲以上，因為他已衰老，倦於為政，決定不再在政事上佔着地位。但願能給年少力壯的人來擔任，以便料理自己的後事；死期的降臨，他以為是不遠了，因此他召集他的三個女兒近來，要從她們自己的口裏說給他知道到底誰最敬愛他，他可以將他的國度，分派給她們；以她們各人的情感為衡，以資分配。

長女邁婁梨說道，她敬愛她的父親，是不能用言語來表示的。她敬愛國王，比她視線上所接觸到的更為深切，有過於自己的生命和自由；她用了許多言不由衷的話，任意的假裝着，事實上無真語可言，不過是幾句花言巧語罷了。國王很喜歡聽這口裏所說的確實的敬愛，他真以為她是出於真心，很投合她父親的恩愛，於是便將廣大的國土的三分之一賜給她與她的丈夫。

於是叫他的第二個女兒來問她想說什麼話；呂健也同樣假造些

1-2. 英國地名 3. 法國地名 4. (suter; julia) 求婚者 5. wear 的過去分詞 6. (la-ter; fo'tig's) 疲勞；倦於 7. (for'skor'; /'lɔ:'ksɪ) 八十 8. 年少力壯 9. (en-sa'; in') 要求；願至 10. 言不由衷的話 11. (koun'ter-fit; /kaun'əft) 假裝着 12. 花言巧語 13. 相見； 14. (kemp't; /kemp't) 廢大的

'hollow metal' as her sister, was 'not a whit' behind in her professions, but rather declared that what her sister had spoken 'came short of' the love which she professed to bear for his highness; 'insomuch that she found all other joys dead, in comparison with the pleasure which she took in the love of her dear king and father.

Lear ^{the} blessed himself in having such loving children, as he thought; and could do no less, after the handsome assurances which Regan had made, than 'bestow a third of his kingdom upon her, and her husband, equal in size to that which he had already given away to Generil.

Then turning to his youngest daughter Cordelia, whom he called his 'joy, he asked what she had to say, thinking no doubt that she would glad his ears with the same loving speeches which her sisters had uttered, or rather that her expressions would be so much stronger than theirs, as she had always been his 'darling, and favoured by him above either of them. But Cordelia, disgusted with the 'flattery of her sisters, whose hearts she knew were far from their lips, and seeing that all their 'coaxing speeches were only intended to ^{to} wheedle the old king out of his decisions, that they and their husbands might reign in his lifetime, made no other reply but this,—that she loved his majesty, according to her duty, neither more nor less.

The king, shocked with this appearance of ingratitude in his favourite child, desired her to consider her words, and to mend her speech, lest it should ^{to} mar her fortunes.

Cordelia then told her father, that he was her father, that he had given her ^{to} breeding, and loved her; that she returned those duties back as was most fit, and did obey him, love him, and most honour him. But that she could

金玉之言，仿效她的姊姊，但是她所說的話，一點沒有實現性的，她說得格外比她的姊姊討好些，以她姊姊的話，無足輕重，所以再引來各種已成的樂事，來比較她敬愛父親的地方。

呂耶慶賀自己，他想竟有這樣可愛的女兒！所以等呂健甜蜜的話說完以後，他也不能減少一些，也將國土的三分之一賜給她和她丈夫，像賜給過婁梨的一樣大小。

於是他聞到最小的女兒可弟里了，他在晚年之中，把她當做安慰自娛的人，他問她要說些什麼話，想必毫無異惑的她要說的，也無非是些悅耳的話，像她的姊姊所說的一般，或者她的表示敬愛，格外要比她的姊姊加倍起勁，因為她是他所最寵愛的，對她的恩愛也在她的兩個姊姊之上，但是可弟里很恨她兩個姊姊的諂媚，她知道她們的話是口是心非的，她們的阿諛之詞，不過想誘騙老國王的國度，如此她們和她們的丈夫可以在國王去世之前，來治理一切，她就這樣回答着：她以她的本分來敬愛國王，毋庸飾詞。

國王聽到他的寵愛的女兒，如此表示忘恩負義，非常震怒，要她仔細考慮她所說的話，並且要她彌補她的話，以免有所損害她的幸運。

可弟里於是告訴她的父親說，他是她的父親，給她養育之恩的，愛護她的；所以她報答他這些敬愛是最合理的，真心服從他，和孝敬

1. 中空的金屬(言其能作大聲,在此作花言巧語解) 2. 沒有一點;毫無 3. 有遜於 4. (in'sō-mūch'; in'sou/matf) 所以 5. (hē-stō'; bi'ston) 賜給 6. 安慰自娛 7. 寵愛者 8. 諂媚 9. (kōks-ŋg; kor'ks-ŋ) 甘言誘人 10. (hwe'd'1; /hwi:di) 甘言哄騙 11. 根蒂 12. 養育

not 'frame her mouth to such 'large speeches' as her sisters had done, or promise to love nothing else in the world. Why had her sisters husbands, if (as they said) they had no love for anything but their father? If she should ever wed, she was sure the lord to whom she 'gave her hand' would want half her love, half of her care and duty; she should never marry like her sisters, to love her father all.

Cordelia, who in earnest loved her old father even almost as 'extravagantly as her sisters pretended to do, would have plainly told him so at any other time, in more daughter-like and loving terms, and without these 'qualifications, which did indeed sound a little 'ungracious; but after the crafty flattering speeches of her sisters, which she had seen drawn such extravagant rewards, she thought the handsomest thing she could do was to love and be silent. This put her affection out of suspicion of 'mercenary ends', and showed that she loved, but not for gain; and that her professions, the less 'ostentatious they were, had so much the more of truth and sincerity than her sisters'.

This plainness of speech, which Lear called pride, so enraged the old monarch—who in his best of times always showed much of 'spleen and rashness; and in whom the 'dotage incident to old age' had so 'clouded over' his reason, that he could not 'discern truth from flattery, nor a gay painted speech from words that came from the heart—that in a fury of resentment he retracted the third part of his kingdom which yet remained, and which he had reserved for Cordelia, and gave it away from her, sharing it equally between her two sisters and their husbands, the dukes of Albany and Cornwall; whom he now called to him, and in presence of all his courtiers bestowing a 'coronet between them, 'invested them jointly with all

他，但是她卻不能假裝着說誇口的話，像她姊妹一般甚至允許他在世界之上，再也不去愛別的東西了，倘使（如她們所說，）一切的愛，都獻給了父親，那末她們爲什麼要有丈夫呢！倘使她們必須要結婚的，那麼她們的以身相許的丈夫，應當要她們一半的愛，和一半的心神與責任；所以她永久不願結婚，像她的姊妹一般，將她的愛完全付給她的父親。

可弟里對她的父親的真心，比較她姊妹們的假裝出來的女兒腔，更加懇切，她本想不論在什麼時候可以向她父親如此說明，但是她一些沒有諂媚之氣，似乎真的有些失當，但是由於她的姊妹們的這些諂媚之詞，不過藉以誘騙豐厚的賜給，所以她想靜寞中的契愛，才是她應取的態度，她這樣的主張，就是要將她的用脩，跳出金錢主義的嫌疑，她所表示她的愛，並不是爲着要得到報酬的，她因此愛她父親的表示，沒有她們的虛飾動聽，不過她的誠意，比她的姊妹們勝得多了。

這些純潔的話，呂耶認爲是驕傲之言，如此激怒了這個專制的王帝——在他的少年時代，常有鬱憤之氣，此時他的故態復發，遮蔽了他的聖潔之心了，他竟然不能分辨真情與諂媚，也不能看出粉飾之詞和出於真心的話說，——所以他在大怒和忿恨之下，當即取消所剩餘下來的預備留給可弟里的第三份國土，並不分給她了，以此平分給了過婁梨呂健和她們的丈夫，亞爾倍耐與康華公爵，現在國王召集他們前來，他在一班朝臣之前，將他王冕賜給了他們，並且授予了一

-
1. 搭架子；假裝 2. 大言，誇口的話 3. 以身相許 4. (eks-träv/ä-gänt-li; äk/rävigant-li) 過度的 5. (kwöl/i-fi-ka/shün; kwölf/keifan) 資格 6. (än-grä/shüs; /än'greifas) 不應題的 7. (mär'sé-ri; /meisineri) 金錢主義 8. (ös'-ten-ta/slüs; västen/toifas) 餓張；虛飾 9. (splän; splizn) 鬱憤 10. (döt/ä; /äoutidz) 粉飾 11. 遞 12. (di-zürn'; di/soin) 識別 13. (kär/ö-nät; /korenit) 冠冕 14. (in-väst/öd; in'vestid) 賜給

the power, revenue, and 'execution of government, only retaining to himself the name of king; all the rest of royalty he resigned; with this reservation, that himself, with a hundred knights for his attendants, was to be maintained by monthly course in each of his daughters' palaces 'in turn'.

So 'preposterous a 'disposal of his kingdom, so little guided by reason, and so much by 'passion, filled all his courtiers with astonishment and sorrow; but none of them had the courage to 'interpose between this 'incensed king and his wrath, except the earl of 'Kent, who was beginning to speak a good word for Cordelia, when the passionate Lear 'on pain of death* commanded him to 'desist; but the good Kent was not so to be repelled. He had been ever loyal to Lear, whom he had honoured as a king, loved as a father, followed as a master; and he had never esteemed his life further than as a 'pawn 'to wage against* his royal master's enemies, nor feared to lose it when Lear's safety was the 'motive; nor now that Lear was most his own enemy, did this faithful servant of the king forget his old principles, but manfully opposed Lear, to do Lear good; and was 'unmannerly only because Lear was mad. He had been a most faithful counsellor in times past to the king, and he besought him now, that he would see with his eyes (as he had done in many 'weighty matters*), and 'go by* his advice still; and in his best 'consideration 'recall this 'hideous rashness: for he would 'answer with his life*, his judgment that Lear's youngest daughter did not love him least, nor were those 'empty-hearted whose low sound 'gave no token of* hollowness. When power bowed to flattery, honour was bound to plainness. For Lear's threats, what could he do to him,

切的主權，賦稅，政府的行政權，自己只留下一個國王的虛名，一切的主權，也都辭去了，此外國王自己只是保留着一百個武士，做他的侍從，由他的女兒們每月輪流維持着。

國王如此昏迷的分派了他的國度，一些不顧到公理，只管任性縱恣，使得他的臣下，都非常奇怪而憂悶，但是沒有一個朝臣有勇氣去干預這個易怒的國王，除了甘脫伯爵爲可弟里說了許多好話以外，再沒有旁的人來主張公理。當時心燥的呂耶卻以死刑來恫嚇甘脫，不許他多說話；但是這個高尚的甘脫，卻不因此而被屈服了，他素來效忠於呂耶的，他對國王的敬愛，像父親一般很是尊敬他，服從他同主人一樣，他也不重視自己的生命，爲他去和敵人決勝負，但是他也不因畏懼之心而失却進諫之重務，當呂耶的貪樂爲滋事的主因時候，但是這種舉動，並不是說，呂耶畢竟是他的仇人了，這個忠心的臣子，竟而出於忘去他的宗旨了，但是他不過憑着公理去反抗呂耶，使呂耶處於有利的地位，此時甘脫的行爲，因呂耶的瘋狂，竟認爲粗率不堪，而過去他是呂耶的最忠心的諫臣，所以現在他請求呂耶讓他來觀察一下（因爲他以前做過很有價值的事情），讓甘脫依舊貢獻一些忠告；他有理的勸告，是要國王將壞事收回成命，他欲以生命作爲担保，以他的判斷，呂耶最小的女兒敬愛國王，並不是最淺劣的，也不是她的默默寡言，表示無情，當真理屈服於諂媚之下，可貴的真情，就變成慘淡無色了；以致激動呂耶忿怒，至於甘脫對於呂耶應取之

1. (ək'-sə-ku'shün; əkxi'kju:fon) 行政 2. 輪流 3. (prə-pös'tēr-ūs; ʌpri'pəstərəs) 荒謬的 4. (dis-pöz'al; dis'pouzəl) 安排分派 5. (päsh'ün; 'pəʃən) 任性 6. (in'tēr-poʊ'; into'pouz) 干預 7. (in'səna-d; /insens-d) 易怒 8. 英國地名 9. 以死相脅 10. (də-zist'; dizist) 止；作罷 11. (pön; pəɪn) 與質 12. 決勝負 13. 主動力；主因 14. 粗率 15. 重大之事 16. 運行；遵守 17. (kən-sid'ər-ə'shün; kən'sida'reiʃən) 審思 18. 撤銷；收回 19. (hüd'è-ūs; /hidies) 可憐的 20. 以性命擔保 21. 無情 22. 不顯示；默默寡言

whose life was already at his service? That should not hinder duty from speaking.

The honest freedom of this good earl of Kent only 'stirred up' the king's wrath the more, and like a frantic patient who kills his physician, and loves his 'mortal disease', he banished this true servant, and 'allotted him but five days to make his' preparations for departure; but if on the sixth his hated person was found within the realm of Britain, that moment was to be his death. And Kent bade farewell to the king, and said, that since he chose to show himself in such fashion, it was but banishment to stay there; and before he went, he recommended Cordelia to the protection of the gods, the maid who had so rightly thought, and so 'discreetly spoken; and only wished that her sisters' large speeches might be 'answered with' deeds of love; and then he went, as he said, to 'shape his old course to a new country.

The king of France and duke of Burgundy were now called in to hear the determination of Lear about his youngest daughter; and to know whether they would 'persist in their courtship to Cordelia, now that she was 'under her father's displeasure', and had no fortune but her own person to recommend her: and the duke of Burgundy declined the match, and would not take her to wife upon such conditions, but the king of France, understanding what the 'nature of the fault had been, which had lost her the love of her father, that it was only a 'gardiness of speech, and the not being able to frame her tongue to flatter like her sisters, took this young maid by the hand, and saying that her virtues were a dowry above a kingdom, bade Cordelia to take farewell of her sisters and of her father, though he had been unkind, and she should go with him, and be queen of him and of fair France, and reign over fairer possessions than her sisters: and he called

途釋，他將他的性命早已置之度外，就視同他的職務拚命，他也決不因爲怕死就不去進諫。

甘脫的忠直相諫，反而激起了呂耶的盛怒，有些像一個瘋狂的病人，去發誓一個爲他治病的醫生，執迷不悟的沉溺在他所患的致死之病裏，他就驅逐了這個忠直的臣子，限定他僅僅乎在五天之內，準備離開本國，倘使他在第六天，國王所恨的人仍發現在英國境界之內，那末就要將他處死，當時甘脫就向國王道別，並且說道，他的這種真心的表示，反使他被放逐到別處去居留，在他未走之前，他爲可弟里禱告上帝，但願在上帝的保護之下，因爲這個姑娘有眞實的思想，所說的話是有見識的；他也願希望她的姊妹們所說的大話，句句能夠符合裏的事實；於是他就出發離開本國，照他所說他到陌生的國度裏更要去施行他的政教。

法國國王，和白庚代公爵，現在都被召來聽候呂耶對於他的小女兒的處決了；國王要知道他們兩人是否對於可弟里依舊堅持着求婚之心，可是現在她已經失去了她父親的歡心，她也不能得着遺產，祇留一個單身去嫁人了，白庚代公爵在這種情形之下，就放棄了他的垂愛之心，不願娶她爲妻了，但是法國國王，却很明白她失歡於父親的竊結，這種過失，不過是因爲言語的過鈍和不能裝腔作勢像她姊妹一般的鬚眉，就上前去和她攜手，並且說道：她的德性，是她的粧奩其價值遠在全國的國士之上，當時就請可弟里和她姊妹和父親道別，雖然國王待她非常苛刻，她必須同他去，要做他的王后也可以說是法國的尊貴的王后，所處的地位比她的姊妹要勝得多了，這時

-
1. 發誓 2. 致死之病, mortal 致死病 3. (ā-lét'éd; e'lot'id) 分派; 限定
 4. (dis-krot'-li; dis'kriot-li) 慎重 5. 符合, answer 適合 6. 定(路程的方向) 7. (gēr-sist'; pe'sist) 固執; 堅持 8. under...displeasure 生氣, 不悅 9. 情形 10. (jā'di pā; 'taldinia) 遠道

the duke of Burgundy in contempt a 'waterish duke, because his love for this young maid had in a moment run all away like water.

Then Cordelia with weeping eyes took leave of her sisters, and besought them to love their father well, and 'make good' their professions: and they 'sullenly told her not to 'prescribe to them, for they knew their duty; but to strive to content her husband, who had taken her (as they 'tauntingly expressed it) as 'Fortune's alms'. And Cordelia with a heavy heart departed, for she knew the cunning of her sisters, and she wished her father in better hands than she was about to leave him in.

Cordelia was no sooner gone, than the 'devilish dispositions of her sisters began to show themselves in their true colours. Even before the 'expiration of the first month, which Lear was to spend by agreement with his eldest daughter Goneril, the old king began to find out the 'difference between promises and performances'. This wretch having got from her father all that he had to bestow, even to the giving away of the crown from off his head, began to grudge even those small 'remnants of royalty, which the old man had reserved to himself, to please his fancy 'with the idea of 'being still a king. She could not bear to see him and his hundred knights. Every time she met her father, she 'put on' a 'frowning countenance; and when the old man wanted to speak with her, she would 'feign sickness, or anything 'to get rid of' the sight of him; for it was plain that she esteemed his old age a 'useless 'burden, and his attendants an unnecessary expense: not only she herself 'slackened in her expressions of duty to the king, but by her example, and (it is to be feared)

not without her private 'instructions, her very servants affected to treat him with neglect, and would either refuse to obey his orders, or still more 'contemptuously pretend not to hear them. Lear could not but perceive this alteration in the behaviour of his daughter, but he shut his eyes against it as long as he could, as people commonly are unwilling to believe the unpleasant consequences which their own mistakes and 'obstinacy have brought upon them.

True love and fidelity are no more to be 'estranged by ILL, than falsehood and hollow-heartedness can be 'conciliated by good; 'usage. This eminently appears in the 'instance of the good earl of Kent, who, though banished by Lear, and his life made forfeit if he were found in Britain, chose to stay and 'abide all consequence, as long as there was a chance of his being useful to the king his master. See to what mean shifts and disguises poor loyalty is forced to 'submit sometimes; yet it 'counts nothing base or unworthy, so as it can but do service where it owes an 'obligation! In the disguise of a serving man, all his greatness and pomp 'laid aside, this good earl 'proffered his services to the king, who, not knowing him to be Kent in that disguise, but pleased with a certain plainness, or rather 'bluntness in his answers, which the earl put on (so different from that smooth oily flattery which he had so much reason 'to be sick of*, having found the effects not answerable in his daughter), a bargain was quickly struck, and Lear took Kent into his service by the name of Caius, as he called himself, never suspecting him to be his once great favourite, the high and mighty earl of Kent.

This Caius quickly found means to show his fidelity and love to his royal master: for Goneril's 'steward that same day behaving in a disrespectful manner to Lear, and

(恐怕這樣)或因她私底下關照,她的僕人也故意的冷淡對他了。不聽他的使喚,或更加倍地輕蔑的裝着沒有聽見他的說話,呂耶到此地步也無可如何祇曉得這是由於他的女兒的變卦,也祇得儘自閉着眼睛裝做無事,這是因為普通人的心理,大都不會想信他們的惡劣的結局是由於自己的處置失當和頭腦頑固所鑄成的。

真的愛情和真的忠誠,決不為惡劣的境遇所改變,不比奸詐和詭計能被良好的習俗所同化,這件事情,可以很顯明的拿甘脫伯爵來做個證明,他雖然被呂耶所驅逐,在放逐之時,倘使他仍發現在英國境內,他就有性命之虞,但是他卻想法守候在那裏,等他的國王或者有用着他的地方,要知道甘脫勢所必然的,在無可如何之中,設法改換面目,將自己的尊嚴暫時委屈一下,但是這個並非是卑鄙的行為,如此盡其力之所能,依着他的責任做去;他假扮了一個僕人,將他的一切尊嚴和榮貴置之度外,這個好伯爵寧願效忠於國王,他如此的扮着,國王看不出他就是甘脫,但是喜歡他為人坦白無私,或者在他的對答之間,很有些蠢笨的樣子,這是他假裝着的(同圓滑的阿諛之詞,完全不同,那是他所最痛恨的,因為他已經發現了他的女兒的言不符實的结果),事情是如此迅速的解決了,呂耶就將甘脫當為自己的傭僕,取名蓋士,國王自己叫他這個名字,斷然想不到他就是當年的寵臣,高貴和有權的甘脫伯爵。

蓋士不久就得到機會,在國王之前,盡其忠誠和愛護之能事,有一個過斐梨的僕人,恰巧在這天用侮辱的行為對待着呂耶,且用咒

1. (in-strük'shüns; ins'trakfjns) 關照 2. (kün-tjemp'iu'xs-li; kou'temptjnes-li) 輕蔑的 3. 固執,頑固 4. (ts-tranj'äd; is'treindzid) 使疏遠; 隔離 5. (kön-sij'i-ätäd; kon'silleitid) 同化 6. (az'áj; /juizid) 習慣 7. (in'stjns; /instens) 證明 8. (ä-bid'; e'baid) 守候 9. sü-mil'; seb'mit) 使服從 10. (kounts; kaunts) 以為; 認為 11. (öb'it-gu'shün; 'öb'li'geifän) 義務 12. 關置一邊; 不顧 13. (präf'er-d; /praf'e'd) 貢獻 14. (blünt'näs; /blantnis) 無禮貌 15. (stn'er-d; /stjued) 僕人

giving him 'saucy looks and language, as no doubt he was secretly encouraged to do by his mistress. Caius, not enduring to hear so 'open an affront' put upon his majesty, made no more ado but presently 'tripped up his heels', and laid the unmannerly slave in the 'kennel, for which friendly service Lear became more and more attached to him.

Nor was Kent the only friend Lear had. In his degree, and as far as so 'insignificant a 'personage could show his love, the poor 'fool, or jester, that had been of his palace while Lear had a palace, as it was the custom of kings and great personages at that time to keep a fool (as he was called) to make them sport 'after serious business': this 'poor fool 'clung to' Lear after he had given away his crown, and by his witty sayings would keep up his good humour, though he could not refrain sometimes from jeering at his master for his imprudence in uncrowning himself, and giving all away to his daughters; at which time, as he rhymingly expressed it, these daughters

For sudden joy did weep.

And he for sorrow sung,

That such a king should pay ¹³bo-peep,

And go the fools among.

And in such wild sayings, and ¹¹scraps of songs^a, of which he had plenty, this pleasant honest fool poured out his heart even in the presence of Goneril herself, in many a bitter taunt and jest which ¹²cut to the quick^{*}: such as comparing the king to the ¹³hedge-sparrow, who feeds the young of the ¹⁴cuckoo till they grow old enough, and then has its head bit off for its ¹⁵pains; and saying, that an ass may know when the cart draws the horse (meaning that Lear's daughters, that ought to go behind, now ranked before their father); and that Lear was no longer Lear, but the shadow of Lear: for which free speeches he was

惡的言語和惡氣對付着國王，這無疑的是他的女主人祕密指使他的，蓋士却不忍目睹這般公然侮辱國王的行爲，他就不加思索的將此人立刻掉了一跤，將這沒規矩的人，塞在狗棚之內；因爲有這次的親善行爲，呂耶同他漸漸的親近起來了。

現在，不但普陀是呂耶的朋友，他在這個階級裏推其如此的裝着高傲，縱顯示他的友愛，裝着蠢夫或者是笑匠，使呂耶歡娛，還在呂耶的王宮之中都已有過的，在當時，這些事情都是王爺與貴族們的一種習慣，公餘之後，將這種笑匠，引以爲樂的，這個可憐的蠢夫，在呂耶將他王冕丟棄之後，他就始終依戀着他，因爲有他在其中打趣着，有時尚可引起他的一點興趣，而有時候，他也不免蠢事叢擾，要打趣他的主人的如此荒唐，將王冕放棄將一切都給了他的女兒，以爲笑柄，在這個當兒，他用着有韻的話來譏諷着這些女兒。

爲一時快樂而哭泣。

因此他就悲訴一曲。

要這爭嚴的國王快來捉野貓。

他只好在罈子門中亂跑。

這些諷刺的話和瑣屑的歌謠，諸如此類的打趣，他真是多得很，這個人又滑稽又忠心的蠢夫，從他的心裏，流露出來，就是在過菓梨面前，也是這副神色，這許多深痛的諷刺和笑罵，都是直刺入了她的心坎，他將國王比作笨拙之鳥，牠將這隻小鳥撫養着，直到長成以後，小鳥却將牠咬走了；他又說道：鴉子或者也會知道的，馬車拉着馬走了，倒行逆使（這就是說呂耶的女兒，應該在她父親的後面，現在却趕到她們父親的前面來了！）現在的呂耶不像從前的呂耶，現在不過留着呂耶的影子罷了，因爲他說了這許多亂話所以他已經受過一

1. (sò'st; /sɔ'ɪ) 日無長上；驕氣 2. 公然侮辱 3. 絆之使跌 4. (hən' -
tɪ; /kɛn) 狗棚 5. (in'sɔ'g-nif' /-kənt; /ɛnsɪ'ni'kənt) 低微 6. (pə' -
tɪn-ə; /pɔ' -nɛtɔ) 人物，角色 7. 蠢夫 8. 公餘之暇，serious Lus'nep
9. 依戀 10. 捉野貓戲（意即向罈風或門後突出以娛小兒之戲） 11.
'skrəp; /skrəp) 政治歌謠 12. 深刺她的心坎 13. 鐘聲；籠邊之下
14. (kə'k' /tɔ' /kuk'ɪ) 紅鴉 15. 幸甚

once or twice threatened to be 'whipped.

The coolness and 'falling off* of respect which Lear had begun to perceive, were not all which this foolish fond father was to suffer from his unworthy daughter: she now plainly told him that his staying in her palace was inconvenient so long as he insisted upon keeping up an 'establishment of a hundred knights; that this establishment was useless and expensive, and only served to fill her court with riot and feasting; and she prayed him that he would lessen their number, and keep none but old men about him, such as himself, and fitting his age.

Lear at first could not believe his eyes or ears, nor that it was his daughter who spoke so unkindly. He could not believe that she who had received a crown from him could seek to cut off his train, and 'grudge him the respect due to his old age. But she persisting in her undutiful demand, the old man's rage was so excited, that he called her a detested kite, and said that she spoke an untruth; and so indeed she did, for the hundred knights were all men of 'choice behaviour and 'sobriety of manners, skilled in all particulars of duty, and not 'given to* 'rioting or feasting, as she said. And he bid his horses to be prepared, for he would go to his other daughter, Regan, he and his hundred knights; and he spoke of ingratitude, and said it was a 'marble-hearted devil, and showed more ¹⁰hideous in a child than the ¹¹seamonsster. And he cursed his eldest daughter Goneril so as was terrible to hear; praying that she might never have a child, or if she had, that it might live to return that scorn and contempt upon her which she had shown to him; that she might feel how sharper than a serpent's tooth it was to have a thankless child. ¹² And Goneril's husband, the duke of Albany, beginning to excuse himself

二次的恐嚇，要鞭打他。

呂耶也就漸漸的分辨出冷淡和疏遠的待遇來了，而這個笨伯似的父親在他無價值的女兒那裏所受到的痛苦還不祇是這些：她現在竟向國王坦白的說着他所堅持的一百個武士住在這裏，是非常不妥當的；因為這是沒用的結隊，並且又耗費，他們祇在宮裏充滿了喧噪和宴會，所以她請國王要減少人數，祇許留一個老年人侍候他，像他一樣的年紀，纔配稱他的侍從。

呂耶起初不信他的眼睛所看到的，和耳朵所聽到的，他也不信任他的女兒竟會說這些無情的話，他也不信任曾經受過他的王冕的女兒，竟然要把他的侍從割殺，不管他年老的顏面，但是她是始終堅持着無理的要求，因此老人非常的觸怒了，所以他說她是一隻惡鳥，善於說謊話，這一百個武士都是品質優良，態度尊嚴的，對於各種職務，都有特別的擅長，從不縱恣於喧噪和宴會，並不是照她所說的那麼不好，因此他吩咐將他的馬預備好，他想同他的武士們，到第二個女兒呂健那裏去，他就說了些生氣的話，這樣鐵石心腸的魔鬼，他所表示對他的女兒的憎恨，比對海怪還要厲害些，他罵過裏梨的話，真是聽了令人心寒，他希望她永遠不要養個孩子，倘使養了孩子，這個孩子一定要報復她這種諷刺和輕侮，使她受到像她待遇他老人家一樣的

-
1. (hwip-d; lwip-d) 鞭打 2. 降價 (參考: ~ = fallin 墜, ~ star 隕星; 流星; ~ stone 隕石; ~ velocity 下落速率) 3. (és-téb/h. h-mént; is/-tubliſment) 設置 4. (grúj; gradj) 總距離與 5. (chois; tfois) 優良 6. (sô-brí'é-ti; sou'braioti) 惡險 7. 繼承於 8. (ri'zting; /raletin) 喧噪 9. 鐵石心腸 10. (hid'é nt; /húlios) 憎恨 11. (semón'stér; /sai'monsto) 海怪

for any share which Lear might suppose he had in the unkindness, Lear would not 'hear him out', but in a rage ordered his horses to be 'saddled, and set out with his followers for the abode of Regan, his other daughter. And Lear thought to himself how small the fault of Cordelia (if it was a fault) now appeared, in comparison with her sister's, and he wept; and then he was ashamed that such a creature as Goneril should have so much power over his 'manhood as to make him weep.

Regan and her husband were keeping their court in great pomp and state at their palace; and Lear despatched his servant Caius with letters to his daughter, that she might be prepared for his 'reception, while he and his train followed after. But it seems that Goneril had been 'beforehand with him, sending letters also to Regan, accusing her father of 'waywardness and ill humours, and advising her not to receive so great a train as he was bringing with him. This messenger arrived at the same time with Caius, and Caius and he met: and who should it be but Caius's old enemy the 'steward, whom he had formerly tripped up by the heels for his 'saucy behaviour to Lear: Caius not liking the fellow's look, and suspecting what he came for, began to 'revile him, and challenged him to fight, which the fellow refusing, Caius, in a fit of 'honest passion', beat him 'soundly, as such a mischief-maker and carrier of wicked messages deserved; which coming to the ears of Regan and her husband, they ordered Caius to be put in the 'stocks, though he was a messenger from the king her father, and in that character demanded the highest respect': so that the first thing the king saw

苦楚；那時她生了一個兒子，也要嘗到痛苦和滋味，比雲堯的牙齒還要銳利，過婁梨的丈夫，亞爾倍耐公爵當時他自己表明沒有參加這些刻薄的行為。呂耶那是所必定猜疑他的，呂耶不耐聽他的說話，祇是很發怒的囑咐快些將馬鞍裝好，就和隨從等出發到他的次女呂健的住所去了，當時呂耶自己想着可弟里的過失（倘使可以說她有一種過失）若與她的姊妹比較起來，是何等的輕微，因此他就哭了；同時他又很慚愧因為這樣一個過婁梨竟會有這樣的大權將他的英雄氣概壓倒，而使他哭泣。

呂健和她的丈夫把他們的宮殿修得非常華麗和莊嚴；呂耶蓋蓋士將一封信送給他的女兒，要她預備來歡迎，他和他的侍從差不多就要到了，但是過婁梨似乎在事前約好的一般，她也在這個時候，送一封信給呂健，訴說着她父親性情的過剛和脾氣惡劣，勸她不要寬容他所帶的大隊侍從，這個信差與蓋士同時到達那裏，兩個人遇着了，而這個送信的人就是蓋士的老仇人，他就是以前蓋士將他絆跌一跤的人，因為他曾經虐待過呂耶的，蓋士很不喜歡看見他，並且猜疑着他到這裏來的原因，因此就開始罵他了，向他挑戰，但是他却退避三舍，這時的蓋士為忠義之氣所驅，就將那人痛打了一頓，還是惡作劇和帶懷疑的人所應受的處分，但是這個消息却傳到呂健和她的丈夫的耳朵裏去了，因此他們就下令將蓋士上了械足的刑具，雖然是

1. 聽完其言 2. (səd' / l-d; /səd-l-d) 製鞍 3. (mən' / hōd; /mən-hud) 剛毅英雄有極 4. (rə-səy' / shān; rī' / sən-fən) 接受 5. (hə- / zər' / hānd; bī- / zər-hānd) 預先 6. (wə' / wər-dnəs; / wəi-wod-nis) 剛愎，任性 7. 管束 8. (zō' / ai; / zō' / is) 械足的 9. (rə- / vil; rī' / vail) 詬罵 10. 忠義之氣 11. 重；著力 12. 械足的刑具 (參考: ~ = stock, dead ~ 刑具, live ~ 桎梏; ~ in trade 贖品)

when he entered the castle, was his faithful servant Caius sitting in that disgraceful situation.

This was but a had ¹omen of the reception which he was to expect; but a worse followed, when, upon inquiry for his daughter and her husband, he was told they were weary with travelling all night, and could not see him; and when lastly, upon his insisting in a ²positive and angry manner to see them, they came to greet him, whom should he see in their company but the hated Goneril, who had come to tell her own story, and set her sister against the king her father!

This sight much moved the old man, and still more to see Regan take her by the hand; and he asked Goneril if she was not ashamed to look upon his old white beard. And Regan advised him to go home again with Goneril, and live with her ³peaceably, dismissing half of his attendants, and to ask her forgiveness; for he was old and wanted discretion, and must be ruled and led by persons that had more discretion than himself. And Lear showed how ⁴preposterous that would sound, if he were to go down on his knees, and beg of his own daughter for food and ⁵raiment, and he argued against such an unnatural ⁶dependence, declaring his resolution never to return with her, but to stay where he was with Regan, ⁷he and his hundred knights; for he said that she had not forgot the half of the kingdom which he had ⁸endowed her with, and that her eyes were not fierce like Goneril's but mild and kind. And he said that rather than return to Goneril, with half his train cut off, he would go over to France, and beg a ⁹wretched ¹⁰pension of the king there, who had married his youngest daughter, without a ¹⁰portion.

他父親的差遣，依理論這樣的人，應受特別的優待，所以當國王進城的時候，第一件所見到的事就是他的忠心的僕人處於這個被侮辱的地位。

這樁事情，不過是國王所期望着的對於他們迎接的惡劣的預兆；更惡劣的事情還在後面，當國王問起他女兒和女婿的時候，他就聽得到說是他們因為一夜的旅行疲乏極了，所以不能接見他；最後國王堅持着，並且發怒地定要見他們，纔出來接見他，但是那可恨的過婁梨也在他們之中，她將她自己的事情，告訴了他們，叫她的妹妹來反抗國王——她的父親！

這個情形很使老人感動了，他又看見呂健牽着她妹妹的手；他於是對過婁梨問道，是否她以再見白鬚的國王為恥，當時呂健勸國王仍就同過婁梨回去，和她平安的住着，將他一半的武士退職，向她請求寬恕；因為他老了，糊塗了，缺少判斷力，須要比他聰明的人，來指導他，呂耶以為這是何等逆於天理的事情，似乎要他屈膝向他女兒求食求衣，因此他就反對這種不自然的依靠，他說，他決定不同她回去了，要同他的一百個武士住在呂健那裏；他又說如果呂健沒有忘掉他付給她的半個國度的情份或者她的眼睛不像她姊妹的那麼兇惡，能夠仁厚與和善的話，他又說，倘使一定要他同着過婁梨回去，將他的侍從辭去一半，那末他寧願到法國去請求國王給他一些養老金，這個國王就是他的小女兒嫁給他的時候，一些沒有牲畜的人。

-
1. (ó'mèn, 'óumén) 預兆 2. 堅持着 3. (pés'á-blí; 'pí:cóblí) 平安的
 4. (p'rēp'ós-tēr-ās; p'ri/postares) 謙讓的 5. (rā'měnt; 'rēiměnt) 衣服
 6. (dē-pèn'děns; di/pendens) 倚靠 7. (àn-dou'd; in'dau-d) 給以補助金
 8. 銀錢 9. (p'ēn'shūr; 'pēnfān) 養老金 10. 收信

But he was mistaken in expecting kinder treatment of Regan than he had experienced from her sister Goneril. As if willing to outdo her sister in unfilial behaviour, she declared that she thought fifty knights too many to wait upon him: that five-and-twenty were enough. Then Lear, high-heart-broken, turned to Goneril, and said that he would go back with her, for her fifty doubled five-and-twenty, and so her love was twice as much as Regan's. But Goneril excused herself, and said, what need of so many as five-and-twenty? or even ten? or five? when he might be waited upon by her servants, or her sister's servants? So these two wicked daughters, as if they strove to exceed each other in cruelty to their old father, who had been so good to them, by little and little would have abated him of all his train, all respect (little enough for him that once commanded a kingdom), which was left him to show that he had once been a king! Not that a splendid train is essential to happiness, but from a king to a beggar is a hard change, from commanding millions to be without one attendant: and it was the ingratitude in his daughters denying it, more than what he would suffer by the want of it, which pierced this poor king to the heart; insomuch, that with this double ill-usage, and vexation for having so foolishly given away a kingdom, his wits began to be unsettled, and while he said he knew not what, he vowed revenge against those unnatural hags, and to make examples of them that should be a terror to the earth!

While he was thus idly threatening what his weak arm could never execute, night came on, and a loud storm of thunder and lightning with rain; and his daughters still persisting in their resolution not to admit his followers,

但是他希望在呂健的地方能得到較好的待遇，比較她的姊姊所對待他的，這種思想，是錯誤了，呂健簡直想勝過她的姊姊的不孝行為，她說五十個武士還覺得太多：二十五個已經夠了，於是呂耶傷心嘆氣地向過婁梨說道：他願意同他回去了，因為五十個還是二十五個的一倍，所以過婁梨的孝敬之心比呂健要多一倍。過婁梨於是又任意的卸去她自己的責任了，說道：國王要五十個或二十五個武士來有什麼用處呢？就是十個也沒有用處？五個有什麼用處？就是要她的傭僕，或者她妹妹的傭僕來侍候，也有什麼用處？於是兩個惡劣的女兒似乎都在那裏鬥着虐待她們父親的方法，但是他以前這樣寬厚的待着她們，她們這時才一些一些的遞減下來，就減到一個侍從都沒有了，一切的禮節所以還想去孝敬她們的父親，因為他以前是一個國王的緣故，（曾經治理國土的人，以這種一切的禮節待遇他，真是微薄極了），雖然雄壯的衛隊並不是必要的，但是由國王而立刻變為乞丐，由萬人所尊重的首領，一變而為無侍從的人；真是罕見之事，女兒們這樣的拒絕他，真是忘恩負義，拒絕的條件，比較國王所忍心要求的條件更要多着，這些事情，真是刺透了國王的心坎；國王如此的受到虐待只是自怨自艾，悔不該將國權放棄，因此他的神志也就昏亂了；當他說着他不知如何辦法的時候，他說着誓必復仇的話，要抗拒這整天地間的悍婦，如此可以做個榜樣給她們看看，這些事情天地也會變色的。

他徒然的恐嚇着她們，這些事情都非他薄弱的能力所能實行，此時天也快夜了，忽然雷電交作但是她們依舊堅持着決定不應允他的

1. (kə-pe'ri-ənst; ik'spiorionst) 經歷 (參考: ~ = experience, by ~ 依經驗地; ~ table 死者統計表; trying ~ 辛苦的經驗) 2. 勝過 3. (ʌnfil'yal; ʌn'filjəl) 不孝的 4. (nit-s; nait-s) 武士 5. 傷心嘆息 6. (ək-səd'; ik'sind) 超過 7. (d-pat'əd; e'beitid) 取消 8. (ə-sən'-nəh; i'senjəl) 重要 9. (in'ə-much'; inson'mat) 因為 10. 悍婦 11. (s'di; 'aidli) 徒然 12. (ək'ət-kat; 'ekəikju:t) 實行

he called for his horses, and chose rather to 'encounter the utmost fury of the storm abroad, than stay under the same roof with these ungrateful daughters: and they, saying that the injuries which wilful men procure to themselves are their just punishment, suffered him to go in that condition and 'shut their doors upon* him.

The winds were high, and the rain and storm increased, when the old man 'sallied forth* to 'combat with the 'elements, less sharp than his daughters' unkindness. For many miles about there was 'scarce a bush; and there upon a 'heath, exposed to the fury of the storm in a dark night, did king Lear wander out, and defy the winds and the thunder; and he bid the winds to blow the earth into the sea or swell the waves of the sea till they drowned the earth, that no token might remain of any such ungrateful animal as man. The old king was now left with no other companion than the poor fool, who still 'abided with* him, with his merry 'conceits striving to 'outjest misfortune, saying it was but a 'naughty night to swim in, and truly the king had better go in and ask his daughter's blessing:—

But he that has a ¹²little tiny wit*,
 With ¹³heigh ho, the wind and the rain!
 Must make content with his fortunes fit,
 Though the rain it raineth every day:

and swearing it was a brave night to cool a lady's pride.

Thus poorly accompanied, this once great monarch was found by his ever-faithful servant the good ¹⁴earl of Kent, now transformed to Caius, who ever followed close at his side, though the king did not know him to be the earl; and he said, "Alas! sir, are you here? creatures that love night, love not such nights as these. This dreadful storm has driven the beasts to their hiding places. Man's nature cannot endure the affliction or the

侍從進來，這時國王要將他的馬牽過來，他寧可出去與狂風雷雨相衝擊不願與這些忘恩負義的不孝女兒站在一個屋頂之下；她們都說道，這些不幸的事情都是這個固執的老人自己造成的，這樣才是公正的責罰，因此竟讓國王在這種情形之下受苦，她們在國王出去之後，就將門關上了。

狂風怒號，大雨傾盆，當這個老人，與風雨相搏時，他以為這倒不像他女兒的虐待那般的銳利，走了幾里路之後，遇到一處疏散的矮林；在黑暗的夜間，荒蕪的曠野中，國王暴露於狂風雷雨之下，與雷雨不斷的搏擊，他懇求着風雨將大地吹入海洋之中，或者巨浪充滿在地球之上，將忘恩負義的人獸完全溺斃，不要示惠，此時國王一個侍從也沒有了只有笨僕一個人追隨左右，依舊緊緊的跟從着國王，仍舊以打趣的話，替國王不幸的遭遇排遣尋樂，他說在這個風雨之夜，游泳似乎沒有什麼趣味，最好國王還是跑進去請求女兒的寬恕：——

腦筋簡單的他，

只是臨風雨而嘆惜！

須知命運是天定，

不管天天下着雨；

他却宣誓着，這樣的雷雨之夜，也足以塞悍婦之心腸。

這個會做國王的人，如此淒慘無伴，被忠心的傭僕找到了，僕人就是好伯爵甘脫，他此時已經變為蓋士了，他是始終的跟隨在國王之旁，雖然呂耶不知道他就是伯爵，伯爵道：“主人，你在這裏嗎？人們雖然欣賞着清夜，却不喜歡這樣的風雨之夜，這可怕的風雨，把野獸都趕入他們的窩穴裏去了，人的天性當然也難忍受這些痛苦和恐

1. (ən-kouŋ'tēr; in/kaunte) 相衝 2. 把門關上 3. 衝出；突出 sally 突擊 4. (kōm'bāt; /kōmbot) 格鬥 5. (əl'ē-mānt; /elimant) 原質（指風雨） 6. (əkārs; skōs) 稀少的 7. (Lēh; hi:θ) 野草叢生之地 8. 緊守 abīde 守候 9. (kōn-set's; ken'sirts) 奇思 10. 排遣 11. 頑皮的 12. 腦筋簡單的 13. (hi; hai) 嘆歎辭 14. (ūrī; e:l) 伯爵

tear." And Lear rebuked him and said, these lesser evils were not felt, where a greater malady was fixed. When the mind is at ease, the body has leisure to be delicate, but the tempest in his mind did take all feeling else from his sense, but of that which beat at his heart. And he spoke of filial ingratitude, and said it was all one as if the mouth should tear the hand for lifting food to it; for parents were hands and food and everything to children.

But the good Caius still persisting in his entreaties that the king would not stay out in the open air, at last persuaded him to enter a little wretched hovel which stood upon the heath, where the fool first entering, suddenly ran back terrified, saying that he had seen a spirit. But upon examination this spirit proved to be nothing more than a poor Bedlam beggar, who had crept into this deserted hovel for shelter, and with his talk about devils frightened the fool, one of those poor lunatics who are either mad, or feign to be so, the better to extort charity from the compassionate country people, who go about the country, calling themselves poor Tom and poor Turlygood, saying, "Who gives anything to poor Tom?" sticking pins and nails and sprigs of rosemary into their arms to make them bleed; and with such horrible actions, partly by prayers, and partly with lunatic curses, they move or terrify the ignorant country-folks into giving them alms. This poor fellow was such a one; and the king seeing him in so wretched a plight, with nothing but a blanket about his loins to cover his nakedness, could not be persuaded but that the fellow was some father who had given all away to his daughters, and brought himself to that pass; for nothing he thought

懼。”呂耶喝住他道，這些小苦倒也不覺得什麼，更有極大的痛苦在裏面呢，當心神安定之時，他的身體就顯得珍貴起來了，但是他心中的怒氣，却把他一切的念頭都驅逐開了，祇剩下一些傷心之事，於是他又說着些不孝的謠事，他的女兒辜負了恩澤，好像因為用手給他吃，將手扯了去一般；因為父母差不多是孩子的手，是孩子的食物，以及孩子的一切。

但是這個忠厚樸樸的蓋士，仍舊堅持着請求國王不要在露天之下逗留，最後，他勸國王到矮樹那邊破舊的草棚裏去躲避，蓋士就先跑進去，但是立刻很恐懼的跑出來了，說是他看見鬼了，但經詳細觀察之後，這個鬼並非是別的東西，是一個瘋狂的乞丐，他也是跑進來躲雨的，他像鬼那般的說着，就驚嚇了這個蠢人了，其中有個瘋人，他真是癡狂，或者是假裝着的，他極善於掠奪憐惜他人的慈悲之心，他在村中東來西去，他們自己叫着自已，可憐的湯姆，和可憐的透來古；說道：“誰把東西給你這可憐的湯姆？”拿着針，刺，釘，刺入他的臂膀，使他出血；這種可怕的行為一半是由於行乞的緣故，一半是由於瘋病的緣故，他們所以如此，僅用以感動和恐嚇着這些無知的村夫，賜給些賑濟與他們，這個人是如此的可憐；國王看着他處於如此困苦的環境之中，身上一些也沒有什麼，祇有一張毛毯圍在股間，遮蓋着他的赤身露體，國王就決定他是人家的父親，將他的一切都給了他的女兒，所以就使他變成這個模樣；國王想着此外決定沒有別的事

-
1. (ré-bak'éd; ri'bjukid) 呵止；喝住 2. (mál'á-di; /mæledi) 疾苦；痛苦 3. 安然；安寧 4. (dél'ikát; /delikit) 嬌怯的；珍貴的 5. 辜負恩澤 6. 同樣；差不多 7. 露天 8. (höv'él; /hovel) 棚舍；草棚 9. 瘋狂的乞丐 10. (lu'ná-tiks; /lu:netiks) 癡狂 11. (fán; fein) 杖 12. (sprigs; sprigs) 小枝 13. (röz'ná-ri; /rouzmeri) 迷迭香；一種香草 14. (plitt; plait) 逆境 15. (loins; loins) 腰 16. (na'kódnes; /neikidnis) 赤身露體

could bring a man to such wretchedness but the having unkind daughters.

And from this and many such wild speeches which he uttered, the good Caius plainly perceived that he was not in his perfect mind, but that his daughters' ill usage had really made him 'go mad'. And now the 'loyalty of this worthy earl of Kent showed itself in more essential services than he had hitherto found opportunity to perform. For with the assistance of some of the king's attendants who remained loyal, he had the person of his royal master removed at daybreak to the castle of Dover, where his own friends and influence, as earl of Kent, chiefly lay; and himself embarking for France, hastened to the court of Cordelia, and did there in such 'moving terms' represent the pitiful condition of her royal father, and 'set out' in such 'lively colours' the inhumanity of her sisters, that this good and loving child with many tears besought the king her husband that he would give her leave to embark for England, with a sufficient power to 'subdue these cruel daughters and their husbands, and restore the old king her father to his throne; which being granted, she set forth, and with a royal army landed at Dover.

Lear having by some chance escaped from the guardians which the good earl of Kent had 'put over' him to take care of him in his 'lunacy, was found by some of Cordelia's train, wandering about the fields near Dover, in a 'pitiable condition, 'dark mad, and singing aloud to himself, with a crown upon his head, which he had made of straw, and 'nettles and other wild weeds that he had picked up in the corn-fields. By the advice of the physicians, Cordelia, though earnestly desirous of seeing her father, was prevailed upon 'to put off' the meeting, till, by sleep and 'the operation of herbs' which they

爵，可以使人們到這畿田地，除非他有了可憐的女兒。

從他喃喃自語的許多狂話上看來，蓋士誠破他的心扉不覺，實在因為他受着他女兒的虐待所以使他發瘋，這個時候，這位忠義而有價值的伯爵，就想表示些更加緊要的事務，這事比安在這時候找了機會所做的好多了，因為伯爵得到國王的幾個有勢力的侍臣的幫助，他就在天亮之時，將國王遷移到杜負堡地方去，那個地方伯爵的朋友和伯爵的勢力都還留存着；他自己就立刻上船到法國去，很急忙的進了可弟里的宮闈，用極令人感動的言辭，陳明她的父親所處的可憐環境，並且又生動的敘述着她的姊妹們的毫無人道的行爲，於是這孝順可愛的孩子就請求國王，她的丈夫，允許她到英國去一次，並且要具有足以克服這些暴虐女兒和她們丈夫的惡勢力的實力，去將國王的王位恢復給她父親，這個美意，她丈夫允許了，她於是立刻出發領了勇敢的軍隊，就在杜負登岸。

呂耶當時，等着一個機會，從伯爵所命令侍候國王瘋子病的衛隊那裏逃了出來，事後幸被可弟里的侍從尋到了，他正在靠近杜負的田裏踉蹌着，這個情形甚是可憐，他完全發瘋了，高聲唱着歌，頭上戴了一只他自己用草葶藶以及各種在田裏拾來的野草所編成的帽子，可弟里雖然堅持着懇切地要見國王，但是此時有了醫生的忠告，她須暫時延擱會見之期，須等國王睡一會以後，讓醫生給他吃的藥生效以後，

1. 狂話 2. (loi'á-l-ti; /lojelti) 忠義 3. 由英至法之海口 4. 令人感動的言語 5. (röp'rë-zent'; /repri/zent) 描述; 陳明 6. 敘述 7. 樹木欲落之形狀; 生動的 8. (qñh-du'; sob'dju:) 克服 9. 派以香管 10. (lu'nä-si; /luñzezi) 捆綁 11. (pit'i-d-b'l; /pitiebi) 可憐的 12. 完全 13. (növ'la; /zotla) 藥劑 14. 延擱 15. 勢力, herba 藥用植物

gave him, he should be restored to greater 'composure. By the aid of these skilful physicians, to whom Cordelia promised all her gold and jewels for the recovery of the old king, Lear was soon in a condition to see his daughter.

A 'tender sight it was to see the meeting³ between this father and daughter; to see the struggles between the joy of this poor old king at beholding again his once darling child, and the shame at receiving such filial kindness from her whom he had cast off for so small a fault in his displeasure; both these passions struggling with the remains of his malady, which in his 'half-crazed brain sometimes made him that he scarce remembered where he was, or who it was that so kindly kissed him and spoke to him: and then he would beg the standers-by not to laugh at him if he were mistaken in thinking this lady to be his daughter Cordelia! And then to see him fall on his knees to beg pardon of his child; and she, good lady, kneeling all the while to ask a blessing of him, and telling him that it did not 'become him to kneel, but it was her duty, for she was his child, his true and very child Cordelia! and she kissed him (as she said) to kiss away all her sisters' unkindness, and said that they might be ashamed of themselves, to turn their old kind father with his white beard out into the cold air, when her enemy's dog, though it had bit her (as she 'prettily expressed it), should have stayed by her fire such a night as that, and warmed himself. And she told her father how she had come from France with purpose to bring him assistance; and he said that she must forget and forgive, for he was old and foolish, and did not know what he did; but that to be sure she had great cause not to love him, but her sisters had none. And Cordelia said that she had no cause, no more than they had.

他就會恢復他安靜的態度，得到了良醫的診治，倘使他能將國王的病看得復原，可弟里允許着報酬他金銀珠寶，因此呂耶不久就恢復原狀，得見他的小女兒了。

當父子相見時候的一種過分親熱的表示，這是一幕令人傷感的景象，他這時悲喜交集，重見他的愛女，真使他喜極了，而羞愧於接受她的孝心，因為她有一點小過失，他竟任性的將她丟棄了；這兩種不同的感情，和他未愈的病症，在他的心中搏鬥着，在他半壞半旺的筋力中糞糞起來了，他現在究竟在什麼地方，同他接吻和說話的人是誰，於是他叫旁邊站着的人不要笑他，倘使他猜錯了這個女子就是他的女兒可弟星，於是她跪下來請求她的女兒原諒他；而她呢，一個溫柔的女子，立刻也跪倒在地，請求他的寬容，並且說爲這些事情不應當使他跪下來的，但是這是她的責任，因為她是他的女兒，他的真實的女兒可弟星，於是她就去吻他（依她所說）吻去她姊妹們的惡良心，並且說她們自己也一定很自惡了，把她們的年老發白的父親發露在風雨之中，她仇人般的惡狗，雖然也咬着過她的（始如此奇惡的說着），應該要在她的怒火之下，過這麼一夜來消了國王的怒氣，於是她告訴她的父親，她從法國來是爲的要幫助他；國王說她必須忘記以前待他的苛刻，並且寬恕他因為他老了，並且沒有知道他自己所處的窘境，又說既有她可以有不敬愛他的理由，但是她的姊妹們，却沒有這些原因，可弟星說，她也沒有可以不敬愛她父親的理由，不能比她們到過些。

-
1. (kōm-pō/zhūr; kōm/pōnza) 安靜 (參考: ~ = composure. He acted with ~ 他行動鎮靜; He spoke with great ~ 他說話極鎮靜) 2. 令人傷感 3. 半癡半在 (craze 癡狂. 參考: ~ = craze. to be the ~ 大爲流行) 4. 過於; 應當 5. (priti/ll; priti/ll) 有惡的;

So we will leave this old king in the protection of this dutiful and loving child, where, by the help of sleep and medicine, she and her physicians at length succeeded in 'winding up' the 'untuned and 'jarring senses which the cruelty of his other daughters had so violently shaken. Let us return to say a word or two about those cruel daughters.

These monsters of ingratitude, who had been so false to their old father, could not be expected to prove more faithful to their own husbands. They soon grew tired of paying even the appearance of duty and affection, and 'in an open way' showed they had fixed their loves upon another. It happened that the object of their guilty loves was the same. It was Edmund, 'a natural son' of the late earl of Gloucester, who by his 'treacheries had succeeded in 'disinheriting his brother Edgar, the lawful heir, from his 'earldom, and by his wicked practices was now earl himself; a wicked man, and a fit object for the love of such wicked creatures as Goneril and Regan. It 'falling out' about this time that the duke of Cornwall, Regan's husband, died, Regan immediately declared her intention of wedding this earl of Gloucester, which rousing the jealousy of her sister, to whom as well as to Regan this wicked earl had ¹⁰'at sundry times' professed love, Goneril found means ¹¹'to make away with' her sister by poison; but being ¹²'detected in her practices, and imprisoned by her husband, the duke of Albany, for this deed, and for her guilty passion for the earl which had come to his ears, she, in a fit of disappointed love and rage, shortly ¹³'put an end to' her own life. Thus the justice of Heaven at last ¹⁴'overtook these wicked daughters.

While the eyes of all men were upon this event, admiring the justice displayed in their deserved deaths, the

此刻我們暫且不提這個國王，因為他在可愛的而又盡職的孩子的保護之下，那裏有醫藥和安眠的接濟，她和她的醫生纔得將他的煩惱和麻木的神經恢復了過來，這也由於他另外的女兒的兇暴鑄成的，現在讓我們再說一兩句關於兇暴女兒的事情罷。

這些忘恩負義的妖姬，對於年老的父親如是假情假義，也不能企望她們對她們的丈夫們表示忠心一些，不久她們對於丈夫的外表上的愛情與責任，已經有些厭惡了，很明顯的表示着，她們此時的愛情，已經屬於別個男子了。但是事情真湊巧，她們兩人所鍾愛的人是同一個人，這個人就是惹笛茂，是死去的葛羅剎脫伯爵的私生子，他用了奸計，居然謀成，不讓他應得承繼權的哥哥叫愛雷加的來接位，他用盡了各種奸計，使他自己變成了伯爵；這個惡人，真配稱做惡人。過婁梨和呂健的愛人，正在這個時候，突然康華公爵，呂健的丈夫死了，呂健就立刻宣佈她的心願，要和葛羅剎脫公爵結婚，這樣一來，就引起了她姊姊的妒忌之心，因為這個壞伯爵向她所說的愛，和向呂健所說的完全一樣，故此過婁梨想法子，要將她的妹妹用藥毒死，但是就被她的丈夫亞爾培耐公爵探悉了，於是將她下獄，因為這個事實。她對於伯爵的劣跡，竟被公爵聽見了，此時過婁梨由於愛情的失望的結果和發怒，不久就斷送了她自己的性命，這個也是上天的公正最後加諸於這些惡女兒的身上。

那時一切人的眼光，都集中在這樁事情之上，對於她們應得的

-
1. 療治；調理 2. 聲調不諧（指煩惱） 3. 煩燥（指神經麻木） 4. 影明顯著；顯明的 5. 私生子 6. (trəch'ər-i-s; 'trə'fəri-s) 叛逆不忠實 7. (dis'in-her'fittig; 'disin/heritiŋ) 剽奪...的繼承權 8. (ərl'dəm; 'sɒlɪdəm) 伯爵的職位或領土 9. 適值 10. 時心，恨數 11. 滅除；殺害 12. (dɛ-tɛktəd; di'tektɪd) 使敗露 13. 孽障；惡果 14. 起

same eyes were suddenly taken off from this sight to admire at the mysterious ways of the same power in the melancholy fate of the young and virtuous daughter, the lady Cordelia, whose good deeds did seem to deserve a more fortunate conclusion; but it is an 'lawful truth, that innocence and piety are not always successful in this world. The forces which Generil and Regan had sent out under the command of the bad earl of Gloucester were victorious, and Cordelia, by the practices of this wicked earl, who did not like that any should stand between him and the 'throne, ended her life in prison. Thus, Heaven took this innocent lady to itself in her young years, after showing her to the world an 'illustrious example of filial duty. Lear did not long 'survive this kind child.

Before he died, the good earl of Kent, who had still attended his old master's steps from the first of his daughters' ill usage to this sad period of his decay, tried to make him understand that it was he who had followed him under the name of Caius; but Lear's 'care-crazed brain at that time could not 'comprehend how that could be, or how Kent and Caius could be the same person: so Kent thought it needless to trouble him with explanations at such a time; and Lear soon after expiring, this faithful servant to the king, between age and grief for his old master's 'vexations, soon followed him to the grave.

How the judgment of Heaven overtook the bad earl of Gloucester, whose 'treasons were discovered, and himself slain in single combat with his brother, the lawful earl; and how Generil's husband, the duke of Albany, who was innocent of the death of Cordelia, and had never encouraged his lady in her wicked proceedings against her father, ascended the throne of Britain after the death of Lear, is needless here to 'narrate; Lear and his Three Daughters being dead, whose adventures alone concern our story.

... their deserved deaths, the

死，大家認為是公理所在，而同樣的目光奇怪着這個不可思議的變幻，就是這個可愛的有惡性的小女兒可弟里還遭到了慘慘的不幸，他此時也就黯然失色了，他們以為她的德行似乎足以得到幸運的結果；但是這是一個可怕的事實，天下清白的人和仁慈的人不一定能得到善果的，過斐梨和呂勞所遣出去的軍隊，都在填伯爵殘酷剝削的操縱之下，他們竟然得勝了，可弟里被填伯爵用計策，將她關死在監獄之中，因為他不願再有人立於他和王位之上了，如此上天等她說示了一個逆孝的責任的明例給世人以後，也就將她收回去了，在這個女兒死去以後呂耶不久也死去了。

在呂耶未死之前，填伯爵甘脫依然侍從他的主人，自從在他與暴女兒虐待他的時候起，直到現在悲慘衰落的時期，他現在要告訴國王，一向侍從他的人就是他，蓋士是他的化名，呂耶破壞破壞的罪跡，那裏還知道這事情的始末，如何能夠辨明甘脫和蓋士是一個人呢？因此甘脫以為在這個時候，也用不到一定要說明事實的真相來苦惱他；但是呂耶在氣絕之後，這個忘心的甘脫因為年紀太大了，更以過於愛傷着他主人的填閣的遺跡，不久也就跟着國王進入墳墓了。

上天的公理，不會讓蓋士和填伯爵逃罪，他的陰謀，暴露無遺，被他哥哥（繼承他的伯爵）在短兵相接之中殺死；至於過斐梨的丈夫亞爾培耐伯爵，他對於可弟里的死，是不知道的，並且以前也沒有幫同他的妻子，苛刻待她的父親，所以在呂耶死去之後，他就升了不列顛的國王，這些事已沒有記述的必要，呂耶和他的三個女兒已經死去了，他和她們的遺跡，才是本文中的主要事跡。

1. 德魯的；明倫的² 2. (thrōn; soun) 王位 3. (i-lūs/tri-us; vlastirēs) 德魯的 4. (sār-riv'; saī'vair) 廷命 5. 習慣成規 6. (kōm/prē-hānd'; kōmneri/hend) 理會 (釋義: understand 明白真意的意思; comprehend 明白; 明白了解複雜的事物的意思) 7. (vek-sā'ahān; vek'seifon) 德魯; 德魯 8. fōrē's'ns; /trilans) 德魯 9. (nēre'; nes/reit) 德魯。

MACBETH

When Duncan the Meek reigned king of Scotland, there lived a great ¹thane, or lord, called Macbeth. This Macbeth was a near ²kinsman to the king, and in great esteem at court for his valour and conduct in the wars; an example of which he had lately given, in defeating a rebel army assisted by the troops of Norway in terrible numbers.

The two Scottish generals, Macbeth and Banquo, returning victorious from this great battle, their way ³lay, or ⁴by a ⁵blasted heath, where they were stopped by the strange appearance of three figures like women, except that they had beards, and their ⁶withered skins and ⁷wild attire* made them look not like any earthly creatures. Macbeth first addressed them, when they, seemingly offended, laid each one her ⁸choppy finger upon her skinny lips, in token of silence; and the first of them saluted Macbeth with the title of thane of Glamis. The general was not a little startled to find himself known by such creatures; but how much more, when the second of them followed up that salute by giving him the title of thane of Cawdor, to which honour he had no ⁹pretensions; and again the third bid him “¹⁰All hail! king that shalt be ¹¹hereafter!” Such a prophetic greeting might well amaze him, who knew that while the king’s sons lived he could not hope to succeed to the throne. Then turning to Banquo, they pronounced him, in a sort of ¹²riddling terms, to be LESSER THAN MACBETH AND GREATER! NOT SO HAPPY, BUT MUCH HAPPIER! and ¹³prophesied that though he should never reign, yet his sons after him should be

陌 克 培 思

當仁厚的騰鉛王統治蘇格蘭的時候，有一個貴族（或者叫做皇族），名為陌克培思，這個陌克培思是國王的至親，在宮廷中大家都很重視他，因為他在戰爭中有英勇的功跡，最近還打敗一隊人數很多及更有經驗的軍隊幫助的叛軍，這便是他英勇有謀一事的近例。

兩個蘇格蘭的將軍，陌克培思，和翎可從這一次的大戰後得勝而歸，他們在歸途中經過一個荒漠的矮樹林，就在這個林中，他們被三個怪物攔住去路，這三個怪物，有些像女人，而她們是有鬍子的，她們乾枯的皮膚和襤褸的衣服，看上去與地球上的人類不同，陌克培思先對她們說話，那時她們似乎有所觸犯了，各自將她的多裂縫的手指，放在她的瘦皮的嘴唇上，以為一種靜默的記號；她們之中第一個對陌克培思以陌克培思的貴族稱呼，來稱呼他，這個將軍很是驚異自己已被這樣一個怪物知道了，但是當第二個接着向他致敬的時候，給他一個銜頭叫優考陀貴族，那是他從未聽到過的，真是更使他驚異了；而第三個又向他說：“萬歲萬歲的國王！”這一種預言式的賀辭，使他驚奇得很，他想知道國王的幾個兒子活着的時候，他是不能希望承繼王位的，最後她們轉過頭來對翎可，以一種謎語式的音辭說道：“沒有陌克培思的威武和偉大！並沒有這等快樂，但更快樂些！”並且預言着雖然他永不會統治國家，他的兒子們在他死後將為蘇格蘭

1. (thān; θein) 貴族；撒克遜人的廣有領土者 2. (kinz/mān; /kinzmon) 親戚 3. 經過 4. 凋零；荒漠（參考：~ = blast, in full ~ (燼等) 正在送風，勢盛地；out of ~ (燼等) 未在這風，勢衰地）5. (with/ērd /wīdēd) 乾枯 6. 襤褸的衣服 7. (chöp/i; /fjōpi) 多裂縫 8. (prätēn/shān; prīfēn/fən) 要求；懇請；虛偽 9. 萬歲 10. 將來 11. (rid' /rīd; /ridlīn) 如謎語 12. (prīf /ē-sī-d; /prōfsai-d) 預言

kings in Scotland. They then "turned into" air, and vanished: by which the generals knew them to be the "weird sisters", or witches.

While they stood "pondering on the strangeness of this adventure, there arrived certain messengers from the king, who were empowered by him to "confer upon" Macbeth the dignity ofthane of Cawdor; an event so miraculously "corresponding with the "prediction of the witches astonished Macbeth, and he stood "wrapped in amazement", unable to make reply to the messengers; and in that point of time "swelling hopes" arose in his mind that the prediction of the third witch might in like manner have its accomplishment, and that he should one day reign king in Scotland.

Turning to Banquo, he said, "Do you not hope that your children shall be kings, when what the witches promised to me has so wonderfully "come to pass?" "That hope," answered the general, "might "enkindle you "to aim at" the throne; but oftentimes these "ministers of darkness" tell us truths in little things, to betray us into deeds of greatest consequence."

But the wicked suggestions of the witches had sunk too deep into the mind of Macbeth to allow him "to attend to" the warnings of the good Banquo. From that time he bent all his thoughts how to "compass the throne of Scotland.

Macbeth had a wife, to whom he communicated the strange prediction of the weird sisters, and its partial accomplishment. She was a bad, ambitious woman; and so as her husband and herself could arrive at greatness, she cared not much by what means. She "spurred on the" "reluctant purpose of Macbeth, who felt "compunction at the thoughts of blood, and did not cease to "represent the murder of the king as a step absolutely necessary to

的國王。於是她們淪為無形的空氣影跡都沒有了，這兩個將即殺他的巫女是巫女。

正當他們站着遐想這奇怪的事情的時候，有一個受僱的女僕從王那裏來，國王授意於這送信的人，將考陀的貴族這個尊銜，贈給阿克培思，事情竟會這樣神奇地符合那巫女們的預言，阿克培思為興趣了，他站着被驚奇所包圍，對着信差的話都回答不出來了；在那時候，野心就在他的心中熾灼起來了，很想第三個巫女的預言也能同樣地實現，他真有一天能夠做蘇格蘭的國王。

他回轉身對彌可說道：“希望你的兒子將來做國王嗎？巫女對我新允許的事情，竟有如此奇怪地現實，”“那個希望，”彌可回答說，“也許煽動你謀篡王位哩，但是常常這些幽冥之神在小事情中，告訴我們一點真實的話，而於重大的事情却與我們相背了。”

卻是這些巫女的可惡的指示已深深地灌注到阿克培思的心上，對於彌可的警告無心顧慮，從那時候起，他把所有的思想都集中在如何才可謀得到蘇格蘭王位的事情上去。

阿克培思有個妻子，他將那巫女的奇怪預言和這一部份已試驗的事實告知了她，她是一個極壞而有野心的婦人；既然她和她的丈夫將來希望有極大的成就；她便不顧一切了，她向阿克培思催促着他所不願達到的目的，他愛到行竊國王，良心上總是過不去，但是為實現

1. 變為 2. 巫女 3. (pön'dëring; 'pändsü) 沉思；冥想 4. 贈給 5. (kör'é-spön'ding; 'kors'pöndig) 符合 6. (pré'dik'tshän; pri'dik'son) 預言 7. (á-máz'ment; á'moizemout) 至為驚異 8. 野心勃勃 9. 現實 10. (ón-kin'd'l; ia'kindl) 靈驗 11. 圖謀 12. 幽冥之神 13. 注意 14. (küm'pöi; 'kampus) 謀奪 15. (spär-d; spöid) 破壞；毀壞 16. (ré-lük'tánt; rí'laktent) 懇求 17. (käm-pshk'shän; käm'pshk'son) 恐懼 18. 想像

the fulfilment of the flattering prophecy.

It happened at this time that the king, who out of his royal 'condescension would oftentimes visit his principal nobility upon 'gracious terms', came to Macbeth's house, attended by his two sons, Malcolm and Donalbain, and a numerous train of thanes and attendants, the more to honour Macbeth for the triumphal success of his wars.

The castle of Macbeth was pleasantly situated, and the air about it was sweet and wholesome; which appeared by the nests, which the 'martlet, or swallow, had built under all the 'jutting 'friezes and 'buttresses of the building, wherever it found a place of advantage; for where those birds most breed and haunt, the air is observed to be delicate. The king entered well-pleased with the place, and not less so with the attentions and respect of his honoured hostess, lady Macbeth, who had the art of covering 'treacherous purposes with smiles; and could look like the innocent flower, while she was indeed the serpent under it.

The king being tired with his journey, went early to bed, and in his 'state-room two 'grooms of his chamber (as was the custom) slept beside him. He had been unusually pleased with his reception, and had made presents before he retired to his principal officers; and 'among the rest', had sent a rich diamond to lady Macbeth, greeting her by the name of his most kind hostess.

Now was the middle of night, when over half the world nature seems dead, and wicked dreams 'abuse men's minds asleep, and none but the wolf and the murderer, is abroad. This was the time when lady Macbeth waked to plot the murder of the king. She would not have 'undertaken a deed so

這當於引誘的預言起見，在必要時仍想行刺國王。

那時國王常屈駕去訪見他的重要的貴族，向他們道着寬厚之辭，剛好國王來到陌克培思的家裏，帶着他的兩個兒子馬耳康和唐納板，和大隊的將士，更足以表示對陌克培思戰勝的隆寵。

陌克培思的城堡坐落在環境優美的地方，西面的空氣很好，從那些燕子所築成的窠穴上，可以看出來，燕子在那城堡所有的小壁和扶壁上，以及可以做窠的地方，都做下了窠，因為在鳥兒們常來生育而居留的地方，都是空氣很好的，國王走進這地方，很是歡喜，更其使他樂意的，是這個尊榮的陌克培思夫人陪侍和敬意，她能以微笑來掩飾她奸詐之心，可以使得看上去像一朵無瑕的鮮花，而事實上她却是花下的毒蛇。

國王因為旅途中已很疲憊，所以很早去睡了，在他那莊嚴華麗的臥室中，有兩個臥室裏的僕人（這是當時的習俗），睡在他的旁邊，他因為對於他的奉迎特別滿意，所以在未睡之前，送些禮物給他的主要官員，此外，他還送一只金鋼鑽戒子給陌克培思夫人，並且稱呼她為最親熱的主婦。

現在是夜半三更的時候，世界上半以上似乎都已死沉沉地安息着了，惡夢擾人們的清睡，留在外面的只有豺狼般的刺客，這是陌克培思夫人醒來要行刺國王的時候，本來她自己毋須去幹對於她們

-
1. (kōn'dē-sən'ahūn; ykōndi'senfən) 屈駕 2. 寬厚之辭 3. 燕; 家燕
 4. 突出 5. (frözēs; fri:l'ziz) 小壁 6. (būt'rēsēs; /batrisis) 扶壁 7.
 (trēch'ēr-ūs; /trət'fəres) 奸詐的 8. 莊嚴華麗之室 9. 侍僕 10. 此外
 11. (á-buz'; e'bjuz) 獲 12. 擔任

'abhorrent to her sex', but that she feared her husband's nature, that he was full of the milk of human kindness, to do a contrived murder. She knew him to be ambitious, but wistful to be scrupulous, and not yet prepared for that height of crime which commonly in the end accompanies inordinate ambition. She had won him to consent to the murder, but she doubted his resolution; and she feared that the natural tenderness of his disposition (more humane than her own) would come between, and defeat the purpose. So with her own hands armed with a dagger, she approached the king's bed, having taken care to ply the grooms of his chamber so with wine, that they slept intoxicated, and careless of their charge. There lay Duncan in a sound sleep after the fatigues of his journey, and as she viewed him earnestly, there was something in his face, as he slept, which resembled her own father; and she had not the courage to proceed.

She returned to confer with her husband. His resolution had begun to stagger. He considered that there were strong reasons against the deed. In the first place, he was not only a subject, but a near kinsman to the king; and he had been his host and entertainer that day, whose duty, by the laws of hospitality, it was to shut the door against his murderers, not bear the knife himself. Then he considered how just and merciful a king this Duncan had been, how clear of offence to his subjects, how loving to his nobility, and in particular to him; that such kings are the peculiar care of Heaven, and their subjects doubly bound to revenge their deaths. Besides, by the favours of the king, Macbeth stood high

女流氓最毒的高招，但是她的丈夫心地太仁慈了，不會去設計行刺，她知道他野心動物的，但是同時又猶豫不決，而尚未準備去做這種大逆不道的罪惡，這種罪惡由於野心過分的緣故，她現在已經向他得到行刺的同意，但是她還懷疑着他的決心，又恐怕他的仁慈性情比她自己更仁慈，在左右為難的時候，毀壞了目的，所以她自己夾了刺刀走近國王的牀邊，因為她預先將兩個僕人，在他的房間裏，強灌他們吃酒，所以他們都很疲勞的睡着了，疏忽了他們的責務，那時雖經因旅途疲乏得很，所以很重的睡着了，她很切心的看了他一番，他睡在那裏，面貌似乎很像他的父親，她於是沒有勇氣去進行了，

她繞回來和丈夫商量，他的決心又搖動起來了，他很有很充分的理由，可以排斥這件事情，第一他自己並不是個普通的人民，是個國王的至親，他是國王到他家裏來的主人，是這天款待他的人，他的責任，在禮節上嚴格的說起來，應該關着門來，以防刺客的降臨，他自己是不能拿一把刀的，他於是想到國王雖然是何等的仁厚，對於人民是何等的愛護，對於官員是何等的愛護，並且待他呢，更為特別，這樣的國王，上天也格外保衛他，平民也一定要為他的被害來復仇，加之由於國王的寵愛，陌克培思方為衆人所敬仰，如何可以將那些

1. (sh-hs'ent; sh'hs'ent) 憎惡 2. 女流 3. (sh'ch'ol; w'i'oi) 同時 4. (sh'roo'p'u'ia; sh'krus'p'u'ia) 猶豫不決 5. (in'or'di'nat; sh'nodinit) 無度；過分 6. 謀求 7. (in'ch'i'ek'atod; in'taksikeitid) 舉步 8. (pre'sed'; pre'sid) 前進 9. 商量 10. (stig'er; 'staga) 搖動 11. He ~ ed in walking. 他蹣跚地步行着； He was ~ ed by the news 他因這消息而踉蹌 12. 全無 13. (ré'vanj'; ri'vend) 復仇 14. 爲...所敬

in the opinion of all sorts of men, and how would those honours be stained by the reputation of so foul a murder!

In these conflicts of the mind lady Macbeth found her husband inclining to the better part, and resolving to proceed no further. But she being a woman not easily shaken from her evil purpose, began to pour in at his ears words which infused a portion of her own spirit into his mind, assigning reason upon reason why he should not shrink from what he had undertaken; how easy the deed was; how soon it would be over; and how the action of one short night would give to all their nights and days to come sovereign sway and royalty! Then she threw contempt on his change of purpose, and accused him of fickleness and cowardice; and declared that she had given suck, and knew how tender it was to love the babe that milked her; but she would, while it was smiling in her face, have plucked it from her breast, and dashed its brains out, if she had so sworn to do it, as he had sworn to perform that murder. Then she added, how practicable it was to lay the guilt of the deed upon the drunken sleepy grooms. And with the valour of her tongue she so chastised his sluggish resolutions, that he once more summoned up courage to the bloody business.

So, taking the dagger in his hand, he softly stole in the dark to the room where Duncan lay, and as he went, he thought he saw another dagger in the air, with the handle towards him, and on the blade and at the point of it drops of blood; but when he tried to grasp at it, it was nothing but air, a mere phantasm proceeding from his own hot and oppressed brain and the business he had in hand.

Getting rid of this fear, he entered the king's room, whom he despatched with one stroke of his dagger,

光榮被刺客的惡劣名譽所染污

在這種衝突的思想之下，陌克培恩的妻子發現她丈夫的意志已經傾向着好的方面去了；他決定不再去進行這樣事情了，但是因為她是個女人，她的惡心腸不易於動搖；她就源源不絕地在他耳邊說着，依她自己的主張，以為他不應該對他所負的責任退縮不前，事情是如何容易做成，如何可以立刻就能成功，如何短夜一個動作，可以使他倆以後日夜享受治理之權與國王的尊嚴，最後她又輕視他的意志不堅定，又責備他沒有主見和胆量；她又說，她也曾經哺過孩子的乳，她也知道愛吃她奶的孩子原是很溫柔的事情。因為她撫教他的；但是如果她會像他矢誓行刺那樣堅決地矢誓過，即使嬰孩對着她的臉在微笑，她也能夠將他從胸懷裏丟出去，將他腦漿捧出，她又說道，這是何等容易，她憑着三寸不爛之舌，將這事情的罪惡都推在醉後睡熟的僕人身上，如此鞭策着陌克培恩遲疑的決心，因之他又重新鼓起了行刺的勇氣了。

因此他手裏拿着刺刀在暗中輕輕溜進了騰給睡的臥室；當他進去的時候，他好像他看見空中，另外有一把刺刀，刀柄向着他，在刀口上，滴着鮮血，但是當他想去捏住牠的時候，一些也沒有了，這不過是他腦海中的刺激與壓迫和他現在要做的事情裏所造成的幻想而已。

將恐嚇之心除去之後，他就跑進了國王的房間，用他的刺刀，將

-
1. 惡劣 2. 輸入 3. (in-faz'd; in'fjaz'd) 輸入 4. (a-sid'ing; e'saima) 謀事 5. 結束；以後 6. 粘膠 7. (fik'inés; fuk'inia) 無主見
8. (kou'or-dia; kauodis) 觸動 9. 擊孔 10. 憑着三寸不爛之舌 11.
(chás'fio-d; f'as'tair-d) 懲罰 12. (slüg'ishi; 'slugi) 遲疑的 13.
(éam'án-d; f'amon-d) 鼓起 14. 把持 15. (fan'táz'm; f'antóm) 刀機；空想 16. (dés'acht; dis'pətf-f) 殺戮；試

Just as he had done the murder, one of the grooms, who slept in the chamber, laughed in his sleep, and the other cried, "Murder," which woke them both; but they said a short prayer; one of them said, "God bless us!" and the other answered "Amen;" and addressed themselves to sleep again. Macbeth, who stood listening to them, tried to say, "Amen," when the fellow said, "God bless us!" but, though he had most need of a blessing, the word stuck in his throat, and he could not pronounce it.

Again he thought he heard a voice which cried, "Sleep no more: Macbeth doth murder sleep, the innocent sleep, that 'nourishes life." Still it cried, "Sleep no more," to all the house. "Glamis hath murdered sleep, and therefore Cawdor shall sleep no more, Macbeth shall sleep no more."

With such horrible 'imagination's Macbeth returned to his listening wife, who began to think he had failed of his purpose, and that the deed was somehow 'frustrated. He came in so distracted a state, that she reproached him with his 'want of firmness*, and sent him to wash his hands of the blood which stained them, while she took his dagger, with purpose to stain the cheeks of the grooms with blood, to make it seem their 'guilt.

Morning came, and with it the discovery of the murder, which could not be concealed; and though Macbeth and his lady made great show of grief, and the proofs against the grooms (the dagger being 'produced against them and their faces smeared with blood) were sufficiently strong, yet the entire suspicion fell upon Macbeth, whose 'inducements to such a deed were so much more 'forcible than such poor silly grooms could be supposed to have, and Duncan's two sons fled. Malcolm, the eldest, sought 'refuge in the English court; and the youngest,

Getting rid of this fear, he 'despatched with one stroke of his dagger, whom he

霸王猛刺了一下。剛剛在他行刺之後，有一個睡在房間裏的僕人，在睡夢中笑起來了，同時另外的一個僕人喊道，“刺客”這麼一來，兩個人都驚醒了；而他們只做了一個短短的禱告：一個人說道，“上帝祝福我們！”另外一人說道，“但願如此。”於是兩個人安然如故地睡着了，至於那站着傍聽的阿克培恩當站着聽他們內中一個說，“上帝祝福我們！”的時候，雖然他十分企望着上帝的祝福，希望照樣一說，但是塞在喉嚨口的話，不能使他說出來。

他又胡思亂想地聽見一種聲音，那聲音叫道；“不要再睡了；阿克培恩刺殺了睡着的人了，那無辜的及養生的睡眠，”依舊繼續地喊着，“不要再睡了，”聲音響應了全房間，“刺來蜜絲已經刺死睡着的人了，所以考陀不要再睡了，阿克培恩不要再睡了。”

因為這些可怕的女想，阿克培恩就回到聽候他的消息的妻子那裏，她以為敗壞了他的目的，這件事情有些受挫折了，他進來的時候，是如此的神志昏迷，她責罰他的缺乏鎮靜，請他洗去染在手上的鮮血，她就去接他的刺刀，以便將刀上的血漬，染在僕人的頰上，使得這殺人的罪犯似乎是他們幹的了。

早晨到了，行刺的事情也發現了，在早上，這個事情也不能隱瞞起來了；雖然阿克培恩和他的妻子，表示大為憂愁，反咬僕人，雖然行刺的證明也很充分（因為刺刀是在他們那裏搜出來的，面上還染了血痕，）但是人家都疑心在阿克培恩的身上，他的行刺嫌疑，比這些愚蠢的僕人的胆大忘為可能性較大些，就此騰給的兩個兒子逃走了，馬耳康是大兒子，到英國朝庭裏去躲避去了，最小的兒子，唐納

1. 阿們：（耶穌教徒祈禱終了時所用的例語，它的意思是 so be it 心願如此）
 2. (thrōt; θrou) 咽喉 3. (nūr'ishēs; /narifis) 滋養；可貴的 4. 刺殺
 5. (i-māj/i-nā/shēns; i:mædʒi/neifəns) 想像；幻想 6. (fras'tratēd; fras'treitid) 挫敗 7. 缺乏鎮靜 8. (gilt; gilt) 犯罪 9. 搜出 10.
 (in-dus'ments; in/diuzsments) 誘導 11. (fōr'si-b'l; /fɔ:seɪb'l) 有力的
 12. (rēf'uj; /refjurdʒ) 躲避

Donalbain, made his escape to Ireland.

The king's sons, who should have succeeded him, having thus vacated the throne, Macbeth as next heir was crowned king, and thus the prediction of the weird sisters was literally accomplished.

Though placed so high, Macbeth and his queen could not forget the prophecy of the weird sisters, that, though Macbeth should be king, yet not his children, but the children of Banquo, should be kings after him. The thought of this, and that they had defiled their hands with blood, and done so great crimes, only to place the posterity of Banquo upon the throne, so rankled within them, that they determined to put to death both Banquo and his son, to make void the predictions of the weird sisters, which in their own case had been so remarkably brought to pass.

For this purpose they made a great supper, to which they invited all the chief thanes; and, among the rest, with marks of particular respect, Banquo and his son Fleance were invited. The way by which Banquo was to pass to the palace at night was beset by murderers appointed by Macbeth, who stabbed Banquo; but in the scuffle Fleance escaped. From that Fleance descended a race of monarchs who afterwards filled the Scottish throne, ending with James the Sixth of Scotland and the First of England, under whom the two crowns of England and Scotland were united.

At supper, the queen, whose manners were in the highest degree affable and royal, played the hostess with a gracefulness and attention which conciliated every one present, and Macbeth discoursed freely with his thanes,

叔逃到愛爾蘭去了。

國王的兒子，他們本來是承繼王位的人，如此將王位空虛着；現在陌克培思是承繼王位的人了，如此三個女巫的預言，居然應驗了。

雖然處於這樣的顯貴的地位，陌克培思和他的王后，仍然不能忘去巫女的預言，這是因為雖然陌克培思應為國王了，他的兒子却不能承繼王位，祇有緬可的兒子，在陌克培思之後，必為蘇格蘭的國王；他們一想到這裏，和他們的手染污着血漬，犯了極大的罪孽，祇不過將緬可的後裔送上王位去，他們的心裏，就耿耿不安，因此決定將緬可和他的兒子置於死地，藉此可以破除巫女的預言，而他們關於他們自己的預言，却都已奇怪的應驗了。

為完成這個目的起見，他們舉行了一個極大的晚宴，請了許多的貴族；此外緬可和他的兒子非力安絲也在被邀之列，表示格外的敬重；當緬可在夜間經過宮中的時候，就被許多陌克培思所指使的刺客包圍了起來，刺客就將緬可刺死；但在混戰之中非力安絲却逃走了，從此之後非力安絲傳下了世代的王帝，他們都承繼着蘇格蘭的王位，直到蘇格蘭的健姆絲第六，和英格蘭的健姆絲第一為止，在他們的治理之下英格蘭和蘇格蘭的政權都是聯絡起來的。

在晚宴的時候，王后的舉止是非常的高雅，很和緬可親又顯得尊貴，以極溫文端淑和殷勤週到的態度，站在主婦的地位歡笑着每一個

1. (va'kat'ed; vo'keitid) 使虛空 2. (li'ar-ali; /litaroli) 居然應驗 3. (dē-fil'-ā; dī/fail-d) 玷污 4. (pōs-tēr'i-ti; pōs/teriti) 後裔 5. (rāp'-k'l-d; /rənkl-d) 耿耿不安 6. 破除 7. (rē-mār'k'd-bli; ri'ma:kōbli) 卓絕地；奇怪的 8. 緬紳；貴族 9. (skūf'li; /skaf) 混戰 10. 傳下 11. (āf'ā-b'li; /afēbli) 和緬可親 12. (kōn-ai'i-atōd; ken'si'ieitid). 安慰；融和

and nobles, saying, that all that was honourable in the country was under his roof, if he had but his good friend Banquo present, whom yet he hoped he should rather have to chide for neglect, than to lament for any ²mis-chance. Just at these words the ³ghost of Banquo, whom he had caused to be murdered, entered the room and placed himself on the chair which Macbeth was about to occupy. Though Macbeth was a bold man, and one that could have faced the devil without trembling, at this horrible sight his cheeks turned white with fear, and he stood quite ⁴unmanned with his eyes fixed upon the ghost. His queen and all the nobles, who saw nothing, but perceived him gazing (as they thought) upon an empty chair, took it for a fit of ⁵distraction; and she reproached him, whispering that it was but the same fancy which made him see the dagger in the air, when he was about to kill Duncan. But Macbeth continued to see the ghost, and gave no heed to all they could say, while he addressed it with ⁶distracted words, yet so ⁷significant, that his queen, fearing the dreadful secret would be disclosed, in great haste dismissed the guests, excusing the infirmity of Macbeth as a ⁸disorder he was often troubled with.

To such dreadful fancies Macbeth was subject. His queen and he had their sleeps afflicted with terrible dreams, and the blood of Banquo troubled them not more than the escape of Fleance, whom now they looked upon as father to a line of kings who should keep their ⁹posterity out of the throne. With these miserable thoughts they found no peace, and Macbeth determined once more to seek out the weird sisters, and know from them the worst.

He sought them in a cave upon the heath, where they, who knew by "foresight of his coming, were engag-

來賓。陌克培恩也很注意的和貴族們談着話，他說全國的榮貴之士，都在他的屋頂之下，如果他的好友繩可也能光臨，那是他所希望的，而他一定要責備他的怠慢，更甚於去悲傷他的遭遇不幸，正在說這些話的時候，他所指使將繩可刺殺的繩可的魂靈走進房間裏來了，並且坐在陌克培恩所要坐的椅子上，雖然陌克培恩是一個勇敢的人，但是誰對鬼而不恐怖，在這個可怕的形象之下，他的兩頰嚇得變成慘白色了，他立着一些沒有丈夫之氣了，將他的眼睛釘住着鬼，此時他的王后和一切的貴族，誰不會看見有什麼東西，但是望見他的眼睛凝視在空椅子上，都當作他的一陣昏迷；於是她走近他去，向他耳語道，這是一幕同樣的幻想，和他將行刺騰銘的時候，使他看見空中的刺刀一般，但是陌克培恩依舊看着鬼，一些不注意她所說的話，當時他自己說着昏迷的話，然而很有寓意，因此王后恐怕將這個可怕的秘密，洩露出來，就很急忙地將賓客退去，請求他們要原諒陌克培恩的衰弱病症，這是他常常所犯的毛病。

對於這種恐怖的幻想，陌克培恩是在所不免的，他的王后和他常常受到惡夢的痛苦，而非力安絲的逃定使他們不安也不亞於繩可的鬼影，他們現在以為非力安絲是承繼王位後裔的始祖，因為他要將他們的後裔傳襲王位的，懷着這些卑鄙的管見，他們一點沒有安逸的時候，陌克培恩決意再要去找尋這些巫女，向她們去探討不幸的事情。

他就在一個荒山洞裏面找到她們了，在那個地方，她們預知他

1. (chid; tʃaid) 貴族 2. (mɪs-ʃɑːnz; mɪs/ʃɑːnz) 不幸 3. (ɡɒst; ɡɒst) 鬼魂 4. 無丈夫氣 5. (dɪs-ˈtrɪkʃən; dɪs/ˈtrɪkʃən) 昏迷 6. 紊亂 7. (sɪɡ-nɪf-ɪ-kənt; sɪɡ-nɪf-ɪ-kənt) 意味深長的 8. 病症 (譯表: illness, 疾病, 最普通用語; sickness 疾病較嚴重的用語; disease 指尤重的病症; malady 指深遠的病; disorder 失調) 9. 後裔 10. (fɔːst; /fɔːnit) 森林; 森林

ed in preparing their dreadful charms, by which they
 1conjured up* 2infernal spirits to reveal to them futurity.
 Their horrid ingredients were toads, bats, and serpents,
 the eye of a 3newt, and the tongue of a dog, the leg of
 a 4lizard, and the wing of a night-owl, the scale of a
 dragon, the tooth of a wolf, the 5maw of the 6ravenous
 salt-sea 7shark, the 8mummy of a witch, the root of the
 poisonous 9hemlock (this to have effect must be dugged
 in the dark), the 10gall of a goat, and the 11liver of a Jew,
 with slips of the 12yew tree that roots itself in graves,
 and the finger of a dead child: all these were set on to
 boil in a great kettle, or 13cauldron, which, as fast as it
 grew too hot, was cooled with a 14baboon's blood: to these
 they poured in the blood of a 15sow that had eaten her
 young, and they threw into the flame the grease that had
 16sweaten from a murderer's 17gibbet. By these charms
 they bound the infernal spirits to answer their questions.

It was demanded of Macbeth, whether he would have
 his doubts resolved by them, or by their masters, the
 spirits. He, nothing 18daunted by the dreadful cere-
 monies which he saw, boldly answered, "Where are they?
 let me see them." And they called the spirits, which
 were three. And the first arose in the likeness of an
 armed head, and he called Macbeth by name, and bid him
 beware of the thane of Fife; for which caution Macbeth
 thanked him; for Macbeth had 19entertained a jealousy
 of Macduff, the thane of Fife.

And the second spirit arose in the likeness of a bloody
 child, and he called Macbeth by name, and bid him have
 no fear, but laugh to scorn the power of man, for none
 of woman born should have power to hurt him; and he
 advised him to be bloody, bold, and resolute. "Then

要來找她們的。她們正在預備可怕的符咒，用着這些符咒，她們就可以召請陰間的鬼域來告訴她們將來的事情，她們造符的可怕的原質是：蟻蜂，蜈蚣，毒蛇，殘虎的眼睛狗的舌頭，蜥蜴的腳，夜鷹的翅膀，鼈的鱗甲，狼的齒，藍海裏鯊魚的肚子，用香料所保存的巫士的屍體，繖形花的毒藥草的根（這個東西只在暗裏搗得的方為有效），山羊的膽，猶太人的心肝；水松的枝條（牠的根須在坟墓裏），已死小孩的指頭；一切都置在大鍋子裏燒沸，當燒得熱很了，就用狗頭猴的血來調和溫度，他們再以曾經吃過他自己的小豬的牝豕的血澆上去，再用絞殺刺客的架上刮下來的血澆在烟火裏，用了這種符，她們可以使陰間的鬼域回答她們的問題。

她們問陋克培思，他的疑案要她們來替他決定呢，還是要她們的主人就是鬼域來替他決定，他竟不被可怕的儀式所嚇退，很勇敢地答道，“他們在那裏？讓我看他們，”於是她們叫了三個鬼域出來，第一個鬼域出來的時候，頭上似乎武裝着，他叫着陋克培思的名字，吩咐他要留心法亥夫貴士，因此陋克培思很感謝他；因為陋克培思對於麥克達夫，是蓄有妒忌之心的，他就是法亥夫貴士。

第二個鬼域出來的時候，是一個血淋淋的孩子，也叫着陋克培思的名字，吩咐他不要恐懼，只要去譏笑別人的沒有勢力，因為沒有一個婦人生出來的人可以來傷害他；他忠告他要殘忍，勇敢堅決，國王於是喊道，“麥克達夫那麼活你的命罷！我為什麼要怕你啊？但是我

-
1. 以符咒召請 2. (in-für'näl; in/foin) 陰間的 3. 蟻蜂；毒蛇；藍虎類
 4. (hæ'drd; /izəd) 蜈蚣 5. 胃；肚子 6. (ræv'n-üs; /rævinos) 貪食的
 7. 鯊魚 8. (mäm'i; /mami) 水芹汁（用香料保存的屍體） 9. 繖形花的毒藥草
 10. 膽 11. 肝 12. 水松 13. (kòl'dræn; /kòldræn) 大鍋子
 14. 沸騰 15. 牝豕 16. 澆出 17. (jib'öt; /dʒibit) 絞入架 18.
 (däntäd; döintid) 驚退 19. (än'tär-tan'd; vents'fein-d) 蓄意

these? but yet I will make assurance doubly sure. Thou shalt not live; that I may tell pale-hearted Fear it lies, and sleep in spite of thunder."

That spirit being dismissed, a third arose in the form of a child crowned, with a tree in his hand. He called Macbeth by name, and comforted him against conspiracies, saying, that he should never be vanquished, until the wood of Birnam to Dunsinane Hill should come against him. "Sweet bodements! good!" cried Macbeth; "who can unfix the forest, and move it from its earth-bound roots? I see I shall live the usual period of man's life, and not be cut off by a violent death. But my heart throbs to know one thing. Tell me, if your art can tell so much, if Banquo's issue shall ever reign in this kingdom?" Here the cauldron sank into the ground, and a noise of music was heard, and eight shadows, like kings, passed by Macbeth, and Banquo last, who bore a glass which showed the figures of many more, and Banquo all bloody smiled upon Macbeth, and pointed to them; by which Macbeth knew that these were the posterity of Banquo, who should reign after him in Scotland; and the witches, with a sound of soft music, and with dancing, making a show of duty and welcome to Macbeth, vanished. And from this time the thoughts of Macbeth were all bloody and dreadful.

The first thing he heard when he got out of the witches' cave, was that Macduff, thane of Fife, had fled to England, to join the army which was forming against him under Malcolm, the eldest son of the late king, with intent to displace Macbeth, and set Malcolm, the right heir, upon the throne. Macbeth, stung with rage, set upon the castle of Macduff, and put his wife and children from the thane had left behind, to the sword, and

願意加倍的可靠些，你還是不要放縱罷；那末我可以使安傑之心睡下，就在惡魔之下也可睡着。”

那個毒賊逃進去以後，第三個又出來了，像一個小孩子恭着王冕，手裏拿着一株樹，他叫着爾克瑪恩的名字，勸他反抗陰謀的黨羽，又說是他決不會被人制勝，直到從皮爾蘭森林搬到停半南山來攻打他的時候，因此爾克瑪恩說道：“好預兆！好！誰能殺去森林波動生在地裏的草？我知道了，我可以活着像普通人一般的久長決不會修造非命的。但是我的心跳着，要知道一樁事情。請你告訴我，倘使你的木價能夠儘量告訴我，是否細可的子孫將永久治理着威度？”至此兇賊沉到地下去了，同時聽見有一種音樂之聲，又看見八個像惡王孩子的影子在爾克瑪恩面前經過。細可是最後一個，他拿着一面鏡子照出許多形狀來，而細可向爾克瑪恩微笑着露齒給他看；在這裏影裏爾克瑪恩知道這些都是細可的子孫，他們在他逃脫之後，都是治威度的皇帝；這些女巫，趁此幽揚的音樂之聲，影後舞，做著爾克瑪恩的種種表示，一會兒不見了。從這時候起，爾克瑪恩的思想，更充滿了懷疑和恐懼。

當爾克瑪恩跑出巫女法的洞裏，第一件他聽到的事情，就是麥克達夫娶夫的貴士，逃到英格爾去聯絡了軍隊來攻打他。馬耳康是首領，他就是前任國王的長子；想來擒拿爾克瑪恩，扶助承繼人馬耳康登基，爾克瑪恩怒氣沖沖下令國攻麥克達夫的堡壘，將他的

1. shall 的古體第二人稱單數 (和 thou 連用) 2. (kŭn-spŭr'ŭ-si-s; kŭn'-spŭr-si-s) 謀叛者；陰謀的黨羽 3. (vŕg'kwŭchŭd; /vŕg'kwŭjŭd) 副將；吏屬 4. 預兆 5. 跳躍 6. (kŭh'ŭ; /isjuŭ) 苗裔；子孫 7. = sŕidŕŕŕŭn 大登 (作鬼或解) 8. 後裔 9. 排除 10. 謀攻；圍攻

extended the slaughter to all who claimed the least relationship to Macduff.

These and such-like deeds alienated the minds of all his chief nobility from him. Such as could, fled to join with Malcolm and Macduff, who were now approaching with a powerful army, which they had raised in England; and the rest secretly wished success to their arms, though for fear of Macbeth they could take no active part. His recruits went on slowly. Everybody hated the tyrant; nobody loved or honoured him; but all suspected him, and he began to envy the condition of Duncan, whom he had murdered, who slept soundly in his grave, against whom treason had done its worst: steal nor poison*, domestic malice* nor foreign levies*, could hurt him any longer.

While these things were acting, the queen, who had been the sole partner in his wickedness, in whose bosom he could sometimes seek a momentary repose from those terrible dreams which afflicted them both nightly, died, it is supposed, by her own hands, unable to bear the remorse of guilt, and public hate; by which event he was left alone, without a soul to love or care for him, or a friend to whom he could confide his wicked purposes.

He grew careless of life, and wished for death; but the near approach of Malcolm's army roused in him what remained of his ancient courage, and he determined to die (as he expressed it), "with armour on his back." Besides this, the hollow promises of the witches had filled him with a false confidence, and he remembered the sayings of the spirits, that none of woman born was to hurt him; and that he was never to be vanquished till Birnam wood should come to Dunsinane, which he thought could

妻子和兒女都殺死了更將和麥克達夫有親戚關係的人一概被盡。

因為這些事情，他就失去了一切重要貴族的心服，接連的有些貴族都逃到馬耳康和麥克達夫那裏去投降了，那時他們正統領着從英格蘭出發的軍隊，開拔過來了；餘留下的貴族，雖然他們因為怕羅陌克培恩，不敢立於主動的地位，而已都很秘密地聯絡了。他招募的新兵又進行得很慢。每個人都怨恨這個專制的暴君；沒有一個人愛他，或是尊敬他，但是大家都猜疑着他，於是他開始妒忌騰鉛的情況了，騰鉛是已經被他刺死的人現在平靜無事地睡在墳墓中，奸計對於他，已做到極點了，無論干戈和毒藥以及內亂和外患再也不能傷害他了。

當這些事情發動的時候，王后死了，她是和他行兇的串通的人，從那些可怕的惡夢之中，夜夜使他們受到痛苦，陌克培恩祇有在她的胸懷裏，可以代到一點短時的休息；她的死是出於自殺的，因為忍不住罪孽的追悔和公眾的譴責，這種種的關係使他只剩下一個人了，現在沒有人來愛他和留意他了，也沒有一個朋友，來委託他的可惡的目的。

他漸漸地也不顧生命的危險了，只想一死了之；但是馬耳康的軍隊已很迫近，這時他鼓起了他的餘勇，決意拚死（照他所說）“于戎裝之下。”此外他的心中充滿了女巫的迷信和記住了鬼域的預言，就是沒有一個女人生下來的人可以傷害他，直等到由皮爾南森林搬到停辛南山來攻了他，他決不會被人克服，他想這森林移動的事決定不

-
1. (sɿ'ɿə; ɿɿ'ɿə) 毀害 2. (aɿ'jen-atəd; /eɿlioneitid) 離間 3. (səz-
gəɿ; sɿɿ'ses) 聯絡 4. 立於主動的地位 5. (rə-hrɿu: 's; ri/kruɿ'ts) 招
募新兵 6. (tɿ'rənt; /təɿerent) 暴君 7. 干戈和毒藥 8. 內亂 9. 外患
10. (kən fid'; kən'fəid) 委託; 告知 11. 昔日的勇氣; 餘勇 12. (əɿ'
mər; /dɿ'ne) 罕習 13. 征服 14. 決不可能

TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE

never be³. So he shut himself up in his castle, whose⁴ impregnable strength was such as⁵ defied a⁶ siege: here he⁷ sullenly waited the approach of Malcolm. When, upon⁸ a day, there came a messenger to him, pale and shaking with fear, almost unable to report that which he had seen; for he⁹ averred, that as he stood upon his watch on the hill, he looked towards Birnam, and to his thinking the wood began to move! "Liar and slave!" cried Macbeth; "if thou speakest false, thou shalt hang alive upon the next tree, till famine end thee. If thy tale be true, I care not if thou dost as much by me:" for Macbeth now began to faint in resolution, and to doubt the¹⁰ equivocal speeches of the spirits. He was not to fear till Birnam wood should come to Dunsinane; and now a wood did move! "However," said he, "if this which he¹¹ avouches be true, let us arm and out. There is no flying hence, nor staying here. I begin to be weary of the sun, and wish my life at an end." With these desperate speeches he¹² sallied forth upon the¹³ besiegers, who had now come up to the castle.

The strange appearance, which had given the messenger an idea of a wood moving is easily solved. When the besieging army marched through the wood of Birnam, Malcolm, like a¹⁴ skilful general¹⁵, instructed his soldiers to hew down every one a bough and bear it before him, by way of concealing the true numbers of his host. This marching of the soldiers with boughs had at a distance the appearance which had frightened the messenger. Thus were the words of the spirit brought to pass, in a sense different from that in which Macbeth had understood them, and one great hold of his confidence

was gone.

可能的，所以他自己守在堡壘之中，他的堅強力量很是藐視圍攻，他就等候馬耳康軍隊的到來，有一天有一個傳令兵跑到他這裏來面色慘白而又可怕得發抖起來幾乎將他所看見的一切，一句話都不能報告出來，因為他可以斷定，他在山上看守的時候，他看到皮爾南森林那裏，他考慮定當這一定是樹林在那裏搖動了！“說謊的奴僕！”陌克培思喊起來了，“假使你說謊話。你將被吊在樹上，等到你餓死為止，假使你的消息是真的，我也不管你怎樣盡職了，”陌克培思現在的意志如墮在五里霧中，並且對於鬼域的變調語很懷疑了，他是不到皮爾南森林搬到停辛南山地方的時候是不怕的，現在樹木移動起來了，“無論如何”他說“假使他說的是真的，我們就武裝起來吧。我們也不能飛出去的，也不能留在這裏的，我開始厭倦我的日子了，希望自已由此死去吧，”他說完這些絕命書一般的話就直衝到圍攻城堡的軍隊裏去了。

使得傳令兵起幻想的奇怪現象是很容易解決的，當圍攻的軍隊行進到皮爾南森林的時候，馬耳康看上去是一個善戰的將軍，命令他的軍隊每人砍下一枝樹枝，拿着以為遮蔽他的行軍；他們拿着樹枝向前進發，在距離不遠的地方，被傳令兵發見了，順使他大吃一驚，這樣一來，鬼域的預言也就應驗了；不過陌克培思所領悟的意思，有所不同，因此他又失去了一個極大的信任心。

1. (kás'li; /kafəl) 堡壘 2. (xí-próg'ná-b'li; ím'pregneb'i) 堅不可破的
 3. 說謊 4. 包圍 5. 悲哀地 6. (á-vár'-d; e'vax-d) 斷定 7. (é-kwiv'-é-kál; i'kwivekol) 變調的 8. (á-vouch'és; e'vautfis) 斷定；證實 9. 突擊 10. (bó-éj'er; bí'náidzo) 圍攻者 11. 善戰的將軍 12. 命令

And now a severe 'skirmishing 'took place*, in which Macbeth, though 'feebly supported* by those who called themselves his friends, but in reality hated the tyrant and inclined to the party of Malcolm and Macduff, yet fought with the extreme of rage and valour, cutting to pieces all who were opposed to him, till he came to where Macduff was fighting. Seeing Macduff, and remembering the caution of the spirit who had counselled him to avoid Macduff above all men, he would have turned; but Macduff, who had been seeking him through the whole fight, opposed his turning, and a fierce contest 'ensued; Macduff giving him many foul reproaches for the murder of his wife and children. Macbeth, whose soul was charged enough with blood of that family already, would still have declined the combat; but Macduff still urged him to it, calling him tyrant, murderer, 'hell-hound, and villain.

Then Macbeth remembered the words of the spirit, how none of woman born should hurt him; and smiling confidently he said to Macduff, "Thou 'losest thy labour*, Macduff. As easily thou mayest impress the air with thy sword, as make me 'vulnerable. I bear a charmed life, which must not yield to one of woman born."

"Despair thy charm," said Macduff, "and let that lying spirit whom thou hast served, tell thee, that Macduff was never born of woman, never as the ordinary manner of men is to be born, but 'was untimely taken from his mother."

"Accursed be the tongue which tells me so," said the trembling Macbeth, who felt his last hold of confidence give way; "and let never man in future believe the lying 'equivocations of witches and 'juggling spirits, who 'deceive us in words which have 'double senses*, and while

現在一場激烈的小戰開始接觸了，陌克培恩方面人數很少，那些他稱爲他的朋友的，其實都懷恨這個暴君，而傾向於馬耳康和麥克達夫方面，但是陌克培恩不管勢力薄弱却能勇敢作戰把叛逆的韋士都剷除了。直向麥克達夫會戰，他一看見麥克達夫，就記得鬼域所提示他的話，勸他要避開麥克達夫，於是他轉到別處去了；但是麥克達夫在戰爭中卻尋遍了他，碰見他就攔住他的去路，惡戰由此而起；麥克達夫痛罵了他一番因爲他殺死了他的妻子和女兒，陌克培恩的性命其實足以和他的全家流血相抵了，可是他仍舊想逃匿，但是麥克達夫加緊要和他交鋒，罵他是專制的暴君，刺客，地獄裏的狗。

於是陌克培恩記得了鬼域的預言，沒有一個婦人坐下來的人可以傷害他，很有自信心地笑着對麥克達夫說：“你是枉勞心力的，麥克達夫，不像你可以用劍光迫人使我傷失勇氣；但是我的生命是有幻術的，不爲自婦女所坐下來的人所傷害。”

“你的幻術是絕望的了。”麥克達夫說道：“讓那說謊的鬼域告訴你麥克達夫不是女人坐下來的人，也不像平常人的出世，而是小產下來的。”

“告訴我這些話的人可兇咀咧！”陌克培恩顫抖着說，他覺得他的最後的信任心失去了；“讓世人以後不要再相信巫女的和鬼域的騙惑人的變關語了，他們用兩重意思的話來欺騙我們而他們的允

1. (skúr'ŋ Ishing; /sko:imifin) 小戰 2. 開始 3. 難於支持 (指人數很少) 4. 隨起 5. 陰差；地獄狗 6. 枉勞心力 7. (vål'xérá-b'li; /válnerebl) 可傷害的 8. 未足月而生者；流產而生者 9. (é kwiv'ó-ka'-shún; i kwive/kelfon) 用變關語 10. 鬼域的 11. 欺騙 12. 兩重意思

they keep their promise literally, disappoint our hopes with a different meaning. I will not fight with thee."

"Then live!" said the scornful Macduff: "we will have a show of thee, as men show monsters, and a painted board, on which shall be written, 'Here men may see the tyrant!'"

"Never," said Macbeth, whose courage returned with despair; "I will not live to kiss the ground before young Malcolm's feet, and to be baited with the curses of the rabble. Though Birnam wood be come to Dunsinane, and thou opposed to me, who was never born of woman, yet will I try the last." With these frantic words he threw himself upon Macduff, who, after a severe struggle, in the end overcame him, and cutting off his head, made a present of it to the young and lawful king, Malcolm; who took upon him the government which, by the machinations of the usurper, he had so long been deprived of, and ascended the throne of Duncan the Meek, amid the acclamations of the nobles and the people.

諾是玄妙得很的，將不同的意義使我們失望，我不願同你交戰了。”

“那麼活你的命吧！”麥克達夫褻蔑地說；“我們要你去示衆，如同人們陳列鬼怪的一般，把一塊油漆的木板上寫着（大家到這裏來看專制的暴君！）”

“決不”陌克培恩說道，在失望中又恢復了他的勇氣；“我不願活着，在馬耳康的脚前去跪地叩頭，也不願被欺人之言所蠱惑，雖然，皮爾南森林已經到停辛南來了，而你不是女人生下來的，現在來反攻我了，但是我還須用盡最後的力量，”說過了這些瘋狂的話，他向麥克達夫衝進去麥克達夫經過極力的鬥爭之後，也就將陌克培恩克服了，斬下了他的頭顱送給年青和合法的王帝馬耳康為禮物；馬耳康這時候重執了政權。其間有一個很長的時期，被人用奸計篡奪去，至今他在平民和貴族的歡呼聲中，重登仁厚的騰鉛王位。

1. (skörn/fööl; 'sko:nfööl) 無禮地；褻蔑地 2. 騙錢；蠱惑 3. (ræb/'l; /ræbl) 烏合之衆 4. 自取；取而有之 5. (mäk'i-nä/shüns; mäki'ne:fän-
6) 陰謀；奸計 6. (äk'lä-mä/shüns; äkle'mei:fäns) 喝采；歡呼聲

ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL

Bertram, count of Rousillon, had newly come to his title and estate, by the death of his father. The king of France loved the father of Bertram, and when he heard of his death, he 'sent for' his son to come immediately to his royal court in Paris, intending, for the friendship he bore the late count, to 'grace young Bertram with his especial favour and protection:

Bertram was living with his mother, the widowed countess, when Lafeu, an old lord of the French court, came to conduct him to the king. The king of France was 'an absolute monarch', and the invitation to court was in the form of a royal mandate, or 'positive command', which no subject, of what high 'dignity soever, might disobey;—therefore though the countess, in parting with this dear son, seemed a second time to bury her husband, whose loss she had so lately mourned, yet she dared not to keep him a single day, but gave instant orders for his departure. Lafeu, who came to 'fetch him, tried to comfort the countess for the loss of her late lord, and her son's sudden absence; and he said, in a courtier's flattering manner, that the king was so kind a prince, she would find in his majesty a husband, and that he would be a father to her son; meaning only, that the good king would 'befriend the fortunes of Bertram. Lafeu told the countess that the king had fallen into a sad 'malady, which was pronounced by his physicians to be incurable. The lady expressed great sorrow on hearing this account of the king's ill health, and said, she wished the father

好 心 有 好 報

白曲南是塞希隆的伯爵，他的父親死了，新近始得到他的伯爵的頭銜和財產。法國的國王很愛好白曲南的父親，當他聽到了他的死耗，立刻召他的兒子到巴黎朝廷裏來，因為和他的亡父友誼上的關係，要提拔年少的白曲南，予以特別的恩典和保護。

白曲南和他的母親就是已寡的伯爵夫人同住着，當時由法國朝廷中的老臣賴法來領他去見國王，法國的國王，是一個專制的皇帝，常用命令方式召見臣下，不論如何榮貴的臣屬，沒有敢不服從的；所以，伯爵夫人和她的親愛的兒子的別離，似乎如第二次埋葬她丈夫一般，她對於前夫的死亡，真是悲痛欲絕，然而她不敢挽留他一天的時光，只是囑咐了幾句臨別之言也就罷了。賴法是來帶他去的，因為伯爵夫人的丈夫新近死去了，兒子又突然的要別離了，就來安慰她一番；並且以一種朝臣諂媚的樣子說道，國王是一個仁厚的君王，她可以在王上的寵幸之下得到一個丈夫，並且做她的兒子的父親，他的意思就是這個好國王是惠顧白曲南的，賴法又告訴伯爵夫人，國王病得很厲害，據醫生說，這是不治之病，伯爵夫人聽到國王有病，表示大為憂慮，說道，她願望海倫娜的父親還活着（海倫娜是一個妙齡的少

-
1. 遣使往召 2. 提拔；恩賜（參考：~ = grace, act of ~ 恩典；by the ~ of God 由於神的保佑；good ~s 友誼；with a bad ~ 不願意地；with a good ~ 願意地） 3. (mɒn'ɑ:k; 'mɒnɪk) 專制的皇帝 4. 歷朝的命令 5. (dɪg'nɪ-ti; 'dɪgnɪti) 顯貴；品格 6. (fɛç; fɛtʃ) 帶來 7. 照顧；護養 8. (mɪ'lɛ-di; 'mɛlədi) 與瑪

of Helena (a young gentlewoman who was present in attendance upon her) were living, for that she doubted not he could have cured his majesty of his disease. And she told Lafeu something of the history of Helena, saying she was the only daughter of the famous physician Gerard de Narbon, and that he had recommended his daughter to her care when he was dying, so that since his death she had taken Helena under her protection; then the countess praised the virtuous disposition and excellent qualities of Helena, saying she inherited these virtues from her worthy father. While she was speaking, Helena wept in sad and mournful silence, which made the countess gently reprove her for too much grieving for her father's death.

Bertram now bade his mother farewell. The countess parted with this dear son with tears and many blessings, and commended him to the care of Lafeu, saying, "Good, my lord, advise him, for he is an unseasoned courtier."

Bertram's last words were spoken to Helena, but they were words of mere civility, wishing her happiness; and he concluded his short farewell to her with saying, "Be comfortable to my mother, your mistress, and make much of her."

Helena had long loved Bertram, and when she wept in sad and mournful silence, the tears she shed were not for Gerard de Narbon. Helena loved her father, but in the present feeling of a deeper love the object of which she was about to lose, she had forgotten the very form and features of her dead father, her imagination presenting no image to her mind but Bertram's.

這時小神仙王和王后發生了嚴重的爭論，在月光之下可愛的樹蔭之中，他們不願再相會面，他們只是繼續吵鬧，直鬧到許多小神仙們都爬進橡實的蒂裏去躲避他們的恐懼了。

這不幸的爭吵，爲了鐵丹尼亞不肯把一個小魔童送給阿勃龍而發生的，這小魔童的母親是鐵丹尼亞的朋友；在她死時，這位仙后便把這小孩從她乳母那裏偷了出來，帶到蓬樹林裏來撫養的。

就是這情人們相約在樹林中等候的晚上，當鐵丹尼亞帶了幾個宮女正在散步的時候，她遇見了阿勃龍他有一羣朝臣侍候着他。

“驕傲的鐵丹尼亞我在月光之下遇見了你。”仙王說，王后回答道，“怎麼，妒忌的阿勃龍是你嗎？諸位神仙快離開他，我已立誓不和他做同伴了。”“且慢，粗魯的仙子，”阿勃龍說，“我不是你的丈夫嗎？爲何鐵丹尼亞要觸怒她的阿勃龍？把你的小魔童給我做書僮吧。”

“你不要妄想，”王后答道；“你整個的仙國也買不到我這個孩子，”於是她很怒惱地離開了她的丈夫。“好，去吧！”阿勃龍說：“在天明之前我一定要使你受些痛苦，因爲你現在得罪了我。”

於是阿勃龍便召了派克來，派克是他最寵愛的機密大臣。

派克（他有時被人叫做好玩戲的妖魅）是一個機敏奸滑的鬼怪，他常到鄰近村莊裏去鬧着許多滑稽的把戲；有時他跑進牛奶棚，把牛奶的乳精撇去，有時將他輕靈的身子，跳進奶油製造器，在裏面把

1. (dis'ä-grä'mönt; dis'gri:ment) 不幸的失和 2. 人行道 3. 小妖精
 4. 橡子之蒂 5. (chanj'ling; 'tʃeindʒliŋ) 魔術的（俗有仙女以奇醜兌換美麗兒的一說） 6. 宮娥；宮女 7. 離譜 8. (fö'r-swörn'; fo'-swö:ia) 誓絕 9. 且慢 10. 反對；鬧怒 11. 書僮 12. 請息此念；你勿妄想
 13. (koun'sä-lär; /kaunsle) 機密大臣 14. (shrööd; frä:d) 尖利；撥取
 15. (nä'v'ish; /neivis) 奸滑 16. (köm'i-käl; /komikäl) 滑稽 17. (prä'nk-s; praenk-s) 把戲 18. (skim-ŋg; skitŋg) 撇去

sometimes plunging his light and airy form into the ¹butter-churn, and while he was dancing his ²fantastic shape in the churn, in vain the dairymaid would labour to change her cream into butter: nor had the village ³swains any better success; whenever Puck chose to play his ⁴freaks in the ⁵brewing copper, the ale was sure to be spoiled. ⁶When a few good neighbours were met to drink some comfortable ale together, Puck would jump into the bowl of ale ⁷in the likeness of ⁸a roasted ⁹crab, and when some old ¹⁰goody was going to drink, he would bob against her lips, and spill the ale over her ¹¹withered chin; and presently after, when the same old dame was gravely seating herself to tell her neighbours a sad and melancholy story, Puck would slip her three-legged stool from under her, and down ¹²toppled the poor old woman, and then the old ¹³gossips would ¹⁴hold their sides and laugh at her, and ¹⁵swear they never wasted a merrier hour.

“Come hither, Puck,” said Oberon to this little merry wanderer of the night; “fetch me the flower which maids call ¹LOVE IN IDLENESS; the juice of that little purple flower laid on the eyelids of those who sleep, will make them, when they awake, ²dote on the first thing they see. Some of the juice of that flower I will drop on the eyelids of my Titania when she is asleep: and the first thing she looks upon when she opens her eyes she will fall in love with, even though it be a lion or a bear, a meddling monkey, or a busy ape; and before I will take this charm from off her sight, which I can do with another charm I know of, I will make her give me that boy to be my page.”

Puck, who loved ¹mischievousness to his heart, was highly ²diverted with this intended ³frolic of his master, and ran to seek the flower: and while Oberon was waiting the return of Puck, he observed Demetrius and Helena enter the

他變化多端的身體跳舞以後，那麼製奶的少女要將牛奶做成奶油便無效了；而村裏的少年農民，也沒有做出什麼好的改變，因為只要派克在他們釀着酒的銅盆裏去作弄一下，那麥酒便變壞了。又當爲個和好的醉態相聚一處飲幾杯舒服的酒時，派克便塞了一隻蜂蠶跳進酒碗，等有老嫗去喝酒時，就去拊她的嘴唇，再將酒潑到她皺皮的臉頰上，過了一會，這老嫗正嚴肅地坐着講一個悲傷的故事給他隣人們聽時，派克便將她下面的三腳凳抽去，使這位老嫗跌倒在地，於是這些閒談的年老婦人都相幫着去嘲笑她，並宣稱她們從未有過這種愉快的時候。

“派克到這裏來，”阿勃龍對這快樂的夜裏遊蕩人說，“替我將姑娘們叫‘無情’的花採來；這紫色小花的汁液在睡眠者的眼皮上，能使他們愛上醒來看見的第一件東西，我要在幾丹尼亞睡熟的時候，將那花汁滴在她的眼皮上，當她張開眼睛時，她定將愛上她看見的第一件東西，不論這東西是一隻獅子，一隻熊，一隻喜管閑事的猴子，或是一隻手忙脚亂的猿；在我未將這迷惑力從她視覺中取去以前，我必須要使她把那孩子給我做當儻；至於她視覺中的迷惑力，可以用我曉得的另外一種迷惑力來替她取去的。”

派克的心中最喜歡惡作劇，所以對他主人要做的滑稽事情很是贊同，他便跑去採那花了；當阿勃龍正在等候派克回來的時候，他

1. 奶油製造器 2. (fän-täs'tik; fän'tes'tik) 奇異的；變化多端的 3. (swän-s; swain-s) 鄉人；農民 4. (fräk-s; frik-s) 惡作劇；作弄 5. (b;ööing; brui'ŋ) 釀酒 6. 蠶形 7. (kräb; krab) 蟹 8. (gööd'i; 'gudi) 蠟燭；老嫗 9. (wit'h'e;äl; 'wi'soid) 戲謔 10. (töp'läd; 'töplid) 倒騰；跌倒 11. (gös'tp; 'gösip) 好閒談者 12. 拊；相幫 13. (swär; swra) 宣稱 14. 樂羅蘭的一種 15. (döt; döut) 酒盞；愛上 16. (mis'chif; 'mis-t'fif) 惡作劇 17. (di-värt'öü; dai'yo'id) 假心；假臉 18. (frö;'k; 'fröik) 快樂的；滑稽的

wood: he overheard Demetrius 'reproaching Helena for following him, and after many unkind words ²on his part*, and gentle ³expostulations from Helena, reminding him of his former love and ⁴professions of true faith to her, he left her (as he said) to the mercy of the wild beasts; and she ran after him as swiftly as she could.

The fairy king, who was always friendly to true lovers, felt great ⁵compassion for Helena; and perhaps, as Lysander⁶ said they used to walk by moonlight in this pleasant wood, Oberon might have seen Helena in those happy times when she was beloved by Demetrius. However that might be, when Puck returned with the little purple flower, Oberon said to his ⁶favourite, "Take a part of this flower; there has ⁷been a sweet Athenian lady here, who is in love with a ⁸disdainful youth; if you find him sleeping, drop some of the love-juice in his eyes, but contrive to do it when she is near him, that the first thing he sees when he awakes may be this despised lady. You will know the man by the Athenian garments which he wears." Puck promised to manage this matter very ⁹dexterously: and then Oberon went, ¹⁰unperceived by Titania, to her ¹¹bower, where she was preparing to go to rest. Her fairy bower was a bank, where grew wild ¹²thyme, cowslips and sweet violets, under a ¹³canopy of ¹⁴woodbine, ¹⁵muskroses, and ¹⁶eglantine. There Titania always slept some part of the night; her ¹⁷coverlet the ¹⁸enamelled skin of a snake, which, though a small ¹⁹mantle, was wide enough to wrap a fairy in.

He found Titania giving orders to her fairies, how they were to employ themselves while she slept. "Some of you," said her majesty, "must kill ²⁰cankers in the muskrose buds, and some ²¹wage war with the bats for their leathern wings, to make my small elves coats; and some of

看見鄧米脫利和黑麗娜走進樹林；他聽見鄧米脫利爲了黑麗娜跟他來而責罵她，當他說了許多無思無義的話，又當黑麗娜溫和地警告他，要他從前的愛情和承認對她是真心之後，他便離去而讓她（像他所說）去受野獸的支配，但是她却用了最快的速度去追他。

這位仙王對於有真心的愛人，時常表示同情，所以對於黑麗娜很是憐憫；也許像李森達所說的，他們常在月光之下，到這可愛的樹林裏來散步，所以當黑麗娜被鄧米脫利所愛的時候，阿勃龍一定會經看見過她。但是不論阿勃龍是否看見過她，在派克拿了那紫色的小花來的時候，阿勃龍便對他這個寵臣說，“你托這花拿一些去，這樹林裏有一個溫柔的雅典姑娘，她正愛了一個輕視她的少年；倘若你看見這少年在睡覺，你便灑幾滴愛水在他的眼睛裏，不過你設法去灑的時候，一定要當他在他的身旁，這樣纔能使他醒來看見的第一件東西，便是波那索的姑娘。你須知道這男子是穿雅典式外套的。”派克答應很敏捷地去做這件事；於是阿勃龍也就不使緞丹尼亞憂索之下走進了她的臥室，這裏正是她預備睡覺的地方，她這神仙的臥室是一個在金銀花，麝香玫瑰，和薔薇花的棚蓋下的園堤，那裏生了許多的野茴香，蓮香花，和清香的紫蘿蘭。晚上緞丹尼亞常在這裏睡上一會，她蓋的被服是很光滑的蛇皮，雖然這蛇皮是一個很小的遮蓋物，但是已很足夠蓋着一個仙子了。

阿勃龍見緞丹尼亞在吩咐她的宮女，當她睡覺的時候，她們應該做些什麼事情，王后說：“你們幾個人殺死麝香玫瑰花裏有害的蟲，幾個人去捉蠅蠅，把牠們的皮翅踉來做我的小外套；幾個人去看

1. (rō-prōeh'ing; ri'prou't'ij) 寶鼎
2. 在他一瞬
3. (sks-pōs'it'is'ishēn-s; iks'pōst'ju'leifēn-s) 盡天地規模
4. (prō-fāsh'ān-s; prō'fēfēn-s) 承認
5. (kōm-pāsh'ān; kam'pō'jōn) 表同情
6. 羅臣
7. (dis-dāw'fōōl; dis'dein-fel) 輕視
8. (dōks'ier-ā-ā; 'ōkstarseli) 靈巧；敏捷
9. (ūn'pēr-sevd'; kōp'e'sivd) 不... 覺察
10. (bōu'er; 'baue) 臥室
11. (trm; taim) 茴香
12. (kān'ō-pi; kōnōpi) 表頂；標蓋
13. (wōt'e'bin; 'wudbain) 忍冬；金銀花
14. (māsh'rō's; 'māsh'rōuz-s) 麝香
15. (ēg'lān-tān; 'ēglōntain) 薔薇
16. (kāv'er-lāt; 'kavolit) 被單
17. (ēn-ām'ōl-d; i'nāmā-l-d) 光滑
18. (mān'ōl; 'māntl) 外套；遮蓋物
19. (hāy'kēr-s; 'kōy'kō-s) 毛蟲（蝴蝶花裏之蟲）
20. (wāj; wō'āj) 寶鼎

you keep watch that the 'clamorous owl, that nightly
 'hoots, come not near me: but first sing me to sleep."
 Then they began to sing this song:—

You ²spotted snakes with double tongue,
 Thorny ³hedgehogs, be not seen;
⁴Newts and ⁶blind-worms do no wrong,
 Come not near our Fairy Queen.
⁷Philomel, with melody,
 Sing in our sweet ⁸lullaby,
⁹Lulla, lulla, lullaby; lulla, lulla, lullaby;
 Never harm, nor spell, nor charm,
 Come our lovely lady nigh;
 So good night with lullaby.

When the fairies had sung their queen asleep with this pretty lullaby, they left her to perform the important services she had ¹⁰enjoined them. Oberon then softly drew near his Titania, and dropped some of the love-juice on her eyelids, saying,—

What thou seest when thou dost wake,
 Do it for thy true-love take.

But to return to Hermia, who made her escape out of her father's house that night, ¹¹to avoid^s the death she was ¹²doomed to for refusing to marry Demetrius. When she entered the wood, she found her dear Lysander waiting for her, to ¹³conduct her to his aunt's house; but before they had passed half through the wood, Hermia was so much ¹⁴fatigued, that Lysander, who was very careful of this dear lady, who had proved her ¹⁵affection for him even by ¹⁶hazarding her life for his sake, persuaded her to rest till morning on a bank of soft ¹⁷moss, and lying down himself on the ground at some little distance, they soon fell fast asleep. Here they were found by Puck, who, seeing a

“守着夜裏嘩叫的織頭霧，不要使牠們走近我；但是你們要先來唱着歌繞我回去。”於是她們開始唱了這支歌：

“花容似雲香尖；
多刺的刺刺真出見；
塵埃這翅別弄錯，
切勿走近我日的女神個。
黃鶯兒唱得好，
請你來唱我們的催眠歌；
啦啦，啦啦，要睡過，去睡，去睡，要睡醒；
無傷害，無咒咒，也無法術，
來擾我們可愛的女仙后；
如此良宵唱着催眠歌。”

當這些宮女唱着催眠歌，使王后睡着後；她們便離開了她，去做她吩咐她們要做的重要工作，於是阿勃龍便走近鐵丹尼亞，在她的眼皮上灑幾滴愛情之水。一面又說道：

“你醒時所看見的東西，
就把他當作你真正的愛人。”

再說何米亞，她為避免因拒絕和鄧米脫利結婚而處死刑，那天的晚上從她父親那裏偷逃了出來，當她走進樹林時，她見親愛的李森正在等候着她，領她到他姑母家裏去；但是他們還沒有過樹林的一半，何米亞已十分疲乏，而李森對於這位親愛的姑娘很是留心，並且他已證明她確是很愛他，竟發爲了他的緣故而不顧她的生命，所以勸她在一塊草場邊休息一下，等到天明再走，而他也就在這旁的地上躺了下來，不多一會兒他們都熟睡了。就在這裏派克尋着了牠

1. (kām'er-ās; /klameres) 塵埃；嗚叫 2. (hōt-s; huī-t-s) 叫 3. 有刺的 4. (hēi'hōt-s; /hed'hog-s) 刺刺 5. 守宮；壁虎 6. 塵埃 7. 黃鶯；夜鶯之譜 8. (lā'ā-bī; /lalobai) 催眠歌 9. 睡啊 10. 命令；吩咐 11. (ā-void'; e'void) 遮蓋 12. (dōm-d; du'm-d) 定刑 13. (kēn-dakt'; ken'dakt) 引導 14. (fā-tōg'ed; fa'ti:gid) 疲乏 15. (ā-fek'shūn; e'fek'fən) 愛情 16. (hā'ārd-ing; /hazed-in) 冒險 (冒險：risk 冒險，指可疑的或不能的危險；hazard 偶起的危險) 17. 聲音

handsome young man asleep, and ¹perceiving that his clothes were made in the Athenian fashion, and that a pretty lady was sleeping near him, concluded that this must be the Athenian maid and her ²disdainful lover whom Oberon had sent him to seek; and he naturally enough ³conjectured that, as they were alone together, she must be the first thing he would see when he awoke; so, ⁴without more ado*, he ⁵proceeded to ⁶pour some of the juice of the little purple flower into his eyes. But it so fell out, that Helena came that way, and, instead of Hermia, was the first object Lysander ⁷beheld when he opened his eyes; and strange to relate, so powerful was the love-charm, all his love for Hermia ⁸vanished away, and Lysander fell in love with Helena.

Had he first seen Hermia when he awoke, the ⁹blunder Puck committed would have been ¹⁰of no consequence*, for he could not love that faithful lady too well; but for poor Lysander to be forced by a fairy love-charm to forget his own true Hermia, and to run after another lady, and leave Hermia asleep quite alone in a wood at midnight, was a sad chance indeed.

Thus this misfortune happened. Helena, as has been before related, ¹¹endeavoured ¹²to keep pace with* Demetrius when he ran away so rudely from her; but she could not continue this ¹³unequal race* long, men being always better runners in a long race than ladies. Helena soon lost sight of Demetrius; and as she was wandering about, ¹⁴dejected and ¹⁵forlorn, she arrived at the place where Lysander was sleeping. "Ah!" said she, "this is Lysander lying on the ground: is he dead or asleep?" Then, gently touching him, she said, "Good sir, if you are alive, awake." Upon this Lysander opened his eyes, and (the love-charm beginning to work), ¹⁶immediately,

們，派克見了這個睡着的美少年，又看見了這少年穿着的衣服是雅典式，他近旁又睡了一個美麗的姑娘，所以派克就以爲這一定是阿勃龍叫他來尋的雅典姑娘和那鄙棄的愛人；他並且很自然地推想，只有他們兩人在一起，他翻來第一件看到的東西一定是她；所以他毫無困難的去灑了一些紫色小花的汁在他眼睛裏。但是事情却出於意料之外，恰巧黑麗娜經過這條路，李森達醒來第一個看到的是黑麗娜，而不是何米亞，說也奇怪，這愛情的迷術力量居然很大，李森達對何米亞的一切愛情，竟致完全消失，而去愛着黑麗娜了。

倘使李森達醒來第一眼看見的是何米亞，那麼派克鑄成的錯誤並沒有什麼要緊，因他本已非常愛着何米亞的；但是這可憐的李森達受了神仙的迷術使他忘掉了自己真心的愛人何米亞，而去追求另一個少女，以致丟下何米亞獨自一個人睡在那夜半的樹林裏，這確是一件很不幸的事。

這件不幸的事情就這樣的發生了。前文已經說過，鄧米脫利很魯莽地離開黑麗娜而跑走，黑麗娜竭力去追他，但是因爲男子長途跋涉總比女子來得快，所以黑麗娜不能繼續跑得和鄧米脫利一樣迅速。不久她便看不見他了；當她絕望地很沮喪着在徬徨的時候，不覺走到了李森達睡覺的地方。“啊！”她說，“這是李森達睡在地上呀：他是死了，還是睡着了。”於是她輕輕地推着他，說道，“好先生，你若是活的，請你醒來。”這樣一來，便使李森達睜開了眼睛（迷力便開始發生了作用），立刻對黑麗娜說了许多愛慕的話；說她的美麗勝

-
1. 識別；看見 2. 輕視；鄙棄 3. (kón-jék'tár-d; kón'ǝgék'fǝ-d) 推想
 4. 毫無困難的 5. (prǝ-sed'ǝd; prǝ'si:did) 前去 6. 灑 7. (bǝ-hǝld'; bi'hǝld) 看到 8. (vǝn'ishǝd; /vǝnifid) 消失 9. (blǝn'dǝr; /biǝndǝ) 錯誤
 10. (kǝn'fǝtwǝns; /kǝnsikwǝns) 無甚關係；沒有什麼要緊 11. (ǝn-dǝv'ǝr-d; in'ueiǝ-d) 努力 12. 追隨 pace 步伐 13. 遲速相去懸殊的就走
 14. (gǝ-jék'tǝd; didgǝktid) 垂頭喪氣；沮喪 15. (fǝr-lǝrn'; fe'lezn) 孤單；徬徨 16. (imǝ'di-ǝt-li; i'-mi:ǝdǝstli) 立刻

addressed her in terms of 'extravagant love and admiration; telling her she as much excelled Hermia in beauty as a 'dove does a 'raven, and that he would run through fire 'for her sweet sake'; and many more such lover-like speeches. Helena, knowing Lysander was her friend Hermia's lover; and that he was 'solemnly 'engaged to marry her, was in the utmost 'rage when she heard herself addressed in this manner; for she thought (as well she might) that Lysander was 'making a jest of' her. "Oh!" said she, "why was I 'born to be 'mocked and scorned by every one? Is it not enough, is it not enough, young man, that I can never get a sweet look or a kind word from Demetrius; but you, sir, must pretend in this disdainful manner to 'court me? I thought, Lysander, you were a lord of more true gentleness." Saying these words in great anger, she ran away; and Lysander followed her, quite forgetful of his own Hermia, who was still asleep.

When Hermia awoke, she was 'in a sad fright' at finding herself alone. She wandered about the wood, not knowing what was become of Lysander, or which way to go to seek for him. In the meantime Demetrius not being able to find Hermia and his 'rival Lysander, and fatigued with his 'fruitless search, was observed by Oberon fast asleep. - Oberon had learnt by some questions he had asked of Puck, that he had applied the love-charm to the wrong person's eyes; and now having found the person first intended, he touched the eyelids of the sleeping Demetrius with the love-juice, and he 'instantly awoke; and the first thing he saw being Helena, he, as Lysander had done before, began to address love-speeches to her; and at that moment Lysander, followed by Hermia (for through Puck's 'unlucky mistake it was now become Hermia's turn to run after her lover) made his appearance; and then

過何米亞多多，正像美麗的鶻勝過烏鴉的一般，又說他願為愛她而蹈火，還有許多講如此類的情話。黑麗娜知道李森達是她的朋友何米亞的愛人，並且李森達正鄭重地預備去同何米亞結婚，所以李森達向她說這種話，她以為是他在嘲笑她，很是憤怒；“喔！”她說，（的確她是這樣想）“難道我是天生給人輕視和嘲笑的嗎？我沒有得到鄧米脫利一分和藹的臉色，也沒有得到一句親切的話，這還不夠嗎？這還不夠嗎？而你年輕先生呀；還要用一種輕視的態度來假意的向我求婚嗎？李森達我還以為你是一個真誠溫厚的君子呢。”她忿怒地說了這些話，便跑開了；李森達却仍緊緊地跟着她，這時他已完全忘掉那還睡着的何米亞了。

當何米亞醒來的時候，她發覺祇剩了她獨自一個人了，心中悲傷而憂懼，但她不知李森達是怎樣了，也不知道從何處去找他，她祇得徬徨於樹林之中；同時鄧米脫利找不到何米亞和他的情敵李森達，而這沒有結果的找尋，使他感到很是疲乏；當被阿勃龍恰巧看見的時候，他已深深地熟睡了。阿勃龍已經問過派克，知道他將魔術誤用到別人的眼睛上去了，所以在阿勃龍忽然找到了他先前所要尋訪的人，他便在睡着的鄧米脫利的眼皮上滴了些藥水；鄧米脫利立刻就醒了回來，而他第一件所看見的東西，是黑麗娜，他就也像李森達先前那樣向她說了許多的情話；正在這個時候，李森達以何米亞跟着（因為經過派克的不幸錯誤之後，變成何米亞去追趕她的情人了，）

-
1. (éks-tráv'á gánt; iks'-trávigont) 過分；許多 2. (däv; dav) 鶻 3. (rá'v'n; 'reivn) 鶻 4. 愛她可愛之故；她嬌美之故 5. (sól'em-li; /solamli) 鄭重的；鎮靜的 6. (én-gajd'; in'geidgd) 正預備 7. (raj; reidz) 憤怒 8. 戲弄；嘲笑 9. 生而為；天生給 10. (mökéd; mokid) 嘲弄 11. (kört; kó:t) 獻媚；求婚 12. 驚怖之極；很是憂懼 13. (ri'völ; 'raivöl) 敵手；對敵 14. 徒然 15. (in'siánt-li; /instent-li) 立即 16. (ün-lük'i; an'laki) 不幸

Lysander and Demetrius, both speaking together, made love to Helena, they being each one ¹under the influence of* the same ²potent charm.

The astonished Helena thought that Demetrius, Lysander, and her once dear friend Hermia, were all in a plot together to make a jest of her.

Hermia was as much surprised as Helena: she knew not why Lysander and Demetrius, who both before loved her; were now become the lovers of Helena; and to Hermia the matter seemed to be no jest.

The ladies, who before had always been the dearest of friends, now ³fell to high words* together.

"Unkind Hermia," said Helena, "it is you have ⁴set Lysander on* to vex me with mock praises; and your other lover Demetrius, who used almost to ⁵spurn me with his foot have you not bid him call me Goddess, Nymph, rare, ⁶precious, and ⁷celestial? He would not speak thus to me, whom he hates, if you did not set him on to make a jest of me. Unkind Hermia, to join with men in ⁸scorning your poor friend. Have you forgot our school-day friendship? How often, Hermia, have we two, sitting on one cushion, both singing one song, with our needles working the same flower, both on the same ⁹sampler ¹⁰wrought; growing up together ¹¹in fashion of* a double cherry, scarcely seeming parted? ¹²Hermia, it is not friendly in you, it is not maidenly to join with men in scorning your poor friend."

"I am amazed at your ¹²passionate words," said Hermia: "I scorn you not; it seems you scorn me." "Ay, do," returned Helena, "preserve, ¹³counterfeit. ¹⁴serious looks, and make mouths at me when I turn my back; then ¹⁵wink at each other*, and hold the sweet jest up. If you had any pity, ¹⁶grace, or manners, you would not use me thus."

也到了這裏，於是李森達和鄧米脫利兩人都向黑麗娜求愛，因為他們都受制於同一種魔術的感應。

這個陷於驚異中的黑麗娜，以為鄧米脫利，李森達和她從前的好友何米亞聯合着設計來向她調笑。

何米亞像黑麗娜一樣的驚異，她覺得李森達和鄧米脫利以前都是愛她的，現在不知爲了何事都變成了黑麗娜的愛人；這種情形何米亞看來似乎並不是調笑的事。

這兩個少女，從前是一對很親愛的朋友，現在却怒言相詬了。

“無情義的何米亞，”黑麗娜說，“原來是你唆使李森達用譏諷的稱頌話來煩擾我的；你另一個愛人鄧米脫利他常用腳踢我的，你沒有叫他稱我仙子，女神，絕世佳人，天堂仙女嗎？他很恨我的，倘使你沒有唆使他調笑我，他一定不會向我說這些話的，沒有情義的何米亞，你聯合了兩個男子來侮辱你可憐的朋友。你忘了我們在學校裏約友誼了嗎？何米亞，不是我們兩人常同坐同唱，用同一個花樣做我們的針線，像兩顆連枝的櫻桃難得分離的嗎？何米亞你毫沒有朋友的情份，去勾結男子來譏嘲你可憐的朋友，也不是姑娘們應做的事。”

“你這些盛氣的話，我覺得很是奇怪，”何米亞說，“我並沒有譏笑你；這倒像是你諷笑我”。“噯，”黑麗娜回說，“真有耐性，假扮正經模樣，我一轉背你便對我做臉嘴；互相丟個眼色，好把這有趣的玩笑一直做下去。倘使你有一些可憐心，莊重一些的舉止，有些禮貌，那你不應該對我如此。”

1. (in'flu-əns; 'influəns) 受制於權勢; influence 權勢 2. (pə'tent; pəu'tent) 有效力; 感應 3. 以怒言相詬 4. set...on 指使; 唆使 5. (spərn; spəɪn) 踢 6. (prə'h/ɪs; 'preʃəs) 極貴的 7. (sə-'lɪs/'eɪ; si/'lestʃəl) 美如神的; 天國的 8. (skɔ:n'ɪŋ; skɔ:nɪŋ) 侮辱 9. (səm'plɪ; sɔ:mp'lɪ) 繡花樣 10. (rɔ:t; rɔ:ɪt) 做成 11. 宛同; 有如 12. (pəʃ-'ʌn-'tɪ; 'pəʃənɪt) 激怒的; 盛氣的 13. (kaun'tɪr-'fɪt; 'kauntə'sɪt) 假扮 14. (rɪ-'rɪ-'ɪs; 'sɪɔ:riəs) 裝模作樣 15. 互相丟眼色 16. (græs; greɪs) 恣意

While Helena and Hermia were speaking these angry words to each other, Demetrius and Lysander left them, to fight together in the wood for the love of Helena.

When they found the gentlemen had left them, they departed, and once more wandered weary in the wood in search of their lovers.

As soon as they were gone, the fairy king, who with little Puck had been listening to their quarrels, said to him, "This is your negligence, Puck; or did you do this wilfully?" "Believe me, king of shadows," answered Puck, "it was a mistake; did not you tell me I should know the man by his Athenian garments? However, I am not sorry this has happened, for I think their jangling makes excellent sport." "You heard," said Oberon, "that Demetrius and Lysander are gone to seek a convenient place to fight in. I command you to overhang the night with a thick fog, and lead these quarrelsome lovers so astray in the dark, that they shall not be able to find each other. Counterfeit each of their voices to the other, and with bitter taunts provoke them to follow you, while they think it is their rival's tongue they hear. See you do this, till they are so weary they can go no farther; and when you find they are asleep, drop the juice of this other flower into Lysander's eyes, and when he awakes he will forget his new love for Helena, and return to his old passion for Hermia; and then the two fair ladies may each one be happy with the man she loves, and they will think all that has passed a vexatious dream." About this quickly, Puck, and I will go and see what sweet love my Titania has found."

Titania was still sleeping, and Oberon seeing a clown near her, who had lost his way in the wood, and was likewise asleep: "This fellow," said he, "shall be my Titania's

當黑羅娜和何米亞正在怒言相譏的時候，鄧米脫利和李森達離開了她們，爲要奪得黑羅娜的愛，而在林中扭打在一起了。

她們發覺兩個少年已經離開了她們，也就分離了，再在林中很疲乏地東尋西找，尋覓他們的愛人。

她們走了，那同着小派克在那裏竊聽她們吵嘴的仙王，便立即對派克說，“派克就是你的疏忽；否則是你有意這樣做的麼？”仙王呀，請你相信我啊！”派克回說，“這是一種錯誤，不是你告訴我使那男子是穿雅典式衣服的嗎？但是我對於這事的發生倒不覺得憂慮，因爲我以為他們吵鬧，却很好玩。”仙王聽見，阿勃龍說，“鄧米脫利和李森達去找一個方便的地方去決鬥了，我令你把晚上用濃霧罩住，使這些吵鬧的情人，在黑暗中迷失了路，使他們互相不能找到。你做出他們敵對人的聲音，用辱罵的話激怒他們，讓他們聽了以爲是敵對人的聲音，使他們跟着你走，你就這樣辦理，直到他們走得疲乏不能再走；而你見他們睡覺時，灑一些這別種花的花汁在李森達的眼睛裏，當他醒時便會忘記對黑羅娜新起的愛情，而回復他對何米亞的舊熱情；那麼這兩個溫文的少女很快樂地有她們各人自己所愛的男子，他們會將過去的一切當做一場惡夢。派克快去做吧，我要去看鐵丹尼瑪已經愛了什麼東西了。”

錢母尾亞還睡着，阿勃龍看見一個村夫近在她的身旁，這村夫因在樹林中迷失了路途，也睡在那裏：“這個人，”阿勃龍說，“就

1. (dā pǎitè; dī pǎitè) 分裂 2. (wǐ' fúol-ì; 'wǐfǎl-ì) 有意的 3. (jiāng' líng; 'dǎng' líng) 喧嘩; 吵鬧 4. (ā' wē- hāng' / ouwē' hāng) 籠罩 5. 假作; 扮出 6. (hǎnt- s; tōl- s) 辱罵 7. (pǎo- wēk' , pǎo' wouk) 激怒 (釋義: excite 激起, instigate 煽動, 用在惡的意味); encourage 鼓勵, 對於意志薄弱的人 provoke 慫恿, 激起愛憎等熱落) 8. (wēk- sǎ' - shū; wēk' se' se) 惡夢, venalious 煩惱的 9. (kloun; kloun) 佃夫; 村夫

true love;" and clapping an 'ass's head over the clown's, it seemed to fit him as well as if it had grown upon his own shoulders. Though Oberon ²fixed the ass's head on very gently, it awakened him, and rising up, ³unconscious of what Oberon had done to him, he went towards the bower where the fairy queen slept.

"Ah! what ⁴angel is that I see?" said Titania, opening her eyes, and the juice of the little purple flower beginning to take effect: "are you as wise as you are beautiful?"

"Why, mistress," said the foolish clown, "if I have wit enough to find the way out of this wood I have enough ⁵to serve my turn*."

"Out of the wood do not desire to go," said the ⁶enamoured queen. "I am a spirit of no common rate. I love you. Go with me, and I will give you fairies to attend upon you."

She then called four of her fairies: their names were, Pease-blossom, ⁷Cobweb, ⁸Moth and ⁹Mustard-seed.

"Attend," said the queen, "upon this sweet gentleman; ¹⁰hop in his walks, and ¹¹gambo! in his sight; feed him with grapes and ¹²apricots, and ¹³steal for him the honey-bags from the bees. Come, sit with me," said she to the clown, "and let me play with your ¹⁴amiable hairy cheeks, my beautiful ass! and kiss your fair large ears, my gentle joy!"

"Where is Pease-blossom?" said the ass-headed clown, not much ¹⁵regarding the fairy queen's ¹⁶courtship, but very proud of his new attendants.

"Here, sir," said little Pease-blossom.

"¹⁷Scratch my head," said the clown. "Where is Cobweb?"

"Here, sir," said Cobweb.

得做我鐵丹尼亞的真心愛人了；”他便在這村夫頭上套上一個驢子的頭，這驢子頭和村夫很是相配，似乎是他肩生出來的一般，阿勃龍裝了這個驢頭，雖然很輕，但是却驚醒了這村夫，爬了起來，他並未覺察阿勃龍對他所做的事情，他向着仙后睡的臥室裏走去。

“噢，我看見的是什麼天使嗎？”鐵丹尼亞睜開眼睛，那紫色小花的汁便起了作用，他說道，“你的聰明是和你的美麗一樣嗎？”

“噢，夫人，”愚蠢的村夫說，“倘若我的聰明足以找着道路走進這樹林，那便算達到我的目的了。”

“不要想走出這樹林吧，”這迷戀的王后說，“我並非是一個平凡的仙子，我愛你，跟我來吧，我派些仙子來服侍你。”

她於是叫了四個仙子來，這四個仙子的名字叫豆花，蛛絲，蠟鏡，芥子。

“侍候，”仙后說，“這位可愛的少年，他走時你們就得跳舞，你們要跳舞給他看，給葡萄和杏子他吃，從蜜蜂處偷些蜜糖給他。”她又向村夫說，“來同我坐在一起，讓我摸摸你可愛的毛臉，美麗的鬍子呀！讓我來吻吻你可愛的大耳朵，我溫柔的心肝寶貝！”

“豆花在那裏？”這驢頭的村夫說，他對於仙后的獻媚並不十分留意，但很自傲有了新的侍候人。

“先生，在這裏。”小豆花說。

“來替我搔搔頭，蛛絲在那裏？”村夫說。

“先生，在這裏。”蛛絲說。

-
1. 驢 2. 相配 3. (ün-kön'shäs; An/könfəs) 不知；未覺察 4. (lä'-jöl; /eindzəl) 天使 (參考；~ = angel. ~ altogether 酒菜，酒鬼；evil ~ 惡魔；good ~ 守護神) 5. 達到目的 6. (än-äm'/er-d; i'namo-d) 迷戀 7. 蜘蛛網 8. 蠟鏡 9. 芥子 10. 跳舞 11. (gäm'böl; /gæmbəl) 誘騙 12. (ä'pri-köt-s; /eiprikot-s) 杏子 13. 偷取 14. (ä'mi ä b'i; /eimiäbi) 溫和 15. (rö-gard'ing; rigardin) 留意 16. (kört'shíp; /körtšip) 獻媚 17. (skraeh; skraetf) 搔

“Good Mr. Cobweb,” said the foolish clown, “kill me the red ¹humble bee* on the top of that ²thistle yonder; and, good Mr. Cobweb, bring me the honey-bag. Do not ³fret yourself too much in the action, Mr. Cobweb, and take care the honey-bag break not; I should be scrry to have you ⁴overflown with a honey-bag. Where is Mustard-seed?”

“Here, sir,” said Mustard-seed: “what is your will?”

“Nothing,” said the clown, “good Mr. Mustard-seed, but to help Mr. Pease-blossom to scratch; I must go to a barber’s, Mr. Mustard-seed, for ⁵methinks I am ⁶marvellous hairy about the face.”

“My sweet love,” said the queen, “what will you have to eat? I have a ⁷venturous fairy shall seek the squirrel’s ⁸hoard, and fetch you some new ⁹nuts.”

“I had rather have a handful of dried ¹⁰pease,” said the clown, who with his ass’s head had got an ass’s ¹¹ap-petite. “But, I pray, let none of your people ¹²disturb me, for I have a mind to sleep.”

“Sleep then,” said the queen, “and I will wind you in my arms. O how I love you! how I dote upon you!”

When the fairy king saw the clown sleeping in the arms of his queen, he ¹³advanced within her sight, and ¹⁴reproached her with having ¹⁵lavished her favours upon an ass.

This she could not ¹⁶deny, as the clown was then sleeping within her arms, with his ass’s head crowned by her with flowers.

When Oberon had ¹⁷teased her for some time, he again demanded the ¹⁸changeling-boy; which she, ashamed of being discovered by her lord with her new favourite, did not dare to refuse him.

睡熟了以後私進她的房間；但是笛安娜終不被說服來允他這個不正當的請求，也不去理睬他的求婚她早已知他是一個已婚的人；因為笛安娜是在嚴厲的管束之下，這個家婦雖然她現在境况蕭條，却是個好出身，而是克百樓貴族的後裔。

這個好女子把一切讓給海倫娜的，都是稱贊她女兒穩重的德性。海倫娜說，這是完全由於她的教道有方，和她的慈愛所致，寡婦又說，白曲南特別地懇求笛安娜今晚要同他相會，因為翌晨他就要離開佛羅倫那城去了。

雖然海倫娜聽到白曲南愛着寡婦的女兒，非常憂悶，但是從這個故事裏面，熱心的海倫娜却想到了一個計策（以前的惡果並沒有減少她的勇氣）。想和她的死丈夫，恢復原有的和好，她於是向寡婦宣布真相，她就是海倫娜，白曲南所遺棄的妻子，並且請求她的和善的女主人和她的女兒要接受白曲南的幽會，要允許她改裝了笛安娜的模樣；又告訴她，她所以要秘密地會見她的丈夫，她的動機是：想從他那裏得到一只戒指，這只戒指他曾經說過，倘使能夠被她佔有，那麼他就承認她是他的妻子了。

寡婦和她的女兒允許她去幫助她這番事情，一半因為可憐她處於這樣被遺棄的妻子的失歡之境况，一半被她的報酬所誘惑，她就送給他一大錠錢，以為昔日報答的良德，在那天的日期裏，海倫娜差人送一個報告給白曲南，說是她已經死了；希望着當他想到她的

1. 境况蕭條 2. 聖意大利的大族 3. (dis-kret'; dis'kri:t) 穩重 4. (tra-ler/'tu-nab; im'pə:tjunit) 遺棄的; 懇求的 5. (ar'dənt; /a'ident) 熱心的 6. (trū'ənt; /trū'ient) 謙遜的 7. 被遺於 8. 定議信物 (參考註釋 = earnest, in ~ 認真地; in good ~ 確實地)

he sent to Bertram that she was dead; hoping that when he thought himself free to make a second choice by the news of her death, he would offer marriage to her in her feigned character of Diana. And if she could obtain the ring and this promise too, she doubted not she should make some future good come of it.

In the evening, after it was dark, Bertram was admitted into Diana's chamber, and Helena was there ready to receive him. The flattering compliments and love discourse he addressed to Helena were precious sounds to her, though she knew they were meant for Diana; and Bertram was so well pleased with her, that he made her a solemn promise to be her husband, and to love her forever; which she hoped would be prophetic of a real affection, when he should know it was his own wife, the despised Helena, whose conversation had so delighted him.

Bertram never knew how sensible a lady Helena was, else perhaps he would not have been so regardless of her; and seeing her every day, he had entirely overlooked her beauty; a face we are accustomed to see constantly, losing the effect which is caused by the first sight either of beauty, or of plainness; and of her understanding it was impossible he should judge because she felt such reverence, mixed with her love for him, that she was always silent in his presence: but now that her future fate, and the happy ending of all her love projects, seemed to depend on her leaving a favourable impression on the mind of Bertram from this night's interview, she exerted all her wit to please him; and the simple graces of her lively conversation and the endearing sweetness of her manners so charmed Bertram, that he vowed she should be his wife. Helena begged the ring from off his finger as a token of his regard, and he gave it to her; and in return for this ring

死耗，從此可以自由選擇他第二個妻子。在她假扮着笛安娜的模樣之中，他要向她求婚了，假使她能夠因此獲得他的戒子而償前約，她無疑地可以造成未來的幸運，就此降臨了。

在晚上黃昏已經過去了：白曲南溜進了笛安娜的房間裏，海倫娜就在那裏來迎接他。他對海倫娜說着阿諛之詞和甘蜜的情話。她以為非常珍貴，雖然她知道這些話是對笛安娜的；白曲南喜歡她極了，給她一個嚴格的允許，做她的丈夫，並且永遠愛她；這個允許她希望將要實踐的預言，因為當時他却不知道就是他的妻子，被他所輕視的海倫娜，她的談話是這樣使他快樂。

白曲南決不知道海倫娜這個女子是如何的聰明，不然的話，他也許不會如此的冷淡她了；每天同她見面，他完全疏忽了她的美麗；我們日常所慣見的面貌，常常會失去像第一次所見的那麼嬌豔那麼清秀的功效，至於她的慧質，他却沒有斷定的可能性了，他覺得她常常在他們面前總是默默無言的，因她始終把尊敬心和她的愛他之心混在一起了；但是現在她的未來的命運，和她的求愛的計畫的完美的結果，要靠她在白曲南心中留下一個好印象。

從這晚的幽會上，她用盡一切智慧去取悅他。她的活潑的談話，溫柔簡潔，和她的蜜蜜含情的風姿是這樣的迷惑了白曲南，因之，他立誓一定要娶她為妻。海倫娜要求他手上所戴着的這只戒指脫下來給她做個紀念，於是他就將這只戒指交給她了；她也另外給他一只

1. (prø-føtik; præ'fetik) 預先的 2. (søn'si-b'i; /sensabl) 有見識的；聰明 3. (rø-gård'lës; r/gårdlis) 不顧慮的；冷淡 4. (røv'er-øns; /reverens) 敬重；尊敬心（參考：~ = reverence. saving your ~ [古] 冒禮；to hold in ~ 敬重）5. (in'ter-va; /intøvju) 遇見；幽會 6. (bg-kært'ød; ig'zøftid) 盡力（參考：~ = exert. to ~ oneself 努力）

which it was of such importance to her to possess, she gave him another ring, which was one the king had made her a present of. Before it was light in the morning, she sent Bertram away; and he immediately set out on his journey towards his mother's house.

Helena prevailed on the widow and Diana to accompany her to Paris, their further assistance being necessary to the full accomplishment of the plan she had formed. When they arrived there, they found the king was gone upon a visit to the countess of Rousillen, and Helena followed the king with all the speed she could make.

The king was still in perfect health, and his gratitude to her who had been the means of his recovery was so lively in his mind, that the moment he saw the countess of Rousillen, he began to talk of Helena, calling her a precious jewel that was lost by the folly of her son; but seeing the subject distressed the countess, who sincerely lamented the death of Helena, he said, "My good lady, I have forgiven and forgotten all." But the good-natured old Lafew, who was present, and could not bear that the memory of his favourite Helena should be so lightly passed over, said, "This I must say, the young lord did great offence to his majesty, his mother, and his lady; but to himself he did the greatest wrong of all, for he has lost a wife whose beauty astonished all eyes, whose words took all ears captive, whose deep perfection made all hearts wish to serve her." The king said, "Praising what is lost makes the remembrance dear. Well—call him hither;" meaning Bertram, who now presented himself before the king: and, on his expressing deep sorrow for the injuries he had done to Helena, the king, for his dead father's and his admirable mother's sake, pardoned him and restored him once more to his

戒指以爲交換。這只戒指對她很有重要性，因爲這是國王賜給她的禮物，在早晨天將亮的時候，她送白曲南出去；他立刻出發向他的母親家裏而去。

海倫娜勸告索婦和笛安娜同她到巴黎去，她們以後的幫助是她整個計劃的完成所必需的。當她們到了巴黎，她們探悉國王已經去羅方見羅希隆的伯爵夫人了，於是海倫娜飛也似地去追趕國王。

國王很是健康，對於她的妙手回春，內心非常感激，所以在會見羅希隆的伯爵夫人時，他開始講述海倫娜的事，稱她爲一顆寶貴的珠子，那是被她的愚蠢的兒子所遺忘着的；但是他有見於伯爵夫人很有痛苦之處，因爲她還在那裏貼心地悲傷着海倫娜的死亡。他說：“我的好夫人，我已曾原宥一切和忘掉一切了。”但是忠誠的老朝臣羅法，這時候也在那裏，他忍不住可愛的海倫娜竟這樣輕易被人疏忽過去，就說道：“對於這件事情，我可以說，年青的主人大大的違犯了王土，他的母親，和他的妻子；而對於他自己更是鑄成大錯，因爲他失去了一個妻子，她的美麗奪人誰都驚服，她的說話時的聲音悅耳，又爲衆人所迷戀的，他的柔情密意使得個個人的心都要去奉承她。”國王說道：“來讚美吧，已所遺忘的，要親愛的記念着，好，叫他到此地來”白曲南現在站在國王面前，對於海倫娜的傷害，表示着深深的憂愁，國王的意思因爲他的亡父和他的賢母的關係，就原諒他了，

1. (pré-val-d; pri'yeil-d) 說服; 勸告 2. 妙手回春 3. 非常感激 4. 使伏魔; 使迷戀, captive 被迷惑者 5. (pér-fék'shün; pé'fek'son) 說服

favour. But the gracious countenance of the king was soon changed towards him, for he perceived that Bertram wore the very ring upon his finger which he had given to Helena; and he well remembered that Helena had called all the 'saints in heaven to witness she would never part with that ring, unless she sent it to the king himself upon some great 'disaster befalling her; and Bertram, on the king's questioning him how he came by the ring told an 'improbable story of a lady throwing it to him out of a window, and denied ever having seen Helena since the day of their marriage. The king, knowing Bertram's dislike to his wife, feared he had destroyed her: and he ordered his guard to seize Bertram, saying, "I am wrapt in 'dismal thinking, for I fear the life of Helena was foully 'snatched." At this moment Diana and her mother entered, and presented a 'petition to the king, wherein they begged his majesty to exert his royal power to 'compel Bertram to marry Diana, he having made her a solemn promise of marriage. Bertram, fearing the king's anger, denied he had made any such promise; and then Diana produced the ring, which Helena had put into her hands to 'confirm the truth of her words; and she said that she had given Bertram the ring he then wore, in exchange for that, at the time he vowed to marry her. On hearing this, the king ordered the guards to seize her also; and her account of the ring differing from Bertram's, the king's suspicions were confirmed: and he said, if they did not confess how they came by this ring of Helena's they should be both put to death. Diana requested her mother might be permitted to fetch the jeweller of whom she bought the ring, which being granted the widow went out, and presently returned leading in Helena herself.

並且一再圖償他所應給的恩典，但是國王的幸福神色又立刻轉變了，因為他發現白曲南手上所戴的戒子就是國王送給海倫娜的；國王還記得那時海倫娜蓋以神明作證，她決不脫離那只戒子，除非她有急難的時候，自己送給國王，而白曲南在國王問他如何他得到這只戒子的時候，他說了一段假造的情節，說是一個女人從窗外遞給他的，並且否認自從結婚的那天之後，曾經看見過海倫娜，國王因為知道白曲南不喜歡他的妻子，怕是他故意的作弄她了；他就命令他的衛士捉住白曲南，說道：“我誠實的思想所包圍了，因為我深怕海倫娜的生命，是波卑卑的手段所夭折了。”這時候笛安娜和她的母親進來了，呈上了一份狀紙給國王，在這狀紙裏她們要求王上以他的權勢來強迫白曲南和笛安娜結婚，因為他早已嚴格地允許她要和她結婚，白曲南怕着國王的發怒，拒絕了他所有的這種諾言；於是笛安娜拿出一只戒子來，證實她言之非謬，那只戒子是海倫娜套在她手上的；她說她也送給白曲南一只戒子，以為交換。現在他戴著。那時他誓必要她為妻。國王聽到這話命令衛士也捉住她；她對於戒子的敘述和白曲南所說的不同，國王的疑心愈堅；他說假使他們不來招認如何他們得到海倫娜的戒子，他們兩個人都要處死。笛安娜請求國王准許她去帶進那寶貴這只戒子的珠寶商，於是寡婦走出去了，立刻領着海倫娜轉來。

-
1. (sānts; seints) 居於天國的；神明 2. (diz-ks'tēr; di'zai'stə) 惡難；急難 3. (im-prōb'ā-b'l; im'probəbi) 未必然的 4. (diz'māi; dizməi) 陰佈（譯義：dreary 淒涼的，含有悲傷的無生氣等的意味；dismal 淒楚的，暗示將來的凶事；gloomy 陰暗的，含有黑暗沈着等的意義） 5. (snāchəd; smət'id) 攫奪 6. (pō-tish'ūn; pi'ti'fən) 誣騙 7. (kōm-pāl'; kom'pal) 強迫 8. (kōn-fūm'; kən'fə:m) 證明

The good countess, who in silent grief had beheld her son's danger, and had even dreaded that the suspicion of his having destroyed his wife might possibly be true, finding her dear Helena, whom she loved with even a 'maternal affection, was still living, felt a delight she was hardly able to support; and the king, scarce believing for joy that it was Helena, said, "Is this indeed the wife of Bertram that I see?" Helena, feeling herself yet an unacknowledged wife, replied, "No, my good lord, it is but the shadow of a wife you see, the name and not the thing." Bertram cried out, "Both, both! O pardon!" "O my lord," said Helena, "when I 'personated this fair maid, I found you 'wondrous kind; and look, here is your letter!" reading to him in a joyful tone those words which she had once repeated so sorrowfully, WHEN FROM MY FINGER YOU CAN GET THIS RING,— "This is done: it was to me you gave the ring. Will you be mine, now you are doubly won?" Bertram replied, "If you can make it plain that you were the lady I talked with that night, I will love you dearly ever, every dearly." This was not a difficult task, for the widow and Diana came with Helena to prove this fact; and the king was so well pleased with Diana, for the friendly assistance she had 'rendered the dear lady he so truly valued for the service she had done him, that he promised her also a noble husband; Helena's history giving him a 'hint; that it was a suitable reward for kings to bestow upon fair ladies when they perform notable services.

Thus Helena at last found that her father's 'legacy was indeed 'sanctified by the 'luckiest stars* in heaven; for she was now the beloved wife of her dear Bertram, the daughter-in-law of her noble mistress, and herself the countess of Rousillon.

伯爵夫人，在那驚恐的憂愁中，目睹她的兒子的危險，並且很是恐懼，雖然他的作弄他的妻子一定是真的，現在看見她的親愛的海倫娜依舊活著，她愛她如同自己的女兒，她還是喜不自勝了；國王也快樂得難以置信她便是海倫娜了，說道：“我看見的是否是真的白曲南的妻子？”海倫娜以為她尚未為正式的妻子；說道：“不是，我的好國王，你看見的不過是他妻子的影子，不過是們虛名，不是實際的。”白曲南喊道：“都是的，都是的，何謂實名吧！”海倫娜答道：“主人呀，當我假裝着這個可愛的女子的時候，我發現你是異常的和善；你看，還是你的信！”以快樂的音調讀給他聽，這些字她曾經有一次悲傷地背誦過的，“當你能夠從我的手指上得到這個戒指的時候，——”

——“現在是做到這步田地了，你將戒指給我了，情願做我的丈夫麼，我得勝了。”白曲南答道：“倘使你能夠證明，你就是那天晚上同我說話的姑娘，我願永遠的愛你，永遠親愛的，”這個並不是難事情，因為寡婦和笛安娜海倫娜相繼來證明這件事實；國王非常地喜歡笛安娜，因為她對於這個可愛的女子，予以友誼上的援助；同時也為了她曾他做過有價值的事情，所以他也允許她一個榮貴的丈夫；海倫娜的歷史，給他一個暗示，這是國王賜給可愛的女子們的最適當的報酬，在她們做過一番轟轟烈烈的事情之後。

這樣海倫娜最後覺到她父親的遺產，確是由天津之神所賜給她的；因為她現在是白曲南之愛妻了，是她的榮貴的主婦的媳婦了，並且是羅希隆的伯爵夫人。

-
1. (má-tár'ngá; mó'tául) 惹；屬於母 (參考：= maternal. ~ language (or tongue) 本國語；~ love 母性愛)；
 2. (pár'siun-átd; 'pó'soneitá) 假裝
 3. (wán'drú; 'wandros) 異常
 4. 報復
 5. 暗示 (讀後：hint 暗示 suggest 暗示，這字比 hint 的意味較廣，可用以指故意的暗示亦可用以指無意的暗示)
 6. (lég'd-sí; 'legosi) 遺產
 7. (sáuk'á-fí-d; 'sáuk'tí-fai-d) 惡毒
 8. 幸運之神

THE TAMING OF THE SHREW.

Katharine, the 'Shrew, was the eldest daughter of Baptista, a rich gentleman of 'Padua. She was a lady of such an 'ungovernable spirit* and 'fiery temper*, such a loud-tongued 'scold, that she was known in Padua by no other name than Katharine the Shrew. It seemed very unlikely, indeed impossible that any gentleman would ever be found who would venture to marry this lady, and therefore Baptista was much blamed for deferring his consent to marry excellent offers that were made to her gentle sister Bianca, putting off all Bianca's suitors 'with this excuse*, that when the eldest sister was fairly off his hands, they should have free leave to 'address young Bianca.

It happened, however, that a gentleman, named Petruchio, came to Padua, purposely to look out for a wife, who, nothing discouraged by these reports of Katharine's temper, and hearing she was rich and handsome, resolved upon marrying this famous 'termagant, and taming her into a meek and manageable wife. And truly none was so fit 'to set about* this 'herculean labour as Petruchio, whose spirit was as high as Katharine's, and he was a witty and most happy-tempered 'humorist, and withal so wise, and of such a 'true judgment*, that he well knew how to feign a passionate and furious 'deportment, when his spirits were so calm that himself could have laughed merrily at his own angry feigning, for his natural temper was careless and easy; the 'boisterous airs* he 'assumed when he became the husband of Katharine being but 'in sport, or more properly speaking, affected by his excellent

馴婦記

凱利令是一個悍婦，她是一個賓頭亞富商名叫白普鐵絲太的長女。她是一個性情偏強，脾氣急躁的女子，動輒高聲漫罵，所以她在賓頭亞的地方已經出名了，人家都知道她這悍婦凱利令的名字，無論那一個仁人君子要去冒險和她結婚，這似乎是不可能的事情，實在也是不會實現的事情，因此，有許多高雅紳士向她的妹妹皮安卡求婚，但白普鐵絲太則藉口要先出嫁長女，方能出嫁次女，來拒絕他們的求婚，所以白普鐵絲太就常被人家責難了。

剛巧有一個紳士名叫百屈魯秋的，來到賓頭亞的地方，想找到一個妻子，他聽到凱利令很是富有並且又很美觀，對於她的兇悍的這些報告，毫不胆怯，決意要娶這個有名的潑婦，要馴服她變為一個溫和的順從的妻子：真的沒有人能像百屈魯秋的適合從事去幹這種艱難的工作，他比腓黎和和羅利令一樣的高傲，他是一個談諧百出天性快樂的滑稽大家，又很聰明，而有判斷力，他知道如何假裝着易怒的和兇暴的態度，當他靜下來的時候，對於自己的假裝發怒自己也以爲很是好笑，因爲他的天性是放蕩不羈的；當他爲凱利令的丈夫的時候，這惡暴燥的脾氣，不過是遊蕩性質的，或者更正當的說起來，由於他所聽見的見識所看到。以爲這不過只是一種克服悍婦凱利令的一種手段而已。

-
1. 悍婦
 2. 北意大利城名
 3. 性情偏強
 4. 脾氣急躁
 5. (sköld; sköld) 動輒高聲漫罵
 6. 藉口於此
 7. (s-dräv; o'dres) 求婚
 8. (här'md-gänt; härmögont) 潑婦
 9. 從事
 10. (här-ka'lö-ön; hoi'kjul-lion) 極難的
 11. (hä'mär-ist; hju'morist) 滑稽家
 12. 有判斷力
 13. (dö-pört'ment; di'pö:rtment) 態度
 14. (bois'ter-ös; 'boisterös) 兇暴的性情
 15. (s-sam'ä; o'sju:md) 假作
 16. 遊蕩性質

'discernment, as the only means to overcome, in her own way, the passionate ways of the furious Katharine.

A courting then Petruchio went to Katharine the Shrew; and first of all he applied to Baptista, her father, for leave to woo his GENTLE DAUGHTER Katharine, as Petruchio called her, saying, "archly, that, having heard of her 'bashful modesty' and 'mild behaviour', he had come from 'Verona to solicit her love. Her father, though he wished her married, was forced to confess Katharine would 'ill answer' this character, it being soon apparent of what manner of gentleness she was composed, for her music-master rushed into the room to complain that the gentle Katharine, his pupil, had broken his head with her 'lute, for presuming 'to find fault with' her performances; which, when Petruchio heard, he said, "It is a brave 'wench; I love her more than ever, and long to have some chat with her;" and hurrying the old gentleman for a positive answer, he said, "My business is in haste, 'signor Baptista, I cannot come every day to woo. You knew my father: he is dead, and has left me heir to all his lands and goods. Then tell me, if I get your daughter's love, what dowry you will give with her." Baptista thought his manner was somewhat 'blunt for a lover; but being glad to get Katharine married, he answered that he would give her twenty thousand 'crowns for her dowry, and half his estate at his death: so this odd match was quickly agreed on, and Baptista went to 'appraise his 'shrewish daughter of her lover's addresses, and sent her in to Petruchio to listen to his suit.

In the meantime Petruchio was settling with himself the mode of courtship he should pursue; and he said, "I will woo her with some spirit when she comes. If she rails at me, why then I will tell her she sings as sweetly as ♪

百屈魯秋於是向凱利令這個悍婦去進行求婚；她一先要去請索白普鐵絲太，她的父親允許他向他的溫柔的女兒凱利令求婚，百屈魯秋這樣的叫她，又很狡猾地說道，因為他聽到她的羞怯而端莊和愛重親的態度，他才從佛羅拿來向她求愛，她的父親雖然願意她出嫁，但是不得不承認凱利令是不配作這樣的人的，而這句話就立刻很明顯的發現了，這時候她的音樂教師踉蹌地跑進房間裏來訴怨，所謂溫柔的凱利令，她的學生拿她的六絃琴擊破了他的頭皮，因為他是要糾正她的演奏的錯誤；當百屈魯秋聽到這話的時候，就說道：“這是一個勇敢的少婦，我要她勝過一切，希望和她有所聞談；”他要催促這個老紳士有一個正當的答覆，他又說道：“我的事情很忙，白普鐵絲先生，我不能天天來求婚，你要知道，我的父親是死了，他的一切的士土地和財物，都還傳給我了。那麼請你告訴我吧，倘使我獲得你女兒的愛情，你將給她什麼妝奩？”白普鐵絲太心裏想他不像一個求愛的人，這副神情，是有些愚蠢，但是凱利令却因此能結婚，他也便很歡喜了，他說他願意給她二萬個克郎作為她的妝奩等，他死後，再給他的財產的一半，在這個情形之下，這個奇怪的待娶者很快的同意了，於是白普鐵絲太將她的求婚人的話，去通知他的悍性的女兒，並且叫她到百屈魯秋這裏來聽他求婚之辭。

同時百屈魯秋將他自己裝出他所隱取的求婚的方式；他說道，“當她過來的時候，我將極力向她求婚，倘使她嘲笑我，那麼我要告

-
1. (di-zürnämēt; di'zoinmēt) 識別力 2. (ärch'li; 'ai'f(i)) 狡猾 3. 羞怯而端莊 4. 和藹可親的態度 5. 意大利城名 6. 不器 7. (lüt; ljuüt) 六絃琴 8. 吹毛求疵，糾正 9. (wēnch; wēntʃ) 少婦 10. (sə'nyör; 'si:njoi) 先生(禮稱語) 11. 拙劣，鈍的 12. 英國金幣名(每個約合華銀二元半) 13. (z-priz; e'praiz) 通知 14. (shroo'sh; 'ru:ʃ) 譯續的

nightingale; and if she frowns, I will say she looks as clear, as roses newly washed with dew. If she will not speak a word, I will praise the eloquence of her language; and if she bids me leave her, I will give her thanks as if she bid me stay with her a week." Now the stately Katharine entered, and Petruchio first addressed her with, "Good morrow, Kate, for that is your name, I hear." Katharine, not liking this plain salutation, said disdainfully, "They call me Katharine who do speak to me." "You lie," replied the lover; "for you are called plain Kate, and bonny Kate, and sometimes Kate the Shrew: but, Kate, you are the prettiest Kate in Christendom, and therefore, Kate, hearing your mildness praised in every town, I am come to woo you for my wife."

A strange courtship they made of it. She in loud and angry terms showing him how justly she had gained the name of Shrew, while he still praised her sweet and courteous words, till at length, hearing her father coming, he said (intending to make as quick a wedding as possible), "Sweet Katharine, let us set this idle chat aside, for your father has consented that you shall be my wife, your dowry is agreed on, and whether you will or no, I will marry you."

And now Baptista entering, Petruchio told him his daughter had received him kindly, and that she had promised to be married the next Sunday. This Katharine denied, saying she would rather see him hanged on Sunday, and reproached her father for wishing to wed her to such a mad-cap ruffian as Petruchio. Petruchio desired her father not to regard her angry words, for they had agreed she should seem reluctant before him, but that when they were alone he had found her very fond and loving; and he said to her, "Give me your hand, Kate; I will go to

察她，她唱得像夜鶯一般的清脆可聽。倘使她揚起雙眉，我就說她看起來像朝露洗過的玫瑰花一般的清秀，倘使她一言不發，我就得讚美她的口才伶俐，倘使她叫我離開她，我將感謝她如同叫我和她逗留一星期一般。”現在威風凜凜的凱利令進來了，百屈魯秋先向她道：“平安，阿默小姐因為那是你的名字，我聽得的。”凱利令不喜歡這個平淡的稱呼，很輕視的說道：“向他說話人都叫他凱利令”“你說謊話。”求婚者回答說道：“因為人家叫你是樸索的阿默小姐，真真美麗的阿默小姐，而且有時還叫做悍婦阿默小姐呢；但是，阿默小姐呀，你是信耶穌教的國度之中，最美麗的阿默小姐了，所以阿默小姐，自從聽到你的和愛可人在每一個城市裏讚美着，我就來向你求婚，你做我的妻子。”

他們造成了一個奇怪的求婚，她大聲地和怒氣衝衝地說着，她得到悍婦這個名字是如何的適當，而他還是以可愛和有禮貌的話來讚美她。直等到最後聽到她的父親來了。他說道（要想趕快結束他的求婚）“親愛的凱利令，讓我們把這個無聊的閒談丟在旁邊，因為你的父親已經允許我，你是我的妻子了，你的妝奩他也讚同了，無論你願意不願意，我就要和你結婚。”

現在白普鐵絲太走進裏面了，百屈魯秋告訴他說是他的女兒很寬待他，並且她已經允許他，下星期日結婚，這番事情，凱利令表示拒絕，說道，她寧可在星期日上吊，並且責問她的父親，竟將她願意去和一個瘋狂的暴徒百屈魯秋結婚。百屈魯秋希望她的父親不要關心她的怒言，因為他們已經約定了，她應得在他的面前表示不願意的樣子，但是當他們只剩下二個人的時候，他發現她非常和顏悅色而又脈脈含情，他又對她說道，“把你的手給我，阿默小姐：我要到威尼斯。

-
1. 感頰；綉眉 2. 像朝露洗過的玫瑰花 3. (èl'ò-kwəns; 'elokwəns) 嬌聲；伶俐 4. (dis-dan'fòol-i; əjz'dəinfuli) 輕視 5. (bòn'fi; 'bòni) 美麗的 6. 信從基督教之國 7. 無聊的閒談 8. (dou'fi; 'dauori) 妝奩 9. 瘋狂 10. (zəf'f-àn; 'zafən) 惡漢；暴徒 11. (rə-luk'tənt; rɪ'lak-tənt) 厭惡的

Venice to buy you fine apparel 'against our wedding day. Provide the feast, father, and bid the wedding guests. I will be sure to bring rings, fine 'array, and rich clothes, that my Katharine may be fine; and kiss me, Kate, for we will be married on Sunday.'

On the Sunday all the wedding guests were assembled, but they waited long before Petruchio came, and Katharine wept for vexation to think that Petruchio had only been making a jest of her. At last, however, he appeared; but he brought none of the bridal 'finery he had promised Katharine, nor was he dressed himself like a bridegroom, but in strange disordered attire, as if he meant 'to make a sport of' the serious business he 'came about'; and his servant and the very horses on which they rode were in like manner in mean and 'fantastic fashion habited.

Petruchio could not be persuaded to change his dress; he said Katharine was to be married to him, and not to his clothes; and finding it was in vain to argue with him, to the church they went, he still behaving in the same mad way, for when the priest asked Petruchio if Katharine should be his wife, he swore so loud that she should, that, all amazed, the priest let fall his book, and as he stooped to take it up, this mad-brained bridegroom gave him such a 'cuff, that down fell the priest and his book again. And all the while they were being married he stamped and swore so, that the high-spirited Katharine trembled and shook with fear. After the ceremony was over, while they were yet in the church, he called for wine, and drank a 'good health to the company, and threw a 'sop which was at the bottom of the glass full in the 'sexton's face, giving no other reason for this strange act, than that the sexton's beard grew thin and hungerly, and seemed to ask the sop

去，購辦你的華服，預備我們結婚的那一天穿的；預備宴會吧，岳父，並且通知喜慶的貴客們，我一定去將戒指和整裝華服帶來，就可以將我的凱利令扮得很美觀了；來吻我吧，阿默小姐；因為我們在星期日就要結婚了。¹

星期日的那天賓客齊來，但是他們等候了長遠，百屈魯秋纔來，那時凱利令嗚咽地哭泣起來了，心中十分煩惱，以為百屈魯秋不過是同她開頭笑的，最後他却是降臨了；但是他沒有帶新娘的裝飾品回來，那是他允許凱利令的，他自己所穿的衣服也不像一個新郎，他穿著襤褸不堪的衣服，好像他故意寫他一切所經歷的嚴重事情戲弄着；他的僕人以及他們所騎的馬同樣地寓乎放蕩不羈的習慣。

別人要他換去他的衣服；但百屈魯秋不能夠被人所勸服，他說道：凱利令是同他結婚的，同他的衣服無關；他們覺得同他辯論是無用的，他們就到禮拜堂去了，他却依舊動作瘋狂，當時，牧師問百屈魯秋道：倘使凱利令做他的妻子，她願意不願意，他就大聲立誓，說道她願意的，這樣一來，大家都詫異極了，牧師嚇得書都跌落了，當他俯身去拾書的時候，這個腦筋瘋狂的新郎，給他一拳，就將牧師和他的書一起打倒，當他們結婚的時候，他頓着脚，立下誓言，這樣一來，神氣活現的凱利令嚇得發抖了，儀式行過之後，當時他們還在禮拜堂裏面，他竟叫酒吃了，同他的同伴狂飲着，將浸在玻璃盆子底裏的羹湯食物丟得禮拜堂司事滿面，對於這個奇怪的動作，他也不分辯理由，就是因為司事的鬍鬚長得太疏散太雜亂了，彷彿在他喝酒的時

1. 預備...之用 2. (á-rá; ø'rei) 盛裝 3. (fin'ér-i; /faineri) 珍飾；美服 4. 遊戲；戲弄 5. 經歷 6. (fán-tás'tik; fán'tæs'tik) 狂放；放蕩 (釋義：fanciful 奇異的，指奇妙的而又使人喜悅的；fantastic 奇異的，指過分地奇妙又有幻想的涵義) 7. 拳擊 8. 沒於羹內的食物 9. (sæks'tæns; sækstæns) 禮拜堂司事

as he was drinking. Never sure was there such a mad marriage; but Petruchio did but put this wildness on, the better to succeed in the plot he had formed to 'tame his shrewish wife.

Baptista had provided a sumptuous marriage feast, but when they returned from church, Petruchio, taking hold of Katharine, declared his intention of carrying his wife home instantly: and no remonstrance of his father-in-law, or angry words of the enraged Katharine, could make him change his purpose. He claimed a husband's 'right to 'dispose of' his wife as he pleased, and away he hurried Katharine off: he seeming so daring and resolute that no one dared attempt to stop him.

Petruchio mounted his wife upon a miserable horse, lean and 'lank, which he had picked out for the purpose, and himself and his servant no better mounted; they journeyed on through rough and miry ways, and ever when this horse of Katharine's stumbled, he would storm and swear at the poor 'jaded beast, who could scarce crawl under his burthen, as if he had been the most 'passionate man alive.

At length, after a weary journey, during which Katharine had heard nothing but the wild 'ragings of Petruchio at the servant and the horses, they arrived at his house. Petruchio welcomed her kindly to her home, but he resolved she should have neither rest nor food that night. The tables were spread, and supper soon served; but Petruchio, pretending to find fault with every dish, threw the meat about the floor, and ordered the servants to remove it away; and all this he did, as he said, in love for his Katharine, that she might not eat meat that was not well

候，要討他那東西吃似的。這樣一個瘋狂的婚禮，別處一定是沒有的。但是百屈魯秋所以要發得這樣狂妄，只是要更容易完成他馴服他的悍潑的妻子的計劃。

白普鐵絲太原來早已預備好豐盛的喜宴，但是他們從教堂中回來的時候，百屈魯秋一把捏住凱利令聲稱他要立刻把他的妻子帶到他的家裏去，他的岳父婉言相勸或是凱利令的怒罵，都不能使他改變他的綱的。他宣佈着一個丈夫的權力可以任意處置他的妻子的，於是便將凱利令怒怒帶走，他的神情如此胆大而堅決，竟沒有人敢設法阻止他。

百屈魯秋將他的妻子騎在一匹瘦弱的馬上，這匹馬是他特地為她挑選出來的，他自己和他的僕人也不騎好馬；他們一路上去，經過崎嶇而又泥濘的小路，甚至凱利令騎的馬跌翻了。但他卻對着這可憐而疲勞的喜生大使暴跳，其實這匹馬在他的重負之下，幾乎腿腳都動不了。畢竟是他在人類中是最容易發怒的一個。

一路上除百屈魯秋對他的僕人和馬匹所有的罵怒之外，凱利令簡直沒有聽到過別的話。後來經過一番困乏的奔走之後，他們到了百屈魯秋家裏，百屈魯秋很和善地歡迎她來到他的家裏，但是他決意那天晚上不給她休息，也不供給她吃什麼東西，桌子鋪潔淨了，晚餐也就預備好了，但是百屈魯秋故意對於每一道菜，斤斤較量，把肉丟在垃圾桶上，吩咐僕人統統搬回去，照他說他這一切的舉動，是因為他凱利令的無故，要罰得不好的東西，她是不吃的。當凱利令疲乏

1. 暴跳 2. (sám'k'is; /samtju:s) 奉獻 3. (x'm'nd'n'strán-s; r'lonstrán.) 騾 4. 權力 5. 安排 處置 6. 表說 放蕩 7. 疲勞 8. (pásh'ín-át; /pašénit) 熱情的；易怒的 9. (ráv'ings; /reivins) 湖蘭 (參看: ~ = ravine; ~ mad 狂言亂語的；胡說亂說的)

dressed. And when Katharine, weary and supperless, retired to rest, he found the same fault with the bed, throwing the pillows and bed-clothes about the room, so that she was forced to sit down in a chair, where if she chanced to drop asleep, she was presently awakened by the loud voice of her husband, storming at the servants for the ill-making of his wife's bridal-bed.

The next day Petruchio pursued the same course, still speaking kind words to Katharine, but when she attempted to eat, finding fault with everything that was set before her, throwing the breakfast on the floor as he had done the supper; and Katharine, the haughty Katharine, was fain to beg the servants would bring her secretly a morsel of food; but they being instructed by Petruchio, replied, they dared not give her anything unknown to their master. "Ah," said she, "did he marry me to famish me. Beggars that come to my father's door have food given them. But I, who never knew what it was to entreat for anything, am starved for want of food, giddy for want of sleep, with oaths kept waking, and with brawling fed; and that which vexes me more than all, he does it under the name of perfect love, pretending that if I sleep or eat, it were present death to me." Here the soliloquy was interrupted by the entrance of Petruchio: he, not meaning she should be quite starved, had brought her a small portion of meat, and he said to her, "How fares my sweet Kate? Here, love, you see how diligent I am, I have dressed your meat myself. I am sure this kindness merits thanks. What, not a word? Nay, then you love not the meat, and all the pains I have taken is ¹⁰to no purpose." He then ordered the servant

而僅僅地到房裏去休息的時候，他又同樣地找尋味補的破綻，把枕頭搬得丟在房中的四處，因此她只好強迫地坐在一張椅子上，她如果偶然睡熟了，立刻就會被婚丈夫的火要吵醒，他又在惱怒之下大罵僕人把他妻子的新牀佈置得不好。

第二天百屈魯秋取着同樣的途徑，仍舊在凱利令着着氣的話，但是當她想吃東西的時候，他仍舊要向擺在她面前的每樣食物，找尋缺點，將早餐也和他對付晚餐一般的丟在地板上；凱利令，這個高傲的凱利令只得請求僕人私下帶一些些食物給她；但是他們已由百屈魯秋關照過，就都回答道，他們不敢給她無論什麼東西，而不讓他們的主人知道。“噢！”她說道，“難道他要我過來採飯的嗎？乞丐到我父親家裏的門前，總是把東西給他們吃的，但是我，決不知道乞食是怎麼一回事，現在竟挨着餓，沒有東西吃，頭眩而缺少睡眠，只是死阻着醒着不睡，以吵鬧當食物而自餓，而使我以為煩悶的，就是他以完全的愛情的名義，藉口來作弄我，假裝着如果我睡了或吃了，我好像就要死亡。”凱利令的自言自語說到這裏，百屈魯秋闖進來了，打斷了她的自嘆，他本不是要她完全挨餓，帶了一小塊肉給她，他說對她說道：“我親愛的阿默小姐起居如何？此處我的愛，你看我是多麼勤力，我親自烹調你要吃的肉，我斷定這種仁愛，一定值得感謝的。為何一句話也不說嗎？不，那末你不喜歡這肉，而我所忍受的一切痛苦，是枉然的了。”於是他就命僕人將那塊肉拿去，極度的饑餓，減少

1. 煮；烹 2. 飢餓 3. 意欲 4. (mór'sèl; 'mò:səl) 一口；一塊 5. (gíd'i; 'gídi) 眩暈(參考：~ = giddy. ~ goat 愚人；~ head 輕率者；~ height 非常的高度) 6. (bróliŋ; bró:liŋ) 吵鬧 7. (sə-'l'ó-kwít; sɔ'j'lokwít) 自言自語 8. 起居；飲食 9. 痛苦 10. 徒勞

to take the dish away. Extreme hunger, which had abated the pride of Katharine, made her say, though angered to the heart, "I pray you let it stand." But this was not all Petruchio intended to bring her to, and he replied, "The poorest service is repaid with thanks, and so shall mine before you touch the meat." On this Katharine brought out a reluctant "I thank you, sir." And now he suffered her to make a slender meal, saying, "Much good may it do your gentle heart, Kate; eat apace! And now, my honey love, we will return to your father's house, and revel it as bravely as the best, with silken coats and caps and golden rings, with ruffs and scarfs and fans and double change of finery;" and to make her believe he really intended to give her these gay things, he called in a tailor and a haberdasher, who brought some new clothes he had ordered for her, and then giving her plate to the servant to take away, before she had half satisfied her hunger, he said, "What, have you dined?" The haberdasher presented a cap, saying, "Here is the cap your worship bespoke;" on which Petruchio began to storm afresh, saying the cap was moulded in a porringer, and that it was no bigger than a cockle or walnut shell, desiring the haberdasher to take it away and make a bigger. Katharine said, "I will have this; all gentlewomen wear such caps as these."—"When you are gentle," replied Petruchio, "you shall have one too, and not till then." The meat Katharine had eaten had a little revived her fallen spirits, and she said, "Why, sir, I trust I may have leave to speak, and speak I will; I am no child, no babe; your betters have endured to hear me say my mind; and if you cannot, you had better stop your ears." Petruchio would not hear these angry words, for he had happily discovered a better way of managing his wife than

了凱利的自尊心，雖然她心中很憤怒，只好說道：“我請求你讓牠擺在這裏吧。”但是達達不是百屈魯秋要使他做到的一切，他便回答道：“最底微的功勞，是要報答勤勞的，在你沒有去碰到這肉之前，所以我也要受你的報答了。”聽到這話，凱利令他強地說了一句：“我感謝你，先生。”現在他方才讓她吃一頓很菲薄的飯，一面又說道：“這對於你溫柔的心，也許有很大的好處，阿散小姐快些吃吧！現在，我辦妥的幾人我們要回到你父親的家裏去，藍翎的歡樂吧，把絲外衣，絲帽子，金戒指，綉領，肩巾，扇子，以及雙套頭的華服，都裝扮起來。”要讓阿散小姐能忘掉她這許多年的苦難，他便叫一個裁縫和一個賣零星首飾的人進來，他們帶來幾件當時的服裝，那是他替她定製的，於是他又將她的整條交給僕人拿去，在她還沒有吃得半飽之前，一面倒說。“怎麼，你已吃好了嗎？”那賣零星首飾的人呈上一頂帽子，說道：“這裏是你老爺預定的帽子。”百屈魯秋一聽到這句話，便又重新大怒了，他說那帽子是用湯碗模模型製成的。又說這是不比給羅或者胡桃大些。希望他將牠拿去弄得大些。凱利令忙說道：“我願要這頂帽子，一切貴淑的女人都戴這種樣子的帽子的。”

“當你貴淑的時候，”百屈魯秋答道：“你也一定有一頂，不到那時，是沒有的。”凱利令剛邊吃下去的肉稍些恢復她消沉下去的精神了，她說道：“喲先生，我相信我有講話的自由，我要講我所願的；我不是小孩子，也不是嬰兒，比你更大的人都曾忍耐着聽我說我的心願；假使你不能的話，你還是把耳朵塞住好些。”百屈魯秋不願聽這些忿怒的話，因為他很快樂發現一個比和她去爭論要更好的處置他。

-
1. 減少 2. 陳設 (意即擺在這裏) 3. 菲薄 4. (d-pas'; s'pais) 急速; 快望 5. 綉領; 綉快 6. 綉領綉頭衣 7. 肩巾; 頸圍 8. 雙套; 兩副 9. (hāb'ār-dāsh'ār; /hābēdsəfə); 雜貨商 10. 作型 11. (pōr'in-jēr; /pōrindzə) 湯碗 12. (kōk'li; /kōkl) 漆刷 (貝類的一種) 13. (wōl'wāt; /wōlwaot) 胡桃 14. 更年長的 15. 塞耳不聞

keeping up a jangling argument with her; therefore his answer was, "Why, you say true; it is a paltry cap, and I love you for not liking it."—"Love me, or love me not," said Katharine, "I like the cap, and I will have this cap or none."—"You say you wish to see the gown," said Petruchio, still affecting to misunderstand her. The tailor then came forward and showed her a fine gown he had made for her. Petruchio whose intent was that she should have neither cap nor gown, found as much fault with that. "O mercy, Heaven!" said he, "what stuff is here! What, do you call this a sleeve? it is like a demi-cannon, carved up and down like an apple tart." The tailor said, "You bid me make it according to the fashion of the times;" and Katharine said, she never saw a better fashioned gown. This was enough for Petruchio, and privately desiring these people might be paid for their goods, and excuses made to them for the seemingly strange treatment he bestowed upon them, he with fierce words and furious gestures drove the tailor and the haberdasher out of the room; and then, turning to Katharine, he said, "Well, come, my Kate, we will go to your father's even in these mean garments we now wear." And then he ordered his horses, affirming they should reach Baptista's house by dinner-time, for that it was but seven o'clock. Now it was not early morning, but the very middle of the day, when he spoke this; therefore Katharine ventured to say, though modestly, being almost overcome by the vehemence of his manner, "I dare assure you, sir, it is two o'clock, and will be supper-time before we get there." But Petruchio meant that she should be so completely subdued, that she should assent to everything he said, before he carried her to her father; and therefore, as if he were lord even of the sun, and

妻子的方法；所以他的回答就是：“這樣你說得很真確，這是一頂很簡陋的帽子，我愛你不要喜歡這頂帽子。”——“隨你愛我或是不愛我。”凱利令說道：“我喜歡這頂帽子，我要這頂帽子，不要別的”——“你說你要看看外衣，”百屈魯秋仍舊假裝着不理解她的話，於是那裁縫先走上前來對她察一下他替她訂定的華服。百屈魯秋的意思，她不准有帽子，也沒有衣服，儘量地搜索那件衣服上的紋綫，“啊，大慈大悲天呀，”他說道：“這是什麼料子；怎麼，這東西你叫做袖子嗎？這是像一個古時間的大砲，上下刻着些蕪菜餡的小饅頭。”裁縫說道：“你叫我照時新的樣子做的。”凱利令說，她從來沒有看見過樣子較好的長衣。這樣百屈魯秋也就足夠了，他暗地裏打算好，把這些人的貨價，付給他們，並且向他們道歉，因為剛才對待他們待遇不好，後來他又裝着粗暴的樣子，用惡毒的話把裁縫和賣雜貨的人趕出房外，然後，回頭對凱利令說道：“好，來，我的阿默小姐，我們現在穿着平庸的衣服，就到你父親的家裏去吧。”於是他吩咐把他的馬預備好，確定他們中午要趕到白普鐵錄太的家裏，因為那時還只早上七點鐘。但是他講這話的時候，並不是早晨了，實在已是正午的時候了：所以凱利令冒險着要說話了，不過說得很謙和的，因為她幾乎被他粗暴的態度所完全克服。她說道：“我敢向你担保，先生，現在已經是兩點鐘了，我們沒有到那邊，而將是遲到的時候了。”但是百屈魯秋的意思她應該完全信服，所以他所說的每件事，她都應該贊同的，在他未帶她回到她父親家去之前，所以他好像太愚

1. (jāy/g'ling; 'dʒəŋŋiq) 爭論 2. (pəl'br; 'pəiltri) 縫紉機 3. 訓解；不理解 4. 物料；衣料 5. 古時的砲名 6. 果醬的饅頭 7. 外觀 8. (ə/ħə-məns; 'vil'iniəns) 靈敏；犀利 9. (səh-duf-d. səh'diŋiŋ) 縫紉；

could command the hours, he said it should be what time he pleased to have it, before he set forward; "For," said he, "whatever I say or do, you still are crossing it. I will not go to-day, and when I go, it shall be what o'clock I say it is." Another day Katharine was forced to practise her newly-found obedience, and not till he had brought her proud spirit to such a perfect subjection, that she dared not remember there was such a word as contradiction, would Petruchio allow her to go to her father's house; and even while they were upon their journey thither, she was in danger of being turned back again, only because she happened to hint it was the sun, when he affirmed the moon shone brightly at noonday. "Now, by my mother's son," said he, "and that is myself, it shall be the moon, or stars, or what I list, before I journey to your father's house." He then made as if he were going back again; but Katharine, no longer Katharine the Shrew, but the obedient wife, said, "Let us go forward, I pray, now we have come so far, and it shall be the sun, or moon, or what you please, and if you please to call it 'a rush candle' henceforth, I vow it shall be so for me." This he was resolved to prove, therefore he said again, "I say, it is the moon."—"I know it is the moon," replied Katharine. "You lie, it is the blessed sun," said Petruchio. "Then it is the blessed sun," replied Katharine; "but sun it is not, when you say it is not. What you will have it named, even so it is, and so it ever shall be for Katharine." Now then he suffered her to proceed on her journey; but further to try, if this yielding humour would last, he addressed an old gentleman they met on the road as if he had been a young woman, saying to him, "Good morrow, gentle mistress;" and asked Katharine if she had ever beheld a fairer gentle-

之神，能主宰時間似的，他認在他出發之前，他歡喜是什麼時候，便一定是什麼時候。“因爲”他說道：“無論我說什麼，或是做什麼，你仍然是反對的，我今天不去丁；可是當我去的時候，我說是什麼時候，便是什麼時候。”又有一天，凱利令逼迫得只好去學爲她揉揉發兒的服從心，百屈骨秋不等到他將她的傲氣完全克制服，甚至連反對這一類的字都不敢去回想之後，他絕不允許她回到父親的家裏去；即便他們已經在走到她父親家去的路上時，她險些兒還要返過回來的，只是因爲在正午時她偶然的暗示着這是太陽，而他堅決地說月亮在天上照耀得很光明：“現在老實說”他說道：“在我到你父親的家裏去之前，那是由我自己的，這一定是月亮，或是星星，或是隨我歡喜叫他什麼就什麼。”於是凱裝出似乎要回轉原路去的樣子；但是凱利令已不是從前的潑婦凱利令了，却是一個順從的妻子了，她說道：“讓我們上前去罷，我請求你，現在我們已經走了這許多路，這一定是太陽，或是月亮，或者你歡喜說是什麼，便是什麼；如果從此以後你歡喜叫他燈心燭，那末我也就誓言他是燈心燭了。”這話他決定要證明一下，所以又說道：“我說，這是月亮，”凱利令回答道：“我知道了，這是月亮，”百屈骨秋說道：“你說謊話，這是靦腆的太陽，”“那末，這是靦腆的太陽了，”凱利令回答道：“不過，這太陽當你說牠不是太陽時，便不是太陽了。你要叫他什麼名字，牠便是什麼名字，而且對於凱利令也是如此。”現在他才允許她繼續向前進行她的旅途；但是他再要試一試這種服從的脾氣是否穩定的，於是他在路上遇見了一個老年人，便把他當做一個年青的女子，向他說道：“早安，好主婦。”並且問

1. 主學 2. (səb-jək/shən; səb/dzəkʃən) 服從 3. (kən'trə-dik'shən; kəntro(dikʃən) 遠說; 低籍 4. 正午 5. 燈心燭 (參考: ~ = rush, a great ~ of business 繁勞的事務; ~ hours 混雜時刻; with a ~ 突然地匆促地) 6. (ə/dʌŋ; /j;ldɪn) 屈伏 7. (hə'mər; /hju:twə) 性情; 脾氣

woman, praising the red and white of the old man's cheeks, and comparing his eyes to two bright stars; and again he addressed him, saying, "Fair-lovely maid, once more good day to you!" and said to his wife, "Sweet Kate, embrace her for her beauty's sake." The now completely vanquished Katharine quickly adopted her husband's opinion, and made her speech in like sort to the old gentleman, saying to him, "Young budding virgin, you are fair, and fresh, and sweet: whither are you going, and where is your dwelling?—Happy are the parents of so fair a child!"—"Why, how now, Kate," said Petruchio; "I hope you are not mad. This is a man, old and wrinkled, faded and withered, and not a maiden, as you say he is." On this Katharine said, "Pardon me, old gentleman; the sun has so dazzled my eyes, that everything I look on seemeth green. Now I perceive you are a reverend father: I hope you will pardon me for my sad mistake."—"Do, good old grandsire," said Petruchio, "and tell us which way you are travelling. We shall be glad of your good company, if you are going our way." The old gentleman replied, "Fair sir, and you, my merry mistress, your strange encounter has much amazed me. My name is Vincentio, and I am going to visit a son of mine who lives at Padua." Then Petruchio knew the old gentleman to be the father of Lucentio, a young gentleman who was to be married to Baptista's younger daughter, Bianca, and he made Vincentio very happy, by telling him the rich marriage his son was about to make: and they all journeyed on pleasantly together till they came to Baptista's house, where there was a large company assembled to celebrate the wedding of Bianca and Lucentio, Baptista having willingly con-

凱利令，她曾經看見過更美麗的女子沒有，不住的讚美着老年人臉頰上的紅暈和白嫩，將他的一雙眼睛比爲兩顆明亮的星星。他再向那老年人說道：“美麗可愛的女人，我再向你道一次安好！”回頭又向他的妻子說道：“可愛的阿默小姐爲她的美麗的緣故，你去擁抱她一下吧。”現在這個完全被克服了的凱利令。立刻順從了她丈夫的意思，而以同樣的話向那老年人說道：“年輕嬌嫩的姑娘，你真美麗，真鮮妍而又可愛，你到什麼地方去呀？府上住在那裏？有這樣一個美麗的女兒的父親是多麼快樂！”——“爲什麼，怎的，阿默小姐？”百屈魯秋說道：“我希望你不要瘋狂，這是個男子啊，年老而皺皮的凋萎而又乾枯的，而他不是像你所說的一個姑娘嗎。”凱利令聽到這話，說道：“請你原諒我，老先生；太陽照眩了我的雙目，我看見的每樣東西都好像綠顏色的了。現在我已明瞭你是一個可敬的長輩，我希望你能原諒我鑄成的大錯。”——“就原諒她吧，好公公，”百屈魯秋說道：“請告訴我們，你往那一路去，如果你和我們同路，我們很歡喜和你做伴。”那老年人回答道：“好先生，還有你，這位快樂的主婦和你奇怪的相遇，真使我驚異得很。我的名字是文生達，我是去看我的一個兒子，他住在那寶頭亞。”於是百屈魯秋便知道這老年人就是劉生肖的父親，劉生肖就是將要和白普鐵絲太的次女皮安卡結婚的人；百屈魯秋告訴這老年人，說是老年人的兒子將要造成豪富的婚姻，這老年人聽了非常快樂，他們很愉快地一同向前進行，他們到了白普鐵絲太的公署，那裏有許多人聚集着，在慶祝皮安卡和劉生肖的婚禮。

1. (vɪtʃˈwɪʃhəd; /ˈvɪŋkwɪd) 打聽; 窺視 2. (d-ɒpt-ɪ; ɒˈdɒpt-ɪ) 採取; 服從 3. 含苞欲放; 嬌嫩 (參考: ~ = bud, ~ ding beauty 含苞未放的花, 妙齡美麗的處女. ~ of promise 未婚少女; in the ~ 在發芽中的) 4. (rɪˈvər-ənd; /ˈreɪvərənd) 尊敬, 尊榮 5. 大器 6. (grændˈsɪrl; /grændˈsɪrɪə) 祖父的吉祥

sented to the marriage of Bianca when he had got Katharine off his hands.

When they entered, Baptista welcomed them to the wedding feast, and there was present also another newly married pair:

Lucentio, Bianca's husband, and Hortensio, the other new-married man, could not forbear sly jests, which seemed to hint at the shrewish disposition of Petruchio's wife, and these fond bridegrooms seemed highly pleased with the mild tempers of the ladies they had chosen, laughing at Petruchio for his less fortunate choice. Petruchio took little notice of their jokes till the ladies were retired after dinner, and then he perceived Baptista himself joined in the laugh against him; for when Petruchio affirmed that his wife would prove more obedient than theirs, the father of Katharine said, "Now, in good sadness, son Petruchio, I fear you have got the ³veriest shrew of all." "Well," said Petruchio, "I say no, and therefore for assurance that I speak the truth, let us each one send for his wife, and he whose wife is most obedient to come at first when she is sent for, shall win a wager which we will propose." To this the other two husbands willingly consented, for they were quite confident that their gentle wives would prove more obedient than the ⁶headstrong Katharine; and they proposed a wager of twenty crowns, but Petruchio merrily said, he would lay as much as that upon his hawk or ⁸hound, but twenty times as much upon his wife. Lucentio and Hortensio raised the wager to a hundred crowns, and Lucentio first sent his servant to desire Bianca would come to him. But the servant returned, and said, "Sir, my mistress sends you word she is busy and cannot

爲白普鐵絲太自與利金聯手之後，已很樂意地允許了皮安卡的婚事。

當他們進來的时候，白普鐵絲太歡迎他們參加婚宴；他們看見另外也有一對新郎夫婦。

劉生尙，皮安卡的丈夫，和另外一個新婚的男子何且邵，都不能自禁地來開起頑笑來，這似乎都陪着百屈魯秋發了的悍潑性情。新郎對於他們自己所選擇的姑娘，似乎很是歡喜，因爲她們性情溫和；對於百屈魯秋的不幸的擇偶，祇是嘲笑；百屈魯秋一點也不注意他們的玩笑，直到後來女賓宴罷，都休息去了，那時他才知道白普鐵絲太也加入來取笑他了；因爲，當百屈魯秋確說他的妻子可以證明，比他們的更要有服從心的時候，翻到令的父親說道：“現在真是不幸得很，百屈魯秋賢婿啊，我怕你已娶到世間上最潑悍的女人。

“那裏，”百屈魯秋說道：“我說不是的，所以爲證明我說的話的真實起見，且讓我們每個人都叫自己的妻子來，我們大家賭個公道，誰的妻子最服從，叫她來的時候到得最早，他就可以贏得東洋。”其他兩個新郎聽到這話，便欣然允許，因爲他們十分信任他們溫和的妻子一定可以證明比倔強的翻到令要服從些；他們說得最應心一個寬耶，但是百屈魯秋很擔怯他說：假使他賭錢贏錢或是從賭博裏出這些錢，但是賭他的妻子却要加上二十倍。劉生尙和何且邵將賭注增加一百萬兩，劉生尙第一個差僕人去叫他的妻子以安卡到他的地方來，但是僕人回來了，說道：“先生，主婦叫我每話她很忙，不能來。”

1. 新郎夫婦 2. 頑笑 3. 至極 4. (a-shoo'ans; o'juoraa) 保證 5. (pro-poz; pro'poua) 親證；談話 6. 頑固的 (辭義：obstinate 頑固的，意味極端的用語；stubborn 頑強的，指不爲他人所左右而有剛直的意思和決心的；headstrong 氣強，指起見同爲必欲貫徹自己的主張) 7. 驕驕 8. 爭論

come."—"How," said Petruchio, "does she say she is busy and cannot come? Is that an answer for a wife?" Then they laughed at him, and said, it would be well if Katharine did not send him a worse answer. And now it was Hortensio's turn to send for his wife; and he said to his servant, "Go, and entreat my wife to come to me." "Oh ho! entreat her!" said Petruchio. "Nay, then, she needs must come."—"I am afraid, sir," said Hortensio, "your wife will not be entreated." But presently this civil husband looked a little blank, when the servant returned without his mistress; and he said to him, "How now! Where is my wife?"—"Sir," said the servant, "my mistress says you have some goodly jest in hand, and therefore she will not come. She bids you come to her."—"Worse and worse!" said Petruchio; and then he sent his servant, saying, "Sirrah, go to your mistress, and tell her I command her to come to me." The company had scarcely time to think she would not obey this summons, when Baptista, all in amaze, exclaimed, "Now, by my hold-lame*, here comes Katharine!" and she entered, saying meekly to Petruchio, "What is your will, sir, that you send for me?"—"Where is your sister and Hortensio's wife?" said he. Katharine replied, "They sit conferring by the parlour fire."—"Go, fetch them hither!" said Petruchio. Away went Katharine without reply to perform her husband's command. "Here is a wonder," said Lucentio, "if you talk of a wonder."—"And so it is," said Hortensio; "I marvel what it bodes."—"Marry, peace it bodes," said Petruchio; "and love, and quiet life, and right supremacy; and, to be short*, everything that is sweet and happy." Katharine's father, overjoyed to see this reformation in

“怎麼?”百屈魯秋說道:“她說她很忙,不能來嗎?僕妻子許可以那樣回答嗎?”於是他們都取笑他了,並且說如果剛利令給他的回答不比這個更壞,那是很好了,現在輪到何且那去叫他的妻子來的;他對僕人說道:“去,請帶我的妻子到我這裏來。”“啊!請來她!”百屈魯秋說道:“那末,她一定要來的。”——“我是怕着先生,”何且那回答道:“你的妻子連請都請不出來,”但是立刻這位有禮貌的丈夫有些愕然了,當那僕人回來的時候,他的妻子沒有一回來,他對僕人說道:“現在怎樣了,我的妻子在那裏面?”——“先生,”僕人回答說:“主婦說你手頭有很多的事,所以她不肯來,她叫你過去。”——“更壞了,更壞了!”百屈魯秋說:由此他發覺火前,他說:“喂,往你的主婦那裏去,告訴她我命令她到我這裏來。”大家聽到這話,料想她不會服從這個召喚的,白肯鐵絲太這時大為驚異,喊道:“天呀,剛利令來了!”她走進來了,同百屈魯秋柔和地說道:“先生,你叫我到這裏來,有什麼吩咐?”——“你的妹妹和何且那的妻子在什麼地方?”他問道,剛利令回答道:“她們坐在客廳裏的火爐旁邊閒談着。”——“去,帶她們到這裏來。”百屈魯秋說,剛利令並不回答,就走開了,照她丈夫的命令去做。“這真是什麼事,”劉生倫說道,“如果你們談論怪事的話。”“這就是的,”何且那說道:“我真奇怪種種所預示的。”——“牠所預示的是結婚,平和,愛情,甯靜的生活,丈夫的最高權,”百屈魯秋接着說,“總之,一切都甜蜜可愛,幸福快樂,”剛利令的父親看到他的女兒的改過,快

1. (sə-trot/; in/...st) 請求 2. 愕然; 愕然 3. 巧妙 4. (səm/ʌnz/; /səmons) 召喚 5. 天呀! 6. (pə/ˈlɔː; /paɪlo) 客廳 7. 火爐 8. 預兆 (參看: ~ = bode. This ~s ill 這是凶兆) 9. (sū-prəm/ɔː-əl; /sɪ-ˈpre-mi) 最高權威 10. 約言之; 總之

his daughter, said: "Now, fair befall thee, son Petruchio! you have won the wager, and I will add another twenty thousand crowns to her dowry, as if she were another daughter, for she is changed as if she had never been."—

"Nay," said Petruchio, "I will win the wager better yet, and show more signs of her new-built virtue and obedience." Katharine now entering with the two ladies, he continued, "See where she comes, and brings your froward wives as prisoners to her womanly persuasion. Katharine, that cap of yours does not become you; off with that bauble, and throw it under foot." Katharine instantly took off her cap, and threw it down. "Lord!" said Hortensio's wife, "may I never have a cause to sigh till I am brought to such a silly pass!" And Bianca, she too said, "Fie, what foolish duty call you this?" On this Bianca's husband said to her, "I wish your duty were as foolish too! The wisdom of your duty, fair Bianca, has cost me a hundred crowns since dinner-time."—"The more fool you," said Bianca, "for laying on my duty."—"Katharine," said Petruchio, "I charge you tell these headstrong women what duty they owe their lords and husbands." And to the wonder of all present, the reformed shrewish lady spoke as eloquently in praise of the wifelike duty of obedience, as she had practised it implicitly in a ready submission to Petruchio's will. And Katharine once more became famous in Padua, not as heretofore, as Katharine the Shrew, but as Katharine the most obedient and dutiful wife in Padua.

樂極了，他說道：“現在幸運降臨了，百屈魯秋賢賤，東道你賭贏了，並且我願另外加兩萬個克郎，作為她的妝奩，當她是另外一個女兒，因為她是改變了，似乎她是從來不是這樣的。”——“並且，”百屈魯秋說道：“我却勝過於賭贏東道，為更能顯出幾點她新造成的美德和服從性啊。”凱利令現在帶着兩個女人進來了，他笑着說，“看呀，她來了，還帶着你們兩位剛復的妻子，像服從她婦德的勸道的囚犯一樣。凱利令，你的帽子於你也不相配了，把這好玩而不實用的東西丟掉，丟到腳底下去。”凱利令立刻拿下她的帽子，丟在地上。“天哪！”何且那的妻子說道：“我被你們帶到這裏來，遭遇到這樣惡劣的景况，可算是我從來沒有受過的痛。”——他也說道：“呸，你所稱道的順從的責任，是何等惡劣的事！”相反，他的丈夫聽到這話，對她說道：“我願望你的責任也是同樣的惡劣哩，你對於責任的高見，美賤的皮安卡將，自從就經時起，已費去我一百個克郎了。”——“你真了，”皮安卡說道：“因為要双倍我的責任，”——“凱利令，”百屈魯秋說道：“我要你負責去告訴這些固執的女人，她們對於她們的長者和丈夫所應負的責任。”使在場的人們都很驚異的，是這改過遷善的悍婦竟很謙恭地稱讚婦人所應負的責任，如同她絕對無條件地服從百屈魯秋的心願一般，凱利令在實頭面重新出名了，從此以後，得勝凱利令這個名字沒有人叫了，而是以實頭面稱讚從義婦的妻子凱利令見稱了。

1. (kro/wård; /fræud) 剛復的 2. (bø/b'i; /bø>bl) 虛花物; 好玩而無實用的東西 3. 情景; 地位 4. 強迫 5. (im-pliz/tib; im/plizit-ib) 絕對 6. (søb mish/æn; søb/milæn) 屈伏; 服從

THE COMEDY OF ERRORS

The state of Syracuse and Ephesus being at variance, there was a cruel law made at Ephesus, forbidding that if any merchant of Syracuse was seen in the city of Ephesus, he was to be put to death, unless he could pay a thousand marks for the ransom of his life.

Algeon, an old merchant of Syracuse, was discovered in the streets of Ephesus, and brought before the duke, either to pay this heavy fine, or to receive sentence of death.

Algeon had no money to pay the fine, and the duke, before he pronounced the sentence of death upon him, desired him to relate the history of his life, and to tell for what cause he had come to the city of Ephesus, which it was death for any Syracusan merchant to enter.

Algeon said, that he did not fear to die, for sorrow had made him weary of his life, but that a heavier could not have been imposed upon him than to relate the events of his unfortunate life. He then began his own history in the following words:

"I was born at Syracuse, and brought up to the profession of a merchant. I married a lady, with whom I lived very happily, but being obliged to go to Epidamnium, I was detained there by my business six months, and then, finding I should be obliged to stay some time longer, I sent for my wife, who, as soon as she arrived, was brought to bed of two sons, and what was very strange, they were both so exactly alike, that it was impossible to distinguish the one from the other. At the same time that my wife

錯誤的喜劇

雪來口和埃弗式士國失和了，在埃弗式的國度裏有一條殘酷的
法律，例定如果任何雪來口的商人在埃弗式的國度裏發見了，他就
要被處死刑，除非他能償付一千個馬克來贖回他的生命。

愛琴是一個雪來口的年老的商人，他在埃弗式的街道中被人發
見了，他就被帶到公爵的面前，如不償付這筆罰款，就要受死罪的判
決了。

愛琴是沒有金錢來償付這筆罰款，公爵在宣告他的死罪之前，聽
他敘述他的一生歷史，並且要告訴他究竟因為那種原因，他竟冒險
到埃弗式的城池裏，因為任何雪來口的商人，走進了這個國土裏，
就要處死刑的。愛琴說，他是不怕死的，因為憂悶已使他厭倦他的生
命了，但是沒有比較更沉悶些的事情，加諸於他身上的，就是要他敘
述他的不幸的命運。他於是開始敘述他自己的歷史如下。

“我是生在雪來口國土裏，長大以後，就以商為業，我娶了一個
女人同她住在一起，很是快樂，但是因為過於事業，不得不到伊西
利內去，我因事留在那裏，有六個月之久，至後我知道我不得不作長
時期的逗留，我就叫我的妻子到我這裏來，她到此不久，一起生了二
個兒子，事情真是奇怪，他們真是相像極了，要分辨出其中的一個，還
是不可能的事情，同時，我的妻子正養育着這兩個學生的時候，一

1. 西西利國名 2. 小亞西國名 3. (vā'ri-āns; /veorians) 失和 4. 處
罰；例定 5. 錢幣名（每個約合華銀肆七元） 6. 憂鬱；發覺到 7. (vā'
n' / d; /tein-d) 相像 8. 相像

was brought to bed of these twin boys, a poor woman in the inn where my wife lodged was brought to bed of two sons, and these twins were as much like each other as my two sons were. The parents of these children being exceeding poor, I bought the two boys, and brought them up to attend upon my sons.

“My sons were very fine children, and my wife was not a little proud of two such boys: and she daily wishing to return home, I unwillingly agreed, and in an evil hour we got on shipboard; for we had not sailed above a league from Epidamnium before a dreadful storm arose, which continued with such violence, that the sailors seeing no chance of saving the ship, crowded into the boat to save their own lives, leaving us alone in the ship, which we every moment expected would be destroyed by the fury of the storm.

“The incessant weeping of my wife, and the piteous complaints of the pretty babes, who, not knowing what to fear, wept for fashion, because they saw their mother weep, filled me with terror for them, though I did not for myself fear death; and all my thoughts were bent to contrive means for their safety. I tied my youngest son to the end of a small spare mast, such as seafaring men provide against storms; at the other end I bound the youngest of the twin slaves, and at the same time I directed my wife how to fasten the other children in like manner to another mast. She thus having the care of the two eldest children, and I of the two younger, we bound ourselves separately to these masts with the children; and but for this contrivance we had all been lost, for the ship split on a mighty rock, and was dashed in pieces, and we, clinging to these slender masts, were supported above the water,

個貧苦的船人在我妻子所寄寓的旅舍中也生了一對孿生子，這兩個孿生子彼此互相相似和我的兩個兒子一樣，這兩個小孩子的父母，是十分貧苦的，我就出錢買了這兩個兒童，帶他們來侍候我的兩個兒子。

“我的兩個兒子，是很可愛的小孩子，而我的妻子不因這兩個兒子的可愛，稍有歡氣，但她天天想回到家裏去。因此我允許了，但不十分願意，是那一天晚上，我們上了船，在我們的船離開伊匹丹內行駛不到三英里路的地方，一個可怕的風濤興起來了，風浪繼續不斷地打擊着，聲勢兇惡以致水手們覺得無法來挽救船身了，他們擁擠不堪地下了小舟，來救護自己的生命，僅僅可剩下我們幾個人留在船上，這隻船每分鐘都有被怒濤吞滅的危險，

“我的妻子不住的哭泣着，悅人的孩子們可憐的苦怨着，他們不知道什麼是可怕的，照樣啼哭着，因為他們看見他們的母親哭了，我滿心為他們擔憂，雖然我自己是不怕死的，我整個的思想是極力設法去獲得他們的安全，我就將我的幼子，縛在剩留下來的桅桿的梢上，這是操航海業的人防禦風浪的方法，在另一端的桅桿梢上我縛住我所買來的孿生子的幼子，同時我指導我的妻子，如何去同樣地縛住其餘的孩子，在另一根桅桿上，因為她只願兩個大孩子，而我則看顧兩個小的，但最後不得不在這船裡去分散了，因為這隻船在一個巨礁上衝破了，破裂得成為散塊了，船使沒有上面的佈置，我們勢必完全喪身，我們依住在這些細長的桅桿上，被牠支撐在水面上，我因為留

1. 船隻 2. (in:zə/ant; in:zənt) 不轉回來住 3. 照樣啼哭 (參考 → = fashion; after a ~ 彷彿地; after the ~ of 照... 式; man of ~ 當世名流; the ~ 合時; to set (lead) the ~ 創造先例) 4. 設法 5. 留下 6. (sa:fa:ri:ng; /si:fo:xi:n) 操航海業 7. 防禦 8. 巨礁

where I, having the care of two children, was unable to assist my wife, who with the other children was soon separated from me; but while they were yet 'in my sight' they were taken up by a boat of fishermen, from 'Corinth' (as I supposed), and seeing them 'in safety', I had no care but to struggle with the wild sea-waves, to preserve my dear son and the youngest slave. At length we, 'in our turn', were taken up by a ship, and the sailors, knowing me, gave us kind welcome and assistance, and landed us in safety at Syracuse; but from that sad hour I have never known 'what became of' my wife and eldest child.

'My youngest son, and now my only care, when he was eighteen years of age, began 'to be inquisitive after' his mother and his brother, and often 'importuned' me that he might take his attendant, the young slave, who had also lost his brother, and go 'in search of' them: at length I unwillingly gave consent; for though I anxiously desired to hear tidings of my wife and eldest son, yet in sending my younger one to find them, I 'hazarded the loss' of him also. It is now seven years since my son left me; five years have I passed in travelling through the world in search of him: I have been in farthest Greece, and through the 'bounds of Asia, and 'coasting homewards, I landed here in Ephesus, being unwilling to leave any place unsought that 'harbour men; but this day must end the story of my life, and happy should I think myself in my death, if I were assured my wife and sons were living.'

Here the hapless Alcon ended the account of his misfortunes; and the duke, pitying this unfortunate father, who had brought upon himself this great peril by his love to his last son, said, if it were not against the laws, which his oath and duty did not permit him to alter, he would

心裏兩個孩子，却不能去幫助我的妻子，她同另外兩個孩子立刻就同我分離了；但是當時他們還在我的目力所能及到的地方。看見他們被一隻捉魚船擄了起來，這船是從可倫斯來的（依我想，）並且囑着他們已經平安了，我就沒有顧慮了。祇是掙扎在大浪之中，盡力保存我親愛的兒子與幼小的奴僕，最後輪到我們了；我們被一隻船擄了起來，船上的水手們，知道是我，很和善的歡迎着我，給我不少幫助，把我們平安地在雷來口上岸；但是自從那個悲痛的時候起，我就不知道我的妻子和大兒子的遭遇如何了。

“我的小兒子，是我現在僅有的兒子了，當他十八歲的時候，就開始問起他的母親和哥哥，時常懇求我，他要帶了他的侍從（年青的奴僕），出去找尋他們，因為他也失落了他的哥哥；最後我不大願意，給了他的允許，因為雖然我很切望着要聽得我的妻子和大兒子的消息，然而送我的小兒子去尋找他們，我是冒着又失落我的小兒子的危險，自從到現在，我離開了我的兒子，已經七年了；我花費了五年的光陰，周遊各國去找尋他們；我曾經到過最遠的希臘，經過亞細亞的羅城沿海而行，回來時我就在此處埃弗式上岸，但是不願意在我未尋得這個行蹤不定的人以前，停歇在任何一個地方；但是今天竟結了這一生的事業，我想我的死是非常愉快的，倘使我可以確悉我的妻子與兒子現在都活著。”

至此，不幸的商人講完了他的厄運的敘述，公爵可憐着這個不幸的父親，因為愛他失落的兒子以致他自己遭遇到極大的危險，說道：倘使這個事情是不違背法律的，他一定可以寬恕他了，但是在法律上

-
1. 目力所能及 2. 基羅地名 3. 不安 4. 輪流及於我輩 5. 所遭者
 或為河名 6. (in kwiz-iv, in kwimbi) 訪問及於；羅羅爾及 7.
 (in pō-tun'd; in pō-tju'ind) 尋求；偵查 8. 尋訪 9. (in kwiz-iv
 (kwizid) 羅城 10. 沿海而行 11. 居住

freely pardon him; yet, instead of dooming him to instant death, as the strict letter of the law required, he would give him that day to try if he could beg or borrow the money to pay the fine.

This day of grace did seem no great favour to Ægeon, for not knowing any man in Ephesus, there seemed to him but little chance that any stranger would lend or give him a thousand marks to pay the fine, and helpless and hopeless of any relief, he retired from the presence of the duke in the custody of a jailer.

Ægeon supposed he knew no person in Ephesus; but at the very time he was in danger of losing his life through the careful search he was making after his youngest son, that son and his eldest son also were both in the city of Ephesus.

Ægeon's sons, besides being exactly alike in face and person, were both named alike, being both called Antipholus; and the two twin slaves were also both named Dromio. Ægeon's youngest son, Antipholus of Syracuse, he whom the old man had come to Ephesus to seek, happened to arrive at Ephesus with his slave Dromio that very same day that Ægeon did; and he being also a merchant of Syracuse, he would have been in the same danger that his father was, but by good fortune he met a friend who told him the perit, an old merchant of Syracuse was in, and advised him to pass for a merchant of Epidaurum; this Antipholus agreed to do, and he was sorry to hear one of his own countrymen was in this danger, but he little thought this old merchant was his own father.

和他的誓約與威信，不允許他變更；但公爵並不照法律條條的規定，立將他處死，反給他一天光陰去試試，或者他能夠借到錢來償付這筆罰金。

這展延之日，對於愛琴似乎是沒有天的恩典，因為在埃弗式地方，他不認識任何人，所以他似乎以為很少有一些機會，拿一個陌生人來借給他一千個馬克去償還罰金；是沒有這個機會的，所以對於任何的救濟和援助，也都是沒有希望的，所以他在公爵面前退了出來，就拘禁在獄吏的監管之下。

愛琴以為在埃弗式是完全不認識人的；但是剛剛在他因為想仔細找尋他的小兒子，將要失去生命的危險時候，這個小兒子和犬兒子，其實都住在埃弗式的城裏。

愛琴的兩個兒子，除出面貌和身段完全相像以外，他們的名字也是相同的，二人都是叫做安錫羅勒，兩個學生的僕人，也都叫做烏羅米，愛琴的小兒子，就是老人到埃弗式來找尋他的人，正好在這天，同愛琴一般和他的僕人烏羅米到了埃弗式，他因為也是雪來口的商人，所以也會遭遇到他父親一樣的危險，但是他很幸運地遇到了一位朋友，告訴他一個雪來口的老商人，是在危險之中，勸告他還是假冒着伊匹丹內的商人；這樣安錫羅勒贊同了他的辦法，但是他聽到有一個同鄉遇到了這種危險，心裏很是不安，但是他不知道這個老商人，就是他自己的父親。

1. 處死 恩赦之日：展限日期 3. (kús'tò-dì; /kástodì) 拘禁；監押 4. (jal'er; /dse'le) 獻車 5. 冒充；偽託為(參考：~ = pass. to come to ~ 發生；to ~ one's word 立誓；to ~ the bottle 輸杯；to ~ the time of day 作寒暄語；to bring in ~ 使成事實)

The eldest son of Ægeon (who must be called Antipholus of Ephesus, to distinguish him from his brother, Antipholus of Syracuse) had lived at Ephesus twenty years, and being a rich man, was well able to have paid the money for the ransom of his father's life; but Antipholus knew nothing of his father, being so young when he was taken out of the sea with his mother by the fishermen (that he only remembered he had been so preserved, but he had no recollection of either his father or his mother; the fishermen who took up this Antipholus and his mother and the young slave Dromio, having carried the two children away from her (to the great grief of that unhappy lady), intending to sell them.

Antipholus and Dromio were sold by them to duke Menaphan, a famous warrior, who was uncle to the duke of Ephesus, and he carried the boys to Ephesus when he went to visit the duke his nephew.

The duke of Ephesus, taking a liking to young Antipholus, when he grew up, made him an officer in his army, in which he distinguished himself by his great bravery in the wars, where he saved the life of his patron the duke, who rewarded his merit by marrying him to Adriana, a rich lady of Ephesus; with whom he was living (his slave Dromio still attending him) at the time his father came there.

Antipholus of Syracuse, when he parted with his friend, who advised him to say he came from Epidaurus, gave his slave Dromio some money to carry to the inn where he intended to dine, and in the mean time he said he would walk about and "view the city", and observe the "manners of the people".

娶來的兒子(他頂叫埃圖的安爾爾勒,以便與他的弟弟雪靈的安爾爾勒來分別)。住在埃弗式已經有二十年了。已是一個富人,總有力量可以替他的父親償付遺產繼承金;但是長子安爾爾勒完全不知道他的父親,因為當他和他的母親被漁夫在海中撈起來的時候,他躺得不起很靈,所以他祇記得,他是這樣保存下來的,但是一些也不能記得他的父親或母親的事情;這個漁夫,就是救安爾爾勒和他的母親和僕人烏羅米的,他將兩個孩子帶走想把他們賣掉(不幸的猶太人真是動心極了)。

長子安爾爾勒和烏羅米都被他們賣給曼來方公爵,一個有名的戰士,他是埃弗式公爵的叔父當他去探望公爵(就是他的姪子)的時候,他帶着這些孩子們同去的。

埃弗式公爵很高興年輕的安爾爾勒,當他長大的時候,公爵就使他在他的軍隊裏做一個軍官,作戰的時候,他以他的大勇顯示出他自己是一個非常的人,他曾經救過公爵的性命,公爵報酬他的功績,就讓他和羅特麗娜結婚,她是一個埃弗式的富女。當他的父親到那裏去的時候,他正和她同居着(僕人烏羅米依舊服侍着他)。

埃圖的安爾爾勒當他和他的朋友分別的時候,這個朋友,就是勸他叫他說他是從伊匹丹內地方來的人;給了幾個錢與他的僕人烏羅米吩咐他把錢帶到客寓裏去,因為他想在那裏吃飯,同時他說,去散散步,和賞見都市風光,並且觀察人民的風土人情。

1. 喜慶(參考: ~ = liking, to be one's ~ 合某人的意,投某人的好; to have a ~ for 很喜歡) 2. (nɔ'trən; 'peitron) 保護者 3. 都市風光 4. 風土人情

Dromio was a pleasant fellow, and when Antipholus was dull and melancholy he used to divert himself with the odd humours and merry jests of his slave, so that the freedoms of speech he allowed in Dromio were greater than is usual between masters and their servants.

When Antipholus of Syracuse had sent Dromio away, he stood awhile thinking over his solitary wanderings in search of his mother and his brother of whom in no place where he landed could he hear the least tidings; and he said sorrowfully to himself, "I am like a drop of water in the ocean, which seeking to find its fellow drop, loses itself in the wide sea. So I, unhappily, to find a mother, and a brother, do lose myself."

While he was thus meditating on his weary travels, which had hitherto been so useless, Dromio (as he thought) returned. Antipholus, wondering that he came back so soon, asked him where he had left the money. Now it was not his own Dromio, but the twin-brother that lived with Antipholus of Ephesus, that he spoke to. The two Dromios and the two Antipholuses were still as much alike as Ægeon had said they were in their infancy; therefore no wonder Antipholus thought it was his own slave returned, and asked him why he came back so soon. Dromio replied, "My mistress sent me to bid you come to dinner. The capon burns, and the pig falls from the spit, and the meat will be all cold if you do not come home." These jests are "out of season," said Antipholus: "where did you leave the money?" Dromio still answering, that his mistress had sent him to fetch Antipholus to dinner: "What mistress?" said Antipholus. "Why, your worship's wife, sir," replied Dromio. Antipholus having no wife, he was very angry with Dromio, and said, "Because

局羅米是一個快樂的人，當安錫福勒愛閱的時候，他常常自己裝着奇怪的滑稽和使人聽得的快樂取鬧來排遣他，所以他所允許給局羅米的言論自由，遠非普通的奴僕所及。

當雪國的女錫福勒遣局羅米出去的時候，他木立着沉思荒蕪的遊路，為找尋他的母親和他的哥哥，他的足跡所至，沒有一處地方可以探尋一些關於他們的消息，所以他很憂愁地向自己說：“我眞像海洋裏的一滴水，因為去尋一滴同伴的水，也就落在大海之中了，所以我眞不快樂，因為去尋一個母親和一個哥哥，我自己也失落了。”

這樣，他正在默想着他的飄落的旅行時，至今一些沒有相識的局羅米（依他這夢想）回來了。安錫福勒奇怪着何以他回來得如此

迅速，就問他銀錢放在什麼地方了，現在他所問話的這個人，並非是他自己的局羅米，而是與英國的安錫福勒住在一起的學生兄弟，這兩個局羅米和兩個安錫福勒依舊十分相像，正如麥琴說過的陪他們幼齒的時候一般，所以實也不以爲奇，安錫福勒該想這是他自己的僕人回來了，並且問他何以他回來得如此迅速。局羅米答道：

“主婦叫我來請你去吃飯，燉雞，燉豬肉，都要冷了，倘使你不回家去。”安錫福勒說道：“這個戲謔是不合時的，倒底你把錢放在那裏？”

局羅米依舊答着他的主婦命他領安錫福勒去吃飯。安錫福勒說：“什麼主婦？”

局羅米答道：“什麼，是你崇拜的妻子，先生，”安錫福勒是沒有妻子的，所以他對局羅米很是發怒，說道：“因為我有

1. 高潔自由 (參考: *freedom*; of the city 市民權; of the will 意志自由; of action 行動自由) (參考: *freedom* 自由; 指個人的自由; *liberty* 指公眾的自由); 2. (solitary) 單獨的 3. (meditation; meditation) 冥想 4. (kōpōn; keipōn) 困難 5. 函肉文 6. 不合時

I familiarly sometimes chat with you, you presume to jest with me in this free manner. I am not 'in a sportive humour' now: where is the money? we being strangers here, how dare you trust so great a charge from your own 'custody?' Dromio hearing his master, as he thought him, talk of their being strangers, supposing Antipholus was jesting, replied merrily, "I pray you, sir, jest as you sit at dinner. I had no charge but to fetch you home, to dine with my mistress and her sister." Now Antipholus 'lost all patience', and beat Dromio, who ran home, and told his mistress that his master had refused to come to dinner, and said that he had no wife.

Adriana, the wife of Antipholus of Ephesus, was very angry when she heard that her husband said he had no wife; for she was of a jealous temper, and she said her husband meant that he loved another lady better than herself; and she began to fret, and say unkind words of jealousy and reproach of her husband; and her sister Luciana, who lived with her, tried in vain to persuade her out of her 'groundless suspicions.'

● Antipholus of Syracuse went to the inn, and found Dromio with the money in safety there, and seeing his own Dromio, he was going again to chide him for his free jests, when Adriana came up to him, and not doubting but it was her husband she saw, she began to reproach him for looking strange upon her (as well he might, never having seen this angry lady before); and then she told him how well he loved her before they were married, and that now he loved some other lady instead of her. "How comes it now, my husband," said she, "O how comes it that I have lost your love?" — "Had you to me, wife, 'honest' and that

得很相熟地和你閒談着；你擅自和我取笑到如此自由的地步。現在我是不知你請取笑了；錢在那裏？我們都是此地的陌生人，你怎敢不顧你的責任如此任性的行事？”局羅米聽着他主人，因為他當他是主人，認到他們是陌生人，他便猜想安錫福勒是和他玩笑了，他也很滑稽的答道：“先生，我請你坐着吃的時候去談諧吧，我沒有別的責任，祇是來領你回家的，同我的主婦和她的妹妹去吃飯。”現在安錫福勒不能再忍耐了，動手打局羅米；局羅米就回去了，告訴他的主婦說是他拒絕回家來吃飯，他說他沒有妻子的。

雅特麗娜是埃國的安錫福勒的妻子，當她聽到她的丈夫說，他是沒有妻子的，她很是發怒；因為她是有嫉忌心的人，她說，她丈夫的意見說是他愛別的女子更甚於愛她了；她開始發怒；說着暴戾的妖語，並且責備她的丈夫；她的妹妹羅希雅和她住在一處，屢次地勸她不要毫無根據地猜疑着，但是沒有效果。

雪國的安錫福勒跑到客寓裏來看見局羅米拿着錢很安靜地等在那裏，見了他自己的局羅米他一再責罵他的任意取鬧，當雅特麗娜看見他的時候，她看見毫不猜疑這是她的丈夫了，她開始責備他，因為他見她非常的生疏（他一定如此，因為他從來沒有看見過這個聰慧的女子）；於是她告訴他在未婚以前，他是何等的愛她；現在他愛上了別的女子來更代她了。“我的丈夫，現在怎樣了啊，”她道：“為什麼我失却了你的愛情。”驚奇着的安錫福勒說道：“好太太，你為

1. 嬉談；閒談 2. (prě-zǎm'; pri/zǎim) 擅自 3. 在樂於玩笑之時 sportive 遊戲的 humour 生性) 4. 經營；監守 5. (pá'shěns; 'pəi'səns) 盡其忍耐；不能再忍 6. 毫無根據 7. 傳說 8. 主婦

astonished Antipholus. It was in vain that he said he was not her husband, and that he had been in Ephesus but two hours; she insisted on his going home with her, and Antipholus at last, being unable to get away, went with her to his brother's house, and dined with Adriana and her sister, the one calling him husband, and the other brother, he, all amazed, thinking he must have been married to her in his sleep or that he was sleeping now. And Dromio, who followed them, was no less surprised, for the cook-maid, who was his brother's wife, also claimed him for her husband.

While Antipholus of Syracuse was dining with his brother's wife, his brother, the real husband, returned home to dinner with his slave Dromio; but the servants would not open the door, because their mistress had ordered them not to admit any company; and when they repeatedly knocked, and said they were Antipholus and Dromio, the maids laughed at them, and said that Antipholus was at dinner with their mistress, and Dromio was in the kitchen; and though they almost knocked the door down, they could not gain admittance, and at last Antipholus went away very angry, and strangely surprised at hearing a gentleman was dining with his wife.

When Antipholus of Syracuse had finished his dinner, he was so perplexed at the lady's still persisting in calling him husband, and at hearing that Dromio had also been claimed by the cook-maid, that he left the house, as soon as he could find any pretence to get away; for though he was very much pleased with Luciana, the sister, yet the jealous-tempered Adriana he disliked very much, nor was Dromio at all better satisfied with his fair wife in the

物向我訴明？”他告訴她，他不是她的丈夫，這是完全沒有用處，他說，他在埃弗式祇有兩個鐘頭的時候，她堅持着要他一同回到家裏去，最後安錫福因為不能走開，就和她到他長兄的家裏去，同雅特麗和她的妹妹吃飯，一個叫他丈夫，一個叫他姊夫，一切都奇怪極了，他想他必定是在夢裏和她結婚的，或者他現在正在做夢呢。局羅米也跟他們去的，也是不勝奇怪着，因為一個烹調的女子，他是他哥哥的妻子，也硬說他是她的丈夫。

當雪國的安錫福正和他哥哥的妻子吃飯的時候，他的哥哥真的丈夫和僕人局羅米回來吃飯了；但是僕人不肯開門，因為主婦命他們不准任何人進來的；當他們重行敲門的時候，並且說他們是安錫福和局羅米，女僕對他們大笑起來了，說道，安錫福正在和主婦吃飯，局羅米是在廚房裏；雖然他們幾乎將門敲破，他們還是不能進去，最後安錫福非常發怒的走開了，特別奇怪的是聽到一個男人同他的妻子在吃飯。

當雪國的安錫福吃完了飯之後，他如此的疑惑着因為這女子硬要叫他丈夫，又聽得局羅米也被烹調的女子硬認爲丈夫，他假裝着有一些事情要離開她，他立刻就離開了這屋子；因為他雖十分喜歡她的妹妹羅希雅，然而他很不喜歡那個有妬忌性的雅特麗，就是局羅米也不滿意他的在廚房裏的妻子；所以主僕兩人，只想趕快從他

-
1. 硬說 2. (əd-mit/dns; əd'mitns) 得入; 許入 3. (pə-plekst; pə'plekst) 使困惑; 疑惑 4. (pə-sist'ing; pə'sist'ing) 強要; 依舊 (參考: ~ = persist. He ~s in denying it 他始終否認; He ~ed in his purpose 他堅持他的目的; He ~ed in saying this 他堅持這話)

kitchen: therefore both master and man were glad to get away from their new wives as fast as they could.

The moment Antipholus of Syracuse had left the house, he was met by a goldsmith, who mistaking him as Adriana had done, for Antipholus of Ephesus, gave him a gold chain, calling him by his name; and when Antipholus would have refused the chain, saying it did not belong to him, the goldsmith replied he made it by his own orders; and went away, leaving the chain in the hands of Antipholus, who ordered his man Dromio to get his things on board a ship, not choosing to stay in a place any longer, where he met with such strange adventures that he surely thought himself bewitched.

The goldsmith who had given the chain to the wrong Antipholus, was arrested immediately after for a sum of money he owed; and Antipholus, the married brother, to whom the goldsmith thought he had given the chain, happened to come to the place where the officer was arresting the goldsmith, who, when he saw Antipholus, asked him to pay for the gold chain he had just delivered to him, the price amounting to nearly the same sum as that for which he had been arrested. Antipholus, denying the having received the chain, and the goldsmith persisting to declare that he had but a few minutes before given it to him, they disputed this matter a long time, both thinking they were right; for Antipholus knew the goldsmith never gave him the chain, and so like were the two brothers, the goldsmith was as certain he had delivered the chain into his hands, till at last the officer took the goldsmith away to prison for the debt he owed, and at the same time the goldsmith made the officer arrest Antipholus for the price

們新夫人那裏逃出來。

雪國的安錫福勒離開那屋子的時候，他遇到了一個金匠，他也像雅特麗娜一樣的誤認他了，當他是埃國的安錫福勒，給他一串金鏈條，叫着他的名字，當他拒絕這金鏈條的時候，並且說這金鏈條不是屬於他的，金匠答道：這是他自己定的；就把金鏈條放在他的手裏，揚長而去。安錫福勒命他的僕人局羅米將他的東西，都送上船去，不願再逗留在這個地方了，因為他在這裏，所見聞的怪誕的事情，真使他自己捉摸不定了。

這個金匠將金鏈條給錯了人之後，因為他拖欠了一筆款子，立刻被逮捕了；但是已婚的長兄安錫福勒這時候正好來到這個地方，金匠以為他，就是他所給他金鏈條的人了，當他看見安錫福勒，就問他贖付金鏈條的錢，這個價目同他因拖欠被逮捕的數目一樣，安錫福勒不認收到這根金鏈條，金匠却堅持說他在幾分鐘以前交給他的，他們爭辯了多時，兩人都以為自己是不錯的！因為安錫福勒知道金匠並無金鏈條給他，但是因為兩兄弟是如此的相像，所以金匠決定他已把金鏈條交在他的手裏的，直到後來官員將金匠下獄，因為他欠了債，同時金匠請求官員也捉拿安錫福勒，因為他欠了金鏈條的價錢；所以他

1. (bè-wjeh'-d; bi'wit'-d) 迷惑· 蠱惑 (釋義: charm. 迷惑, 指使人愉快的
引魔力; insipiate, 迷惑; 非運片魔力使不能抵抗; bewitch, enchunt, 蠱惑,
兩者都含有魔力的意味) 2. 相見不疑 3. 入獄

of the chain; so that at the conclusion of their dispute, Antipholus and the merchant were both taken away to prison together.

As Antipholus was going to prison, he met Dromio of Syracuse, his brother's slave, and mistaking him for his own, he ordered him to go to Adriana his wife, and tell her to send the money for which he was arrested. Dromio, wondering that his master should send him back to the strange house where he dined, and from which he had just before been in such haste to depart, did not dare to reply, though he came to tell his master the ship was ready to sail: for he saw Antipholus was in no humour to be jested with. Therefore he went away, grumbling within himself, that he must return to Adriana's house, "Where," said he, "Dowsabel 'claims me for a husband: but I must go, for servants must obey their masters' commands."

Adriana gave him the money, and as Dromio was returning, he met Antipholus of Syracuse, who was still in amaze at the surprising adventures he met with; for his brother being well known in Ephesus, there was hardly a man he met in the streets but saluted him as an old acquaintance: some offered him money which they said was owing to him, some invited him to come and see them, and some gave him thanks for kindnesses they said he had done them, all mistaking him for his brother. A tailor showed him some silks he had bought for him, and insisted upon taking measure of him for some clothes.

Antipholus began to think he was among a nation of sorcerers and witches, and Dromio did not at all relieve his master from his bewildered thoughts, by asking him how he got free from the officer who was carrying him.

自 然 的 喜 劇

們辯論的結果，安錫福勒和金匠兩個人都下獄了。

安錫福勒在到監獄去的路上，他遇到了他弟弟的僕人，雲瑟的局羅米，誤認他是自己的僕人了，他命他到他的妻子雅特麗娜那裏去，告訴她送錢來，因為他現在已經被捕了。局羅米奇怪他的主人，將他差回到他吃過飯的奇怪的屋子裏去，他剛從那裏很急迫地離去，也不敢回答，雖然他是來告訴他的主人，快要開船了的事情；因為他看見安錫福勒並沒有和他打趣的樣子，所以他就去了，他自己怨恨得很，因為他又要到雅特麗娜的屋子裏去了，“那個地方，”他說道：“道惠絲倍叫我丈夫；但是我一定要去的，因為僕人必須服從主人的命令。”

雅特麗娜給了他些錢，當局羅米回來的時候，他遇見了雲瑟的安錫福勒，而他依舊在奇怪着他所遇到的怪事；因為他的哥哥是埃弗式的有名人物，所以他在路上所遇到的，沒有一個人不向他表示，有許多人還他錢，說是他們欠他的，有許多人請他到他們家裏去，有許多人感謝他的恩惠，因為他們說，他施恩惠給他們的，一切人極願認他是他的哥哥了，又有一個成衣匠，給他看些他為他製成衣服，堅持着要量尺寸替他做衣服。

安錫福勒開始想他一定在巫怪的國中了，而局羅米完全沒有解釋了他主人的昏迷思想，因為他問他如何能從把他下獄的官員那裏

1. 要求 2. 量身材；量尺寸（參考：~ = mensura. full ~ 足量；足尺，to keep ~ 守中庸；to take ~ 採用手段；to take the ~ of one's foot 看這某人的腳；to take one's ~ 信（某人的品性） 3. (sɔr'sɛr'ɛrɔ; /sɔr'sɛrɔ) 罵；叫 4. (lɛ'wɪl'ɔɔrd; bɪ'wɪldɪd) 使昏迷

prison, and giving him the purse of gold which Adriana had sent to pay the debt with. This talk of Dromio's of the arrest and of a prison, and of the money he had brought from Adriana, perfectly confounded Antipholus, and he said, "This fellow Dromio is certainly distracted, and we wander here 'in illusions*';" and quite terrified at his own confused thoughts, he cried out, "Some blessed power deliver us from this strange place!"

And now another stranger came up to him, and she was a lady, and she too called him Antipholus, and told him he had dined with her that day, and asked him for a gold chain which she said he had promised to give her. Antipholus now lost all patience, and calling her a "sorceress, he denied that he had ever promised her a chain, or dined with her, or had even seen her face before that moment. The lady persisted in affirming he had dined with her, and had promised her a chain, which Antipholus still denying, she further said, that she had given him a valuable ring, and if he would not give her the gold chain, she insisted upon having her own ring again. On this Antipholus became quite "frantic, and again, calling her sorceress and witch, and denying all knowledge of her or her ring, ran away from her, leaving her astonished at his words and his wild looks, for nothing to her appeared more certain than that he had dined with her, and that she had given him a ring, in consequence of his promising to make her a present of a gold chain. But this lady had fallen into the same mistake the others had done, for she had taken him for his brother: the married Antipholus had done all the things she "taxed this Antipholus with.

得到自由了，給他一袋金子，這是雅特麗娜送來給他還債的，烏羅米所說的關於逮捕下獄的事情，和他從雅特麗娜那裏拿錢來的事情，安錫福勒完全迷惑了，他說道：“烏羅米這個人一定是失迷了，我們都在幻象之中了；”他自己的混亂思想，使他十分可怖，他喊道：“那個天神能將我們救出這個奇怪的地方！”

現在另外又有一個怪客來見他了，她是一個女子，她也叫他安錫福勒，並且告訴他，他曾經在那天同她吃飯的，問他要一串金鏈條，她說這是他所允許給她的。安錫福勒現在已失却一切忍耐性，叫她是巫女，他否認曾經有允許過給她金鏈條的事情，或是同她吃飯過的。在幾分鐘以前，從來沒有看見過她的面貌。這個女子堅持着確說，他同她吃過飯的。也允許過給她金鏈條的，安錫福勒依舊否認着，她更說道，她已經給他一隻很有價值的戒指了，倘使他不給她金鏈條，堅持着要他將戒指還給她。至此安錫福勒變為十分瘋狂了，又叫她為女巫，否認她的一切的事情和她的戒指，離開她跑走了，隨她驚奇着他的話和怒容，因為對於她，她確定他是和她吃過飯的，她也曾經給他一隻戒指的，而他也允許送給她一串金鏈條的，但是這個女子遇到了同別人一樣的錯誤，因為她誤認他為他的長兄了，那已婚的安錫福勒所造成了一切事情，致使另外的安錫福勒受到了誹難。

-
1. (i-hú'zhǎng; i'lu:zǎng) 在幻景中；在幻象之中（辯義：delusion 妄念，因智識缺乏而發生；illusion 幻覺，因病態的想像而發生） 2. (sòr'cér-ēs; 'sòl:səris) 藝術家 3. (frǎn'tik; 'fraentik) 狂氣的 4. 誤以他為 5. 使負重荷

When the married Antipholus was denied entrance into his own house (those within supposing him to be already there), he had gone away very angry, believing it to be one of his wife's jealous freaks, to which she was very subject, and remembering that she had often falsely accused him of visiting other ladies, he, to be revenged on her for shutting him out of his own house, determined to go and dine with this lady, and she receiving him with great civility, and his wife having so highly offended him, Antipholus promised to give her a gold chain, which he had intended as a present for his wife; it was the same chain which the goldsmith by mistake had given to his brother. The lady liked so well the thoughts of having a fine gold chain, that she gave the married Antipholus a ring; which when, as she supposed (taking his brother for him), he denied, and said he did not know her, and left her in such a wild passion, she began to think he was certainly 'out of his senses'; and presently she resolved to go and tell Adriana that her husband was mad. And while she was telling it to Adriana, he came, attended by the jailor (who allowed him to come home to get the money to pay the debt); for the purse of money, which Adriana had sent by Dromio, and he had delivered to the other Antipholus.

Adriana believed the story the lady told her of her husband's madness must be true, when he reproached her for shutting him out of his own house, and remembering how he had protested all dinner-time that he was not her husband, and had never been in Ephesus till that day, she had no doubt that he was mad; she therefore paid the jailor the money, and having discharged him, she ordered her servants to bind her husband with ropes, and had him

當已婚的安爾福勒被拒絕進入他自己的屋子的時候（那些在屋子裏的人，以為他早已在裏面了），他就怒氣沖沖地走開去了；想這還是他妻子的一種嫉妬的脾氣，她就是其中的主使，他記得她時常假意的譴責他去弄別的女人，他要向她報復將他關在他自己的屋子外面的仇恨，他決定就和這個女子去吃飯，她接待他非常有禮，而他的妻子非常的憐愛他，安爾福勒允許他給她一串金鏈條，這是他早想作為他自己的妻子的禮物；這串金鏈條，也就是金匠誤給了他的弟弟的，這個女子，想到自己可以得到一串名貴的金鏈條，歡喜之極，因此就給了已婚的安爾福勒一隻戒子；當他要還這只戒子的時光（將他的弟弟當作他了），他拒絕了並且說他不認識她，又如此蠻橫的離開她了，她開始想他一定是失其知覺了；她立刻決定去告訴雅特羅，說是她的丈夫發瘋了。當她將這事告訴雅特羅的時候，他來了，跟着一個獄吏，（獄吏允許他回家取錢償債；）因為這個錢袋，雅特羅探差羅羅米送去的，羅羅米已經遞交另一個安爾福勒了。

雅特羅很相信這個女子所說的她的丈夫的發瘋是真的；當他責罵她將他關在他自己的屋子外面的時候，她還記得如何他在吃飯的時候抗辯着他不是她的丈夫，他在那天之前從沒有到達過埃弗式，她毫不疑惑，他一定發瘋了，所以她償付了獄吏的錢，將他釋放，她歎

1. (freaks; friiks) 狂念；狂氣；狂風 2. (rɪ'vɛŋʃ/d; n/'vɛndz-ɪ) 復讐；報復（報讐；revenge 替……復仇，報讐的動詞，式與的替自己復仇，出於自己的動機 avenge 替……復仇，指替他人復仇，不為其自己的動機，而出於正義） 3. 失其知覺；昏聩 4. (prɒ'tɛstɪd; /'prɒntestɪd) 抗辯

conveyed into a dark room, and sent for a doctor to come and cure him of his madness: Antipholus all the while hotly exclaiming against this false accusation, which the exact likeness he bore to his brother had brought upon him. But his rage only the more confirmed them in the belief that he was mad; and Dromio persisting in the same story, they bound him also, and took him away along with his master.

Soon after Adriana had put her husband into confinement, a servant came to tell her that Antipholus and Dromio must have "broken loose" from their keepers, for that they were both walking "at liberty" in the next street. On hearing this, Adriana ran out to "fetch him home, taking some people with her to secure her husband again; and her sister went along with her. When they came to the gates of a convent in their neighbourhood, there they saw Antipholus and Dromio, as they thought, being again deceived by the likeness of the twin-brothers.

Antipholus of Syracuse was still beset with the "perplexities" this likeness had brought upon him. The chain which the goldsmith had given him was about his neck, and the goldsmith was reproaching him for denying that he had it, and refusing to pay for it, and Antipholus was protesting that the goldsmith freely gave him the chain in the morning, and that from that hour he had never seen the goldsmith again.

And now Adriana came up to him and claimed him as her "lunatic husband, who had escaped from his keepers; and the men she brought with her were going to lay "violent hands" on Antipholus and Dromio; but they ran into the

附她的僕人用繩縛住她的丈夫，將他輸送到一間暗室裏，請醫生來治療他的瘋病；安錫福勒對於這種假造的口實，狂叫起來了，這是由於他與他弟弟十分相似的緣故，以致牽累他了。但是他的發怒，僅使他們更信任他是發瘋了，立刻局羅米也被認為犯着同樣的毛病，他們也將他縛了起來，和他的主人一同帶去。

雅特麗娜將她丈夫監禁不多時，一個僕人來告訴她說是安錫福勒與局羅米一定從看守人那裏解縛了，因為他們是在隔條馬路上任意的行走了。聽到了這個事情，雅特麗娜就跑出去要捉他回來，帶了幾個人，再把她的丈夫捉回來了，她的妹妹也和她同去的。當他們來到鄰近一個寺院的門口時。他們看見安錫福勒與局羅米也在那裏，於是他們又被孿生兄弟的貌似所欺騙了。

雪國的安錫福勒仍舊迷惑地把金匠的金鏈條套在他的項頸上，金匠責罵他，因他否認有這個金鏈條，並且拒絕償付這筆款子，安錫福勒力辯金匠在朝晨隨便地給他這串金鏈條，從那個時候起，他再也沒有見過金匠了。

現在雅特麗娜走到他的面前，當他是一個神志不清的丈夫，他是一個越獄的人！她所帶去的幾個人，都以強橫的手段來對付安錫福勒

1. (kōn-vā'd; kon'veid) 輸送 2. (āk'ā-zā'shūn; ʌkju:/zeifən) 控告
 3. 解縛 4. 自由 5. 拿來 6. (pēr-plēk'si-ti-s; pə'pleksitis) 迷惑
 7. (lu'nā-tik; /lu'netik) 變狂的；神志不清的 8. (vi'ō-lent; 'vaiələnt)
 強橫手段；拘捕(參考：~ = violent. ~ storm 暴風雨 He died a ~ death
 他遭橫死； He is of a ~ temper; was in a ~ temper 他性情暴烈；非常
 憤怒)

convent, and Antipholus begged the abbess to give him shelter in her house.

And now came out the lady abbess herself to inquire into the cause of this disturbance. She was a grave and venerable lady, and wise to judge of what she saw, and she would not too hastily "give up" the man who had sought protection in her house; so she strictly questioned the wife about the story she told of her husband's madness, and she said, "What is the cause of this sudden distemper of your husband's? Has he lost his wealth at sea? Or is it the death of some dear friend that has disturbed his mind?" Adriana replied, that no such things as these had been the cause. "Perhaps," said the abbess, "he has fixed his affections on some other lady than you his wife; and that has driven him to this state." Adriana said she had long thought the love of some other lady was the cause of his frequent absences from home. Now it was not his love for another, but the teasing jealousy of his wife's temper, that often obliged Antipholus to leave his home; and (the abbess suspecting this from the vehemence of Adriana's manner) to learn the truth, she said, "You should have reprehended him for this."—"Why, so I did," replied Adriana. "Ay," said the abbess, "but perhaps not enough." Adriana, willing to convince the abbess that she had said enough to Antipholus on this subject, replied, "It was the constant subject of our conversation: in bed I would not let him sleep for speaking of it. At table I would not let him eat for speaking of it. When I was alone with him, I talked of nothing else; and in company I gave him frequent hints of it. Still all my talk was how vile and bad it was in him to love any lady better than me."

和逐羅米；但是他們就逃進寺院去了，安錫彌勒懇求女住持給她在她的屋裏就攔一下。

這時候女住持出來詢問擾亂的原因，她是一個嚴肅可敬的女子，她判斷所看見的事情，是很聰明的，所以她就不顯很快地放棄那個在她的屋子裏躲避的人，所以她很嚴厲地問這個妻子，關於她所說的她的丈夫發瘋的事情，女住持說道：“你的丈夫突然的發瘋是爲什麼緣故？是否他在海上受劫了？或是他的好友的死亡使他傷心嗎？”
雅特麗娜答道：“這些事情並不是他發瘋的原因。”“或者”女住持說道：“他將他的愛情專注在別的女子身上，比較在妻子的身上更勝過些，或就是將他變成這個情形之故了。”雅特麗娜說，她久已想到他愛上別的女子，這就是他時常不在家的原因。現在並不是他愛上了別的女子，祇因他的妻子的煩燥的妬忌性，不得不使安錫彌勒離開他的家庭；（這是女住持從雅特麗娜的兇暴上猜想出來的）以便探明真相起見，她說道：“這件事情你應該懲戒他。”——“爲什麼，我是這樣懲戒他的。”雅特麗娜答道：“是納，但是，或者懲戒得不夠。”女住持說道，雅特麗娜要使女住持相信，他已經把這樁事情說得夠了，答道：“這是我們的老生常談了；在牀上我因爲要勸戒他，不論在³牀上，在飯桌上，也是勸他，不該他吃東西。當我僅僅和他在一起的時候，我不說別的；在人多的時候，我常常給他暗示。但是他仍把我的話當作如何的卑鄙惡劣，總之，他愛別的女子勝過於我。”

1. 盤詰；詢問 2. (dis-tér'bans; dis'toibans) 擾亂 3. 放棄 4. (dis-tém'pér; dis'tempo) 煩燥；病 5. 鬧性；煩燥 6. (vó'hé-n'us; vi'áimons) 惡故；暴徒 7. (s'i'ró hán'd't; vóppri'hend-1) 懲戒；斥責 8. (kón-vins'; kón'vins) 卑鄙惡劣 9. (vi'; vail) 卑鄙惡劣；vile 卑劣的

The lady abbess, having drawn this full confession from the jealous Adriana, now said, "And therefore comes it that your husband is mad. The venomous clamour of a jealous woman is a more deadly poison than a mad dog's tooth. It seems his sleep was hindered by your railing; no wonder that his head is light*; and his meat was sauced with your upbraidings; unquiet meals make ill digestions, and that has thrown him into this fever. You say his sports were disturbed by your brawls; being debarred from the enjoyment of society and recreation, what could ensue but dull melancholy and comfortless despair? The consequence is then, that your jealous fits have made your husband mad."

Luciana would have excused her sister, saying, she always reprehended her husband mildly; and she said to her sister, "Why do you hear these rebukes without answering them?" But the abbess had made her so plainly perceive her fault, that she could only answer, "She has betrayed me to my own reproof."

Adriana, though ashamed of her own conduct, still insisted on having her husband delivered up* to her; but the abbess would suffer no person to enter her house, nor would she deliver up this unhappy man to the care of the jealous wife, determining herself to use gentle means for his recovery, and she retired into her house again, and ordered her gates to be shut against them.

During the course of this eventful day, in which so many errors had happened from the likeness the twin brothers bore to each other, old Ægeon's day of grace was passing away, it being now near sunset; and at sunset he was deemed to die, if he could not pay the money,

女主持從妬忌的雅特麗娜的言辭中得到了她完全自認的口供，說道：“這個就是你的丈夫發瘋的所以然，妬忌的女子的嫉妒的吵鬧，更比瘋狗牙齒還要惡毒，這似乎他的安睡被你的罵聲阻止了，無疑地他的腦筋是衰弱的。他吃的肉，被你的罵聲所調和了；不安靜的飯食是消化不良的，那就是使他發狂的原因。你說他的娛樂，被你的喧嘩所擾亂了，不准他享受夫婦的幸福與消遣，除了沉悶的悲傷與煩惱的失望之外，沒有什麼可以引起他的興趣呢？結果，由於你的妬忌的性情，造成了你的丈夫的瘋狂。”

羅希雅原想減輕她姊姊的責任說道，她勸告她的丈夫，常常是很溫柔的；她對她的姊姊說道：“爲什麼你聽到這些叱斥不回答他們呢？”但是女主持使她如此明白的發現到她自己的錯處，所以她回答道：“她已經指點給我自己所應受的譴責了。”

雅特麗娜雖然羞愧着她自己的行爲，仍舊堅持着要同她的丈夫和好；但是女主持不讓閒人走進她的屋子裏，也不願把這個不快樂的人交給那妬忌的兒子看管，女主持自己決定用溫和的法子，去恢復他的病症，她又回到屋子裏，吩咐把大門緊閉住。

正在這個多事的日子裏，許多錯誤的事情發生了，都是由於學生兄弟的款式貌似，老愛琴的展延之日過去了，倘使他不能償付款子，他就要在太陽下山的時候，被判處死刑。

愛琴處死的刑場，是靠近這所寺院，他到這裏的時候，正好女主持退入寺院裏的時候，公爵親自到來了，如果有願意代付罰款的人，他立刻可以寬恕他。

1. 他的腦筋是脆弱的 2. 鬧阻不准享受 3. (rē'kūā-shūn, rēkri'eifōn) 嫉妒與 娛樂 4. (rē-hak's, ri'bjuzks) 叱斥 5. (ōē-trā'd; li'trei-d) 嚴禁 6. (tē-jiōēf; ri'pui:f) 寬恕 7. 來往; 交出 8. 有事; 多事

The place of his execution was near this convent, and here he arrived just as the abbess retired into the convent; the duke attending ¹in person*, that if any offered to pay the money, he might be present to pardon him.

Adriana stopped this melancholy ²procession, and cried out to the duke for justice, telling him that the abbess had refused to deliver up her lunatic husband to her care. While she was speaking, her real husband and his servant Dromio, who had got loose, came before the duke to demand justice, complaining that his wife had confined him on a false charge of lunacy; and telling in what manner he had broken his bands, and ³eluded the vigilance of* his keepers. Adriana was strangely surprised to see her husband, when she thought he had been within the convent.

Ægeon, seeing his son, concluded this was the son who had left him to go in search of his mother and his brother; and he felt secure that this dear son would readily pay the money demanded for his ransom. He therefore spoke to Antipholus in words of fatherly affection, with joyful hope that he should now be released. But to the utter astonishment of Ægeon, his son denied all knowledge of him, as well he might, for this Antipholus had never seen his father since they were separated in the storm in his infancy; but while the poor old Ægeon was in vain endeavouring to make his son acknowledge him, thinking surely, that either his griefs and the ⁴'anxieties he had suffered had so strangely altered him that his son did not know him, or else that he was ashamed to acknowledge his father in his ⁵'misery*, ⁶'in the midst of* this perplexity, the lady, abbess and the other Antipholus and Dromio came out, and the wondering Adriana saw two husbands and two Dromios standing before her.

雅特麗娜停止了這件悲痛的敘述，大聲喊叫請求公爵主持公道，向公爵申訴那個女主持拒絕她把瘋狂的丈夫領出去，由她來看管，正在說話的時候，她的真丈夫，和他的僕人烏羅米，已經解了縛，也到公爵的面前來請求他主持公道了。他含怨地說是他的妻子誣說他有瘋病，將他監禁起來，又說他如何斷去縛縛，並且乘着看守的人不防備的時候，逃走出來。雅特麗娜看見她的丈夫，特別的奇怪，因為她所設想的他是在寺院之中。

愛琴看見他的兒子，斷定他就是離開他去尋找他母親和哥哥的兒子；覺得這個親愛的兒子，是可以替他償付贖命金的，所以他就以父親的資格，向安錫福勒情商，並且很是快樂的希望着，現在他一定可以釋放出來了，但是愛琴真是驚奇極了，他的兒子完全拒絕他所說的一切，因為自從他們在海浪裏分開以後，安錫福勒從來沒有看見過他的父親；因此衰老的愛琴要他的兒子承認他為父親，徒然無效，他設想着一定因為他所遭遇的憂愁與懸念已經很奇怪地改變了他本來的面目，所以他的兒子不知道他了，或者其他的原因，因為他羞於承認他的父親在他的困苦之中，正在這個恍惚迷離之中，女侍將和另一個安錫福勒和烏羅米出來了，還奇怪着的雅特麗娜看見兩個丈夫和兩個烏羅米站在她的面前。

1. 敘述 2. (pró-sěsh'ün; pró'ses'ən) 敘述 3. 乘其不備而行; eluda 躲避 vigilance 警戒 4. (äng-zí'ě tí; my'zai'ěis) 焦急 (參考: " ~ = anxiety; to cause one much ~ 使某人非常懸念, 使某人很覺焦急; to feel no ~ about 毫不關心; with great ~ 非常心焦) 5. (on'ün; /wí'wesi) 困苦 6. 在其中

The place of his execution was near this convent, and here he arrived just as the abbess retired into the convent; the duke attending 'in person', that if any offered to pay the money, he might be present to pardon him.

Adriana stopped this melancholy 'procession, and cried out to the duke for justice, telling him that the abbess had refused to deliver up her lunatic husband to her care. While she was speaking, her real husband and his servant Dromio, who had got loose, came before the duke to demand justice, complaining that his wife had confined him on a false charge of lunacy; and telling, in what manner he had broken his bands, and 'eluded the vigilance of' his keepers. Adriana was strangely surprised to see her husband, when she thought he had been within the convent.

Ægeon, seeing his son, concluded this was the son who had left him to go in search of his mother and his brother; and he felt secure that this dear son would readily pay the money demanded for his ransom. He therefore spoke to Antipholus in words of fatherly affection, with joyful hope that he should now be released. But to the utter astonishment of Ægeon, his son denied all knowledge of him, as well he might, for this Antipholus had never seen his father since they were separated in the storm in his infancy; but while the poor old Ægeon was in vain endeavouring to make his son acknowledge him, thinking surely that either his griefs and the 'anxieties he had suffered had so strangely altered him that his son did not know him, or else that he was ashamed to acknowledge his father in his 'misery', 'in the midst of' this perplexity, the lady abbess and the other Antipholus and Dromio came out, and the wondering Adriana saw two husbands and two Dromios standing before her.

現在這些使他們都迷迭住的錯誤，都辨別清楚了。當公爵見兩個安賜福勃和兩個局羅米，彼此如此畢真的相像，他立刻猜度到這些近於神祕的給來，因為他還記得愛琴在早上講給他聽的故事；他說道：這些人一定是愛琴的兩個兒子和他們的孿生的僕人了。

但現在一種出於意外之快樂來完成愛琴的歷史；在早上他的故事是在悲傷中敘述的。而在太陽落山之前，宣判死刑之後，却得到快樂的結果了，因為這個可敬的女住持待她自述身世後，她就是愛琴久已離散的妻子，便是兩個安賜福勃的母親。

當漁夫們帶了長兄安賜福勃與局羅米從她那裏逃走以後，她就進了尼巷，由於她的聰明與有德性的行為，最後使她變成這個寺院的女住持了，在她爲了不幸的住客蓋着她的好客的禮堂的時候，她在無意之中所保護的人，不料却就是她自己的兒子。

快樂的慶賀，與親密的迎送，在這些久別重逢的母子們之間，當時竟使他們忘却了愛琴尙在被判處死刑之中，但是當他們的感情漸趨於平靜之後，埃國的安賜福勃就付錢爲乃父贖命，但是公爵却任意地寬恕了愛琴，不肯接受金錢，於是公爵就同女住持和她新找到的丈夫和孩子們一起走進寺院，去聽這個快樂的家屬關於他們的不幸中的幸事的談話，二個局羅米的快樂，我們也不可遺忘，他們也有他們

1. 解明；辨別清楚 2. (kōn-jék/tār-d; kōn/dzək'fōl) 孿生；猶如 3. 宣判死刑 4. 自述 5. (nūn'ōr-i; /nanōri) 尼巷 6. 曉行；蓋蓋 7. (hōs'pī-tāi/i-ti; hospī/tōliti) 好客 8. 不知不覺無意之中 9. (kōn-grāt/tā-lā'chēns; kōn-grāt'ju'le'fōns) 禮堂 10. (ā-fēk'shā.āt; o'fēk-fnit) 親情的；親密的 11. (kōn'vāt; /kōnyōt) 奇蹟 12. 從容；閃爍 13. 有愛的結果；清倫的歸國 14. (kō'vīns; /mōrōn) 僕人；不願到

ago, and each Dromio pleasantly complimented his brother on his 'good looks', being well pleased to see his own person (as in a glass) show so handsome in his brother.

Adriana had so well 'profited by the good 'counsel of her mother-in-law, that she never after 'cherished unjust suspicious, or was jealous of her husband.

Antipholus of Syracuse married the fair Luciana, the sister of his brother's wife; and the good old Ægeon, with his wife and sons, lived at Ephesus many years. Nor did the 'unravelling of these perplexities so entirely remove 'every ground of mistake' for the future, but that sometimes to remind them of adventures past, 'comical blunders' would happen, and the one Antipholus, and the one Dromio, be mistaken for the other, making altogether a pleasant and diverting 'Comedy of Errors'.

的禮贊與敬意，各人快樂地恭維着兄弟間各人的美貌。因為他們都很喜歡在他兄弟的身上，看出他們自己（像在鏡子裏，）的儀表。

雅特麗娜接受了婆婆的忠告，此後她決不再起不正當的猜疑或者去忌她的丈夫了。

雪國的安錫福勒和美麗的羅希雅結婚了，她是他的嫂子的妹妹；年老的愛琴和他的妻子兒子，在埃弗式住了許多年，這些迷離撲朔的事情，並不是完全造成將來錯誤的種種原因，但是有時候，提醒他們對於過去的事情，令人解頤的謬誤，也許再會遇到的；一個安錫福勒和一個局羅米被錯認為另外的一對，造成了一切愉快和曲折的錯誤的喜劇。

1. 美貌 2. (prōf'it-d; /prōfit-d) 受益 3. (kou'n'sēl; /kaunsəl) 忠告；教言 4. (chār'ishēd; /t'serifid) 起意；蓄念 5. (ün-räv'ling; an'ra voliq) 展開；鮮明 6. 錯誤的種種原因 7. 解頤的謬誤 8. (kōm's-dī; /komidi) 錯誤百出的喜劇

MEASURE FOR MEASURE

In the city of Vienna there once reigned a duke of such a mild and gentle temper, that he suffered his subjects to neglect the laws with impunity; and there was in particular one law, the existence of which was almost forgotten, the duke never having put it in force during his whole reign. This was a law dooming any man to the punishment of death, who should live with a woman that was not his wife; and this law, through the lenity of the duke, being utterly disregarded, the holy institution of marriage became neglected, and complaints were every day made to the duke by the parents of the young ladies in Vienna, that their daughters had been seduced from their protection, and were living as the companions of single men.

The good duke perceived with sorrow this growing evil among his subjects; but he thought that a sudden change in himself from the indulgence he had hitherto shown, to the strict severity requisite to check this abuse, would make his people (who had hitherto loved him) consider him as a tyrant; therefore he determined to absent himself a while from his dukedom, and depute another to the full exercise of his power, that the law against these dishonourable lovers might be put in effect, without giving offence by an unusual severity in his own person.

Angelo, a man who bore the reputation of a saint in Vienna for his strict and rigid life, was chosen by the duke as a fit person to undertake this important charge; and when the duke imparted his design to lord Escalus, his

計 中 計

在維也納城裏，從前有一個公爵，性情之溫和仁厚，就是他對於百姓的嚴禁法律，也不加賞罰；當時有一條特殊的法律，這條法律的出來，竟已遺忘了；在公爵的統治以下，從來沒有把它實行過一次。大凡窮苦的人，或女人惡妒，須處死刑，這就是這條法律所包括的內容；可是因為公爵的寬厚，大家就不顧忌了，從此神聖的婚姻制度不復大家所重視了，所以在維也納的一班少女的父母，每天對公爵哀求，因為他們的女兒，被人誘騙了，並且和單身的男子同居爲伴了。

這位公爵對於民間惡風日熾，很爲憂慮，但是他想將他素來的寬容廢除，立時對付嚴刑來消除這種流弊，人民（他們一向都很敬愛他，）竟不覺他爲一極專制的君王了；所以他決定暫時離開本國，另派他人爲他代理，以便取締情人不名譽之事的法律，必可施行而他本身也可以不招民怨了。

安其鹿是一個狹譽爲維也納之聖人的人，因為他的私生活，嚴格而有紀律，就被選爲担任公爵的重大任務的適當人物；當公爵把他的

-
1. 奧國京城名 2. (in-pa'ni-ti; im'pjua'niiti) 無詞；不加賞罰 3. 實行
 4. (ian'i-ti; ioniti) 寬除 5. 枉怒；不理 6. (in'fai-ta'chah; in'fai'-
 tiu; ion) 曉；制度 7. (se-das'-d; si'djars-d) 罰鍰 8. 蔓延的惡風
 9. (ty-dap'jans; in'daidzars) 寬縱 10. (rek'wi-ait; rek'vizit) 必要
 11. (a-has'; a'bjars) 務密；繁雜的事情 12. (ds-pat'; di'pjuit) 委派
 13. 付以命令 14. 刑惡 15. (se ver'i-ti; si'veriti) 嚴格

chief counsellor, Escalus said, "If any man in Vienna be of worth to undergo such ample grace and honour, it is lord Angelo." And now the duke departed from Vienna under pretence of making a journey into Poland, leaving Angelo to act as the lord deputy in his absence; but the duke's absence was only a feigned one, for he privately returned to Vienna, habited like a friar, with the intent to watch unseen the conduct of the saintly-seeming Angelo.

It happened just about the time that Angelo was invested with his new dignity, that a gentleman, whose name was Claudio, had seduced a young lady from her parents; and for this offence, by command of the new lord deputy, Claudio was taken up and committed to prison, and by virtue of the old law which had been so long neglected, Angelo sentenced Claudio to be beheaded. Great interest was made for the pardon of young Claudio, and the good old lord Escalus himself interceded for him. "Alas," said he, "this gentleman whom I would save had an honourable father, for whose sake I pray you pardon the young man's transgression." But Angelo replied, "We must not make a scare-crow of the law, setting it up to frighten birds of prey, till custom, finding it harmless, makes it their perch, and not their terror. Sir, he must die."

Lucio, the friend of Claudio, visited him in the prison, and Claudio said to him, "I pray you, Lucio, do me this kind service. Go to my sister Isabel, who this day proposes to enter the convent of Saint Clare; acquaint her with the danger of my state; implore her that she make friends with the strict deputy; bid her go herself to Angelo. I have great hopes in that; for she can discourse with prosperous art, and well she can persuade; besides,

計劃是告元老埃恩客留的時候，說道：“維也納城中是以以此重任者惟有安其鹿一人而已。”這時查全件於埃恩以有政機，埃恩也便到城，安其鹿就來補他的缺，代客觀禮，但是公費其實是個力，因為他私下回到維也納地方，生活如同僧侶，懷着一個願望，要觀察所謂聖人的行爲。

剛在安其鹿接受他的新職的時候，有一個紳士名克勞笛的，誘奸了一個少女；在這新任代理國政者的法令之下，這是犯法的，因之克勞笛被掛下獄，依照久已忽略的從前的法律，安其鹿因即判決克勞笛斬首。爲了寬恕年輕的克勞笛，許多法子都想盡了，就是元老埃恩客留巴也也代他居中調停，“嗚呼，”他說道：“我所想教的這個人，有個榮光的父親，爲他的緣故，我請求你饒恕了這個少年的犯法罷。”但是安其鹿答道：“我決不可將法律當作稻草人，開始來畏懼捕食的鳥兒們，及至成功習慣以後，知道這是不會傷害的，就作爲牠們的棲息地了，而不爲牠們所怕罷，先生，他是必須死的。”

羅西那是克勞笛的朋友，到監獄裏來拜訪他，克勞笛向他說道：“羅西那，我請求你爲我做這件好事罷。請到我姊姊伊撒白那裏去，她今天獄到聖克萊寺院裏去的；告訴她我處身的危險！懇求她去向嚴厲的治理者情商；要求她親自到安其鹿那裏去。我對於那件事有很大的希望；因爲她談話時有流利的口才，並且她也善於勸解；此外更

1. 足以 2. *præ-tens*; *pri'tens* 作爲；聽解 3. 國名 4. 代理者；代理士；代署職務 5. (*fri'er*; *'frais*) 僧侶 (經馬及中的僧侶) 6. 擬以 7. 勾引；誘奸 8. 藉……的力；因 9. 勞力；開涉 10. (*in'ter-sed'-d*; *into'sit'-d*) 居間；停 11. (*trans-grash'an*; *trans'gros'an*) 違犯；犯法 12. 稻草人 13. 嚴厲的代理者 14. (*pros'per'us*; *'prosperus*) 順利

there is a speechless dialect in 'youthful sorrow', such as moves men."

Isabel, the sister of Claudio, had, as he said, that day "entered upon" her "noviciate in the convent, and it was her intent, after passing through her 'probation as a 'novice, to 'take the veil", and she was inquiring of a nun concerning the rules of the convent, when they heard the voice of Lucio, who, as he entered that religious house, said, "Peace be in this place!"—"Who is it that speaks?" said Isabel. "It is a man's voice," replied the nun: "Gentle Isabel, go to him, and learn his business; you may, I may not. When you have taken the veil, you must not speak with men but in the presence of the 'prioress; then if you speak you must not shew your face, or if you shew your face, you must not speak."—"And have you nuns no further privileges?" said Isabel. "Are not these large enough?" replied the nun. "Yes, truly," said Isabel: "I speak not as desiring more, but rather wishing a more strict restraint upon the 'sisterhood, the 'votarists of Saint Clare." Again they heard the voice of Lucio, and the nun said, "He calls again. I pray you answer him." Isabel then went out to Lucio, and in answer to his salutation, said, "Peace and Prosperity! Who is it that calls?" Then Lucio, approaching her with 'reverence, said, "Hail, 'virgin, if such you be, as the roses on your cheeks proclaim you are no less! can you bring me to the sight of Isabel, a novice of this place, and the fair sister to her unhappy brother Claudio?"—"Why her unhappy brother?" said Isabel, "let me ask! for I am that Isabel, and his sister."—"Fair and gentle lady," he replied, "your brother kindly greets you by me; he is in prison."—"Who is me! for what?" said Isabel, Lucio then told her, Claudio

有默然無言，青春悲哀的態度，這種是極容易感動男子的。”

照克勞德說：他的姊姊伊撒白那天進寺院，開始學習爲僧尼，並且這是她的心願，經過學習新出家的事情之後，就受戒爲尼姑了。當她聽到羅西亞叫喊的時候，正是她詢問老尼姑，關於寺院裏的規則，他就走進了門堂，說道：“這個地方真精潔啊！”“誰在說話？”伊撒白道：“這是 子的聲音，”老尼姑答道：“和善的伊撒白，你去探問他有什麼事情，你可以去，我不可以去的，當你受戒以後，你不能和男子談話；只能在女當家面前談話；如果你要說話，你就不能露面，如果你要露面，你就不能談話。”“尼姑有另外的特權嗎？”伊撒白說道：“這些特權還不夠大麼？”老尼姑答道：“是的，真的，”伊撒白道：“我所說的，並非想要求更多的特權，但是寧願對於尼姑，聖克萊的信士的規則，看來得格外嚴厲些。”這時，她們又聽到羅西亞的聲音了，老尼姑說道：“他又叫起來了，我請你去答應他，”伊撒白於是到羅西亞那裏去了，去應付他的問話，她說道：“阿彌陀佛誰在叫喊？”於是羅西亞很恭敬的走近她，說道：“小姐真福，慈祥之色透耀在你的兩頰，倘使你是這樣的一個人，表明你是不同凡相！你能帶我去見伊撒白嗎？她是這裏新出家的人，是不幸的克勞德的好姊姊。”“什麼，莫非她的弟弟有不幸的事嗎？”伊撒白說道：“讓我問問！因爲我是他的姊姊。”他答道：“好姑娘，你的弟弟叫我轉告你的，他在監獄裏了。”伊撒白說道：“禍要累及我了！爲的是什麼事情呀？”羅西亞

-
1. 青春悲哀 2. 開始 3. (nō-zsh't-āt; no'vifit) 新出家；學習當僧尼
 4. (ptō-hā'shām; nō'beifon) 試然；學習 5. (nōv'is; /novis) 新出家者
 6. 僧尼 7. (pri'er-ēs; /praierie) 女當家；住持尼 8. 女教士社會；尼姑社會 9. 信士；崇拜某教者 10. (gāv'ōi-yū; /zevō'ens) 敬重；恭敬
 11. 爲女小姐 12. 爾

was imprisoned for seducing a young maiden. "Ah," said she, "I fear it is my cousin Juliet." Juliet and Isabel were not related, but they called each other cousin in remembrance of* their school days' friendship; and as Isabel knew that Juliet loved Claudio, she feared she had been led by her affection for him into this "transgression." "She it is" replied Lucio. "Why then, let my brother marry Juliet," said Isabel. Lucio replied that Claudio would gladly marry Juliet, but that the lord deputy had sentenced him to die for his offence; "Unless," said he, "you have the grace by your fair prayer to soften Angelo; and that is my business between you and your poor brother."—"Alas!" said Isabel, "what poor ability is there in me to do him good? I doubt I have no power to move Angelo."—"Our doubts are "traitors," said Lucio, "and make us lose the good we might often win, by fearing to attempt it. Go to lord Angelo! When maidens sue, and kneel, and weep, men give like gods."—"I will see what I can do," said Isabel: "I will but stay to give the prioress notice of the affair, and then I will go to Angelo. Commend me to my brother: soon at night I will send him word of my success."

Isabel hastened to the palace, and threw herself on her knees before Angelo, saying, "I am a "woful savior" to your honour, if it will please your honour to hear me."—"Well, what is your "suit?" said Angelo. She then made her petition in the most "moving terms" for her brother's life. But Angelo said, "Maiden, there is no "remedy; your brother is sentenced, and he must die."—"O just, but severe law," said Isabel: "I had a brother then—Heaven bless your honour!" and she was about to depart. But ~~she~~ who had accompanied her, said, "Give it not over so;

於是告訴她，竟愛情的下獄因為誘惑了一個年情的小姐，“唉！”她
 道：“我真怕這就是我的妻來賽利真了。”賽利真同伊撒白並不
 親戚，但是因為要紀念她們在學校時候的友誼起見，她們互相就以
 表姐妹稱呼着，因為伊撒白知道賽利真愛上了克勞雷，她深怕因為
 她不愛雷，以致使他越軌的犯法。羅西理說道：“這就是她。”伊撒白
 答道：“那去讓我的弟弟就和賽利真結婚吧。”羅西理答道，克勞
雷很想要賽利真，但是治理的大臣，因為他犯法，已經判決他死刑，
 “除非，”他說道：“你用好的請求和溫柔的話去變化安其鹿，這話
 就是我所對於你和你可憐的弟弟之間的使命。”“哀哉”伊撒白
 道：“我有多少能力去幫助他呢？我很懷疑着我恐怕沒有力量去感動
安其鹿。”“我們的操縱是壞事的奴隸，”羅西理說道：“因為由於
 他重，我們往往可操必死之事，會使我們失却喜樂。請你快到安其鹿
 那去裏吧！當少女們的懇求，跪拜哭泣的時候，男子們會像上帝一樣
 的賜給恩惠。”“我就盡我的力去禱禱。”伊撒白道：“我要停一會
 對老尼姑說明事實以後，然後纔可到安其真那裏去。請你對我的弟
 弟致意；晚上我就來告訴他我的成教如何。”

伊撒白急忙忙地到了皇宮裏，跪在安其鹿的面前，說道：“陛
 下，我是一個可憐的真真人，倘蒙陛下開恩，乞聽我言。”“那麼，你
 的請求是什麼？”安其鹿道：她於是為她的弟弟的生命以排僑的人
 的言詞，作為她的呈稟，但是安其鹿說道：“小姐，沒有救藥了；你的
 弟弟已經判決了。他必定要死的。”“啊！真是公正但是苛求時法律，”
伊撒白說道：“我祇有一個弟弟，——願上天保佑你的命員！”她要
 離開了。但是陪她同去的羅西理道：“不要這樣的驚駭了；得回

1. 作為紀念；回憶昔日的情誼 2. 違犯；犯法 3. (trâtes; trêtes) 變
 造者 4. 為我致意於 5. 苦生；可憐的真真人 6. (suf; sjuif) 稟為呈
 按 7. 排僑動人的言辭 (參考：~ = moving, ~ picture 電影；~ picture
 machine 影機) ~ picture theatre 影戲院 8. (rôm's li; romel) 傳
 教方法

return to him again, entreat him, kneel down before
hang upon* his gown. You are too cold; if you
need a pin, you could not with a more tame tongue
it. Then again Isabel on her knees implored for mercy.
"He is sentenced," said Angelo; "it is too late,"—"Too
late!" said Isabel: "Why, no: I that do speak a word
may call it back again. Believe this, my lord, no ceremony
that to great ones belongs, not the king's crown, nor the
deputed sword*, the marshal's truncheon*, nor the judge's
robe, becomes them with one half so good a grace as mercy
does."—"Pray you begone," said Angelo. But still Isabel
entreated; and she said, "If my brother had been as you,
and you as he, you might have slipped like him, but he,
like you, would not have been so stern. I would to heaven*
I had your power, and you were Isabel. Should it then be
thus? No, I would tell you what it were to be a judge,
and what a prisoner."—"Be content, fair maid!" said
Angelo: "it is the law, not I, condemns your brother. Were
he my kinsman, my brother, or my son, it should be thus
with him. He must die to-morrow."—"To-morrow?" said
Isabel; "Oh, that is sudden: spare him, spare him, he is
not prepared for death. Even for our kitchens we kill the
fowl in season; shall we serve Heaven with less respect
than we minister to* our gross selves? Good, good, my
lord, bethink you, none have died for my brother's offence,
though many have committed it. So you would be the
first that gives this sentence, and he the first that suffers
it. Go to your own bosom, my lord; knock there, and ask
your heart what it does know that is like my brother's
fault; if it confess a natural guiltiness* such as his is,

轉去，懇求他吧，跪在他的面前，牽住他的長袍，你太寒心了；如果你必需硬斷的話，你不能用較為馴順的話來代項。”於是伊撒白又跪地乞憐，安其鹿說道：“他已經判決了，這是太遲了。”“太遲了！”伊撒白說道：“爲什麼，不；我說也許可以挽回呢。老爺乞信任這事，偉大的人不爲俗禮所克制，不念念於玉冕，也不爲執政者的寶劍，和上將的軍杖所眩惑，也不在乎法官的法衣，他們能有慈悲之心，施捨一半的善心，那就好了。”“請你去罷。”安其鹿說道，但是伊撒白仍舊懇求着，說道：“假使我的弟弟是你，你是他，你也會像他一般的有所遺憾，但是他若像你，他決不會這樣賤厲的，我恨不得我育你的勢力，你就做了伊撒白吧，那麼事情會這樣麼？不，我將告訴你，審判官如何來處置這事，以及犯人如何定罪。”“夠了，好小姐！”安其鹿道：“這是法律並不是我定你弟弟的罪的。倘使他是我的親戚兄弟或是我的兒子，也要如此對待他的，他明日必定處死。”“明天嗎？”伊撒白說道：“啊，那是快極了：饒了他罷，饒了他罷，他真想不到要死的。就是在我們的廚房裏我們殺鷄鴨，也要應時爲之，難道我們以禮節祭敬上天，反不及供奉我們祖俗的自己來得敬重麼？好，好老爺，你自己想想：雖然很多人已經犯了罪，却是沒有一個人死於同我弟弟一樣的罪犯。算你是第一個這樣判斷的人，他是第一個這樣枉死的人，你自己心裏想想，老爺，你也得考慮一下，問你自己的良心，諒能明瞭我弟弟所犯的過失；倘使你的良心承認他的過失，是情有可原的，那麼，不要讓你的良

-
1. 依依不釋；牽住 2. 執政者的寶劍 3. (trùn'shǎn; 'trant'sǎn) 上將的軍杖；trunchéon 軍棒 4. 失足；遺憾 5. 恨不得 6. 供奉 7. 祖俗 8. 情有可原的罪愆；guiltiness 罪愆

let it not sound a thought against my brother's life!" Her last words more moved Angelo than all she had before said, for the beauty of Isabel had raised a guilty passion in his heart, and he began to form thoughts of dishonourable love, such as Claudio's crime had been; and the conflict in his mind made him to turn away from Isabel; but she called him back, saying, "Gentle my lord, turn back; hark, how I will bribe you. Good my lord, turn back!"—"How, bribe me!" said Angelo, astonished that she should think of offering him a bribe. "Ay," said Isabel, "with such gifts that Heaven itself shall share with you; not with golden treasures, or those glittering stones, whose price is either rich or poor as fancy value them, but with true prayers that shall be up to Heaven before sunrise—prayers from preserved souls, from fasting maids whose minds are dedicated to nothing temporal."—"Well, come to me to-morrow," said Angelo. And for this short respite of her brother's life, and for this permission that she might be heard again, she left him with the joyful hope that she should at last prevail over his stern nature: and as she went away she said, "Heaven keep your honour safe! Heaven save your honour!" Which when Angelo heard, he said within his heart, "Amen, I would be saved from thee and from thy virtues:" and then, affrighted at his own evil thoughts, he said, "What is this? What is this? Do I love her, that I desire to hear her speak again, and feast upon her eyes? What is it I dream on? The cunning enemy of mankind, to catch a saint, with saints does bait the hook. Never could an immodest woman once stir my temper, but this virtuous woman subdues me quite. Even till now, when men were fond, I smiled and wondered at them."

心有所爲難我弟弟的性命!”她最後的一句話，比以前所說的更加感動了安其鹿，因爲伊撒白的笑靨，已在他的心裏起了一種可惡的愛慾，而他開始想入非非了，正同克勞笛的犯罪一樣，他心中的衝突，使他從伊撒白那裏急逃走開，但是她叫他回來，說道：“仁慈的老爺，回轉來罷，我將如何賄賂你，我的老爺回轉來吧!”“怎樣，賄賂我麼?”安其鹿聽了要想賄賂他的話，驚疑地說道：“咳，”伊撒白說道：“這種禮物上天將賦給你的了；不是金庫，也不是那些寶石，其價值祇有人們的幻想來衡量，但是賦給真心的祈禱者，在日出以前，祈禱者須有純潔的心靈，須爲慕潔的女子，她的心法須至爲清高。”“好，明天到我這裏來吧。”安其鹿道：因爲她弟弟的這個暫時緩刑，她還得再來聽候這個允許，她懷着快樂的希望走開了，最後她還以爲能勸服他的嚴厲的性情！當她離走的時候，她說道：“上天保佑你的平安，上天保佑你的福祿。”當安其鹿聽到這話之後，他的心裏說道：“但願如此，我願聽從你和你的賢德。”於是他覺得他自己的心腸感劣，說道：“這是什麼？這是什麼？我真愛她嗎？我想再聽她說話，和飽餐她的秀色嗎？我是做什麼夢嗎？人類中最狡猾的仇敵來作弄聖人，引誘聖人上鉤了。從來沒有淫亂的婦人能夠激動我的性子，但是這個有德性的女子畢竟克服我了。直到現在，當人們去尋歡樂的時候，我好笑並且奇怪他們！”

-
1. 發聲 2. 賄賂 3. (prɔ-zʌrv' d; pri/zoɪv' d) 無疵；完美 4. (dɛd' i- katʌd; /dɛd' ikeɪtɪd) 奉獻於；致身於 5. (rɛs' pɪt; /rɛspɪt) 暫緩行刑
 6. 制伏；制服 prevail 得勝 7. 飽餐；餞賂 feast 交歡 (參考：~ = feast. ~ of reason 智的交歡，洽談；to ~ one's eyes on 以.....悅目；以.....飽眼福；to make a ~ of 享食) 8. 過度的；淫亂

In the guilty conflict in his mind Angelo suffered more that night than the prisoner he had so severely sentenced; for in the prison Claudio was visited by the good duke, who, in his friar's habit, taught the young man the way to heaven, preaching to him the words of penitence and peace. But Angelo felt all the pangs of irresolute guilt: now wishing to seduce Isabel from the paths of innocence and honour, and now suffering remorse and horror for a crime as yet but intentional. But in the end his evil thoughts prevailed; and he who had so lately started at the offer of a bribe, resolved to tempt this maiden with so high a bribe, as she might not be able to resist, even with the precious gift of her dear brother's life.

When Isabel came in the morning, Angelo desired she might be admitted alone to his presence: and being there, he said to her, if she would yield to him her virgin honour and transgress even as Juliet had done with Claudio, he would give her her brother's life; "For," said he, "I love you, Isabel."—"My brother," said Isabel, "did so love Juliet, and yet you tell me he shall die for it."—"But," said Angelo, "Claudio shall not die, if you will consent to visit me by stealth at night, even as Juliet left her father's house at night to come to Claudio." Isabel, in amazement at his words, that he should tempt her to the same fault for which he passed sentence of death upon her brother, said, "I would do as much for my poor brother as for myself; that is, were I under sentence of death, the impression of keen whips I would wear as rubies, and go to my death as to a bed that longing I had been sick for, ere I would yield myself up to this shame." And then she told him, she hoped he only spoke these words to try her virtue. But he said, "Believe me, on my honour, my

安其鹿的心裏犯了衝突，在夜間所受的痛苦，真比他已經這樣嚴格判決的犯人所受的還要苦；因為在監獄中克勞笛有好公爵的訪見，公爵在他的僧侶的生活之中，教導少年至聖之門徑，講述悔罪和安心的話。但是安其鹿覺得種種心神不定的痛苦；他現在想從無罪和光榮的途徑來引誘伊撒白；而又深為悔恨，恐怕得罪，雖然這些並非事實，不過是種想像。但是到底他的惡念斷然實行了；他想到所說賄賂止而去，決以重大的賄賂去引誘這個少女，似乎她的拒絕是不能的，甚至於以她親愛的弟弟的生命作為禮物，也不計較了。

早上伊撒白來了；安其鹿只想她一個人在他的面前；在那裏他對她說道，倘使她允許將她的身子許給他，就是聖利痕對於克勞笛的覆轍，他就釋放了她弟弟的性命；“因為，”他說道；“我愛你，伊撒白。”“我的弟弟，”伊撒白說道；“也是這樣的愛聖利痕的，但是你告訴我，他必須要死的。”“但是，”安其鹿說道；“克勞笛將不死了，倘使你允許晚上與我幽會，如同聖利痕對她的父親，在晚上去見克勞笛一般。”伊撒白聽了他的話，很是驚奇，他竟來引誘她，犯着同樣的罪孽，都是為了這種罪孽，他判決了她弟弟的死罪，伊撒白說道：“我替我可憐的弟弟效力，同我自己的事情一樣，那是倘使我處死刑了，銳利的鞭打，使我滿身傷痕，我就當作穿着衣服，如同到我久所盼望的牀上去死一般，寧可凌辱而死決不失節。”於是她告訴他，她希望他只是說說來試驗她的貞節的。但是，他說道：“相信我，以我的信譽為担保，我所說的話，表白我的真意。”伊撒白聽到了他用

1. (kɒn'flikt, 'kɒnflikt) 衝突 2. 天堂 3. 捐與，許給 4. 女兒身；貞節 5. 私下；秘密(參考：~ = stealth. to eat things by ~ 偷吃食物；to do good by ~ 暗中行善) 6. (im-'presh'ʌn; im-'presən) 真；深入之印 7. 銳利 8. 我所久盼者 9. 為羞辱而捐軀

words express my purpose." Isabel, angered to the heart to hear him use the word honour to express such dishonourable purposes; said, "Ha! little honour to be much believed; and most pernicious purpose. I will proclaim thee, Angelo, look for it! Sign me a present pardon for my brother, or I will tell the world aloud what man thou art!" — "Who will believe you, Isabel?" said Angelo; "my unsoiled name, the austereness of my life, my word vouched against yours, will outweigh your accusation. Redeem your brother by yielding to my will, or he shall die to-morrow. As for you, say what you can, my false will outweigh your true story. Answer me to-morrow."

"To whom should I complain? Did I tell this, who would believe me?" said Isabel, as she went towards the dreary prison where her brother was confined. When she arrived there, her brother was in pious conversation with the duke, who, in his friar's habit had also visited Juliet, and brought both these guilty lovers to a proper sense of their fault; and unhappy Juliet with tears and a true remorse confessed that she was more to blame than Claudio, in that she willingly consented to his dishonourable solicitations.

As Isabel entered the room where Claudio was confined, she said, "Peace be here, grace, and good company!" — "Who is there!" said the disguised duke; "come in, the wish deserves a welcome." — "My business is a word or two with Claudio," said Isabel. Then the duke left them together, and desired the provost, who had the charge of the prisoners, to place him where he might overhear their conversation.

"Now, sister, what is the 'comfort?" said Claudio. Isabel told him he must prepare for death on the morrow. "Is there no remedy?" said Claudio. "Yes, brother," replied Isabel, "there is; but such a one, as if you consented to it would strip your honour from you, and leave you naked."—"Let me know the point," said Claudio. "O, I do fear you, Claudio!" replied his sister; "and I 'quake, lest you should 'wish to live*, and more respect the 'trifling term of six or seven winters added to your life, than your 'perpetual honour*! Do you dare to die? The sense of death is most in apprehension, and the poor beetle that we tread upon, feels a pang as great as when a giant dies."—"Why do you give me this shame?" said Claudio. "Think you I can 'fetch a resolution from 'flowery tenderness? If I must die, I will encounter darkness as a bride, and hug it in my arms."—"There spoke my brother," said Isabel; "there my father's grave did utter forth a voice. Yes, you must die; yet would you think it, Claudio! this outward sainted deputy, if I would yield to him my virgin honour, would grant your life. O, were it but my life, I would 'lay it down* for your deliverance as frankly as a pin."—"Thanks, dear Isabel," said Claudio. "Be ready to die to-morrow," said Isabel. "Death is a fearful thing," said Claudio. "And shamed life 'a hateful," replied his sister. But the thoughts of death now overcame the constancy of Claudio's temper, and terrors, such as the guilty, only at their deaths do know, assailing him, he cried out; "Sweet sister, let me live! The sin you do to 'save a brother's life, nature 'dispenses with* the deed so far, that it becomes a virtue."—"O faithless coward! O dishonest wretch!" said Isabel. "would you preserve your life by your sister's shame? O 'fie, fie, fie! I thought, my brother, you had in you such a mind of honour, that had

“現在，姊姊，有何佳音？”克勞笛說道：伊撒白告訴他明天他必定要死的了。“沒有挽救了嗎？”克勞笛說道：“是的，弟弟，”伊撒白答道：“有是有的；但是這種教法，若是你允許的話，將把你的尊榮完全剝奪，如你赤身露體一般的可恥。”“讓我獲得這個事實吧。”克勞笛道：“啊，我真怕你，克勞笛。”他的姊姊答道：“我真好慄了，恐怕你一定想偷生，情願過這無價值的六七載寒暑，而輕視此不朽的光榮！你敢死嗎？死的意義已很顯明了，可憐的甲壳虫，我們一脚踏死牠，牠所受的痛苦，像巨人的死一般。”“你爲什麼把我這樣羞辱呢？”克勞笛說道：“你想我的主意是否出之於富於文采的柔情？倘使我一定要死的，我會像新娘一般的遭遇黑暗，我把死緊抱在手臂裏。”——“我是同情我的弟弟這樣的說着。”伊撒白說道：“父親的墳墓裏發出激烈之聲了。是的，你必定要死的，然而你會想這件事麼？克勞笛！這個貌似聖人的治理者，倘使我將我的身子允許給他，他總得饒你一命啊！而我的生命，竟直捷的當爲救你而捐棄！”“多謝謝你，親愛的姊姊。”克勞笛說道：“預備明天死吧。”伊撒白說道：“死真是可怕的東西。”克勞笛道：他的姊姊答道：“可恥的生命真是眼中之釘。”但是死的可怕，克服了克勞笛堅決的性情，這種罪過，祇有他們將處死的知道，在他的心裏打擊着，他喊道：“親愛的姊姊，讓我活命吧！你爲救你的弟弟的生命犯的罪，上天決不深問其事實的，這便是一種德行了。”“啊！你這胆小的懦夫！你這下賤的惡棍！”伊撒白說道：“你要保存自己的生命，叫你的姊姊去受辱嗎？噫！噫！噫！弟弟，我想，倘使你心裏有這樣的光明，除非你有二十個頭

1. 佳音 2. 慄慄 3. 偷生 4. 些小的；無價值的 5. (l'ér-pét'ù-ai; pé/petjual) 永遠存在的榮譽；不朽的光榮 6. 得；探得 7. (flou'ér-t; /flauri) 多說你；有文采 8. 捨之；捐棄 9. 免除；不問 10. 壁(表示苦衷等的呼聲)

you twenty heads to render up* on twenty blocks, you would have yielded them up all, before your sister should stoop to such dishonour."—"Nay, hear me, Isabel!" said Claudio. But what he would have said in defence of his weakness, in desiring to live by the dishonour of his virtuous sister, was interrupted by the entrance of the duke; who said, "Claudio, I have overheard what has passed between you and your sister. Angelo had never the purpose to corrupt her; what he said, has only been to make trial of her virtue. She having the truth of honour in her, has given him that gracious denial which he is most glad to receive. There is no hope that he will pardon you; therefore pass your hours in prayer, and make ready for death." Then Claudio repented of his weakness, and said, "Let me ask my sister's pardon! I am so out of love with life, that I will sue to be rid of it." And Claudio retired, overwhelmed with shame and sorrow for his fault.

The duke being now alone with Isabel, commended her virtuous resolution, saying, "The hand that made you fair, has made you good."—"O," said Isabel, "how much is the good duke deceived in Angelo! if ever he return, and I can speak to him, I will discover his government." Isabel knew not that she was even now making the discovery she threatened. The duke replied, "That shall not be much amiss; yet as the matter now stands, Angelo will repel your accusation; therefore lend an attentive ear* to my advicings. I believe that you may most righteously do a poor wronged lady a merited benefit, redeem your brother from the angry law, do no stain to your own most gracious person, and much please the absent duke, if peradventure

呈到二十個斷頭台上去斬，在你的姊姊去忍受這種恥辱以前，你是要預備二十個頭的。”“不，聽我說，姊姊，”克勞笛說道：但是那裏說的，只要爲他自己的弱點的辯護；他希望他的賢姊的屈節，藉以偷生，這時公爵進來了，打斷了他的話，公爵道：“克勞笛，你和你的姊姊所說的話，我都聽見了。安其鹿決不存心去污染她的；他所說的，不過將她的貞節來作試驗，她有自尊之心，如此拒絕他，這是他最樂於接受的。你是沒有希望，要他來寬恕你了；所以你還是做做禱告來消磨時間吧，來預備死罷！”於是克勞笛悔恨着自己的懦弱，說道：“讓我請求我的姊姊的原諒！我現在已經不貪生了，我願一死了之。”於是克勞笛想想自己的罪孽深重，悲羞交迫，也就退走了。

公爵現在只與伊撒白兩人在一起了，公爵嘉獎她的德高意堅，說道：“造物不但使你美麗，更使你有德性。”——“噫！”伊撒白道：“好心的公爵，何以被安其鹿如此地欺騙着呢！倘使他回來了，我一定要對他說，我要檢查他的政體，”伊撒白不知道，現在她已經在實行她所恐懼的檢查了。公爵答道：“那是不錯的；然而以事實而論，安其鹿必定會撤消你的控告；所以你還是聽我的忠告，我相信你是一個最正真的女子，做着委曲而有功德的事情，從嚴格的法律之中來贖回你的弟弟，沒有污染你的人格，公爵知道了，一定很喜歡，如果他偶

1. 交出：呈到 2. 斷頭台 3. (Cè-ní/dí; dī/nànl) 否認 4. 求：懇 (參考：~ = sue, n. ~ for peace 請求議和; to ~ for mercy 請求憐恤) 5. 獻給 6. 拒絕：撤消 7. 留心諦聽 8. 受屈 9. (l'ér-tā-vèn'qū; p'ar'vèn'ts) 或者：僥倖

he shall ever return ¹to have notice of* this business." Isabel said, she had a spirit to do anything he desired, provided it was nothing wrong. "Virtue is bold, and never fearful," said the duke: and then he asked her, if she had ever heard of Mariana, the sister of Frederick, the great soldier who was drowned at sea. "I have heard of the lady," said Isabel, "and good words went with her name." — "This lady," said the duke, "is the wife of Angelo; but her marriage dowry was on board the vessel in which her brother perished, and mark how heavily this befell to the poor gentlewoman! for, beside the loss of a most noble and renowned brother, who in his love towards her was ever most kind and natural, in the ²wreck of her fortune* she lost the affections of her husband, the ³well-seeming Angelo; who pretending to discover some dishonour in this honourable lady (though the true cause was the loss of her dowry) left her in her tears, and dried not one of them with his comfort. His unjust unkindness; that in all reason should have ⁴quenched her love, has, like an impediment in the current, made it more ⁵unruly, and Mariana loves her cruel husband with the full continuance of her first affection." The duke then more plainly ⁶unfolded his plan. It was, that Isabel should go to lord Angelo, and seemingly consent to come to him as he desired at midnight; that by this means she would obtain the promised pardon; and that Mariana should go ⁷in her stead* to the appointment, and pass herself upon Angelo in the dark for Isabel. "Nor, gentle daughter," said the feigned friar, "fear you to do this thing; Angelo is her husband, and to bring them thus together is no sin." Isabel being pleased with this project, departed to do as he directed her; and he went to ⁸apprise Mariana of their intention. He had before this time visited this unhappy lady in his assumed character,

然回國，注意到這樁事情。”伊撒白道：“任何事情，她想做的，她都敢去做；只要這事情是不錯的就是了，”“有德性的人是勇敢的，決沒有恐懼之心的。”公爵說道：於是他又問她，她有否聽到過馬玲娜的故事，她是菲特列的姊妹，一個瀕死在大海裏的勇士。“我曾經聽到過這個女子的大名，和她的事略。”伊撒白說道：“這個女子，”公爵說道：“就是安其鹿的妻子；但是她出險時的妝匿是放在她的哥哥淹死的船上的甲板上的，要知道這個可憐的女子，所遭受的不幸的事情，因為她除了失却最有名的哥哥之外，他待她非常親愛，且命運多乖地她竟失戀於她的丈夫，她的丈夫就是這個似乎良善的安其鹿了；他在這個尊貴的女子身上，假裝着發現了幾件不名譽的事情（雖然真實的原因，是因為她失却了她的妝匿。）竟將她丟棄在淚泊之中，也不給她一些安慰，以止住她的哭泣，他的橫暴，毀滅了她的愛情，像潮流中的障礙物，反而使牠猖獗了，但是馬玲娜仍舊以她初愛時的愛德，來愛她的殘忍的丈夫。”於是公爵更坦白地宣佈他的計劃，就是伊撒白到安其鹿那裏去，假意的允許她，照他的希望在夜半和他幽會；用這個計劃，她可以得到他所允許的寬恕了；那時馬玲娜來代替伊撒白去和安其鹿在黑暗中幽會。“溫柔的女子。”喬裝的僧侶說道：“不要怕做這樁事情；安其鹿是她的丈夫，他們如此相會，是沒有罪的。”伊撒白得到了這個計謀，很是歡喜，就照着這計劃去做了；公爵也跑到馬玲娜那裏去，通知他們的意旨，他以前曾經喬裝着僧侶

1. 知；注意到（參考：~ = notice. at a moment's ~ 即刻；at short ~ 片刻也，迅速地）2. 命運多舛 3. 似乎良善 4. (kwēnchéd; kwentʃid) 傾滅（參考：~ = quench; to ~ smoking flax 阻有望的發展；the fire is ~ed with water 這火被水撲滅；He ~ed his thirst 他解他的渴）5. 恣肆；猖獗 6. 展示；宣布 7. 以代彼 8. (ə-priz; ə-praiz) 報告；通知

giving her religious instruction and friendly consolation, at which times he had learned her sad story from her own lips; and now she, 'looking upon' him as a 'holy man', readily consented to be directed by him in this undertaking.

When Isabel returned from her interview with Angelo, to the house of Mariana; where the duke had appointed her to meet him, he said, "Well met, and in good time; what is the news from this good deputy?" Isabel related the manner in which she had settled the affair:—"Angelo," said she, "has a garden surrounded with a brick wall, on the western side of which is a vineyard, and to that vineyard is a gate." And then she showed to the duke and Mariana two keys that Angelo had given her; and she said "This bigger key opens the vineyard gate; this other a little door which leads from the vineyard to the garden. There I have made my promise 'at the dead of the night' to call upon him, and have got from him his word of assurance for my brother's life. I have taken a due and wary note of the place; and with whispering and most guilty diligence he showed me the way twice over."—"Are there no other tokens agreed upon between you, that Mariana must observe?" said the duke. "No, none," said Isabel, "only to go when it is dark. I have told him my time can be but short: for I have made him think a servant comes along with me, and that this servant is persuaded I come about my brother." The duke commended her discreet management, and she, turning to Mariana, said, "Little have you to say to Angelo, when you depart from him, but soft and low, REMEMBER NOW MY BROTHER!"

的樣子，去拜訪這個不幸的女子，予以宗教的教訓和友誼上的安慰，在那時她親自告訴他不幸的敘事：現在常常他看做一個聖人，立刻允許他的許願，從此收場。

當伊撒白會見過安其施回來的時候，就到馬玲娜的家中，在那裏公爵指定和她相會的地方，他說道：“做得很好，真是好機會；有什麼好消息麼？”伊撒白為將她所聽見的詳細，就述出來，“安其施”她說“有一個花園，四圍都是溝渠，在花園的西面是一個葡萄棚，通到這葡萄棚的地方有一扇門。”於是她將安其施給她的兩個鑰匙給公爵和馬玲娜看；她說道：“這個大鑰匙是開葡萄棚的門；這個小的是開小門的，這扇門是從葡萄棚通到花園裏去的，我允許他在夜闌人靜的時候在那個地方去會他。並且得到了他為吾弟弟的生命所說的諾言。不斷地耳語着懇勸地再三指引我這條路；我已經很正確很周密地認得了這個地方。”“你們之間有沒有其他的交託，以便馬玲娜可以遵照嗎？”公爵說道：“別的沒有了。”伊撒白說道：“祇要在晚上去會他好了。我告訴他我的時間很急促；因為我故意使他想到我是同僕人一同來的，並且假裝說他肯被勸同來，是因為我是為我的弟弟而來的。”公爵稱獎她的謹慎行事，伊撒白又轉向馬玲娜說道：“和安其施要少說話，當你離開他的時候，要溫柔低聲向他說：現在請你記得吾的弟弟！”

1. 看做 2. 聖人 (參考: ~ = holy. ~ Book 聖經 ~ war's 十字軍戰役; ~ cross 聖十字架; ~ Father 教皇) 3. 深夜 4. (wə'ri; 'weəri) 馬鈴薯 5. (pə-'sɪn-əd/əd; pə'sweɪ-lɪd) 使徒; 聖徒

Mariana was that night conducted to the appointed place by Isabel, who rejoiced that she had, as she supposed, by this device preserved both her brother's life and her own honour. But that her brother's life was safe the duke was not well satisfied, and therefore at midnight he again repaired to the prison, and it was well for Claudio that he did so, else would Claudio have that night been beheaded; for soon after the duke entered the prison, an order came from the cruel deputy, commanding that Claudio should be beheaded, and his head sent to him by five o'clock in the morning. But the duke persuaded the provost to put off the execution of Claudio, and to deceive Angelo, by sending him the head of a man who died that morning in the prison. And to prevail upon the provost to agree to this, the duke, whom still the provost suspected not to be anything more or greater than he seemed, showed the provost a letter written with the duke's hand, and sealed with his seal, which when the provost saw, he concluded this friar must have some secret order from the absent duke, and therefore he consented to spare Claudio; and he cut off the dead man's head, and carried it to Angelo.

Then the duke in his own name, wrote to Angelo a letter, saying, that certain accidents had put a stop to his journey, and that he should be in Vienna by the following morning, requiring Angelo to meet him at the entrance of the city, there to deliver up his authority; and the duke also commanded it to be proclaimed, that if any of his subjects craved redress for injustice, they should exhibit their petitions in the street on his first entrance into the city.

Early in the morning Isabel came to the prison, and the duke, who there awaited her coming, for secret reasons

烏玲娜在那天晚上，由伊撒白領到指定的地方，伊撒白快樂極了，因為他設想着用這個計劃：她弟弟的性命，和她自己的尊榮，都能保留了，但是只是她弟弟的性命的保全，公爵還不認為滿足，所以他在半夜三更到監獄裏去，此舉對於克勞笛有益極了，不然的話，克勞笛在那天晚上就被斬首了；因為公爵走進監獄不久，殘酷的治理者下了一個命令，將克勞笛斬首，他的頭須在早上五點鐘送去，但是公爵叫獄吏從緩執行克勞笛，另外把一個在早上死於監獄裏的人頭送去，來欺騙安其鹿。公爵因為要得到獄吏的同意，就將公爵親手所寫的上面有他的印的一封信給獄吏看，獄吏一看毫不疑心，斷定這個爵侶，是在去職的公爵那裏得到祕密的命令了，所以他允許饒恕克勞笛的生命；斬了死人的頭去帶給安其鹿。

於是公爵以他自己的名義，寫給安其鹿一封信，說是有某種意外之事，以致中止了他的行程，所以他在翌晨得回到維也納，請安其鹿在城門口迎接，他的代理罷，也可以在那裏交卸，公爵並且也下了通令，倘使人民有伸冤的，他們須將狀紙在他剛進城的時候呈上。

次晨在天色復明的時候，伊撒白到監獄裏來了，正在那裏等候的公爵，因為事情很是祕密的，他想最好告訴她，克勞笛已被斬首

1. (rə-'pɑ:/'d; ri/'ptə-'d) 對 2. (prɪv/'vɜ:st; /'prɒvɜ:st) 獄吏 2. 使停止；致中止（參考：~ = stop. to ~ in 家居；to ~ off 中途下車；to ~ one's breath 悶死某人；to ~ out 遮斷；to ~ one's way 阻其通過，反對某人）

4. 切求伸冤

thought it good to tell her that Claudio was beheaded; therefore when Isabel inquired if Angelo had sent the pardon for her brother, he said, "Angelo has released Claudio from this world. His head is off, and sent to the deputy." The much-grieved sister cried out, "O unhappy Claudio, wretched Isabel, injurious world, most wicked Angelo!" The seeming friar bid her take comfort; and when she was become a little calm, he acquainted her with the near prospect of the duke's return, and told her in what manner she should proceed in preferring her complaint against Angelo; and he bade her not fear if the cause should seem to go against her for a while. Leaving Isabel sufficiently instructed, he next went to Mariana, and gave her counsel in what manner she also should act.

Then the duke laid aside his friar's habit, and in his own royal robes, amidst a joyful crowd of his faithful subjects, assembled to greet his arrival, entered the city of Vienna, where he was met by Angelo, who delivered up his authority in the proper form. And there came Isabel, in the manner of a petitioner for redress, and said, "Justice, most royal duke! I am the sister of one Claudio, who, for seducing a young maid, was condemned to lose his head. I made my suit to lord Angelo for my brother's pardon. It were needless to tell your grace how I prayed and kneeled, how he repelled me, and how I replied; for this was of much length. The vile conclusion I now begin with grief and shame to utter. Angelo would not but by my yielding to his dishonourable love release my brother, and after much debate within myself, my sisterly remorse overcame my virtue; and I did yield to him. But the next morning betimes, Angelo, forfeiting his promise, sent a warrant for my poor brother's head!" The duke affected to dis-

子；所以當伊撒白詢問安其鹿是否已饒恕她的弟弟的時候，他答道：“安其鹿已斷送了克勞笛的性命了。他的頭被斬下了，已經送到治理者那裏去了。”這個悲傷已極的姊妹哭道：“啊，不幸的弟弟，薄倖的伊撒白，萬惡的世界，最可惡的安其鹿！”... 這個喬裝的僧侶吩咐她自己保重，叫她稍為安穩些了，他通知她公爵最近可望回來了；並且教她如何進行來拯救安其鹿；他吩咐她倘使一時不能批准，她也不要怕，完全教好伊撒白之後，他又到馬玲赫的地方，去傳授她應如何行事的計劃。

於是公爵丟去了他的僧侶衣服，穿上他自己的皇袍，在老百姓的狂歡之中，他們聚集着來歡迎他的降臨，他進了維也納城。他遇到了安其鹿，他就正式交卸了他的全權。伊撒白也來了，像來伸冤的樣子，說道：“乞主奉公道最尊貴的公爵！我是克勞笛的姊妹，他因為引誘了少女，已被斬首，我曾經請求安其鹿大老爺饒饒我的弟弟，我如何懇求和跪拜的情形，這也用不到告訴堂上，他如何讚美着我，而我如何答復着他，因為這是太冗長了。這可惡的結果，現在我真是又悲哀又羞辱地來稟告，安其鹿決不肯饒救我的弟弟，除非我屈身去接受他的不名譽的愛情，才肯釋放我的弟弟；我反覆思忖了以後，骨肉之情竟制了我的美德，我就屈身於他了。但是及至翌晨，安其鹿失約，出了牌票蓋斃了我弟弟的首級！”公爵猶疑不相信她的事實，安其鹿說

1. (rē-lēs-d; rī/lī-s-d) 釋放 2. (z-kwant'ōd; e/kweintid) 通知 3. (grēs/pēk; 'prospēkt) 光景 (瞻望, view 景色, 最普通的用語, 指目中所望見的景色, 如泰山風景, 四顧十里; sight 光景, 一事一物的光景如火機的光景) 4. (rē-lā'ring; pū'fōlīg) 提出 5. (kūm-plānt; kem'pleint) 不平; 怨望 6. 吩咐 7. 稟告 8. 失約 9. (grō'ant; 'wōrant) 牌

believe her story; and Angelo said that grief for her brother's death, who had suffered by 'the due course of the law', had disordered her senses. And now another suitor approached, which was Mariana; and Mariana said, "Noble prince, as there comes light from heaven, and truth from breath, as there is sense in truth and truth in virtue, I am this man's wife, and, my good lord, the words of Isabel are false; for the night she says she was with Angelo, I passed that night with him in the garden-house. As this is true, let me in safety rise, or else for ever be fixed here a marble monument." Then did Isabel 'appeal for the truth of what she had said to friar Lodowick, that being the name the duke had assumed in his disguise. Isabel and Mariana had both obeyed his instructions in what they said, the duke intending that the innocence of Isabel should be plainly proved in that public manner before the whole city of Vienna; but Angelo little thought that it was from such a cause that they thus differed in their story, and he hoped from their 'contradictory evidence' to be able 'to clear himself from* the accusation of Isabel; and he said, assuming the look of 'offended innocence', "I did but smile till now; but good my lord, my patience here is 'touched, and I perceive these poor distracted women are but the instruments of some greater one, who sets them on. Let me 'have way*, my lord, to find this practice out."—"A, 'with all my heart*," said the duke, "and punish them to 'the height of your pleasure. You, lord Escalus, sit with lord Angelo, lend him your 'pains to discover this abuse; the friar is sent for that set them on, and when he comes, do with your injuries as may seem best in any 'chastisement, I for a while will leave you, but stir not you, lord Angelo, till you have well determined upon

道，她的弟弟的死亡，是法律上條文所例定的，他因之忿傷極了，以致她的神經錯亂了；此時又有一個控告的人來了，這是馬玲娜；馬玲娜說道：“尊貴的大王，好比天上發出來的一線曙光了；好比真情從口中吐露出來，真意出於至誠，至誠出之於至德，我是這個人的妻子，大老爺，伊撒白的話都是假的；因為她說這天晚上他和安其鹿在一起，其實我在這天晚上和他在花園的房子裏過夜的。因為這是完全是真情，誠我就此伸冤罷，不然的話，永遠留着一個無情的裂痕。”於是伊撒白仰訴着她向陶德惠僧侶所說過的話，陶德惠就是公爵喬裝時假造的名字，伊撒白與馬玲娜都說她們如何服從着他的教誨，公爵要想在維也納城中公開地證明伊撒白的清白無辜；但是安其鹿不會想到這樣的一個起因，使她們的敘述又如此不同，他很希望從她們的上訴的互相矛盾，使他能夠脫身於伊撒白的控告；他故意裝着無罪被誣的神色，說道：“直至現在我只是好笑；但是公爵我已忍無可忍了，我知道這些可憐困頓的女子不過是大人物的工具，他們主使着她們。讓我設法將此案查明。”“唉，我真願意，”公爵道：“任你的心意來處罰吧，埃思客留你當爲之效勞同安其鹿去審問這樁違法的事情；這僧侶須要傳到，因為他是主使她們的，當他來時，你可以用起最適當的刑罰去懲罰他。我暫時要離開你了，安其鹿但是你也不必再多煩

1. 法律上應循之路；法律上條文所例定的 2. (ə'pɛl; ə'pi:l) 仰訴 3. 矛盾的靈辭 4. 自行洗雪；以自脫於 5. 無罪而被誣 6. 感觸；不能忍 7. 設法 8. 願意；傾心贊成 9. 勞苦 10. (chə'si:z-mənt; /tʃæstiz-mənt) 懲罰

this slander." The duke then went away, leaving Angelo well pleased to be deputed judge and umpire in his own cause. But the duke was absent only while he threw off his royal robes and put on his friar's habit; and in that disguise again he presented himself before Angelo and Escalus; and the good old Escalus, who thought Angelo had been falsely accused, said to the supposed friar, "Come, sir, did you set these women on to slander lord Angelo?" He replied, "Where is the duke? It is he should hear me speak." Escalus said, "The duke is in us, and we will hear you. Speak justly."—"Boldly at least," retorted the friar; and then he blamed the duke for leaving the cause of Isabel in the hands of him she had accused, and spoke so freely of many corrupt practices he had observed, while, as he said, he had been a looker-on in Vienna, that Escalus threatened him with the torture for speaking words against the state, and for censuring the conduct of the duke, and ordered him to be taken away to prison. Then, to the amazement of all present, and to the utter confusion of Angelo, the supposed friar threw off his disguise, and they saw it was the duke himself.

The duke first addressed Isabel. He said to her, "Come hither, Isabel. Your friar is now your prince, but with my habit I have not changed my heart. I am still devoted to your service."—"O give me pardon," said Isabel, "that I, your vassal, have employed and troubled your unknown sovereignty." He answered that he had most need of forgiveness from her, for not having prevented the death of her brother—for not yet would he tell her that Claudio was living; meaning first to make a further trial of her goodness. Angelo now knew the duke had been a secret witness of his bad deeds, and he said, "O

了，直等到審明你這個罪案之後。”於是公爵辭去了，安其鹿很喜歡地做他自己的案子的裁判官。但是公爵的辭去，祇是將他拖脫去，穿上僧侶的衣服；在喬裝之下，他自以爲到安其鹿和埃思客留的地方來了；年老的埃思客留以爲安其鹿被誣告了，向假扮的僧侶說道：“來來，先生，你有否主使這些女子來誣告安其鹿？”他答道：“公爵在那裏，我要同他說話。”埃思客留道：“公爵在我們這裏，我們聽你說些公正的說吧。”“至少要勇敢些，”僧侶反駁着說；於是他責備公爵，將伊撒白所控告的案子，移給他來擔任，並且隨便地說着他所察閱的許多腐敗的案子，然而照他說他只是一個維也納的旁觀者，因為聽了許多違反政府和責備公爵的話，埃思客留就以酷刑來嚇他，要將他逮捕下獄，假扮的僧侶脫去了他的喬裝的衣服，他們看見這個人，認是公爵自己，於是大家都驚奇起來了，就是安其鹿也極混亂了。

公爵先對伊撒白陳述了一番，向她說道：“伊撒白，你到這裏來，你的僧侶現在就是公爵了，但是我換上衣服並沒有將我的心變動。我還是一心爲你效勞的。”“對！請你真恕我，”伊撒白道：“我是你的奴僕，犯了你隱藏的權威了。”他答道，他更要請她的寬恕，因爲沒有阻止她的弟弟的死刑；——因爲還沒有告訴他，克勞雷是活着，爲的是要以她的美德來做試驗。安其鹿現在知道公爵親見了他的惡劣

1. 誘殺；誣告 2. (ám'pír; /ampáie) 公斷人；裁判官 3. (iè-tórt'éd; ri'to'z'id) 反駁 4. (sèn'shúring; /sensé'ng) 責備 5. 一心於；專於(參考：~ = devoted, He is ~ to botany 他專攻植物學；He is ~ to his country 他志忠於國；He is a ~ friend 他是忠實的(友)) 6. (vén'ái; /yá'sai) 混亂

my dread lord, I should be guiltier than my guiltiness*, to think I can be undiscernible, when I perceive your grace, like power divine, has looked upon my actions. Then, good prince, no longer prolong my shame, but let my trial be my own confession. Immediate sentence and death is all the grace I beg." The duke replied, "Angelo, thy faults are manifest*. We do condemn thee to the very block where Claudio stooped to death; and with like haste away with him; and for his possessions, Mariana, we do instate and widow you withal, to buy you a better husband."—"O my dear lord," said Mariana, "I crave no other, nor no better man:" and then on her knees, even as Isabel had begged the life of Claudio, did this kind wife of an ungrateful husband beg the life of Angelo; and she said, "Gentle my liege, O good my lord! Sweet Isabel, take my part*. Lend me your knees, and all my life to come I will lend you all my life, to do you service!" The duke said, "Against all sense* you impertune her. Should Isabel kneel down to beg for mercy, her brother's ghost would break his paved bed*, and take her hence in horror." Still Mariana said, "Isabel, sweet Isabel, do but kneel by me, hold up* your hand, say nothing! I will speak all. They say, best men are moulded out of faults, and for the most part* become much the better for being a little bad. So may my husband. Ob, Isabel, will you not lend a knee?" The duke then said, "He dies for Claudio. But much pleased was the good duke, when his own Isabel, from whom he expected all gracious and honourable acts, kneeled down before him, and said, "Most merciful sir, lock, if it please you, on this man condemned, as if my brother lived. I partly think a due

行爲，他說道：“啊，公爵，我罪孽深重，想起來我已不能抵賴了，從我知道是你，好像別一般的說明了我的行爲，那良，好公爵，不要苛待我的罪孽了，但，請你准許我求求你，立刻處決我，立刻處死，這就無上恩惠了。”公爵答道：“塞其克，你的罪孽昭彰，我們裁判夫抵克勞德所要斬首的同一個罪惡上去受刑，同他一樣迅速地去受死罷，馬玲娜我們把塞其克的產業撥給你，你可守寡，並且可以有一個好丈夫給你。”“我已有公爵，”馬玲娜說道：“我別的全都不想，也不要有一個好丈夫了。”她於是跪下去，伊撒白求抵克勞德的性命一般，這溫柔的妻子替馬玲娜志願負義的丈夫安其摩求饒性命；她說道：“我的好君王，我的好公爵，親愛的伊撒白替我說句好話！請你代我跪下去求求，我將以一生來報答你，替你效勞！”公爵道：“馬玲娜，真是出乎情理之外了。伊撒白如跪下來代你求饒，她的弟弟的魂靈將要破墳而出，使她受驚死了。”馬玲娜仍舊說道：“伊撒白，親愛的伊撒白，你就爲我跪下去罷，舉起手不要開口；我來稟告一節，常言道好人都是過失之中造成的，大概都因小過造成大善，或者我的丈夫也是如此的，伊撒白你不曾代我跪下去麼？”公爵於是說道，他是抵克勞德之命的，但是當他的伊撒白跪在面前的時候，他喜歡極了，因爲他正希望她再有可敬可佩的舉動做出來，她說道：“最仁厚的先生，倘使你喜歡定這個人的罪的時候，請當作我的弟弟還活着罷，我一方面想想因爲顧慮到我了，畢竟尚不出

-
1. 罪孽深重 2. 延遲 3. 罪孽昭彰, manifest 昭彰 4. 授給 5. (with-ol; w/i(ol); 更的古字 6. 替我說句好話 7. 過節; 出乎情理之外 8. 墳墓 9. 稟告 10. 罪孽 11. 大婚 12. (chara/ol; /loquities) 女界

'sincerity 'governed his deeds, till he did look on me. Since it is so, let him not die! My brother had but justice, in that he did the thing for which he died."

The duke, as the best reply he could make to this noble petitioner for her enemy's life, sending for Claudio from his prison-house, where he lay doubtful of his 'destiny, presented to her this lamented brother living; and he said to Isabel, "Give me your hand, Isabel; for your lovely sake I pardon Claudio. Say you will be mine, and he shall be my brother too." By this time lord Angelo perceived he was safe; and the duke, observing his eye to 'brighten up a little, said, "Well, Angelo, look that you love your wife; her worth has obtained your pardon: joy to you, Mariana! Love her, Angelo! I have confessed her, and know her virtue." Angelo remembered, when "dressed in" a little brief authority, how hard his heart had been, and felt how sweet is mercy.

The duke commanded Claudio to marry Juliet, and offered himself again to the acceptance of Isabel, whose virtuous and noble conduct had won her prince's heart. Isabel, not having taken the veil, was free to marry; and the friendly offices, while hid under the disguise of a humble friar, which the noble duke had done for her, made her with grateful joy accept the honour he offered her; and when she became duchess of Viennua, the excellent example of the virtuous Isabel 'worked such a complete 'reformation among the young ladies of that city, that from that time none ever fell into the 'transgression of Juliet, the repentant wife of the reformed Claudio. And the mercy-loving duke long reigned with his beloved Isabel, the happiest of husbands and of princes.

於正直的行爲，既是這樣，就讓他不死罷，我的弟弟所得到的，只是公正，犯了法就該死在這條法律上。”

公爵以最好的報酬，賞給這個尊貴的上訴人，因為她竟來求饒她的仇人的生命了，就是把克勞雷從監獄裏釋放出來，他在監獄之中，久已放棄着他的生命的保存，公爵把這悲苦的弟弟引給她；他向伊撒白說道：“將你的手給我，伊撒白，因為你的可愛，我就饒恕了克勞雷，不過你將要屬於我了，而他也將是我的弟弟，”這時候安其鹿知道他自己可已安心了；公爵看見他的眼睛有喜色，說道：“那麼安其鹿，你要好好地愛着你妻子；爲了她的面上，你纔得赦罪；馬玲娜我也替你快樂，安其鹿要愛她，我很賞識她，深知她有美德了。”安其鹿現在回憶到當他掌權的時候，他的心是何等的硬，現在纔覺得仁慈是何等的甘美了。

公爵命克勞雷和賽利痕結婚，他自己也請伊撒白來接受他，她的德性和尊貴行爲已制勝了君王的心靈，伊撒白還沒有受戒過，可以自由結婚；而尊貴的公爵喬裝着僧侶的模樣對她盡了友誼上的幫助，使她很快樂地去接受他的光榮的求婚；當她做了公爵夫人之後，她的好榜樣影響到那個城中的少女的改革，從那時起，沒有一個女子再會像賽利痕同樣地犯罪了；賽利痕便做了自新的克勞雷的反悔的妻子，仁慈的公爵和他所愛的伊撒白很久地治理着國度，可謂最快樂的丈夫和國王了。

1. (sín-sēr'i-tí; sín'seriti) 誠實 2. 統治 3. (dés'ti-nì; 'destini) 命運 4. 情願 5. 見授以；有 6. 該器(參考：~ = work. to make ~ 製事；to ~ in 插進；to ~ off 漸漸除去；to ~ out 完成；to ~ up 激起) 7. (t'f'òr-má'shǔn; r'efò'meishàn) 改革 8. (tr'ans-gr'èsh'zú; trans-'sre'shàn) 違犯；犯罪

TWELFTH NIGHT: OR, WHAT YOU WILL

Sebastian and his sister Viola, a young gentleman and lady of Messina, were twins, and (which was accounted a great wonder) from their birth they so much resembled each other, that, but for the difference in their dress, they could not be known apart. They were both born in one hour, and in one hour they were both in danger of perishing, for they were shipwrecked on the coast of Illyria, as they were making a sea-voyage together. The ship, on board of which they were, split on a rock in a violent storm, and a very small number of the ship's company escaped with their lives. The captain of the vessel, with a few of the sailors that were saved, got to land in a small boat, and with them they brought Viola safe on shore; where she, poor lady, instead of rejoicing at her own deliverance, began to lament her brother's loss; but the captain comforted her with the assurance that he had seen her brother, when the ship split, fasten himself to a strong mast, on which, as long as he could see anything of him for the distance, he perceived him borne up above the waves. Viola was much consoled by the hope this account gave her, and now considered how she was to dispose of herself in a strange country, so far from home; and she asked the captain if he knew anything of Illyria. "Ay, very well, madam," replied the captain, "for I was born not three hours' travel from this place." — "Who governs here?" said Viola. The captain told her Illyria was governed by Orsino, a duke noble in nature as well as dignity. Viola said, she had heard her father speak of

第十二章 或為“你願意什麼”

舍白調同他的姊妹佛和來是孿生下來的，是齊撒令地方的一個少年和淑女；（這是傳說為極奇怪的一樁事情。）自從他們出世以後，彼此非常相像，除非因為他們的衣服不同，他們兩人簡直分辨不清楚了，他們是在同一小時以內生下來的，並且同時遭着死亡的危險，因為當他們同去航海的時候，他們在意里耐的海口船隻遭難，他們所搭的船，在波濤洶湧之中衝撞在巨礁之上，只有極少數的乘客得能逃走，船主和幾個水手，幸未遇難，他們在小船之中，並且帶了佛和來平安地上了岸，這個可憐的女子，並不因自己的獲救而快樂，開始悲傷着她的弟弟的失散；但是船主很肯定的安慰她說是他看見她的弟弟的，當船身破裂的時候，他自己緊縛在一個粗大的桅桿之上；當他舉目遙望的時候，他看見她的弟弟浮在水面上。佛和來聽了心裏很覺安慰了，現在她只考慮着如何在這遠離家鄉的異國來安排自己；於是她問問船主是否他知道些關於意里耐的種種情形。“噢我知道的，小姐，”船主回答道：“因為我生下來不滿三小時就遊歷過這個地方。”

“誰統治這個地方？”佛和來說道：船主告訴她意里耐是由奧勃薩一個威風凜凜的公爵統治着，佛和來說她會聽到她的父親歡迎過與

1. 希臘他名 2. 相像 3. 同時有性命之虞 4. 船隻遭難 5. 在亞德里亞海的東邊的國者(在希臘本部的北方) 6. 在船上 7. (ts-kap'-d; is'keip-d) 得能逃走 8. (ä-shöb'/äns; e'/juaräns) 毀壞; 毀滅 9. 埋葬; 支離 10. (äis-pöz'/ äis'pouz) 安排

Orsino, and that he was unmarried then. "And he is so now," said the captain; "or was so very lately, for, but a month ago, I went from here, and then it was the general talk (as you know what great ones do, the people will prattle of) that Orsino sought the love of fair Olivia, a virtuous maid, the daughter of a count who died twelve months ago, leaving Olivia to the protection of her brother, who shortly after died also; and for the love of this dear brother, they say, she has abjured the sight and company of men." Viola, who was herself in such a sad affliction for her brother's loss, wished she could live with this lady, who so tenderly mourned a brother's death. She asked the captain if he could introduce her to Olivia, saying she would willingly serve this lady. But he replied, this would be a hard thing to accomplish, because the Lady Olivia would admit no person into her house since her brother's death, not even the duke himself. Then Viola formed another project in her mind, which was, in a man's habit, to serve the duke Orsino as a page. It was a strange fancy in a young lady to put on male attire, and pass for a boy; but the forlorn and unprotected state of Viola, who was young and of uncommon beauty, alone, and in a foreign land, must plead her excuse.

She having observed a fair behaviour in the captain, and that he showed a friendly concern for her welfare, entrusted him with her design, and he readily engaged to assist her. Viola gave him money, and directed him to furnish her with suitable apparel, ordering her clothes to be made of the same colour and in the same fashion her brother Sebastian used to wear, and when she was dressed in her manly garb, she looked so exactly like her brother that some strange errors happened by means of their being

新羅，他並沒有結婚哩，“他現在還是沒有結婚。”船主說，“或者最近是這樣，但是在一個月以前，我離開此處，那時大家都在閒談着（你當然知道大人物的一舉一動，一班人總是喋喋多言的。）與新羅向美麗的姆麗娜求愛，她是一個嬌淑的女子，是在十二個月前死去的伯爵的女兒，把她留給他的哥哥撫養，而她的哥哥不久也就死去了；她因為愛她的親愛的哥哥，據他們說，她謝絕了許多男子的交往。”佛和來正在為她的弟弟的失散悲痛着，希望和這個女子住在一處，她也很貼切地悲悼着她哥哥的死亡。她請問船主是否他能為她介紹給姆麗娜，她說她願意去服侍這位姑娘，但是他答道，這是一件很為難的事情，因為姆麗娜姑娘，自從她的哥哥死後，不准閒人進她的屋子裏，就是公爵也不能進去。於是佛和來心裏又想別的計策，這就是穿着男子的衣服，當作書僮去服侍奧新羅公爵。一個少女穿着男子的衣服，去當一個書僮，這是一種奇怪的幻想，但是佛和來處於孤苦伶仃之中，她是又年輕又美麗過人，飄蕩在異國，當然需要他人的原諒和接應。

她視察到船主的舉動光明，並且對於她很有友誼的幫助，處處為她設法，她就將她的計策告訴他，他也立刻約定來幫助她，佛和來把錢交給他，請他代辦合式的衣服，要把她的衣服定製得像他的弟弟舍白平常所穿的一樣的色澤和式樣，當她穿上她的男子的衣服時，她就很像他的弟弟了，因此造成了奇怪的錯誤，因為彼此都被錯認了，

-
1. (prät'li; /prætlə) 喋喋多言
 2. (äb-jöör'd; eb/'çno-d) 厭棄；謝絕
 3. (ä-tir'; e'taie) 衣裳
 4. (fö-r-lörn'; fe'lo:n) 絕望
 5. 是必為求其原諒之資
 6. 關切(參考: ~ = concern. 有利的事業; so far as....be ~ ed 就...而論; to feel ~ 掛心; with deep ~ 非常焦慮地)
 7. (wä'fär'; /wä'fä) 幸福

mistaken for each other; for, as will afterwards appear, Sebastian was also saved.

Viola's good friend, the captain, when he had transformed this pretty lady into a gentleman, having some interest at court, got her presented to Orsino under the feigned name of Cesario. The duke was wonderfully pleased with the address and graceful deportment of this handsome youth, and made Cesario one of his pages, that being the office Viola wished to obtain: and she so well fulfilled the duties of her new station, and showed such a ready observance and faithful attachment to her lord, that she soon became his most favoured attendant. To Cesario Orsino confided the whole history of his love for the lady Olivia. To Cesario he told the long and unsuccessful suit he had made to one who, rejecting his long services, and despising his person, refused to admit him to her presence; and for the love of this lady, who had so unkindly treated him, the noble Orsino, forsaking the sports of the field* and all manly exercises in which he used to delight, passed his hours in ignoble sloth, listening to the effeminate sounds of soft music, gentle airs, and passionate love-songs; and neglecting the company of the wise and learned lords* with whom he used to associate, he was now all day long conversing with young Cesario. "Unmeet companion no doubt his grave courtiers thought Cesario was for their once noble master, the great Duke Orsino.

It is a dangerous matter for young maidens to be the confidants of handsome young dukes; which Viola, too soon found to her sorrow, for all that Orsino told her he endured for Olivia, she presently perceived she suffered for the love of him; and much it moved her wonder, that

詳情後交再提，那時舍白訓也拯救了。

佛和來的好朋友船主，當他把這個美麗的姑娘，扮爲一個少年之後，因爲他同朝中有關係，就將她帶到奧新羅的面前改名西娜麗。公爵得到這個溫柔美麗的少年，非常歡喜，就把她派爲書僮之一，那個書僮正是佛和來所希望的；她對於她的新職務，很是勝任愉快。很忠心地追隨去公爵去，她立刻變爲公爵的最接近的侍從了。奧新羅也對於柯羅做姑娘的全部戀愛史講給她聽，告訴她這個求之不得的婚事。她拒絕他的追求，又輕視他，這把他到她的跟前去；因爲要愛這個待他如此冷淡的姑娘，尊貴的奧新羅竟而放棄了野外遊戲和一切男人所應有的活動，這些事情他本來是非常歡喜的；而把他的光陰很無聊的渡過，聽聽軟性的音樂，溫柔的情調，和哀感的愛情之歌。疏遠了一班博學多能的高士，從前同他們是很有交往的，現在他終日和年少的西娜麗談話了；無疑的他的一張大臣，以爲西娜麗是不合爲他們的尊貴的公爵的伴侶。

年輕的姑娘做年輕的公爵的心腹之人，這是一種危險的事情；對於這件事，佛和來深爲憂慮，因爲奧新羅告訴她，他誓爲柯羅守候着，而她却已知本身嘗到愛情，痛苦了。最後她所恨的，就是柯

1. 改變 扮爲 2. 努力 關係 3. 忠實 勝任愉快 4. (s-er-vant; s-'s'v'ant) 侍從 追隨 5. 棄去 6. 野外遊戲 田獵 7. (g-no's'h'; ig-'noub'l) 卑賤的 8. (6-fem'i-nal; i'fem'init) 柔弱的 9. 哀感的愛情之歌 10. 博學多能的高士 11. 不合 12. (kon-fidant; kon-'f'idant) 親密者；心腹之人

Olivia could be so regardless of this her 'peerless lord' and master, whom she thought no one could behold without the deepest admiration, and she ventured gently to hint to Orsino, that it was pity he should affect a lady who was so 'blind to' his worthy qualities; and she said, "If a lady were to love you, my lord, as you love Olivia (and perhaps there may be one who does), if you could not love her in return, would you not tell her that you could not love, and must she not be content with this answer?" But Orsino would not 'admit of' this reasoning, for he denied that it was possible for any woman to love as he did. He said, no woman's heart was big enough to hold so much love, and therefore it was unfair to compare the love of any lady for him, to his love for Olivia. Now, though Viola had the utmost deference for the duke's opinions, she could not help thinking this was not quite true, for she thought her heart had full as much love in it as Orsino's had; and she said, "Ah, but I know, my lord." — "What do you know, Cesario?" said Orsino. "Too well I know," replied Viola, "what love women may owe to men. They are as true of heart as we are. My father had a daughter loved a man, as I perhaps, were I a woman, should love your lordship." — "And what is her history?" said Orsino. "A blank, my lord," replied Viola: "she never told her love, but let 'concealment, like a worm in the bud, feed on' her 'damask cheek. She pined in thought, and with 'a green and yellow melancholy', she sat like 'Patience on a monument, smiling at 'Grief.'" The duke inquired if this lady died of her love, but to this question Viola returned an 'evasive answer; as probably she had

羅徹對這個她的無愛的主人能如此地置之不理，她以爲沒有一個人看見他會不發生深與的愛慕之心，她因此冒着險，很溫柔的去提醒他，她說一個男子去愛一個女子，而她竟昧於他的人品，這真是一種可憐的事情；她又說道：“我的主人倘有一個女子愛你，像你愛西羅羅一般（或者有這樣的一個人），如果你不能去愛她，你或者對她說我並不愛你，那麼她一定對你的回答很不滿意了。”但是奧新羅並不以此爲然，他祇因爲任何女子的愛情不會同他一樣的柔情，他道，沒有一個女子的心，大得足以容納這許多的愛，所以不能以女子的愛情去比較他的愛西羅羅，此時佛和來雖然極佩服公爵的意見，她也不能不考慮到這並不是完全的，因爲她以爲她的心中也充滿着像奧新羅一般的愛情她說道：“哦，但是我知道的，我的主人。”“你懂得什麼，西羅羅？”奧新羅說道：“我很明瞭”佛和來答道：“男子對於女子的愛情正和女子對於男子的愛情一樣，她們的真心，正和我們一樣。我的父親有個女兒愛上了一個男子或者就像我倘使我是一個女子一定愛你主人的。”“她的歷史怎樣呢？”奧新羅說道：“她是一個很坦白的人，主人，”佛和來答道：“她永不談及她的愛情，祇是蘊藏着，像花色中的爬蟲，蠶食紅暹花，她憔悴的胸懷，帶着新愁舊恨，坐下來像‘忍耐之神’一般，笑起來像‘愛戀之神’一般。”公爵問她是否這個姑娘爲情而死的，但是對於這個問題，佛和來以支吾之辭答

1. 無比；無雙 2. 不知；防於 3. 探詢；以爲是 4. (kūn-sai/měnt; ken/siá'ment) 隱藏；蘊藏 5. 蝨食；蠶食 6. (dām'ók; /dāmosk) 紅；如大馬色地的玫瑰花色 7. 新愁舊恨 8. 假設人首(忍耐之神) 9. 假設人名(愛戀之神) 10. (t-yá'hly; i'vəisiv) 支吾；支吾

feigned the story, to speak words expressive of the secret love and silent grief she suffered for Orsino.

While they were talking, a gentleman entered whom the duke had sent to Olivia, and he said, "So please you, my lord, I might not be admitted to the lady, but by her handmaid she returned you this answer: Until seven years hence, the element itself shall not behold her face; but like a cloistress she will walk veiled, watering her chamber with her tears for the sad remembrance of her dead brother." On hearing this, the duke exclaimed, "O she that has a heart of this fine frame, to pay this debt of love to a dead brother, how will she love, when the rich golden shaft has touched her heart!" And then he said to Viola, "You know, Cesario, I have told you all the secrets of my heart; therefore, good youth, go to Olivia's house. Be not denied access; stand at her doors, and tell her, there your fixed foot shall grow till you have audience." "And if I do speak to her, my lord, what then?" said Viola. "O then," replied Orsino, "unfold to her the passion of my love. Make a long discourse to her of my dear faith. It will well become you to act my woes, for she will attend more to you than to one of graver aspect."

Away then went Viola; but not willingly did she undertake this courtship, for she was to woo a lady to become a wife to him she wished to marry: but having undertaken the affair, she performed it with fidelity; and Olivia soon heard that a youth was at her door who insisted upon being admitted to her presence. "I told him," said the servant, "that you were sick: he said he knew you were, and therefore he came to speak with you. I told him that you were asleep: he seemed to have a foreknowledge of that too, and said, that therefore he must speak with you."

之；因爲她是虛構這個故事的，藉以表明她祕密的情愛和沉默的憂愁，這些她都是爲愛與新蘿所遭受着的。

正當他們的談話之中，有個男子進來了，他是公爵差到納羅做那裏去的；他說道：“我的主人。敬爲呈稟，我不能進見這個姑娘，但是由她的侍婢的傳達，她給你這個答覆：從此在七年以內，連她自己也不能看見她的面目了，像一個女尼的受戒，她將以眼淚來沖洗她的房間，以爲很悲愁的來記念她已死的哥哥。”公爵聽到了這話喊道：“啊，她是這樣一個好心的人，爲着一個死去的哥哥，來償付這筆重大的愛請之債，倘使愛箭之金箭射入她的芳心時！她是如何的多情呀，他於是向着佛和來說道：“你知道的，西羅我已將我的祕密告訴給你聽了；好孩子，所以你到納羅做那裏去吧。不要被她的拒絕；站在她的門口，金箭給她聽，直等到她來聽你的話了，你才可以走動。”“倘使我得能和她說話了，主人，那麼說些什麼？”佛和說道：“啊，那麼！”奧新蘿說道：“你就將我的愛情，講給她聽。將我的熱忱和她作長時間的談話。你就表現着我的悲苦之情；因爲她看到你不像面目嚴肅的人，她會格外優待你的。”

佛和於是就去了；但是她不願來弄這個求愛的事情，因爲她是去向一個女子代她所希望結婚的男子求做妻子，但是既然担任了這個事情，她會盡心竭力地去做了。納羅立刻聽到有個少年，在她的門口，堅持着要進來見她，“我告訴他，”傭人說道：“你已病了，他說他曉得拿藥了所以他要來和你說話，我告訴他，你正在發熱；他似乎早已知道了，他說，所以他必定要同你說話。姑且問他怎樣

1. 虛構 2. 侍婢 3. 原質(指面目) 4. 女尼 5. 金箭(司愛之神以金箭爲表記，故金箭之者，意即愛情) 6. 較爲嚴肅 7. (as'pekt; /aspect) 容貌，面目 8. (fi-dē'i-ti; fai/deliti) 忠實；努力 9. (fōr-nōl'ej; /fo:'nolidz) 預知；早已知道

What is to be said to him, lady? for he seems fortified against all denial, and will speak with you, whether you will or no." Olivia, curious to see who this peremptory messenger might be, desired he might be admitted; and throwing her veil over her face, she said she would once more hear Orsino's embassy, not doubting but that he came from the duke, by his importunity. Viola, entering, put on the most manly air she could assume, and affecting the far more martial language of great men's pages, she said to the veiled lady, "Most radiant, exquisite and matchless beauty, I pray you tell me if you are the lady of the house; for I should be sorry to cast away my speech upon another; for besides that it is excellently well penned, I have taken great pains to learn it."—"Whence come you, sir?" said Olivia. "I can say little more than I have studied," replied Viola; "and that question is out of my part."—"Are you a comedian?" said Olivia. "No," replied Viola; "and yet I am not that which I play;" meaning that she, being a woman, feigned herself to be a man. And again she asked Olivia if she were the lady of the house. Olivia said she was; and then Viola, having more curiosity to see her rival's features, than haste to deliver her master's message, said, "Good madam, let me see your face." With this bold request Olivia was not averse to comply; for this haughty beauty, whom the duke Orsino had loved so long in vain, at first sight conceived a passion for the supposed page, the humble Cesario.

When Viola asked to see her face, Olivia said, "Have you any commission from your lord and master to negotiate with my face?" And then, forgetting her determination to go veiled for seven long years, she drew

去說，因爲他似乎抗拒着一切的拒絕，他心裏說着，你願意不願意？”
柯麗撒爲好奇心所驅，要想看看這個獨斷獨行的伯爵究竟是誰，也於
 允許他進來了；將面紗遮住了她的面孔。她說道：她將再會見奧新羅
 的僱差，這是無疑的他是從公爵那裏來的，一定是得了他的恐托了。
佛和來進來了，裝着最大方的神氣，盡力地假裝着模範着大人物的音
 韻的官腔；她向遮着面紗的姑娘說道：“最嫵媚，最伶俐最婀娜的美
 人，我請求你告訴我，你是不是府上的姑娘；因爲我恐怕將我的話自
 白說在別個人的身上；尤其因爲這是寫作得非常精細的，我學習得非
 常辛苦”。“先生，你是從那裏來的？”柯麗撒說道。“我何能多說幾句
 我所學習以外的事情，但是那個問題，是題外之文了，”佛和來答道：
 “你是否是一個戲中的小丑嗎？”柯麗撒說道。“不”佛和來答道：
 “然而我的本來面目，並不像我所扮演的一般；”這個意思，就是她
 亦是一個女子，自己假扮着一個男子。她又問柯麗撒她是否是這所屋
 子裏的女主人。柯麗撒說道她是；於是佛和來更加好奇地看着她的
 情態的面貌，切心地看着，至於傳遞她主人的訊息却沒有這樣的要
 緊，說道：“好小姐，讓我看看你的面貌”。她的這般勇敢的要求，柯
 麗撒却並不厭惡她；這因爲這目空一切的美女，奧新羅公爵雖然愛她
 如此長久但仍就沒有結果，然一見過這個假扮的書僮，却頓時惹起了她
 的愛慕之心。

當佛和來請求她要看她的面貌時，柯麗撒說道：“你有否拿你
 主人的佣金，商量好來看我的面孔？”可是她却忘懷了決定七年之

-
1. 抗議；拒絕 2. (in'pör-tu'ni-ti; 'imox/'tju:niti) 諷刺；怨來 3. 蒙
 面 4. (rä'di-änt; /re:diənt) 曙光；標榜 5. (öks/kwi-zit; /ökskwizit)
 精美的；虛飾的 6. 著作；寫成 7. (kō-mō'di-än; kō'mi:d(ə)n) 戲中的正
 角 8. 對敵 9. 不從 10. 假模的 11. 僱；若 12. (nō-gō'shi-a; /
 ni'gou'fi:it) 商談；商量

aside her veil, saying, "But I will draw the curtain and show the picture. Is it not well done?" Viola replied, "It is beauty truly mixed; the red and white upon your cheeks is by nature's own cunning hand laid on. You are the most cruel lady living, if you will lead these graces to the grave, and leave the world no copy."—"O, sir," replied Olivia, "I will not be so cruel. The world may have an inventory of my beauty. As, item, two lips, indifferent red; item, two grey eyes, with lids to them; one neck; one chin; and so forth. Were you sent here to praise me?" Viola replied, "I see what you are: you are too proud, but you are fair. My lord and master loves you. O such a love could but be recompensed, though you were crowned the queen of beauty: for Orsino loves you with adoration and with tears, with groans that thunder love, and sighs of fire."—"Your lord," said Olivia, "knows well my mind. I cannot love him; yet I doubt not he is virtuous; I know him to be noble and of high estate, of fresh and spotless youth. All voices proclaim him learned, courteous, and valiant; yet I cannot love him, he might have taken his answer long ago."—"If I did love you as my master does," said Viola, "I would make me a willow cabin at your gates, and call upon your name; I would write complaining sonnets on Olivia, and sing them in the dead of the night; your name should sound among the hills, and I would wake the babbling gossip of the air, cry out OLIVIA! O you should not rest between the elements of earth and air, but you should pity me."—"You might do much," said Olivia: "what is your parentage?" Viola replied, "Above my fortunes, yet my state is well. I am a gentleman." Olivia

久，遮蓋着她的面孔的心願了；她將她的面紗揭去，說道：“但是我願意將所遮的面紗揭去，顯出我的面貌，這不是已照辦了嗎？”佛和來答道：“真是長得美麗；在你兩頰上的暈紅和白嫩是上天精工巧製的，你是世界上最殘忍的女子，倘使你一且有消玉殞，世界上就沒有這樣一個美人的典型了。”“啊！先生，”麗答道：“我決不如他的殘忍，世界可將我的美麗，留下名單，如第一項摺如有兩個排紅的階層；有兩隻雙眼皮和碧綠的眼睛；一個頸頸；一個下巴；等等，你是否被這道這裏來稱讚我的？”佛和來答道：“我要看看你是什麼的一個人，你是太驕傲了，但是你是美麗，我的主人很愛你，但是這樣的愛情，祇可憐憫報答，雖然你是被戴著夜麗皇后的皇冠，因為奧喜慕愛你，崇拜你，為奧的夢情的烈欲大聲地呻吟着，激烈地噴着氣。”“你的主人”麗問道。“很遠我的心事，我不能愛他；然而我也不疑心他的純潔；我知道他很尊貴，並且身份很高，真是不特純潔清白的少年，兼口同語都讚美他的有學問，有相貌，性情豪爽；然而我不能愛他，就他早已自己回心轉意了。”倘使我愛你像我的主人一般，”佛和來說道：“我將要在你的門口，築一間小舍，叫着你的名字，寫着那思你的詩歌，在深夜裏唱着，你的名字除要響徹山谷，我要發出回聲，空中嗚嗚之聲，叫喊着‘麗’，使你不能安身於天地之間了，但是你必定要愛我。”“你便可以這樣做，”麗說道：“你的出身是怎樣？”佛和來答道：“我的幸運罪差，却是我的新

1. 香消玉殞 2. (in/vén-tó-ri; /in/ven'tri) 家產目錄、物品名單 3. (i'téng /aitem) 一款；一項 4. 適中；不深不淺 5. (ad't-rá/saán; /æd'o'rei/ra) 崇拜 6. 呻吟 7. (vái/yánt; /væl/jent) 豪傑；有勇氣 8. 標榜 9. 不會 10. (són/ét; /sənit) 短曲；詩歌 11. (pàt'/n-tá; /pərentidz) 回聲

Now reluctantly dismissed Viola, saying, "Go to your master, and tell him, I cannot love him. Let him send no more, unless perchance you come again to tell me how he takes it." And Viola departed, bidding the lady farewell by the name of Fair Cruelty. When she was gone, Olivia repeated the words, ABOVE MY FORTUNES, YET MY STATE IS WELL. I AM A GENTLEMAN. And she said aloud, "I will be sworn he is; his tongue, his face, his limbs, action, and spirit, plainly show he is a gentleman." And then she wished Cesario was the duke; and perceiving the fast hold he had taken on her affections, she blamed herself for her sudden love: but the gentle blame which people lay upon their own faults has no deep root; and presently the noble lady Olivia so far forgot the inequality between her fortunes and those of this seeming page, as well as the maidenly reserve which is the chief ornament of a lady's character, that she resolved to court the love of young Cesario, and sent a servant after him with a diamond ring, under the pretence that he had left it with her as a present from Orsino. She hoped by thus artfully making Cesario a present of the ring, she should give him some intimation of her design; and truly it did make Viola suspect; for knowing that Orsino had sent no ring by her, she began to recollect that Olivia's looks and manner were expressive of admiration, and she presently guessed her master's mistress had fallen in love with her. "Alas," said she, "the poor lady might as well love a dream. Disguise I see is wicked, for it has coused Olivia to breathe as fruitless sighs for me as I do for Orsino."

Viola returned to Orsino's palace, and related to her lord the ill success of the negotiation, repeating the command of Olivia, that the duke should trouble her no more,

Yet still the duke persisted in hoping that the gentle Cesario would in time be able to persuade her to show some pity, and therefore he bade him he should go to her again the next day. In the mean time, to pass away* the tedious interval, he commanded a song which he loved to be sung; and he said, "My good Cesario, when I heard that song last night, methought it did relieve my passion much. Mark it, Cesario, it is old and plain. The spinsters and the knitters when they sit in the sun, and the young maids that weave their thread with bone, chant this song. It is silly, yet I love it, for it tells of the innocence of love in the old times."

SONG

Come away, come away, Death,
 And in sad cypress let me be laid:
 Fly away, fly away, breath,
 I am slain by a fair cruel maid.
 My shroud of white stuck all with yew, O prepare it!
 My part of death no one so true did share it.
 Not a flower, not a flower sweet,
 On my black coffin let there be strewn:
 Not a friend, not a friend greet
 My poor corpse, where my bones shall be thrown.
 A thousand thousand sighs to save, lay me O where
 Sad true lover never find my grave, to weep there!

Viola did not fail to mark the words of the old song, which in such true simplicity described the ¹⁰pangs of unrequited love, and she bore ¹²testimony in her countenance of feeling what the song expressed. Her sad looks were observed by Orsino, who said to her, "My life upon it, Cesario, though you are so young, your eye has looked upon some face that it loves: has it not, boy?"—"A little, with your leave," replied Viola. "And what kind of

仍舊堅持着，希望溫柔的西娜麗能夠應時去勸她，表示些哀憐之心，所以他吩咐他次日再到她那裏去，同時他吩咐他唱一只他所喜歡唱的歌，以爲無聊之中的消遣；他說道：“我的好西娜麗，昨夜我聽到那首歌的時候，還真解去了我不不少的煩悶，西娜麗，你要注意，這是一只古道可風而樸素不膩的歌曲。當紡織女郎坐在白日之下，年青的姑娘拿着梭子織着布，他們那時唱着這首歌。雖然這是很笨拙然而我很愛它，因爲這是敘述古時候的天真爛漫的愛情。”

歌。

歸去來兮死神的降臨。

讓我葬身在悽慘的扁柏之中：

飄然去兮飄然去兮，尙存的一息。

我爲美麗殘忍的姑娘而毀滅；

啊！預備死吧！將我的白色壽衣，遍佈着水松，

我之死兮，誰感慟，

沒有一朵花兒是香的，

在我黑色的棺木之上，任其滋生；

沒有一個朋友會來弔，

我的屍首不久將腐朽了。

即使有千萬條愁思，爲我嘆息，可是我已碎身，

悲慘的情人決難找到我的墳墓的所在，只好哭泣！

佛和來一字一句地還夠得上唱這古老之歌，牠如此富有同情性地描摹着情人不得報償的悲痛，她更將歌中的清調，在面部上表現着當時的情景。她悲愁的面貌，已被奧新羅賞識了，因此他向她說道：“依我一生的經歷看起來，西娜麗雖然你的年紀很青，你的眼睛却是注視在你的愛人的面孔上，你一定有愛人了，是不是孩子？”“倘使得到你的准許，”佛和來答道：“倒是有點兒的。”“她是一種什

1. 消遣 2. = it seems to me 我想；我以爲 3. 古道可風 4. 紡織女郎
5. 編織者 6. 歌唱 7. (sɪ'prɛs; 'saɪprɪs) 扁柏 (古人喪葬用此爲記)
8. (shroud; 'fraʊd) 壽衣 9. 扁柏；水松 10. 深悲；悲痛 11. 不獲報償
12. (tɛs'tɪ-mō-ni; /tɛstɪmɒni) 證據

woman, and of what age is she?" said Orsino. "Of your age and of your complexion, my lord," said Viola, which made the duke smile to hear this fair young boy loved a woman so much older than himself, and of a man's dark complexion; but Viola secretly meant Orsino, and not a woman like him.

When Viola made her second visit to Olivia, she found no difficulty in gaining access to her. Servants soon discover when their ladies delight to converse with handsome young messengers; and the instant Viola arrived, the gates were thrown wide open, and the duke's page was shown into Olivia's apartment with great respect; and when Viola told Olivia that she was come once more to plead in her lord's behalf, this lady said, "I desired you never to speak of him again; but if you would undertake another suit, I had rather hear you solicit, than music from the spheres." This was pretty plain speaking, but Olivia soon explained herself still more plainly, and openly confessed her love; and when she saw displeasure with perplexity expressed in Viola's face, she said, "O what a deal of scorn looks beautiful in the contempt and anger of his lip! Cesario, by the roses of the spring, by maidhood, by heaven, and by truth, I love you so, that, in spite of your pride, I have neither wit nor reason to conceal my passion. But in vain the lady wooed; Viola hastened from her presence, threatening never more to come to plead Orsino's love; and all the reply she made to Olivia's fond solicitation was, a declaration of a resolution NEVER TO LOVE ANY WOMAN."

No sooner had Viola left the lady than a claim was made upon her valour. A gentleman, a rejected suitor of Olivia, who had learned how that lady had favoured the duke's messenger, challenged him to fight a duel. What should poor Viola do, who, though she carried a manlike

麼女人？她的年齡如何？”奧新羅說道：“同你的年紀一樣，同你的面貌一樣，主人。”佛和來說道：公爵聽了這話笑起來了，這個年青時髦的貴儂，竟愛着一個比自己的年紀還大的女子，面貌又同男子一樣粗黑，但是佛和萊竊心是指奧新羅而看的，並非一個女子假做他的模樣。

當佛和來第二次訪見阿麗薇的時候，她喜得去進見她並不困難。僕人們也就發見他們的女主人喜歡和這個年青時髦的信差談話；所以當佛和來到來的時候，大門洞開，公爵的貴儂在阿麗薇的房間裏，受到非常的恭敬；當佛和來告訴阿麗薇她是再來爲她的主人進項的，這個姑娘說道：“我希望你不要再談到他了；但是倘使你要担任另外一個人的求婚，我倒願聽你的懇求，那是有勝過於天上的音樂哩，”這真是坦白的說話，但是阿麗薇立刻更爲坦白地表白自己的意見，公然承認她的愛情；當她看見佛和來面有愁容的時候，她說道：“啊，你的輕視的表情，在你發怒的嘴唇上看上去是何等的美麗！西娜麗，以我的青春之花，以我的鬢秀，尊嚴，真心來愛你，也願不待你的驕傲了，我也無可隱瞞我的愛情了。”但是她的求愛，竟然無效了；佛和來急急地離開了她，嚇得她也不敢再來替奧新羅轉言愛情了；她對於阿麗薇的親密的請求只是用“絕對不愛任何女子。”的宣言了之。

在佛和來離開這個女子不久，更有令她一示陰色的事情發生了，有一個青年，也是阿麗薇所拒絕的求婚者，知道了阿麗薇如何優待着公爵的信差，因此向佛和來挑戰，要同他決鬥，可憐的佛和來教她

1. (ak'ses; 'akses) 面接；進見 2. 代他的主人 3. (sə-lis'it; so'listit) 懇求 4. 天球；天上的（參考：~ = sphere. ~ of fortress 要塞地帶；~ of influence 勢力範圍 ~ of interest 利益圈；the music of the ~s 天籟（有再生之樂聲） 5. 要求 6. (chal'enjed; (t)ʃælɪndʒɪd) 挑戰

outside, had a true woman's heart, and feared to look on her own sword?

When she saw her formidable rival advancing towards her with his sword drawn, she began to think of confessing that she was a woman; but she was relieved at once from her terror, and the shame of such a discovery, by a stranger that was passing by, who "made up to" them, and as if he had been long known to her, and were her dearest friend, said to her opponent, "If this young gentleman has done offence, I will 'take the fault on me'; and if you offend him, I will for his sake 'defy you.'" Before Viola had time to thank him for his protection, or to inquire the reason of his kind interference, her new friend met with an enemy where his bravery was of no use to him; for the officers of justice coming up in that instant, "apprehended the stranger in the duke's name, 'to answer for' an offence he had committed some years before: and he said to Viola, "This comes with seeking you:" and then he asked her for a purse, saying, "Now my necessity makes me ask for my purse, and it grieves me much more for what I cannot do for you, than for what befalls myself. You stand amazed, but be of comfort." His words did indeed amaze Viola, and she protested she knew him not, nor had ever received a purse from him; but for the kindness he had just shown her, she offered him a small sum of money, being nearly the whole she possessed. And now the stranger spoke severe things, charging her with ingratitude and unkindness. He said, "This youth, whom you see here, I 'snatched from the jaws of death, and for his sake alone I came to Illyria, and have fallen into this danger." But the officers cared little for "hearkening to the complaints of their prisoner, and they hurried him off, saying, "What

如何是好呢？雖然她外表上扮着男子的模樣，而是祇有一顆女子的心，連她自己所佩的寶劍，都還怕看呢！

當她看見她的可怕的敵人拔出他的寶劍向她接近的時候，她開始想承認她是個女子；但她的恐懼和她自認爲女子的羞恥立刻得到解救了。因爲有個陌生人經過這裏，他走近了他們，似乎他久已認識她的，似乎又是她的要好朋友，他向她的敵人說道：“倘使這個少年觸犯了你，我願替他受過，倘使你觸犯了他，我將爲他來抵抗你了”。在佛和來還沒有感謝他的慷慨，或是去詢問他來干預這事的理由以前，他的好朋友和敵人交架時，他的勇氣對他是沒有用了；因爲那時檢察官恰巧來了，奉了公爵的命令來捉拿這個陌生人，因爲在幾年前他所犯的罪，這時候應受審問了；他向佛和來說道：“這次我是來尋你的，”他於是問她要回一只錢袋，說道：“現在我必需問到我的錢袋了，我可不能爲你效力了，這真是比較我自己遭受的更要愁苦哩。希望你便罷，但是要安心些。”他的話實在驚住了佛和來而她又反駁着他不聽，他也沒有從他的地方接到一只錢袋；但是因爲剛纔他帶了一些惡靈給地，她就送他一筆小款子，差不多已罄盡她所有的了。現在這個陌生人說着奇巧的話，實備她的忘恩負義，沒有好心。他道：“這個少年，就是在此看見的，我在他的生死關頭，救他的性命，就是爲了他我本到這裏來遭受這個危險。”不過檢察官並不留心去聽犯人的訴冤，他們急於催促他走，說道：“那些與我們何關？”

1. (f6r-mi-d6-b'l; f6r-mi-d6-b'l) 利害；可怕的(譯義：fearful 可怕的係一般動用語；ferrible 可怖的，指極端恐怖；horrible 可怖的，含有戰慄的意味；formidable 可怕的) 2. 走近 3. 任其；替他受過 4. (d6-f'i; di-f6) 觸犯 5. (6p'i-t6-h6-d'ed; 6p'ri-h6nd'id) 提拿 6. 受害；擔任 7. 權責 8. (6p'i-t6-h6-d'ed; 6p'ri-h6nd'id) 權責(古)

is that to us?" And as he was carried away, he called Viola by the name of Sebastian, reproaching the supposed Sebastian for disowning his friend, as long as he was within hearing. When Viola heard herself called Sebastian, though the stranger was taken away too hastily for her to ask an explanation, she conjectured that this seeming mystery might arise from her being mistaken for her brother, and she began to cherish hopes that it was her brother whose life this man said he had preserved. And so indeed it was. The stranger, whose name was Antonio, was a sea-captain. He had taken Sebastian up into his ship, when, almost exhausted with fatigue, he was floating for the mast to which he had fastened himself in the storm. Antonio conceived such a friendship for Sebastian, that he resolved to accompany him whithersoever he went; and when the youth expressed a curiosity to visit Orsino's court, Antonio, rather than part from him, came to Illyria, though he knew, if his person should be known there, his life would be in danger, because in a sea-fight he had once dangerously wounded the duke Orsino's nephew. This was the offence for which he was now made a prisoner.

Antonio and Sebastian had landed together but a few hours before Antonio met Viola. He had given his purse to Sebastian, desiring him to use it freely if he saw anything he wished to purchase, telling him he would wait at the inn, while Sebastian went to view the town; but Sebastian not returning at the time appointed, Antonio was ventur'd out to look for him, and Viola being dressed the same, and in face so exactly resembling her brother, Antonio drew his sword (as he thought) in defence of the youth he had saved, and when Sebastian (as he supposed) disowned him, and denied him his own purse, no wonder he accused him of ingratitude.

當他被拘去的時候，他就以舍白訓這個名字向佛和來叫着，一路苦思着這個假的舍白訓不認他爲朋友，等到她聽不見爲止。佛和來結到他自已被叫做舍白訓，然而這個陌生人被帶走得也太快了，以至她來不及去問他的理由，她猜想這個荒唐的祕事，必定由於錯認她爲她的弟弟了，她於是開始懷着熱望，因她的弟弟的性命；照這個人所說的，已經被他救了，誠然這是實在的，這個陌生人，他的名字叫做安多尼是一個航海的船主。他將舍白訓搬到船上，那時候舍白訓幾乎精疲力竭了，浮在大浪之中，把身體繫束在船桿之上。安多尼對於舍白訓懷着這樣的一個心願，就是他決定跟住舍白訓到無論什麼他所要去的地方，當這個少年有一個好奇心，要去探望奧斯羅的朝廷，那時候安多尼不願離開他，就到賽里耐地方去了，雖然安多尼知道假使人家認得他在那裏，他的生命就有危險了，因爲在海戰的時候，他曾經有一次很危險地傷害了公爵的兒子。因爲犯着這個法，所以他被拘禁爲犯人了。

安多尼和舍白訓二個人，安多尼不過在遇到佛和來之前的幾小時內，他曾將他的錢袋交給了舍白訓，要他任意施用，倘使他見了任何東西，他想買的就買好了，並且告訴他，在客寓裏等候他，舍白訓便出去觀賞城市中的風光了，但是舍白訓並不在約定的時候回來，因此安多尼冒險出去找尋他了，當時佛和來穿着同樣的衣服，面貌又如此畢真地像她的哥哥，安多尼拔出寶劍（依他想）以爲拯救他所救起的少年，所以當舍白訓（依他猜度）不承認他，又否認他的錢袋，無疑的他置斥他是忘恩負義了。

1. (dis-ən'ing, dis'ouniŋ) 不承認 2. (chér'ish, t'serif) 懷抱，熱望（釋義：cherish 撫育，有酷愛和溺愛的涵義；nurse 看護，指看護幼病者等，釋義爲培植的意思；nourish 養育指給以食物使能生長，釋義爲滋養）3. 航海船長 4. 否認

Viola, when Antonio was gone, fearing a second invitation to fight, slunk home as fast as she could. She had not been long gone, when her adversary thought he saw her return; but it was her brother Sebastian, who happened to arrive at this place, and he said, "Now, sir, have I met with you again? There's for you;" and struck him a blow. Sebastian was no coward; he returned the blow with interest, and drew his sword.

A lady now put a stop to this duel, for Olivia came out of the house, and she too mistaking Sebastian for Cesario, invited him to come into her house, expressing much sorrow at the rude attack he had met with. Though Sebastian was as much surprised at the courtesy of this lady, as at the rudeness of his unknown foe, yet he went very willingly into the house, and Olivia was delighted to find Cesario (as she thought him) become more sensible of her attentions; for though their features were exactly the same, there was none of the contempt and anger to be seen in his face, which she had complained of when she told her love to Cesario.

Sebastian did not at all object to the fondness the lady lavished on him. He seemed to take it in very good part, yet he wondered how it had come to pass, and he was rather inclined to think Olivia was not in her right senses; but perceiving that she was mistress of a fine house, and that she ordered her affairs and seemed to govern her family discreetly, and that in all but her sudden love for him she appeared in the full possession of her reason, he well approved of the courtship; and Olivia finding Cesario in this good humour, and fearing he might change his mind, proposed that, as she had a priest in the house, they

當安多尼去了之後，佛和來怕着再送禮交架趕快逃回家去了。離走後不久，她的仇敵以爲她又回轉來了；但是這真是她的弟弟舍白訓了，他剛巧走到這個地方，他說道：“現在，先生，不是我又碰到你了嗎？這就是送給你的東西了；”說着就給他一拳。舍白訓並不是膽小的人！他就更利害地還他一拳，拔出了他的寶劍。

這時候有一個女子來阻止這個決鬥了，因爲阿麗薇從屋裏出來，她也錯認了舍白訓爲西姆麗了，邀請他到她的家裏去表示着他遭到了這粗暴的攻擊。非常的悲悶，雖然舍白訓是非常驚奇着這個女子的容氣，如同對於這個莫名其妙的仇人的暴行一樣，但他却很願意到她的家裏去，此時阿麗薇很是快樂，覺得西姆麗（依她這樣設想）變爲很領悟她的意思了；因爲雖然他們的面貌雖然相同，可是當她訴着怨，將她的變訴說給西姆麗聽的時候，他並沒有輕視和怒容呈現在他的面部上。

舍白訓也不完全反對這個女子濫施給他的愛情。他似乎去接受她的愛情，非常合意，然而他奇怪着如何會這樣遇到的，因此他設想着阿麗薇一定是意志失常了；但是深知她是華度裏的主婦。吩咐她的事務和管理她的家事十分清楚，並且因爲她的突然愛他，表示她自己的理由很是充足，他也就很贊同她的求婚了；但是阿麗薇發現西姆麗性情如此的和好，並且怕他要變心，所以提議着，她有個牧師

1. 潛行；逃 2. (üd'vēr-sä-ri; 'advosari) 仇敵 3. 更劇烈；更利害
4. 阻止 5. 反對（辭義：object 反對，含有瞬間的突然的意味；oppose 反對，含有預計的意味。一在不需熟慮反省的場合用 object，需要熟慮和嚴重的理由的場合用 oppose） 6. (lav'ishäd; 'lav'isid) 濫施於 7. 良喜；
8. (dis-kret'it; dis'krit'iti) 有思慮的；謹慎的

should be instantly married. Sebastian assented to this proposal; and when the marriage ceremony was over, he left his lady for a short time, intending to go and tell his friend Antonio the good fortune that he had met with. In the meantime Orsino came to visit Olivia; and at the moment he arrived before Olivia's house, the officers of justice brought their prisoner, Antonio, before the duke. Viola was with Orsino her master; and when Antonio saw Viola, whom he still imagined to be Sebastian, he told the duke in what manner he had rescued this youth from the perils of the sea; and after fully relating all the kindness he had really shown to Sebastian, he ended his complaint with saying, that for three months, both day and night, this ungrateful youth had been with him. But now the lady Olivia coming forth from her house, the duke could no longer attend to Antonio's story; and he said, "Here comes the countess: now Heaven walks on earth! but for thee, fellow, thy words are madness. Three months has this youth attended on me;" and then he ordered Antonio to be taken aside. But Orsino's heavenly countess soon gave the duke cause to accuse Cesario as much of ingratitude as Antonio had done, for all the words he could hear Olivia speak were words of kindness to Cesario: and when he found his page had obtained this high place in Olivia's favour, he threatened him with all the terrors of his just revenge; and as he was going to depart, he called Viola to follow him, saying, "Come, boy, with me. My thoughts are ripe for mischief." Though it seemed in his jealous rage he was going to doom Viola to instant death, yet her love made her no longer a coward, and she said she would most joyfully suffer death to give her master

在家裏，他們必須立刻結婚。舍白訓也贊同這個提議，但是當婚禮行過之後，他暫時要離開這個女子，要想去告訴他的朋友安多尼，他所遇到的好運，同時與新竊來訪兒阿麗薇；在他到了阿麗薇家裏的時候，檢察官帶了他們的犯人安多尼來見公爵，佛和來和她的主人在一起；當安多尼看見佛和來，他仍舊以爲她是舍白訓，他告訴公爵，關於在海上危險之中救了這個少年的情形。他將一切獲得舍白訓的事情說完之後，最後他怨憤說道，三個月以來日以繼夜，這個忘恩負義的少年同他在一處，可是現在阿麗薇居然從她的房中出來，公爵也無心再聽安多尼的細說了，他說道：“女伯爵出來了，天假下凡了；但是你呢，漢子，你的話是瘋狂的。三個月之中這個少年是在服侍我”。於是他吩咐將安多尼帶在一旁，但是與新竊的天使般的女伯爵，立刻告訴公爵，阿麗薇也像安多尼所說的忘恩負義，因為他所聽到的阿麗薇的一切話，都偏護於西姆麗的，當他發現他的喜悅得到了阿麗薇的優待恩惠的時候，他就用一切可怕的報復手段來恐嚇他，當他將要離開的時候，他叫佛和來跟住他，說道：“來，孩子，跟我同去，我早已料想到這個惡作劇了，”他要把佛和來立刻處死，這似乎由於他的妬嫉中的怒氣，然而她的愛情不再使她示弱了，她很願受死刑，以使她的主人可以安靜了。但是阿麗薇不願因此失卻她的丈夫，她喊道：“我的西姆麗到那裏去了？”佛和來答道：“我願重

1. 瘋狂 2. (rē-vənǝj'; rǝ'vəndǝ) 復讐 3. 長成；準備 ripe 成熟的。(參考：~ = ripe. soon ~, soon-rotten 早熟早老；He died at a ~ age 他享高年而死；the question is now ~ for settlement 這問題已達可以解決的時機)

base. But Olivia would not so lose her husband, and she cried, "Where goes my Cesario?" Viola replied, "After him I love more than my life." Olivia, however, prevented their departure by loudly proclaiming that Cesario was her husband, and sent for the priest, who declared that not two hours had passed since he had married the lady Olivia to this young man. In vain Viola protested she was not married to Olivia; the evidence of that lady and the priest made Orsino believe that his page had robbed him of the treasure he prized above his life. But thinking that it was past recall, he was bidding farewell to his faithless mistress, and the Young Dissembler, her husband, as he called Viola, warning her never to come in his sight again, when (as it seemed to them) a miracle appeared. For another Cesario entered, and addressed Olivia as his wife. This new Cesario was Sebastian, the real husband of Olivia; and when their wonder had a little ceased at seeing two persons with the same face, the same voice, and the same habit, the brother and sister began to question each other; for Viola could scarce be persuaded that her brother was living, and Sebastian knew not how to account for the sister he supposed drowned being found in the habit of a young man. But Viola presently acknowledged that she was indeed Viola, and his sister, under that disguise.

When all the errors were cleared up which the extreme likeness between this twin brother and sister had occasioned, they laughed at the lady Olivia for the pleasant mistake she had made in falling in love with a woman; and Olivia showed no dislike to her exchange, when she found she had wedded the brother instead of the sister.

聽他更甚於愛我的生命。”阿麗薇無論如何要阻止他們的辭別，因此大聲地宣告西娜麗是她的丈夫，就去請牧師來證明，牧師宣佈不滿兩個鐘頭，阿麗薇姑娘是和這個少年結婚的，佛和來反駁着她自己並未和阿麗薇結婚，却是沒有效用；這個姑娘和牧師的證明竟使佛和來相信他的書信搶去了較他的性命更為可貴的寶藏去了，但是想想這也無可挽回的了，他就向他的不忠心的情人，和這個阿麗薇稱為丈夫的佛和來道別了，警告她永遠不要再來見他了，當時（他們似乎以為如此。）一樁奇詭的事務發生了！因為另外一個西娜麗進來了，當他的妻子一般地向阿麗薇說話。這個新的西娜麗是舍白訓，阿麗薇的真丈夫；當他們的驚奇過去了，看見兩個人同樣的面孔，同樣的聲音，同樣的態度，姊姊和弟弟開始相互地詢問起來了；因為佛和來難以相信她的弟弟還是活着，舍白訓一時竟不得要領，他以為已經溺死的姊姊竟扮為一個少年了，但是佛和來立刻承認她自己實在是佛和來，他的姊姊，是那樣假扮的。

當一切錯誤清楚以後，這是由於這個學生的弟弟，絕頂的相像所致，他們都笑看阿麗薇，因為她錯愛了一個女子，而造成有趣的錯誤，當阿麗薇發現她自己竟和佛和來的弟弟舍白訓離婚，把弟弟當作姊姊，這些錯誤的事情對於舍白訓她也並不表示不快樂。

1. (ev'i-dens; 'evidens) 證據 2. 較其性命尤為貴重 3. 無可挽回 (參考: recall. past. ~ 不可取消的; to ~ to life 使蘇生; to ~ to one's mind 憶起) 4. (di-sóm'blár; di'semble) 虛飾者; 假充者 5. 解釋 6. 伴.....裝

The hopes of Orsino were forever 'at an end' by this marriage of Olivia, and with his hopes, all his fruitless love seemed to vanish away, and all his thoughts were fixed on the event of his favourite, young Cesario, being changed into a fair lady. He viewed Viola with great attention, and he remembered how very handsome he had always thought Cesario was, and he concluded she would look very beautiful in a woman's attire; and then, he remembered how often she had said she loved him, which at the time seemed only the dutiful expressions of a faithful page; but now he guessed that 'something more was meant', for many of her pretty sayings, which were like riddles to him, came now into his mind, and he no sooner remembered all these things than he resolved to make Viola his wife; and he said to her, (he still could not help calling her CESARIO and BOY), "Boy, you have said to me a thousand times that you should never love a woman 'like to' me, and for the faithful service you have done for me so much 'beneath your soft and tender breeding, and since you have called me master so long, you shall now be your master's mistress, and Orsino's true duchess."

Olivia, perceiving Orsino 'was making over' that heart, which she had so ungraciously rejected, to Viola, invited them to enter her house; and offered the assistance of the good priest, who had married her to Sebastian in the morning, to perform the same ceremony in the remaining part of the day for Orsino and Viola. Thus the twin brother and sister were both wedded on the same day: the storm and shipwreck, which had separated them, being the means of bringing to pass their 'high and mighty fortunes'. Viola was the wife of Orsino, the duke of Illyria, and Sebastian the husband of the rich and noble countess, the lady, Olivia.

利亞薇的這樁婚事，永遠結束了奧新羅的希望。他的沒有結果的愛情似乎已經消滅了，而他一切的思想專注於他的寵者年青的西妮身上去了，因為她已經變成一個美麗的女子了，他很注意地看著佛和來，他回想到他常常關切西妮是如何的美麗，他從她穿著女子的衣服，真是非常美麗；他於是又回想到她如何常常說着愛他，這話他當時祇以爲是忠心蓄積的一種黃昏的表示；但是現在他猜想到其中更有言外之意；因爲她的連串的妙語對他好像是一種謎語；現在他完全明白了。他這時也無暇思及往事，就決定娶佛和來爲妻，對她說道：「他仍祇不能不叫她爲西妮或孩子。」孩子，你屢次的對我說，你決不愛一個女子，如像愛我一樣；因爲你這我一直忠心的服侍我；在你的柔情密意的態度之中，況且你如此長久地呼着我主人，現在你變成你的主人的主婦了。奧新羅的真心的公爵夫人。」

利亞薇知道奧新羅的心已將移到佛和來了，那是她從前常常無情地拒絕着，就請他們到她房子裏來，請收証求助，他已經在早上主持過舍白訓和她的婚事，在這天剩餘之時，同日完成奧新羅和佛和來的婚禮，這樣學生的姊妹在同日內都已結婚了；大浪的打擊和船隻的遇難之所以分離他們，有以造就他們無上的鴻運。佛和來是奧新羅的妻子，意里爾的公爵夫人了，而舍白訓則是富貴的女伯爵利亞薇的丈夫。

-
1. 兼請；結束了
 2. 有言之外意；尙有他意
 3. 相似
 4. 有風；不會
 5. 養魚池；身分(參考：~ = breeding ~ pond 養魚池；man of ~ 有良好教養的人；有禮儀的人)
 6. 移贈；移到
 7. (sér'è-mō-ni, /serimani) 儀式
 8. 無上的鴻運

TIMON OF ATHENS

Timon, a lord of Athens, in the enjoyment of a princely fortune, affected a humour of liberality, which knew no limits. His almost infinite wealth could not flow in so fast, but he poured it out faster upon all sorts and degrees of people. Not the poor only tasted of his bounty, but great lords did not disdain to rank themselves among his dependants and followers. His table was resorted to by all the luxurious feasters, and his house was open to all comers and goers at Athens. His large wealth combined with his free and prodigal nature to subdue all hearts to his love; men of all minds and dispositions tendered their services to lord Timon, from the glass-faced flatterer, whose face reflects as in a mirror the present humour of his patron, to the rough and unbending cynic, who, affecting a contempt of men's persons, and an indifference to worldly things, yet could not stand out against the gracious manners and munificent soul of lord Timon, but would come (against his nature) to partake of his royal entertainments, and return most rich in his own estimation if he had received a nod or a salutation from Timon.

If a poet had composed a work which wanted a commendatory introduction to the world, he had no more to do but to dedicate it to lord Timon, and the poem was sure of sale, besides a present purse from the patron, and daily access to his house and table. If a painter had a picture to dispose of, he had only to take it to lord Timon, and pretend to consult his taste as to the merits of it; nothing more was wanting to persuade the liberal-

雅典的紳士天孟

天孟是雅典地方的一個士紳，他看了公侯的富貴，便施財普濟，毫無節制。他財產的收入不能夠他化用在各種等級人民身上的來得快。不單是窮人受他的恩惠，就是大人先生們，也不覺羞恥的寄跡在與從容食客之中。他的桌上常有著家的食客們光臨，他的家門常常為著來往雅典的人們鬧着。他有了無量的財產，更覺他性情豪邁，便在他家護之下誘服了人心；各種意志不同性情不同的人都願意替天孟操勞。那些著於奉承人的歌頌者，他們的兩肩條，兩膀子，反照著他顯恩主的性體。至於那放浪不羈和剛復自強的大學學派，對於人將形體很是藐視；對於勸業也處之淡然；但是他們並不反對天孟寬宏大量的行為和樂善好施的精神，而都來（違反了本性）活潑他的優待，倘使能得天孟點一點頭或者招呼一聲，他們自己去便覺得自己風光了不少。

倘使一個詩人著作編成後，對於社會上要一個優待的介紹，他沒有辦法只有將他的著作獻給天孟；那麼這詩章就可以脫售，外加在他恩主那裏立刻可以得到一筆鉅款，並且每天可以到他家去吃食，倘使一個畫家有一幅畫要求沽，他只要拿去給天孟，假使去請教他對這畫的佳妙意味如何；而其實沒有別的，與他向這位慷慨的先生去取

1. 性情
2. (lib' er-ai-ti-ty, lib' er-ai-ty) 慷慨地
3. 毫無節制
4. 得
5. 恩惠
6. 食客
7. 常有
8. 光臨
9. (dike-ai-ri-ty, dike-ai-ri-ty) 著家
10. (prod' o-gal; /prod' i-gal) 揮霍
11. 誘服
12. 奉承
13. 不羈
14. (sin-ik; /sin-ik) 輕視鄙視人等
15. 形體
16. 淡然
17. 處出反對; 拒絕
18. (m' nith-sen; m' nith-sen) 樂於好施
19. (ded' i-kat; /ded' i-keit) 裝飾
20. 求沽
21. (kon-salt; /kon-salt) 請教
22. 作風

tragedy to look at
tragedy to look at

hearted lord to buy it. If a jeweller had a stone 'of price', or a mercer rich costly stuffs, which for their costliness lay upon his hands, lord Timon's house was 'a ready mart' always open, where they might 'get off' their wares, or their jewellery at any price, and the good-natured lord would thank them 'into the bargain', as if they had done him a piece of courtesy in letting him have the 'refusal' of such precious 'commodities'. So that by this means his house was thronged with 'superfluous purchases, of no use but to swell uneasy and 'ostentatious pomp; and his person was still more inconveniently beset with a crowd of these idle visitors, lying poets, painters, 'sharking tradesmen, lords, ladies, needy courtiers, and expectants, who continually filled his 'lobbies, raming their 'fulsome flatteries in whispers in his ears, sacrificing to him with 'adulation as to a god, 'making sacred' the very stirrup by which he mounted his horse, and seeming as though they drank the free air but through his permission and bounty.

Some of these daily dependants were young men 'of birth', who (their means not answering to their extravagance) had been put in prison by 'creditors, and redeemed; thence by lord Timon; these young 'prodigals thenceforward fastened upon his lordship, as if by 'common sympathy' he were necessarily endeared to all such 'spendthrifts and 'loose lives, who, not being able to follow him in his wealth, found it easier to copy him in prodigality and 'copious spending of what was not their own. One of these 'flesh-flies' was Ventidius; for, willise (debt; unjustly 'contracted, Timon but lately had paid down the sum of five 'talents.

But among this 'confluence, this great flood of visitors, none were more 'conspicuous than the makers of presents.

裏那裏罷了。倘使一個珠寶商有一塊珍貴的寶石，或是一個綢布商有最貴的綢緞，因為他們這些貴重物品都來交付給天孟，於是天孟家裏便成了一個隨時可以銷售貨物的市場，在那裏他們珍貴的貨物不論定價如何都可以脫售，這位好好先生另外要酬謝他們，因為他們似乎對於他做了一件很有禮貌的事情，來讓他優先選擇這些貴重的貨品。因為這樣，所以他的家裏堆積了不少過多而無用的買來的東西，只不過增加了些麻煩和外表上的浮華而已；他本身更是很不舒服的被這羣空閒無事的賓客，詭譎人的詩人，世家，欺詐的商人，名士，貴婦，食肉的諂媚者，和求助的人們所包圍着，他們一直講坐在他的客廳裏，和他交頭接耳地講着許多諂媚的話，對他極盡諂媚之態，好像是對待上帝一般，又稱頌他為馬用的馬鞍套，只要博得他的允諾和讚許，他們似乎就像吸了仙氣一樣了。

幾個天天依靠他的出身世家的青年，他們（他們的資產不夠給他們揮霍。）曾經被債主囚於牢獄之中，而被天孟贖了他們出來，從此這些青年便利趨差他，似乎為了普通的同情心，他一定要借給這許多傾家蕩產的浪子和放蕩者，他們不能和他那樣有錢，但摹仿他的浪費和奢侈，化用着不是他們自己的錢錢極便着。其中有一位吃白食朋友叫文的宿，他不正當地借了許多債，天孟新近替他還了五磅倫（錢幣單位——譯者註）的債款。

但是在這羣羣衆裏，在這些來往的賓客之中沒有一個再比歡喜的人，再榮耀些的了。倘使天孟想要他們一隻狗或馬，或是要樣便

1. 珍貴 2. 綢布商 3. 隨時銷售貨物的市場 4. 脫售 5. 完成交易
 6. (tō-fūz'āi; rī'fūz'zōi) 光復權 7. (kō-mōd'ā-tis; kō'mōditis) 貨品
 8. (sh'pūr'floo-ās; s'jūr'kō'flooēs) 過多 9. (ōst'ēn-tā'shās; ōstēn'-
 tā'ās) 浮華 10. 詭譎 11. 客廳 12. 可厭 13. (āi'ū-lā'shān;
 kō'io'fān) 驕奢 14. 稱頌 15. 世家 16. 債主 17. 浪子 18. 同
 儕 19. (spēnd'chrī's; spēnd'rīfts) 傾家蕩產者 20. 放蕩者
 21. (kō'pī-ās; kōupīās) 豐盛 22. 食肉囉；(在此作吃白食的講) 23.
 不付還借貸訂約 24. 古希臘貨幣名 25. (kōn'floo-ās; /kōn'flooēs)
 錢幣 26. (kōn-spīk'ū-ās; kōn'spīk'jūēs) 顯奢

and 'givers' of gifts. It was fortunate for these men if Timon 'took a fancy to' a dog or a horse, or any piece of cheap 'furniture' which was theirs. The thing so praised, whatever it was, was sure to be sent the next morning with the compliments of the giver for lord Timon's acceptance, and 'apologies for the unworthiness of the gift; and this dog or horse, or whatever it might be, did not fail to 'produce from Timon's bounty, who would not be outdone in gifts; perhaps twenty dogs or horses, certainly presents of far richer worth, as these pretended 'donors knew well enough, and that their false presents were but the putting out of so much money at large and speedy interest. In this way lord Lucius had lately sent to Timon a present of four milk-white horses 'trapped in silver, which this cunning lord had observed Timon upon some occasion to commend; and another lord, Lucullus, had bestowed upon him in the same pretended way of free gift 'a brace of' greyhounds, whose 'make and fleetness Timon had been heard to admire; these presents the easy-hearted lord accepted without suspicion of the dishonest views of the presenters; and the givers of course were rewarded with some rich return, a diamond or some jewel of twenty times the value of their false and 'mercenary' 'donation.

Sometimes these creatures would go to work in a more direct way, and with 'gross and 'palpable artifice, which yet the 'credulous Timon was too blind to see, would affect to admire and praise something that Timon possessed, a 'bargain that he had bought, or some late purchase; which was sure to draw from this 'yielding and soft-hearted lord a gift of the thing commended, for no service in the world done for it but the easy expense of a little cheap and obvious flattery. In this way Timon but the other day,

宜的裝飾品，那便是這些人的微俸了。這個愛好的東西，不論是什麼，次日早晨贈送的人一定送了去，並且稱贊他的禮物，以便天孟接受而道謝這個無價的禮物；送狗或馬或是隨便什麼東西，總不會不受天孟的厚謝，他不會白收禮物的，或者以二十隻狗或馬的高價定會拿來報答這個禮物；這些假裝送禮的人非常明瞭這一點，他們的假禮物不過是要誘他拿出這許多錢來，得到大而快的利息。用這種方法羅秀先生最近送給天孟四隻乳白的馬，裝飾着銀的馬具，這是這位狡猾的先生以前觀察到天孟所要的；又有一位陸克羅先生也用同樣虛偽的方法，送他一些微薄的禮物，一對灰色獵狗，這狗的形狀和靈敏是天孟久已仰慕的；這些禮物這位大憲主人都收受下來，而一對不愛心送禮的人並非誠心；這些送禮人當然得到了優厚的酬謝，是一價金剛石或是些珠寶，比他們虛偽而圖利的禮物，其價值要高出二十倍哩。

有時這些人用更直接爽快的方法來做些事了，雖是粗心而顯明的做作，而易受欺騙的天孟還是看不出來，他們假裝稱贊天孟所有的東西及買來的貨品，這樣一定可以使這位寬宏心對的主人，把他們稱贊的東西當禮物送給他們，世上再沒有這種只化一些便當而淺顯的謊語而可得酬報的事了。這樣，天孟有一天便給下他們中的一人

-
1. 送禮物者 2. 愛好 3. (fù'ni-tǐr; /fè'ni'tǐ) 裝飾品 4. (ǎ-pò'ǒ-jis; o'pòledzis) 道謝 5. 得利 6. 施與者；贈者 7. 道謝 8. 一對 9. 形狀；身 10. (mù'sé-nà nì; /mò'z'pì'nòrì) 勝利；勝利品 11. (ǒ-ǎ'ná'shàn; dòu'noisèn) 禮物 12. 粗心 13. (pè'pè'b'ǎ; /yá'pè'bì) 顯明 14. (kréd'ǒ-lǐs; /kréd'julas) 受欺騙 15. 買來的貨物 16. 好話；謊言

TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE

had given to one of these mean lords 'the bay courser' which he himself rode upon, because his lordship had been pleased to say that it was a handsome beast and went well; and Timon knew that no man ever justly praised what he did not wish to possess. For lord Timon 'weighed his friends' affection with his own, and so fond was he of bestowing that he could have dealt kingdoms to these 'supposed friends; and never have been weary.

Not that Timon's wealth all went to enrich these wicked flatterers; he could do noble and praiseworthy actions; and when a servant of his once loved the daughter of a rich Athenian, but could not hope to obtain her 'by reason that' in wealth and rank the maid was so far above him, lord Timon freely bestowed upon his servant three Athenian talents, to make his fortune equal with the dowry which the father of the young maid demanded of him who should be her husband. But for the most part, knaves and 'parasites 'had the command of' his fortune, false friends whom he did not know to be such, but, because they flocked around his person, he thought they must needs love him; and because they smiled and flattered him, he thought surely that his conduct was approved by all the wise and good. And when he was feasting, in the midst of all these flatterers and 'mock friends, when they were eating him up, and 'draining his fortunes dry' with large 'draughts of richest wines 'drunk to his health and prosperity', he could not perceive the difference of a friend from a flatterer, but to his 'deluded eyes (made proud with the sight) it seemed a precious comfort to have so many 'like brothers' commanding one another's fortunes (though it was his own fortune which paid all

一匹他自己騎的栗色快馬，因為說這馬很是馴良，跑得又快，使他老人家非常喜悅的緣故；天孟知道沒有人會切當地賞過他不想得的東西。因為天孟用自己的脾氣去揣度他朋友們的性情，他如此的喜歡送人東西，竟將資產供奉這些虛偽的朋友而不倦。

不但天孟的財產都化給這些可惡的諂媚者而使他們富足；他還做着許多高貴而值得稱頌的事情；當他的一個僕人有一次愛上了一位有錢的雅典的女兒，沒有希望能夠得着她，因為在財產上和職位上，這位少女勝過他多多，天孟便立刻地贈送他僕人三個雅典得倫，使他的財富等於她的財產，這財產是倘使他要娶她，她父親向他所要求的。他大部份的財產是被這班僥倖和食客所操縱了，他却並不知道這些是偽友，而因為他們包圍着他，他想他們一定是愛護他的；又因為他們笑着向他諂媚，他想他的行為一定是聰明而慈善的，當他宴請這許多諂媚者和虛偽的朋友時，他們真的想把他吃去了，儘量浪費他的財物，祝頌他壽考富貴，便大量的飲酒，他分不出是諂媚者還是真的朋友，在他容易受騙的目光中（眼光為傻。）有這許多的像是弟兄的人們，能互用各人間的錢財（雖則各項消費都是他用錢

1. 栗色快馬 2. 揣度 3. 虛偽 4. 因為 5. (pār/d-stt; ʔparasait) 寄人簷下者；食客 6. 操縱 7. 虛偽 8. 竭其資財使她花用 9. 飲酒 10. 舉就以祝其康健富貴 11. (dō-lud/ēd; di/lju:did) 受騙 12. 異性兄弟

the costs), and with joy he would run over at the spectacle of such, as it appeared to him, truly festive and fraternal meeting.

But while he thus outwent the very heart of kindness, and poured out his bounty, as if Plutus, the god of gold, had been but his steward; which thus he proceeded without care or stop, so senseless of expense that he would neither inquire how he could maintain it, nor cease his wild flow of riot; his riches, which were not infinite, must needs melt away before a prodigality which knew no limits. But who should tell him so? his flatterers? they had an interest in shutting his eyes. In vain did his honest steward Flavius try to represent to him his condition, laying his accounts before him, begging of him, praying of him, with an importunity that on any other occasion would have been unmannerly in a servant, beseeching him with tears to look into the state of his affairs. Timon would still put him off, and turn the discourse to something else; for nothing is so deaf to remonstrance as riches turned to poverty, nothing is so unwilling to believe its situation, nothing so incredulous to its own true state, and hard to give credit to a reverse. Often had this good steward, this honest creature, when all the rooms of Timon's great house had been choked up with riotous feeders at his master's cost, when the floors had wept with drunken spilling of wine, and every apartment had blazed with lights and resounded with music and feasting, often had he retired by himself to some solitary spot, and wept faster than the wine ran from the wasteful casks with him, to see the mad bounty of his lord, and to think, when the means were gone which brought him praises from all sorts of people, how quickly the breath would be gone of which the praise was made; praises won in feasting would be lost in

來付的，) 似乎是很足以自慰的事，他很快樂的願意過着這樣的狀況，以他看來這宴會確是一個佳宴盛會。

但是他這樣的越出了慈愛的中心，德施恩典彷彿附神普益在拉德做了他的管家僕一樣；他這樣毫不在意漫無止境地做去，這許多無意識的耗費，他也不問如何能夠支持得下，又不停止他恣情縱慾的行為；他的財產並不是用不盡的，勢必在無限止的浪費之下，消耗殆盡了。但是誰會來告訴他這種事呢？他的韶媚者會告訴他嗎？他們掩蔽了他的眼睛才有益處哩。他忠心的管家弗留佛對他陳述他的處境說明情形，勸他，求他，有時簡直以非傭奴的態度哭着請求他留意他的行事，但是終歸無效。天孟總是置之不理，而掉頭去講別的事情了；因為從富而變成貧窮的勸諫，是最不中聽的事，自己的情形竟真如此，這也是不願意相信，從富貴成貧窮的變故，實在難以置信。這位忠心的好管家，當天孟的大屋子裏許多房間中，擠滿了來替他主人消費的許多喧擾的食客，地板上潑了酒食，每間房間裏點上光亮的燈，喧揚着音樂和宴樂的聲浪，這管家常是獨自躲在僻靜的地方，他哭的眼淚比桶裏流出的浪費的酒還流得快；看看他主人瘋狂地⁸想，想想他主人受人頌揚的財產要是化盡了，那該使人頌揚的⁹名勢一定也很快

1. (spæk/tá-k'l; 'spektokl) 狀況 2. 如逢佳節 3. (frá-tár'nál; fré/tá:nal) 友愛；親如兄弟 4. 財神名 5. 恣情縱慾 6. (próð/i-gál/i-ñ; vpróð/i'gælititi) 放蕩 7. (in'pör-tu'ni-ti; vimpö: 'tju:ñiti) 請求 8. 圖樣 9. 聲之不響 10. 難以置信 11. 狂瀾 12. 食客

fasting; and at one cloud of winter-showers these flies would disappear.

But now the time was come that Timon could shut his ears no longer to the 'representations of this faithful steward. Money must be had; and when he ordered Flavius to sell some of his land for that purpose, Flavius informed him, what he had in vain endeavoured at several times before to make him listen to, that most of his land was already sold or forfeited, and that all he possessed at present was not enough to pay the one half of what he owed. 'Struck with wonder' at this representation, Timon hastily replied, "My lands extend from Athens to 'Lacedaemon.'" "O my good lord," said Flavius, "the world is but a world, and has bounds; were it all yours to give 'in a breath', how quickly were it gone!"

Timon consoled himself that no 'villainous bounty had yet come from him, that if he had given his wealth away unwisely, it had not been bestowed 'to feed his vices', but to cherish his friends; and he bade the kind-hearted steward (who was weeping) to take comfort in the assurance that his master could never 'lack means', while he had so many noble friends; and this 'infatuated lord persuaded himself that he had nothing to do but to send and borrow, to use every man's fortune (that had ever tasted his bounty) in this 'extremity, as freely as his own. Then with a cheerful look, as if confident of the result, he 'severally despatched messengers to lord Lucullus, to lord Lucullus and Sempronius, men upon whom he had 'leviaged his gifts in past time without measure or 'moderation; and to Ventidius, whom he had lately released out of prison by paying his debts, and who, by the death of his father, was now come into the possession of an ample fortune, and

地衰退；頌語是因宴會而獲得，也因宴會而消失，只要冬天寒雲一遮，這些蒼蠅便絕跡了。

但是現在時候到了，天孟不能再不聽這個忠實管家的陳述。錢是一定要的；爲了這個緣故他吩咐弗留佛出賣幾塊地皮，弗留佛便告訴他以前幾次要逼叫他死他的話，可是沒有效果，他大部份的遺產早已賣去而無備過問，他現在有的財產已不足抵付債務的一半。天孟對於這個陳述非常的驚惶，急切地答道：“我的地產從雅典包括到留斯豆孟地方哩。”“噢我善良的主人。”弗留佛道，“世界不過是個世界，也有個界限的；倘使世界是你有的，而一息之間都送去了，那一定是完得很快的！”

天孟自己安慰了自己，他並沒有施佈邪惡，是否他的財產用得不聰明，他的財產並未用去濟惡，不過是救濟他的朋友的；他囑咐這好心腸的管家（他正在哭泣）安心可了，他主人有了這許多高貴的朋友，保證不會沒有錢的；這個被迷惑的主人勸慰他自己，他沒有別法，祇得去借貸，在這窘迫之中，去借用每人的財產（這些人都受他恩惠的），像用他自己的一樣自由；於是他喜盜眉宇，彷彿深信必得善果，他便分別遣人送信到羅奇先生，陸克羅先生，孫卜尼先生等處去；這些人以前他曾漫無節制地送了他們許多的東西；至於文的帝是他代他付了債，新近從監獄中釋放出來的，現在因爲他父親死了，

1. (rēp/rē-zēn-tā/shāns; vreprizen/teifon) 陳述 2. (fōr/fittēd; 'foifittid) 沒收 3. 非常驚惶 4. 羅奇 5. 一息之間 6. (vil/in-ās; /vifenes) 邪惡 7. 濟濟; vice versa; 不濟 8. 缺少錢財 means 貧乏 9. (in-fūt/ū-atōk; in'fuijueltid) 稅 10. 窘迫 11. 各自; 分別 12. (mōd'ēr-a/shūng; mōdō/reifon) 節制

well enabled to requite Timon's courtesy: to request of Ventidius the return of those five talents which he had paid for him; and of each of those noble lords the loan of fifty talents; nothing doubting that their gratitude would 'supply his wants' (if he needed it) to the amount of five hundred times fifty talents.

Lucullus was the first applied to. This mean lord had been dreaming 'overnight of a silver bason and cup, and when Timon's servant was announced, his 'sordid mind suggested to him that this was surely 'a making out of' his dream, and that Timon had sent him such a present: but when he understood the truth of the matter, and that Timon wanted money, the quality of his faint and 'watery friendship' showed itself, for with many 'protestations he vowed to the servant that he had long foreseen the ruin of his master's affairs, and many a time had he come to dinner to tell him of it, and had come again to supper to try to persuade him to spend less, but he would take no counsel nor warning by his coming: and true it was that he had been a constant attender (as he said) at Timon's feasts, as he had in greater things tasted his bounty; but that he ever came with that intent, or gave good counsel or reproof to Timon, was a base unworthy lie, which he suitably 'followed up' with meanly offering the servant a bribe, to go home to his master and tell him that he had not found Lucullus at home.

As little success had the messenger who was sent to lord Lucius. This lying lord, who was full of Timon's meat, and enriched almost 'to bursting' with Timon's costly presents, when he found the wind changed, and the fountain of so much bounty suddenly stopped, at first

獲得了鉅大的財產，很有能力來酬答天孟對他的好處；請文的帝歸還他代付的五個得倫；每個貴客歸還他五十個得倫；沒有疑惑地他們要報恩，便會供給他的需要（倘使他要的相當）至五百倍於五十個得倫。

陸克羅是第一個輪到，這位卑鄙的先生正在連夜夢想銀盆銀杯，當天孟的僕人通知來時，他貪鄙的心以為他的夢想是應驗了，以為天孟送他這些禮物來了；但是當他知道了事實的真相，天孟要錢時，他輕浮淡薄的友誼便顯出了本質，他發了許多議論，對來僕宣誓他早已預料到他主人的做事要失敗的！幾次他來吃飯告訴他這事，來吃飯又勸他節省些，他來勸告警戒他但是他一點不聽；真的他是天孟宴會中常到的賓客（照他說），因為他來沾惠是帶着深意的；其實他始終並無此意，所謂勸告天孟，或糾正天孟，實在是一篇謊話，他便卑鄙地隨即給了這來僕一些賄賂，叫他回家和主人說，他沒有見陸克羅在家。

派到羅秀先生處送信人也沒有得到結果，這位會說謊的先生，他收足了天孟的財產，天孟送他禮物使他富有得幾乎要漲至極度而破裂，當他聽說風頭已轉，受恩惠的泉源突然停頓，最初他不以為有

1. 供給他的缺乏 2. 連夜 3. (sòr'did; /sò'did) 心不正的；貪鄙的
 4. 應驗 5. 輕浮淡薄的友誼 6. (prèi'ès-tà/shùns; \protes'teifens) 講話
 7. 懼以 8. 爆裂

could hardly believe it; but on its being confirmed, he affected great regret that he should not have it in his power to serve lord Timon, for unfortunately (which was a base falsehood) he had made a great purchase the day before, which had quite 'disfurnished him of the means at present, the more beast he, he called himself, to put it out of his power to serve so good a friend; and he counted it one of his greatest afflictions that his ability should fail him to pleasure such an honourable gentleman.

Who can call any man friend that 'dips in the same dish with him? just of this 'metal is every flatterer. In the recollection of everybody, Timon had been a father to this Lucius, 'had kept up his credit' with his purse; Timon's money had gone to pay the wages of his servants, to pay the hire of the labourers who had 'sweat to build the fine houses which Lucius's pride had made necessary to him; yet, oh! the monster which man makes himself when he proves ungrateful! this Lucius now denied to Timon a sum, which, 'in respect of' what Timon had bestowed on him, was less than charitable men afford to beggars.

Sempronius, and every one of these mercenary lords to whom Timon applied 'in their turn', returned the same evasive answer or direct denial; even Ventidius, the redeemed and now rich Ventidius, refused to assist him with the loan of those five talents which Timon had not lent but generously given him in his distress.

Now was Timon as much avoided in his poverty as he had been courted and resorted to in his riches. Now the same tongues which had been loudest in his praises, 'extolling him as bountiful, liberal, and 'open handed', were not ashamed to 'censure that very bounty, as felly, that

這樁事清；但是他證實以後，他就裝着很抱歉的樣子說他無力替天孟效勞，因為很是不湊巧（這是十足的偽造）在前天買進了大批的貨物，他的錢現在都用罄了，這叫他自己真是畜生，無力替他的好友幫忙；他說這是他極端痛苦的沒有力量來歡慰一個真誠的君子。

誰能叫同爇薰食的人就是朋友？每個諂媚者就是有這種本質的。大家追想一下天孟真像是羅秀的父親，用他的錢財來維持了他的信用，用天孟的錢替他付過僕人的工資，替他付錢給辛苦地建築房屋的工作人，那建造精美的房屋是羅秀擺場面所一定要的；但是囉！他却由人而變了妖孽，確實是忘了恩義了！這羅秀所不肯給天孟的錢數，照天孟送給他的而論，比慈善者給乞丐的還要少呢。

孫卜尼以及每一個這些貪財的鄙夫；天孟的請求依次的都輪到了，回報是同樣的迴避或是直接的拒絕；就是文的帝，替他還債而現在發了財的文的帝，也不肯幫助他五行倫的債款，這不算是天孟借給他的，不過是他處境艱難時，慷慨地送他的。

現在天孟處於貧困之中而被人唾棄，有如他在富貴時被人奉承的情形一樣。以前高聲頌揚他好處，讚美他的寬宏，慷慨，大量的嘴

1. 用罄 2. 流；匯 3. 質地；本質 4. 維持其信用（參考：~ = credit, long ~ 長期信用借貸；to reflect ~ on 為……增光；letter of ~ 信用保證書） 5. 辛苦 6. 論及 7. 依次輪轉 8. (sks-tōi'ing; iks'tōliŋ) 頌揚 9. 大量 10. (sən'shūr; 'senʃə) 批評

liberality as ¹profuseness, though it had shown itself folly, in nothing so truly as in the selection of such unworthy creatures as themselves for its objects. Now was Timon's princely mansion forsaken, and become a shunned and hated place, a place for men to pass by, not a place, as formerly, where every passenger must stop and taste of his wine and good cheer; now, instead of being thronged with feasting and ²tumultuous guests, it was beset with impatient and clamorous creditors, usurers, ³extortioners, fierce and ⁴intolerable in their demands, pleading bonds, interest, mortgages; iron-hearted men that would take no denial nor putting off, so that Timon's house was now his jail, which he could not pass, nor go in nor out for them; one demanding his due of fifty talents, another bringing in a bill of five thousand crowns which if he would ⁵tell out his blood by drops, and pay them so, he had not enough in his body to ⁶discharge, drop by drop.

In this desperate and ⁷irremediable state (as it seemed) of his affairs, the eyes of all men were suddenly surprised at a new and incredible ⁸lustre which this setting sun put forth. Once more lord Timon proclaimed a feast, to which he invited his accustomed guests, lords, ladies, all that was great of fashionable in Athens. Lords Lucius and Lucullus came, Ventidius, Sempronius, and the rest. Who more sorry now than these ⁹fawning wretches, when they found (as they thought) that lord Timon's poverty was all pretence, and had been only ¹⁰put on to make trial of their loves, to think that they should not have seen through the artifice at the time, and have had the cheap credit of ¹¹obliging his lordship? yet who more glad to find the fountain of that noble bounty, which they had thought

舌，現在不怕羞恥地批評他施恩是矯揉的，慷慨量大是種奢侈，但是慷慨，寬宏，揀選了這單低微的人物做主顧，那才真是惡諷呢。現在天孟的王宮大廈是被人厭棄，而成了受人責罵和討厭的地方了，這地方行人不過經過而已，不像從前每一個過客必要在此地定要停步而分潤他的酒食和優待；現在這地方的，並不是畢索在宴會裏喧嘩的賓客，而是一班急躁和吵鬧的債主，重利盤剝者，勒索債款人，兇狠地毫不原諒地要他們的債款，可以追訴的債券，利息，抵押品；鐵石心腸的人們，既不允諾拒絕付款，又不允諾延長付款的時間，因此天孟的房屋現在却成了他的牢獄了，他不能逃避得了，縮不能進，又不能出；這一個要他付已到期的五十個得倫，那一個又拿進來一張五千克郎（克郎是錢幣單位——譯者註）的票據，倘使以血的滴數來計算，恐怕流盡他身上一滴一滴的血，也不夠清償哩。

他在這種絕望無救的情形中，（這情形似乎如此）衆人的眼睛又突然非常地驚奇着這落山的太陽又會重放光明。天孟先生又重開盛筵了，他請了許多以前相熟的賓客士女都是雅典地方的貴顯人物。羅秀先生和薩克羅先生都來了，還有文的帝，孫卜尼和其他的人。當他們發覺（他們以為）天孟的窮是假的，不過藉以試試他們的心意的時候，什麼人的煩悶，還能比這些搖尾乞憐者來得更深呢？他們想當時倒沒有看破這個假裝，借些小錢使他老人家感激感激，但是他們以為乾涸了的施恩泉源，依舊是鮮旺滾流着，那麼誰又比他們關心

-
1. (pró-fus'nés; pró'fju:snis) 奢侈 2. (mán'shün; /mæn'son) 大廈
 3. (tū-mül'tü-zs; tju'maltjuəs) 喧嘩的 4. (éks-tór'shün-érs; iks'to:ʃnos) 勒索者 5. (in-tö'l'ér-á-b'l; in'tolərsbl) 毫不原諒的 6. 計算
 7. 流出 8. (ir'á-mé'di-á-b'l; iri'mixdiəbl) 無可稱羨；窮氣無救 9. (lüs'tér; /lastə) 光明 10. 卑賤；搖尾乞憐 11. 假裝以前 12. 使感激

dried up, still fresh and running? They came 'dissembling, protesting, expressing deepest sorrow and shame, that when his lordship sent to them, they should have been so unfortunate as to want the present means to oblige so honourable a friend. But Timon begged them not to give such trifles a thought, for he had altogether forgotten it. And these base fawning lords, though they had denied him money in his adversity, yet could not refuse their presence at this new blaze of his returning prosperity. For the swallow follows not summer more willingly than men of these dispositions follow the good fortunes of 'the great', nor more willingly leaves winter than these shrink from the first appearance of a reverse; such summer birds are men. But now with music and state the 'banquet of smoking dishes was 'served up'; and when the guests had a little done admiring whence the 'bankrupt Timon could find means to furnish so costly a feast, some doubting whether the scene which they saw was real, as scarce trusting their own eyes; at a signal given, the dishes were uncovered, and Timon's 'drift appeared: instead of those 'varieties and 'far-fetched dainties' which they expected, that Timon's ¹⁰epicurean table in past times had so liberally presented, now appeared under the covers of these dishes a preparati¹¹ more suitable to Timon's poverty, nothing but a little smoke and ¹¹lukewarm water, fit feast for this ¹²knot of ¹²mouth-friends, whose professions were indeed smoke, and their hearts lukewarm and ¹⁴slippery as the water with which Timon welcomed his astonished guests, bidding them, "Uncover, dogs, and lap;" and before they could recover their surprise, sprinkling it in their faces, that they might have enough, and throwing dishes and all after them, who now ran ¹⁵huddling out, lords, ladies, with

些呢？他們以前很不幸的未能立即設法來報答這位可敬的朋友，所以當他老人家請他們去時，他們裝了腔陳說着表示深切的羞慚。但是天孟請他們不必以屑屑小事為懷，因為他早已完全忘記了。這些鄙視的冠帽者，雖然在他貧困中拒絕借錢給他。可是在他回債舞旺重現光明中，却不拒絕他們的大為光臨。燕子跟從夏天還沒有像許多這種性情的人跟從富貴者的來得願意，燕子離開冬天也沒有像這許多人畏避滯沛的環境來得快些；這些夏天的鳥就是這些人。但是現在音樂聲中那熱氣沸騰的酒席是鋪張開來了；當賓客有些驕羨破了產的天孟何處得錢來備辦這樣上好的筵席呢，有人疑惑他們眼見的情形是否是真實的，有些不信任他們的眼睛了；菜盆開了，給了他們一個暗示，天孟的目的現露了：擺在他們前面的，並不是他們想望的奇珍異味，如天孟以前所擺設在飽口腹的桌上的。現在這些盆蓋下發現的東西，和天孟的貧窮很相稱，沒有別的，只有些冒着氣的不冷不熱的水，這真是合於口是心非的朋友們的筵席，他們的性情真像一股氣，他們的心都是像這水一樣地不冷不熱易於滑流，天孟用這水來請他受驚了的賓客們，叫他們，“開去盆蓋，嚕，試嚕；”他們驚駭未定，而天孟便將這水潑了他們滿面，又把盆子樣子向他們擲去，此

1. (dī-sām/b'ling; dī'sembling) 假假面目；裝腔 2. 滯沛環境；屑屑小事
 3. 富貴者 4. (bāp'kwāt; 'bāp'kwit) 筵會；酒席 5. 飯上 6. (bāp'k-rāpt; /bāp'k-rapt) 破產 7. 目的 8. 奇珍異味 9. 取自遠地的珍饈
 10. (šp'i-kū-re'žn; 'opikjuš'rižn) 飽口腹 11. (lak/wōrm'; /luk'wōrm) 不冷不熱 12. 開；試 13. 口是心非之說 14. 滯沛 15. 餘糧

their caps snatched up in haste, a ¹splendid confusion, Timon pursuing them, still calling them what they were, "smooth smiling parasites, destroyers under the mask of courtesy, affable wolves, meek bears, ²fools of fortune", feast friends, ³time-flies." They, crowding out to avoid him, left the house more willingly than they entered it; some losing their gowns and caps, and some their jewels in the hurry, all glad to escape out of the presence of such a mad lord, and from the ridicule of his ⁴mock banquet*.

This was the last feast which ever Timon made, and in it he took farewell of Athens and the society of men; for, after that, he betook himself to the woods, ⁵turning his back upon* the hated city and upon all mankind, wishing the walls of that detestable city might sink, and the houses fall upon their owners, wishing all ⁶plagues which ⁷infest humanity, war, ⁸outrage, poverty, diseases, might fasten upon its inhabitants, praying the just gods to ⁹confound all Athenians, both young and old, high and low; so wishing, he went to the woods, where he said he should find the unkindest beast much kinder than mankind. He stripped himself naked, that he might ¹⁰retain no fashion of a man, and dug a cave to live in, and lived solitary in the manner of a beast, eating the wild roots, and drinking water, ¹¹flying from the face of his kind*, and choosing rather to herd with wild beasts, as more harmless and friendly than man.

What a change from lord Timon the rich, lord Timon the delight of mankind, to Timon the ¹²naked, Timon the ¹³man-hater! Where were his flatterers now? Where were his attendants and retinue? Would the ¹⁴bleak air, that boisterous ¹⁵servitor, be his ¹⁶chamberlain, to put his shirt on warm? Would those stiff trees that had outlived the

時他們蜂擁地向外逃走，男男女女急把帽子搶在手裏一陣大亂。天孟追逐着他們，更罵他們是什麼“詔笑的寄生蟲，假道學的搗亂者，辯人的狐狸，性情馴服的熊，財翁的走狗，酒肉朋友，趨炎的蒼蠅。”在急忙中有人失落了衣帽，有人失落了飾物，大家很快地從這瘋狂的主人眼前逃了出來，從這假筵席的嘲弄中逃避了出來。

這是天孟最後一次的請客，在這次請客中他告別了雅典及社會的人們；因為此後他便隱入森林中，不願再見萬惡的城市和萬惡的人們；希望這萬惡的城牆沈沒下去，希望房屋都塌倒在他們屋主人的身上，希望一切災殃侵入人間，戰爭暴亂，窮困，疾病，都纏繞了這城中的居民，祈求公正的神明來懲罰雅典人，不論是長的短的老的幼的；他存着這種希望心來到森林之中，他說這裏遇着的野獸要比人們和善得多，他脫得一絲不掛，因為他不要保留人的模樣，掘了一個洞住在裏面，孤單地像一隻野獸，吃些野菜，飲些生水，不與人類相處，樂和野獸成羣，這似乎比和人類結伴要來得更無害處更友善些。

這是一種何等的劇變，從大財主的天孟，是人間快樂人的天孟，一變而為赤身露體的天孟，厭世的天孟了！他的諂媚者，現在何處去了？他的侍役和僕從們那裏去了？這蕭瑟的氣象，能變成熱忱的侍役會把他的衣衫溫暖一下嗎？那些堅直的樹林棲息着老鷹，會變成年輕

1. (splēn/dīd; /splē..did) 大 2. 財主的弄兒；財翁的走狗 3. 趨炎的蒼蠅 4. 假酒席 5. 不願再見 6. (plags; pleigs) 災殃 7. 侵入 8 (out/rāj; /autreids) 暴亂 9. (kōn-found'; ken/faund) 懲罰 10 (rē-tan'; ri/tein) 保留 11. 不與人類相處 12. 裸體的 13. 厭世者 14 寒冷；蕭瑟 15. (sūr'vi-tēr; /so:vito) 僕人；侍役 16. (cham'hēx-lin /lɛimbelin) 侍從 (掌君主或貴族的私室者)

eagle, turn young and 'airy pages to him, to 'skip on his errands when he bade them? Would the cold brook, when it was iced with winter, 'administer to' him his warm 'broths and 'candles when sick of an overnight's 'surfeit? Or would the creatures that lived in those wild woods come and lick his hand and flatter him?

Here on a day, when he was digging for roots, his poor 'sustenance, his spade 'struck against' something heavy, which proved to be gold, a great heap which some miser had probably buried in a 'time of alarm', thinking to have come again, and taken it from its prison, but died before the opportunity had arrived, without making any man ¹⁰privy to* the concealment; so it lay, doing neither good nor harm, in the ¹¹bowels of the earth*, its mother, as if it had never come from thence, till the accidental striking of Timon's spade against it once more ¹²brought it to light*.

Here was a mass of treasure which, if Timon had retained his old mind, was enough to have purchased him friends and flatterers again; but Timon ¹³was sick of* the false world, and the sight of gold was poisonous to his eyes; and he would have restored it to the earth, but that, thinking of the infinite calamities which by means of gold happen to mankind, how the ¹⁴lustre of it causes robberies, oppression, injustice, briberies, violence, and murder, among men, he had a pleasure in imagining (such a rooted hatred did he bear to his ¹⁵species) that out of this heap, which in digging he had discovered, might arise some mischief to plague mankind. And some soldiers passing through the woods near to his cave at that instant, which proved to be a part of the troops of the Athenian captain Alcibiades, who upon some disgust taken against the ¹⁶senators of Athens (the Athenians were ever noted

靈活的僕役，當他吩咐時替他跳來跳去做拿麼？當他生了食傷的病，那冬天結冰的寒溪，會供給他熱湯和補血湯嗎？或則這些生在野樹叢中的動物會來舐舐他的手，舔於他嗎？

在這裏有一天，當他正在掘他可憐的食料菜根時，他的鐵鏟碰着了沉重的東西，是一大堆黃金，或許是那個守財奴，在亂世時，埋藏在這裏，要想將來到埋藏地方掘取回去，而在事前他却死了，沒有別人知道這秘密的埋藏；這些黃金埋藏着，既無益處也無壞處，在黃金發源的泥土洞裏，似乎從未顯露過，直到天孟的鐵鏟偶然一觸之後，便再顯露了出來。

這一堆金子，要是天孟仍存舊心，那很足激他再去收買他的朋友和他們的詭媚；但是天孟深恨虛偽的世界，見了黃金，像對眼睛是有毒害的，他把金子重又埋入土中，不過他却想起了因了黃金，人們遇着了無窮的災難，人間的財勢引起了盜劫，擾亂無道，賄賂，暴動，暗殺，他很快活地幻想着（這是他對人類懷着的深恨）從這掘到的一堆黃金上生些災難給人們。此時有幾個兵士經過樹林，走近他的洞來，這些兵原來是雅典愛惜白弟將軍一部份的軍隊，這位將軍對雅典的元老們有仇恨（雅典人是著名的負情忘恩的人民，總是厭惡他們的

-
1. 靈活 2. 跳躍 3. 供給 4. 寒溪 5. 補血湯 6. (sɜr'lit; /sɜ:fit) 食傷 (過飽而生之病) 7. (sɜs'tɜ-nɛns; /pɛstɪnɛns) 食料 8. 亂世 9. 亂世 10. 知道 11. 泥土洞 12. 顯露 13. 深恨 14. (lu'kɛr; /lu'kɛ) 苟得之財 15. 腐爛之物 (指人類) 16. 元老

to be a thankless and ungrateful people, giving disgust to their generals and best friends), was marching at the head of the same 'triumphant army, which he had formerly headed in their defence, to war against them; Timon, who liked their business well, bestowed upon their captain the gold to pay his soldiers, requiring no other service from him, than that he should with his conquering army 'lay Athens level with the ground', and burn, slay, kill all her inhabitants; not sparing the old men for their white heads, for (he said) they were 'usurers, nor the young children for their seeming innocent smiles, for those (he said) would live, if they grew up, to be traitors; but to 'steel his eyes and ears against any sights or sounds that might 'awaken compassion'; and not to let the cries of 'virgins, babes, or mothers, hinder him from making one 'universal massacre' of the city; but to confound them all in his conquest; and when he had conquered, he prayed that the gods would confound him also, the conqueror: so thorowly did Timon hate Athens, Athenians, and all mankind.

While he lived in this 'forlorn state', leading a life more 'brutal than human, he was suddenly surprised one day with the appearance of a man standing in an admiring posture at the door of his cave. It was Flavius, the honest steward, whom love and zealous affection to his master had led to seek him out at his wretched dwelling, and to offer his services; and the first sight of his master, the once noble Timon, in that 'abject condition, naked as he was born, living in the manner of a beast among beasts, looking like his own sad ruins and a monument of decay, so affected this good servant, that he stood speechless, wrapped up in horror, and confounded. And when he found utterance at

軍官和好友)他正向着以前抵抗着得勝的軍隊進行着,要和他們開戰;天孟對於他們這事很是喜悅,將黃金送給他們的軍官當作軍隊的糧餉,請求他只要用戰勝的軍隊把雅典削為平地,將居民都燒燬光;不要因為老年的人有了白鬍鬚便饒恕他們,因為他們都是盤剝重利者,也不要因為年輕的孩子有似乎天真的嬉笑而饒了他們,因為他們長大了都是奸賊;對於會觸動憐憫心的所見所聞,要硬着眼睛硬着耳朵;不要讓少女,幼兒,或慈母的哭喊,使他免除了全城的屠殺,要把他們統統傾滅在他戰爭勝利之下;當他征服了之後,他祈求上帝也把他和這個戰勝者都傾滅了;天孟這樣澈底的痛恨雅典,雅典人,和一切的人類。

當他在這孤寂的狀態中,過着比人類更悽慘的生活,有一天他驟然很滿蹇地看見一個人站在洞口,這人便是弗留佛,這忠心的管家,他對於主人的感情摯意,使他尋到了這可憐的居處,要想來服侍他;他初見這個以前很尊貴的主人天孟,像出生時赤着身體,處於這種卑賤的情形中樣子像生在獸類中間的一隻野獸,看上去倒和他自己的悲愁零落和悽涼衰敗的景像相配合,這個良善的僕人因過於感動,他一聲不響地站着,在驚怖之中呆住了。最後當他聽了他的說話,他們

1. (tri-üm/'fánt; trai/'amfent) 得勝的 2. lay...level with the ground 削為平地 3. (n'zhü-rör; /ju:zörö) 盤剝重利者 4. 使無情 5. 觸動其憐憫之情 6. 處境 7. 屠滅 massacre 屠殺 8. 絕境; 孤寂的狀態中 forlorn 絕望的 9. 憤懣的 10. (äb/'jekt; /æbdjekt) 卑賤; 沮喪的

last to his words, they were so 'choked with tears', that Timon had much ado to know him again; or to make out who it was that had come (so contrary to the experience he had had of mankind) to offer him service in extremity. And being in the form and shape of a man, he suspected him for a traitor, and his tears for false; but the good servant by so many tokens confirmed the truth of his fidelity, and made it clear that nothing but love and 'zealous duty to his once dear master had brought him there, that Timon was forced to confess that the world contained one honest man; yet, being in the shape and form of a man, he could not look upon his man's face without 'abhorrence, or hear words uttered from his man's lips without 'loathing; and this singly honest man was forced to depart, because he was a man, and because, with a heart more gentle and 'compassionate than is usual to man, he bore man's 'detested form and outward feature.

But greater visitants than a poor steward were about to interrupt the savage quiet of Timon's 'solitude. For now the day was come when the ungrateful lords of Athens sorely repented the injustice which they had done to the noble Timon. For Alcibiades, like an incensed wild bear, was raging at the walls of their city, and with his hot siege threatened to lay fair Athens in the dust. And now the memory of lord Timon's former 'prowess and military conduct came fresh into their forgetful minds, for Timon had been their general in past times, and a valiant and expert soldier, who alone of all the Athenians was deemed able to 'cope with a besieging army such as then threatened them, or to drive back the furious approaches of Alcibiades.

鼻咽哭泣了，天孟很是煩惱的又重見了他，又知道來（他對人類的經驗如此的盾矛）在這困苦之中願意服侍他的是誰。他的樣子和形狀是個人，所以他疑心他是一個奸賊，他的眼淚是假的；但是這善良的僕人用許多證據證明他的忠心是實在的，說明他來這裏並不為別的，完全是為了對他主人的一番熱忱至愛；這才使天孟確實相信世界上還有着一個忠心的人；不過他的樣子和形狀是個人，他看了人的面孔，不無忿恨，或是聽了人的嘴唇中講出話來，不無嫌惡之處；這個惟一的忠心人是被逼着離開去了，爲了他是一個人，更爲了他帶着人的討厭樣子和人的外觀狀貌，而有了比普通人更和順而哀憐之心。

但是許多比可憐的管家高貴的拜訪者，都來解除了天孟這裏的荒僻寂寞了。因爲現在時日到了，忘恩負義的雅典士紳們都悔恨他們對待正大光明的天孟太不公平了。因爲愛惜白弟，像癡瘋的野豬一般，在他們城牆之下咆哮着，猛烈的圍攻，恐嚇他們要將雅典化爲塵土。這時天孟往昔的剛勇和軍事戰術等等的記憶，重又映入了他們負情的心目中了，因爲天孟在從前曾做過他們的將軍，是一個勇敢有經驗的軍人，在所有的雅典人中，只有他想來能夠抵禦此時圍攻他們的軍隊，驅回這愛惜白弟兇狂的進攻。

1. 嗚咽哭泣 (參考: ~ = choke, to be ~d up 塞住; to ~ down one's tears 吞淚) 2. (zél'ús; /zeles) 熱烈的 3. (áb-hór'žns; ab'horans) 忿恨 4. 嫌惡 5. (kõp-pásh'žn-at; kem'pafənait) 機性的; 哀憐的 6. (dš-tést'éd; di'testid) 討厭 7. (sõli-tud; /solitju:ð) 荒僻寂寞 8. (prau'és; /prauis) 剛勇 9. 對峙; 抵禦

A deputation of the senators was chosen in this emergency to wait upon Timon. To him they come in their extremity, to whom, when he was in extremity, they had shown but small regard; as if they presumed upon his gratitude whom they had disoblged, and had derived a claim to his courtesy from their own most discourteous and unpiteous treatment.

Now they earnestly beseech him, implore him with tears, to return and save that city, from which their ingratitude had so lately driven him; now they offer him riches, power, dignities, satisfaction for past injuries, and public honours, and the public love; their persons, lives, and fortunes to be at his disposal, if he will but come back and save them. But Timon the naked, Timon the man-hater, was no longer lord Timon, the lord of bounty, the flower of valour, their defence in war, their ornament in peace. If Alcibiades killed his countrymen, Timon cared not. If he sacked fair Athens, and slew her old men and her infants, Timon would rejoice. So he told them; and that there was not a knife in the unruly camp which he did not prize above the reverendest throat in Athens.

This was all the answer he vouchsafed to the weeping disappointed senators; only at parting he bade them commend him to his countrymen, and tell them, that to ease them of their griefs and anxieties, and to prevent the consequences of fierce Alcibiades' wrath, there was yet a way left, which he would teach them, for, he had yet so much affection left for his dear countrymen as to be willing to do them a kindness before his death. These words a little revived the senators, who hoped that his kindness for their city was returning. Then Timon told them that he had a tree, which grew near his cave, which

在這倉猝事變之中，元老們挑選了幾個委員來請候天蓋。他們處於困厄之中便跑到天蓋這裏來了，而當天蓋處於困厄之中時，他們却一些不顧他，似乎他們要索他某些恩典，想從他們極無禮極忍心的待遇中，請求他的開恩，這些恩典他們以前是不感激的。

此時他們很熱望地懇求他，哭着請他回去拯救那個他們先前忘卻責備驅逐他出來的城市；此時他們授給他財產，權勢，尊榮，替他補償以前所受的損失，看譽，和大眾的愛護；倘使他只要有回去救他們，他們的身體，生命，財產，都可由他隨意。但是天蓋是赤露身體的天蓋，是痛恨人類的天蓋，並不是士族的天蓋，並不是施恩的施主，並不是勇敢之花，並不是戰爭中替他們禦敵的人，也不是和平時他們的裝飾物了。倘使愛惜白弟殺他的敵人，天蓋是不管的了。倘使愛惜白弟劫掠貧民，殺死老的小的，天蓋反覺快樂。所以他告訴他們，猖狂的營寨裏的刀不加在羅典最緊要的咽喉上，他是不贊成的。

這算是他給與哭着而失望的元老們的答覆；但是在分別時他請他們替他傳言給他的鄉人，告訴他們，要安對他們憂愁的煩惱，要阻止兇殘的愛惜白弟的猖狂的結局，還有一個方法，他願意告訴他們，因為他還愛護他親愛的鄉人，在他死之前，願意再施一點恩惠給他們。這些話使元老們喚起了些精神，他們希望他對於他們城市的愛護之情重又回復了。於是天蓋告訴他們，他有一棵樹生在他的洞穴

-
1. (döp'ü-fa'shün; dep'ju' tōi'fōh) 全體委員；衆代表 2. (ē-mär'jēnsi, 'zuo-dzans) 猝然之災；倉猝事變 3. 依恃 4. 無禮的 5. 不體面；忍心 6. 劫掠淨盡 7. 最尊；最緊要 8. (voach-saf'd; vant'seifd) 恩給 9.

懸念；煩惱

he should shortly have occasion to cut down, and he invited all his friends in Athens, high or low, of what degree soever, who wished to shun affliction, to come and take a taste of his tree before he cut it down; meaning, that they might come and hang themselves on it, and escape affliction that way.

And this was the last courtesy of all his noble bounties, which Timon showed to mankind, and this the last sight of him which his countrymen had: for not many days after, a poor soldier, passing by the sea-beach, which was at a little distance from the woods which Timon frequented, found a tomb on the verge of the sea, with an inscription upon it, purporting that it was the grave of Timon the man-hater, who, while he lived, did hate all living men, and dying wished a plague might consume all scoundrels left!

Whether he finished his life by violence, or whether mere distaste of life and the loathing he had for mankind brought Timon to his conclusion, was not clear, yet all men admired the fitness of his epitaph, and the consistency of his end, dying, as he had lived, a hater of mankind; and some there were who fancied a conceit in the very choice which he had made of the sea-beach for his place of burial, where the vast sea might weep forever upon his grave, as in contempt of the transient and shallow tears of hypocritical and deceitful mankind.

的附近，他不久便要將這樹砍下來了，在他砍下之前，他要請他所有的羅典的朋友，高級的，低級的，不論那一等的人，只要願意免除痛苦的，都來嘗嘗這樹的滋味；這意思就是他們可以來吊死在樹上，這樣可以免除痛苦。

這是天孟施給人類恩惠中的最後一次恩典，這也是他鄉人們最後一次的見他；因為沒有幾天以後，一個可憐的兵士，經過離天孟住處不遠的海邊，在海灘上尋着一個墓；上面刻着墓誌銘，意思是說，這是人類的痛恨者天孟之墓；“他當活着時，痛恨一切的活人，死後願望降災銷滅一切剩在世上的惡漢！”

不知他是暴死，還是感覺人生無生趣和嫌惡人羣而使天孟死的；不過人們以為他的墓誌銘是極配合的，他的言行也極對的；因為死了像他活着一樣，是一個人類的痛恨者；有人猜想他所以選擇海灘作為他葬身之地，是爲了那浩浩大海可以永久地向他坟墓憑弔，而譏笑虛僞和欺詐的人類，哭的眼淚太少而易於消逝。

-
1. 海邊 2. (in-skrip'shǎn; ins/kri'sǎn) 墓誌銘 3. 示意旨 4. (kǎ-tǎifs; 'kǎitǎifs) 惡棍；匪徒 5. (ǎp'i-tǎf; 'epitǎf) 墓誌 6. (kǎn-sis'tǎn-sǎ; kǎn'sistǎnsǎ) 相合；相符 7. (kǎn-sǎt; kǎn'sǎt) 相像 8. 憑弔 9. 譏笑 10. (trǎn'shǎnt; 'trǎnzjǎnt) 片時 11. (hǎp'ǎ-krit'i-kǎl; hǎp'ǎ-kritikǎl) 假仁假義；虛僞

ROMEO AND JULIET

The two chief families in Verona were the rich Capulets and the Montagues. There had been an old quarrel between these families, which was grown to such a height, and so deadly was the enmity between them, that it extended to the remotest kindred, to the followers and retainers of both sides, insomuch that a servant of the house of Montague could not meet a servant of the house of Capulet, nor a Capulet encounter with a Montague by chance, but fierce words and sometimes bloodshed ensued; and frequent were the brawls from such accidental meetings, which disturbed the happy quiet of Verona's streets.

Old lord Capulet made a great supper, to which many fair ladies and many noble guests were invited. All the admired beauties of Verona were present, and all comers were made welcome if they were not of the house of Montague. At this feast of Capulets, Rosaline, beloved of Romeo, son to the old lord Montague, was present; and though it was dangerous for a Montague to be seen in this assembly, yet Benvolio, a friend of Romeo, persuaded the young lord to go to this assembly, in the disguise of a mask that he might see his Rosaline, and seeing her, compare her with some choice beauties of Verona, who (he said) would make him think his swan a crow. Romeo had small faith in Benvolio's words; nevertheless, for the love of Rosaline, he was persuaded to go. For Romeo was a sincere and passionate lover, and one that lost his sleep for love, and fled society to be alone, thinking on Rosaline, who disdained him, and never requited his love.

陸米亞和仇麗脫

在凡洛娜地方有兩個有財有勢的大族一個是克辟樓族，一個是蒙太溝族。這兩族之間，向來懷着仇恨，這種仇恨在他們中間，滋長得達於極點和如此的深切，致使這種仇恨之心，竟蔓延到很遠的親屬，和兩方面的侍役和奴僕們，因此蒙太溝家的僕人不能遇到克辟樓家的僕人，克辟樓人也不能偶然遇到蒙太溝人，否則一定會發生怒言的詬罵有時竟有流血之事；因為這種偶然的相遇時常引起吵鬧，擾亂了凡洛娜街道的快樂潛靜。

克辟樓的族長設了一個盛大的夜宴，請了許多高尙的婦女和許多的貴客。所有凡洛娜的漂亮人物都光臨了，凡是來賓只要他們不是蒙太溝族人都被歡迎的。在這克辟樓族的宴會中，羅繼玲的愛人陸米亞，是蒙太溝老族長的兒子也光臨了；在這集會中出現一個蒙太溝人雖然是很危險，但是陸米亞的朋友叫彭服遠的，勸這少年化裝去赴這個集會，這樣他可以見見他的羅繼玲；見了她可以把他和凡洛娜幾個精選的美女比較一下；她們（他說）會使他知道他的意中人不過是一個醜婦而已。陸米亞有一些相信彭服遠的話；但因為愛羅繼玲的緣故，他是被勸了去了。因為陸米亞是一個誠實而熱情的愛人，是一個爲了愛而失眠，和避了人們單獨地想着羅繼玲的人，而羅繼玲却輕視他，從未有一些合禮或親熱的表示來酬答他一注的

1. 不共戴天的 2. 僕人；奴僕 3. 是故 4. (ak/si-den'tal; aksi/dentl) 偶然的 5. (swön; swon) 鴉鵝 (參考: ~ = swan. black ~ 稀有的事物, ~ of Avon 亞比士亞的名稱 (指意中人) 6. 烏鴉 (指醜婦) (參考: ~ = crow. white ~ 白鴉, 稀有的東西, 珍奇的東西) 7. Lost, ... sleep 失眠

with the least show of courtesy or affection; and Benvolio wished to cure his friend of this love by showing him ¹diversity of ladies and company. ☉ To this feast of Capulets then young Romeo with Benvolio and their friend Mercutio went, masked. Old Capulet bid them welcome, and told them that ladies who had their toes ²unplagued with ³corns would dance with them. And the old man was light-hearted and merry, and said that he had worn a mask when he was young, and could have told a whispering tale in a fair lady's ear. And they fell to dancing, and Romeo was suddenly struck with the exceeding beauty of a lady who danced there, who seemed to him to teach the torches to burn bright, and her beauty to show by night like a rich jewel worn by a ⁴blackamoor; beauty too rich for use, too dear for earth! like a snowy dove ⁵trooping with crows (he said), so richly did her beauty and ⁶perfections shine above the ladies her companions. While he uttered these praises, he was overheard by Tybalt, a nephew of lord Capulet, who knew him by his voice to be Romeo. And this Tybalt, being of a fiery and passionate temper, could not endure that a Montague should come under cover of a mask, to ⁷heer and scorn (as he said) at their solemnities. ☉ And he stormed and raged exceedingly, and would have struck young Romeo dead. But his uncle, the old lord Capulet, would not suffer him to do any injury at that time, both out of respect to his guests; and because Romeo ⁸had borne himself like a gentleman, and ⁹all tongues in Verona ¹⁰bragged of him to be a virtuous and well-governed youth. Tybalt, forced ¹¹to be patient against his will, restrained himself, but swore that this vile Montague should at another time dearly pay for his ¹²intrusion. ☉

深情；彭服遊想要醫治他朋友這個愛情病，指給他看看名樣的婦女和伴侶。於是少年陸米亞同了彭服遊和他們的朋友莫克顯都化妝了去赴這個克辟樓族的盛會了。克辟樓老族長很歡迎地招待他們，和他們說，凡是少女們足趾上沒有雞眼病痛的都願和他們跳舞。這位老年人是性情很快樂而喜悅的，他說他年輕時曾戴了面具在一個美麗的姑娘的耳邊低聲地講過故事。於是他們參與去跳舞了，陸米亞驟然給在那邊跳舞的少女的超絕美麗所震驚，她似乎對於他像火炬燒着的光亮，她的美麗在晚上絢耀，好像是一塊寶石帶在黑人的身上；美麗的用處太多，對世界太可貴了！她的美麗和完美，然高出於同伴的衆少女之上，她這樣富麗像一隻白鴿處於羣鴉之中（他說。）當他說出這些賞美的話時，他被狄勃兒聽見了，他是克辟樓族長的姪兒，他從他說話的聲音中，知道他是陸米亞。狄勃兒是個狂暴易怒的急性人，對於一個蒙太灣人竟喬裝而來嘲笑輕侮他們的莊嚴盛會，他忍耐不住。他梗十二分地發怒，要打死少年陸米亞，但是他的叔父，克辟樓族長，不願他那時傷人，得罪賓客們，並且因為陸米亞生性就像個君子，凡洛那人衆口都稱贊他是一個有德行有教品的青年，狄勃兒被強逼着制住了他的意旨，壓制了自己，但是罰鍰在將來，這個蒙太灣人必定要重重地報復他擅自闖入之罪。

-
1. (dī-vùr'si-ti; dai'və:siti) 種種；各樣 2. (ün-plagəd; An-pleigid) 不受累；不被害；不爲所困 3. 雞眼 4. 黑鬼；黑人 5. 羣集 6. 品貌健全；完美 7. 嘲笑；藐視 8. 立品；持躬 9. 衆口 10. 盛稱 11. 強逼 12. 私自闖入

The dancing being done, Romeo watched the place where the lady stood; and under favour of his masking habit, which might seem to excuse in part the liberty, he presumed in the gentlest manner to take her by the hand, calling it a shrine, which if he profaned by touching it, he was a blushing pilgrim, and would kiss it for atonement. "Good pilgrim," answered the lady, "your devotion shows by far too mannerly and too courtly: saints have hands, which pilgrims may touch, but kiss not." — "Have not saints lips, and pilgrims too?" said Romeo. "Ay," said the lady, "lips which they must use in prayer." — "O then, my dear saint," said Romeo, "hear my prayer, and grant it, lest I despair." In such like allusions and loving conceits they were engaged, when the lady was called away to her mother. And Romeo inquiring who her mother was, discovered that the lady, whose peerless beauty he was so much struck with, was young Juliet, daughter and heir to the lord Capulet, the great enemy of the Montagues; and that he had unknowingly engaged his heart to his foe. This troubled him, but it could not dissuade him from loving. As little rest had Juliet, when he found that the gentleman that she had been talking with was Romeo and a Montague, for she had been suddenly smit with the same hasty and inconsiderate passion for Romeo, which he had conceived for her; and prodigious birth of love it seemed to her, that she must love her enemy, and that her affections should settle there, where family considerations should induce her chiefly to hate.

It being midnight, Romeo with his companions departed; but they soon missed him, for, unable to stay away from the house where he had left his heart, he leaped the

跳舞開始了，陸米亞注意着那姑娘站立那裏的地方；他靠着有化裝的庇護，似乎行動可以自由些，便擅自做着態度很大方的樣子去握她的手，喚她的手是神聖，倘使握了她的手算是他觸犯了神聖，那麼他便是一個羞慚的香客了，他便要吻她的手來贖這觸犯的罪。“好個香客，”這姑娘便回說，“你的盛意太謙恭太客氣了。神聖有了這雙手，香客們握握是可以的，不過不可以吻的啊。”“神聖有沒有嘴唇的，香客也有沒有啊？”陸米亞說。“噯，”這姑娘說，“嘴唇他們應該用以祈禱的啊。”——“噢，那麼，”陸米亞說，“我親愛的神聖，聽我祈禱吧，將手賜給我吧，否則我失望了。”在這些暗射的言語和愛的意象中，他們相愛起來了，當時這姑娘被她的母親喊走了。陸米亞便查問誰是她的母親，因此他纔知道這位美麗無匹，他所震驚的姑娘，原來就是蒙太溝族的大仇人，克辟樓族長的女兒，仇麗脫；他已經無意地委心與他的仇人了。這番事情使他十分為難，但是這又不能打消他的愛情。仇麗脫也很不安心，她知道先前和她講話的男子是陸米亞是一個蒙太溝人，因為她也驟然地像陸米亞鍾情於她似的，被同樣的焦灼和急遽的熱情所震聳了；她似乎生有偉大的愛情，她必定要愛她的仇人，她家族方面要她去懷恨之處，倒是她情之所鍾了。

夜深了，陸米亞和他的同伴離去了；但是他們不久失去了他，因為他不忍離開那所寄託心意的房屋，他跳進了仇麗脫家後花園的圍

-
1. 靠着 2. 擅自 3. 態度大方 4. (shrjn; frdn) 聖神 5. (pó-fan'd; pre'foind) 祈禱; 侵害神聖 6. 羞慚 7. (á-ton'měnt; e'tounment) 贖價; 贖 8. (á-lu'zháns; e'lju:zəns) 暗語; 暗示的言語 9. 被征服者
...所感觸 10. 輕率; 急遽

wall of an orchard which was at the back of Juliet's house. Here he had not been long, ruminating on his new love, when Juliet appeared above at a window, through which her exceeding beauty seemed to break like the light of the sun in the east; and the moon, which shone in the orchard with a faint light, appeared to Romeo as if sick and pale with grief at the superior lustre of this new sun. And she, leaning her cheek upon her hand, he passionately wished himself a glove upon that hand, that he might touch her cheek. She all this while thinking herself alone, fetched a deep sigh*, and exclaimed, "Ah me!" Romeo, enraptured to hear her speak, said softly, and unheard by her, "O speak again, bright angel, for such you appear, being over my head, like a winged messenger from heaven whom mortals fall back to gaze upon." She, unconscious of being overheard, and full of the new passion which that night's adventure had given birth to*, called upon her lover by name (whom she supposed absent): "O Romeo, Romeo!" said she, "wherefore art thou Romeo? Deny thy father, and refuse thy name, for my sake; or if thou wilt not, be but my sworn love, and I no longer will be a Capulet." Romeo, having this encouragement, would fain have spoken, but he was desirous of hearing more; and the lady continued her passionate discourse with herself (as she thought) still chiding Romeo for being Romeo and a Montague, and wishing him some other name, or that he would put away that hated name, and for that name which was no part of himself, he should take all herself. At this loving word Romeo could no longer refrain, but taking up* the¹⁰ dialogue as if her words had been addressed to him personally, and not merely in fancy, he

他在園中沒有多久，正沈思他的新愛人時，仇麗脫便發現在上面一個窗洞上，她卓絕的美麗像東方的日光從窗洞中射出；那月亮，在園中照着暗暈的光；陸米亞看來，和這燦爛的日光相比，似乎是慘淡灰白帶有憂鬱的。她將面頰枕在她手上，他希望他能夠變成她手上的一隻手套，得以接觸她的面頰。她沈思時獨自沈思着，深深地嘆了一口氣，嘆道，“愛我！”陸米亞很喜歡地聽到她的言語，輕輕地說着，不讓她聽見，“喔再說啊，美麗的天使，你這樣地出現在我上面，像天上的愛神，人們都瞻仰着她。”她沒有聽到他的話，而被夜色觸起了她滿腹的愁情，便呼着她情人的名字（她以為他不在。）“喔陸米亞，陸米亞！”她道：“你在何處啊陸米亞？違抗你的父親，毀棄了你的名字，爲了我的緣故；否則倘使你不能如此，只算是對我失過願的情人，而我便不能再做克辟樓族人了。”陸米亞經這激動之後，很高興地想講話了，但是他還要再聽她的話；這姑娘繼續着她自己講着愁情的話（她所想念的），依舊責罵陸米亞爲了他名叫陸米亞是一個豪太漢人，她希望他叫作別的名字，或者他能捨棄這個可惡的名字，因爲他沒有這名字的牽累，他便可將她的一切都取去了。陸米亞聽了這些情話不能再忍耐了，便接着她的說話講去，彷彿她的說話是對他

1. (rōō'mi-nāling; 'zulminpitin) 沈思 2. 手套; (鬥拳着的手套) 3. 發一長嘆. fetch 歎氣 4. 很歡喜地 5. 凡夫; 俗人 (參考: ~ = mortal, this ~ life 浮生; man is ~ 人必有死) 6. 種苗根; 使發生 7. 責罵 8. (yē'frāg; ri'frei) 忍耐 9. 接着 10. (di'ā-lōg; 'dajolo) 桐答

bade her call him Love, or by whatever other name she pleased, for he was no longer Romeo, if that name was displeasing to her. Juliet, alarmed to hear a man's voice in the garden, did not at first know who it was, that by favour of the night and darkness had thus stumbled upon the discovery of her secret; but when he spoke again, though her ears had not yet drunk a hundred words of that tongue's uttering, yet so nice is a lover's hearing, that she immediately knew him to be young Romeo, and she expostulated with him on the danger to which he had exposed himself by climbing the orchard walls, for if any of her kinsmen should find him there, it would be death to him, being a Montague. "Alack," said Romeo, "there is more peril in your eye, than in twenty of their swords. Do you but look kind upon me, lady, and I am proof against their enmity. Better my life should be ended by their hate, than that hated life should be prolonged to live without your love."—"How came you into this place," said Juliet, "and by whose direction?"—"Love directed me," answered Romeo: "I am no pilot, yet wert thou as far apart from me, as that vast shore which is washed with the farthest sea, I should venture for such merchandise." A crimson blush came over Juliet's face, yet unseen by Romeo by reason of the night, when she reflected upon the discovery which she had made, yet not meaning to make it, of her love to Romeo. She would fain have recalled her words, but that was impossible: fain would she have stood upon form, and have kept her lover at a distance, as the custom of discreet ladies is, to frown and be perverse, and give their suitors harsh denials at first; to stand off; and affect a coyness or indifference, where they most love, that their lovers may not think them too lightly or too easily won; for the difficulty of

個人講的，這並不是在幻想，他請她殺他或愛人，或者不論什麼她喜歡叫的名字，因為倘使她不肯殺他這個名字，他不再叫陸米亞了。仇麗脫看見國中有男子的膽量很是吃驚，她起初不知道個人是誰，她卻乘著深夜黑暗之中將她的語言顛倒地吐露了出來；但是當他又說話時，雖然她向來聽慣他說出一百個字，而一個清人的語言是如此靈敏，她竟立刻知道他是少年陸米亞，她便警告他這進國來的危險，因為倘使不論那個她愛的人看見他在這裏，必定要將他處死的，因為他是一個蒙太古人。“唉，”陸米亞說，“你跟中的危險更甚於他們的二十把劍。姑娘，你不過表面上看上去對我親愛嗎，我決定反對他們的仇恨。我的生命死於他們痛恨之下，倒比我遭被人痛恨的生命，在得不到你的愛情之下活下去要好些”。——“你如何到這裏來的，”仇麗脫說，“誰領導你的？”“愛情領導我的，”陸米亞答道：

“雖然我不是個傾港人，但是倘使你要是聽得我很遠，就像是茫茫大海的對岸，我也要冒險作此經營的。”當她想起了她對陸米亞的鍾情已經洩漏了，雖則並非是有意洩漏的，而仇麗脫面上一陣紅暈，但是因為是晚上沒有被陸米亞看見。她更難再講他的謬誤是不可能了：她很樂願受有禮教的拘束，很尊重她的愛人諾遜，因為明達的姑娘們的習慣在起初必須執拗反對，而給她們求婚者嚴峻的拒絕；遠遠地站著假裝了羞澀或是冷淡，其實她們非常地愛着誰，這樣方能使她們的愛人們不要以為她們是很輕易可以獲得的：因為這得很困難

1. 乘；因...之便 2. 顛倒；偶然 3. 吐露 4. 警告 5. 哀哉
6. 引延 7. 傾港人 8. (mā/chāu-jī; /moit/ɔndaiz) 兩品經營 9.
回想；憶及 10. 禮教的拘束 11. 執拗 12. 嚴峻拒絕 13. (koj/nés;
/koinis) 羞澀

attainment increases the value of the object. But there was 'no room*' in her case for denials, or puttings off, or any of the customary arts of delay and protracted courtship. Romeo had heard from her own tongue, when she did not dream that he was near her, a confession of her love. So with an honest ²frankness, which the novelty of her situation excused, she confirmed the truth of what he had before heard, and addressing him by the name of FAIR MONTAGUE (love can ³sweeten a sour name), she begged him not to 'impute her easy yielding to ⁵levity or an unworthy mind, but that he must lay the fault of it (if it were a fault) upon the accident of the night which had so strangely discovered her thoughts. And she added, that though her behaviour to him might not be sufficiently prudent, measured by the custom of her sex, yet that she would prove more true than many whose prudence was ⁶dissembling, and their modesty artificial cunning.

Romeo was beginning 'to call the heavens to witness', that nothing was farther from his thoughts than to impute a shadow of dishonour to such an honoured lady, when she stopped him, begging him not to swear; for although she joyed in him, yet she had no joy of that night's contract: it was too rash, too ⁸unadvised, too sudden. But he being ⁹urgent with her to exchange a vow of love with him that night, she said that she already had given him hers before he requested it: meaning, when he overheard her confession; but she would ¹⁰retract what she then bestowed, for the pleasure of giving it again, for her bounty was as infinite as the sea, and her love as deep. From this loving conference she was called away by her nurse, who slept with her, and thought it time for her to be in bed, for it

可以增加獲得物的價值。但是在她的情況中，已無暇於拒絕，或是延宕時間；或是用隨便什麼禮儀上的識作來遷延和避免。陸米亞已經跑到她親口訴說情懷，當時她真未夢想到他却她的近旁哩。所以她忠實坦白地承認了他先前聽到的話是真實的，她這樣做，是因為她處境迥異，應加原諒的，她便稱他的名字叫蒙太滿美少年（愛能將發的名字變為甜蜜。）她求他不要譴責她的輕佻和無價值的心懷，求他必須把她雖然間洩露情懷的過失（倘使這是過失）當作是這晚上偶然的事。她又說，雖然她對於她的舉止，照女性的慣例來言，是太不審慎了，但是她却比那些虛偽的審慎要真摯得多，比那些刁猾微作的貞節要真實得多。

陸米亞便指天為證，說他的思想中對於這位可敬的姑娘決無不誠意的私念，當時她便阻止了他，請他不要立誓；因為雖則她很樂意他，但是却不樂意在這晚上訂婚約；因為這樣訂婚太輕躁，太草率，太匆促了。但是他敦促她在這夜和他交換相愛的誓言，她說在他請求這事以前，她早已對他說過了誓言；意思就是說，當時他已經聽過了她的自認的話；不過她要將她那時私下的話作廢了，因為她要重再訴說，她的宏恩如海之無邊，她的愛情如海的深。正在情話互訴之際她早被她的看護婦喚開了去，她是和她同睡的，她想此時同該睡了，因為天

-
1. 無餘地 room 場所。(參考: in one's ~ 代營業人地; no ~ to turn in 地位狹小; ~ ing house 出租的房間)
 2. 坦白
 3. 使溫和
 4. (im-póv; im'pjuít) 歸諸於
 5. (lèv'i-ti; /leviti) 輕佻
 6. 虛偽
 7. 指天為證
 8. 幽莽
 9. (ur'jènt; /eídʒ'nt) 教道
 10. (rò-trákt; /i'trákt) 歌同; 作樂

was near to daybreak; but hastily returning, she said three or four words more to Romeo, the purport of which was, that if his love was indeed honourable, and his purpose marriage, she would send a messenger to him to-morrow, to appoint a time for their marriage, when she would lay all her fortunes at his feet, and follow him as her lord through the world. While they were settling this point, Juliet was repeatedly called for by her nurse, and went in and returned, and went and returned again, for she seemed as jealous of Romeo going from her, as a young girl of her bird, which she will let hop a little from her hand, and pluck it back with a silken thread; and Romeo was as loath to part as she; for the sweetest music to lovers is the sound of each other's tongues at night. But at last they parted, wishing mutually sweet sleep and rest for that night.

The day was breaking when they parted, and Romeo, who was too full of thoughts of his mistress and that blessed meeting to allow him to sleep, instead of going home, bent his course to a monastery hard by, to find friar Lawrence. The good friar was already up at his devotions; but seeing young Romeo abroad so early, he conjectured rightly that he had not been abed that night, but that some distemper of youthful affection had kept him waking. He was right in imputing the cause of Romeo's wakefulness to love, but he made a wrong guess at the object, for he thought that his love Rosaline had kept him waking. But when Romeo revealed his new passion for Juliet, and requested the assistance of the friar to marry them that day, the holy man lifted up his eyes and hands in a sort of wonder at the sudden change in Romeo's affections, for he had been privy to all Romeo's love for Rosaline, and his many complaints of her disdain:

快亮了；她在匆忙回身去時對薩米亞說了三四句話，意思就是說，倘若他的愛情是真實的，是有意和她結婚的話，她在明天需遣人送信給他，訂定他們結婚的日期，那時她願將一身命運付託於他，跟他丈夫環遊世界。當他們正在議論此點時，仇麗說被她的看護婦再三呼喚，便進去了，又跑了回來，但又跑了進去而仍舊又跑了回來，她似乎妒忌薩米亞離開她，像女孩子愛她的小鳥一樣，讓牠跳開她手，又用絲線拖了牠回來；薩米亞不願離開她正如她之對薩米亞；因為情人們在晚上互相談話有如甜蜜的音樂。但是最後他們終於分離了，互視着這晚甜蜜地安睡。

當他們分手之時天已亮了，薩米亞要回去睡覺而困充滿了他情人的思念和這可慶的佳會的思慮過於興奮了，他便不回家，轉移了他的路程向就近的一座寺院去訪尋教士勞倫斯。這和善的教士此時已起身在虔拜了，他見少年薩米亞如此早地出來，他正猜着了牠晚上沒有睡，而為春情的煩惱使他不能合眼。他很對地指出了薩米亞為着愛所以沒有睡的理由，但是談測了他的愛人，因為他以為他一定為着愛而睡去的緣故使他沒睡的。但是當薩米亞說明了他對仇麗說發生了新愛情，並且請教士幫助他們在這天結婚時，這教士便豎了眼舉了手很驚奇薩米亞突然變了他的愛情，因為他暗知薩米亞愛羅撒玲；

1. (mā'tū-āi-i, 'mju:ɿ:juoli) 互相
2. (māv/ā-tē-i; 'mno:tri) 修寺院
3. 近；逼近 (參考：~ hard, ~ fast 專橫；~ labour 苦役；~ times 不景氣的時候；to d'a ~ 斃死；to run ~ 窮迫 to be ~ on 虛傳)
4. 羅馬教中之僧
5. (ā-vō'shūns; di'voufme) 聖潔虔拜
6. (ā'bed; o'bod) 睡
7. 驚閱；不樂
8. 聽那
9. 談話；談話

and he said, that young men's love lay not truly in their hearts, but in their eyes. But Romeo replying, that he himself had often chidden him for doting on Rosaline, who could not love him again, whereas Juliet both loved and was beloved by him, the friar assented 'in some measure' to his reasons; and thinking that 'a matrimonial alliance' between young Juliet and Romeo might happily be the means of 'making up' the long breach between the Capulets and the Montagues; which no one more lamented than this good friar, who was a friend to both the families and had often interposed his mediation to make up the quarrel without effect; partly moved by 'policy, and partly by his 'fondness for young Romeo, to whom he could deny nothing, the old man consented to 'join their hands in marriage'.

Now was Romeo blessed indeed, and Juliet, who knew his intent from a messenger which she had despatched according to promise, did not fail to be early at the 'cell of friar Lawrence, where their hands were joined in holy marriage; the good friar praying the heavens to smile upon that act, and in the union of this young Montague and young Capulet to bury the 'old strife' and long 'dissensions of their families.

The ceremony being over, Juliet hastened home, where she stayed impatient for the coming of night, at which time Romeo promised to come and meet her in the orchard, where they had met the night before; and the time between seemed as tedious to her, as the night before some great festival seems to an 'impatient child', that has got new finery which it may not put on till the morning.

並知羅繼玲輕視他且有許多怨言。他說，青年人的愛並非真的存於心中，不過存在他們眼中而已，但是陸米亞回說，他自己時常責備着自己，因為他愛羅繼玲而羅繼玲却並不愛他，至於說到仇麗脫則兩人都互相愛着，而他又十分愛她，教士以為他也有相當理由；他想仇麗脫與陸米亞的聯姻藉此可以修好克辟樓與蒙太溝兩族的宿仇；這事再沒有人比這教士擔憂些的了，因為他是兩族雙方朋友，時常居間調解他們的爭端而迄無效果；他想做這事一半是他靈機所動，一半是爲了愛護少年陸米亞的緣故，所以對於他的要求他未加拒絕，這位老人便允許替他們撮合婚姻。

陸米亞真幸運了，仇麗脫依照諾言派了信差出去，而從這信差處得知了陸米亞的意思，她並未失約，很早地到了教士勞倫斯的禱房，在這裏他們便在神聖的婚禮中攜手了；這和善的教士祝禱上天賜福於這婚禮，祝禱在這年輕的蒙太溝少年和克辟樓少女之結合中把他們兩族間的宿恨舊怨從此埋滅。

行過婚禮後，仇麗脫急忙回家，她在家中焦急地等候夜的到臨，因為在晚上陸米亞答應在他們昨晚相會的園中來會她；她覺得其間相隔的時間非常苦悶，好像是一個盛大宴會的前夜，對於一個性急的孩子，已有了新的裝飾品，而非等到早晨不能穿戴。

-
1. 約略 2. (māt'ri-mō'ni-āi; maetri'mouniel) 婚禮之盟 alliance 聯盟 (參考: ~ = alliance, dual ~ 二國同盟 holy ~ 神聖同盟; in ~ with 和... 聯合) 3. 彌補; 修好 4. 方略; 靈機 5. 愛護 6. 撮合婚姻 7. 禱房 8. 宿恨 9. (di-sēnshūns; di'senshənc) 舊怨 10. (i-pa'shənt; im'peifənt) 性急的孩子

That same day, about noon. Romeo's friends Benvolio and Mercutio, walking through the streets of Verona, were met by a party of the Capulets with the 'impetuous Tybalt at their head. This was the same angry Tybalt who would have fought with Romeo at old lord Capulet's feast. He, seeing Mercutio, accused him bluntly of associating with Romeo, a Montague. Mercutio, who had as 'much fire' and 'youthful blood' in him as Tybalt, replied to this accusation with some sharpness; and in spite of all Benvolio could say to moderate their wrath, a quarrel was beginning, when Romeo himself passing that way, the fierce Tybalt turned from Mercutio to Romeo, and gave him the disgraceful 'appellation of villain. Romeo wished to avoid a quarrel with Tybalt above all men, because he was the kinsman of Juliet, and much beloved by her; besides, this young Montague had never thoroughly entered into the family quarrel, being by nature wise and gentle, and the name of a Capulet, which was his dear lady's name, was now rather a charm to 'allay resentment, than a 'watch-word to excite fury. So he tried to reason with Tybalt, whom he saluted mildly by the name of GOOD CAPULET, as if he, though Montague, had some secret pleasure in uttering that name: but Tybalt, who hated all Montagues as he hated hell, would hear no reason, but drew his weapon; and Mercutio, who knew not of Romeo's secret motive for desiring peace with Tybalt, but looked upon his present forbearance as a sort of calm, dishonourable 'submission, with many disdainful words provoked Tybalt to the 'prosecution of his first quarrel with him; and Tybalt and Mercutio fought, till Mercutio fell, receiving his 'death's wound' while Romeo and Benvolio were vainly endeavouring to part the combatants. Mercutio being dead, Romeo

就在這天的中午，陸米亞的朋友彭服達和莫克顯，經過凡洛娜的街市時，遇見狄勃兒當頭率領了一羣克辟樓人。這就是那暴躁的狄勃兒，他要想在克辟樓老族長的宴會裏打陸米亞。他見了莫克顯便辱罵他和一個蒙太溝人陸米亞交友。莫克顯也像狄勃兒一樣年輕真氣和十分暴烈，便用尖刻的話回答他的咒罵；雖然彭服達說了許多話勸解他們的發怒，爭吵却開端了，當時陸米亞自己也正經過那一條路，這暴烈的狄勃兒便離了莫克顯轉向陸米亞，罵他下賤的名稱叫光棍，陸米亞深願在衆人之前免和狄勃兒吵鬧，因為狄勃兒是和仇置脫同宗，又是她所愛好的；而且，這位蒙太溝少年，生性聰明而和順，從未參與種族的相爭，而這克辟樓的名字，是他愛慕的族名，所以這名字做了此時減少怨憤和怒氣的神符，勝於做了一個激起怒火的口號；所以他想和狄勃兒解釋，便溫和地稱他“和善的克辟樓君”，他雖然是個蒙太溝人，稱着這個稱號，似乎私下裏很快活；但是狄勃兒恨一切的蒙太溝人像恨地獄一樣，他不聽什麼理由只要拔出他的武器來，莫克顯他沒有知道陸米亞要和狄勃兒所以講和平的祕密動機，視為他現在忍耐是一種隱忍受辱的屈服，便用侮辱的話去挑動狄勃兒去和他最初指罵的人交涉；於是狄勃兒和莫克顯打起來了，直打到莫克顯跌倒，受了致命的重傷，當時陸米亞和彭服達因為無法解他們的爭鬥。莫克顯死了，陸米亞已不能再忍，就回罵他以

1. (im-pet'š-ko; im'petjuos) 暴燥 2. 年輕真氣 3. 血氣方剛；十分暴烈 4. (šp'č-la'shün; šep'e'leifon) 名詞 5. (š-lš'; o'lei) 減少 6. 口號 7. (ššö-miš'ün; ššö'mišon) 地獄 8. (pröš'č-ka'shün; pröš'čjuifon) 從事 9. 致命傷 (參字: ~ = wounded, confused ~ 挫傷; incised ~ 割傷; punctured ~ 刺傷)

kept his temper no longer, but returned the scornful appellation of villain which Tybalt had given him; and they fought till Tybalt was slain by Romeo. This deadly broil falling out in the midst of Verona at noonday, the news of it quickly brought a crowd of citizens to the spot, and among them the old lords Capulet and Montague, with their wives; and soon after arrived the prince himself, who being related to Mercutio, whom Tybalt had slain, and having had the peace of his government often disturbed by these brawls of Montagues and Capulets, came determined to put the law in strictest force against those who should be found to be offenders. Benvolio, who had been eyewitness to the fray, was commanded by the prince to relate the origin of it; which he did, keeping as near the truth as he could without injury to Romeo, softening and excusing the part which his friends took in it*. Lady Capulet, whose extreme grief for the loss of her kinsman Tybalt made her keep no bounds* in her revenge, exhorted the prince to do strict justice upon his murderer, and to pay no attention to Benvolio's representation, who, being Romeo's friend and a Montague, spoke partially. Thus she pleaded against her new son-in-law, but she knew not yet that he was her son-in-law and Juliet's husband. On the other hand was to be seen lady Montague pleading for her child's life, and arguing with some justice that Romeo had done nothing worthy of punishment in taking the life of Tybalt, which was already forfeited to the law* by his having slain Mercutio. The prince, unmoved by the passionate exclamations of these women, on a careful examination of the facts, pronounced his sentence, and by that sentence Romeo was banished from Verona.

前狄勃兒罵他的下賤的名稱光棍；他們也打起來了，直打到狄勃兒被陸米亞刺死。這件死鬥的事在中午劇烈地發生在凡洛娜地方街市間，這個消息立刻引起許多居民來到出事的地點；克辟樓和蒙太溝兩族的族長同了他們的妻子也在人羣之中；不久侯爵自己也到了，他和莫克顯是親戚，而莫克顯是被狄勃兒所殺死的，侯爵因為他市政的安寧常被克辟樓族和蒙太溝族的爭鬥所擾亂，所以決定對犯罪的人施行最嚴峻的法律。彭服達是親眼見此格鬥的證人，侯爵便命令他供述此禍的肇端，他就照事實供述，但不損害陸米亞，而和緩着和寬恕着他朋友捲入漩渦的這一部事。克辟樓夫人因為她的族人狄勃兒死了，極端的悲傷，使她不能自制地要報仇，懇請侯爵對謀刺人與以嚴峻的判斷，不要去注意彭服達的供狀，因為他是陸米亞的朋友，也是蒙太溝族人，說話是不公道的。因此她却控訴了她的女婿，但是她還沒有知道他是她的女婿，是仇麗脫的丈夫呢。另一方面蒙太溝夫人也為她兒子的生命而辯護，用正義來辯說陸米亞並沒有做什麼值得抵償狄勃兒性命之事，因為狄勃兒殺了莫克顯他的性命早為法律所不恕。侯爵並不為這兩位婦人的盛氣叫囂所感動，他把事實經過一番審慎的考察以後，便宣佈他的判斷，判決陸米亞逐出凡洛娜。

1. 劇烈 2. 喧嘩；爭鬥 3. 目擊者；見證 4. 憤鬥；格鬥 5. 捲入漩渦

6. 不克自制 7. (əg-zɔrt/ɛd; ig'zɔ:tiid) 勸諫 8. 偏徇；不公 9. 已昭法

網；法所不恕

"The news" to young Juliet, who had been but a few hours a bride, and now by this "decree" seemed "everlastingly divorced!" When the tidings reached her, she at first "gave way to" rage against Romeo, who had slain her dear cousin: she called him a beautiful tyrant, a "fiend angelical", a "ravenous dove", a lamb with a wolf's nature, a serpent-heart hid with a flowering face, and other like "contradictory names, which" denoted the struggles in her minds between her love and her resentment: but in the end love got the "mastery, and the tears which she shed for grief that Romeo had slain her cousin, turned to drops of joy that her husband lived whom Tybalt would have slain. Then came fresh tears, and they were altogether of grief for Romeo's banishment. That word was more terrible to her than the death of many Tybalts.

Romeo, after the fray, had taken refuge in friar Lawrence's cell, where he was first made acquainted with the prince's sentence, which seemed to him far more terrible than death. To him it appeared there was no world out of Verona's walls, no living out of the sight of Juliet. Heaven was there where Juliet lived, and all beyond was "purgatory, torture, hell." The good friar would have applied the consolation of "philosophy" to his griefs: but this "frantic young man" would hear of none, but like a madman he "tore his hair, and threw himself all along upon the ground," as he said, "to take the measure of" his grave. From this unseemly state he was roused by a message from his dear lady, which a little revived him; and then the friar took the advantage to expostulate with him on the unmanly weakness which he had shown. He had slain Tybalt, but would he also slay himself, slay his dear lady,

難堪的消息傳給了仇麗脫，她不過數了幾個小時的潮漲，現在得了這條惡音似乎要永遠地離開了！當消息傳到她時，她起初對薩米亞怒不自禁，因為他殺了她的愛人，她叫他是美麗暴君，仇恨的天仙，劫掠的鴿子，狼性的馴羊，貌美而狡猾的心，以及那所有如此類的矛盾名稱。她的愛情和她的怨憤在胸中交戰着：結果愛情獲得了勝利，她因為薩米亞殺了她的愛人悲傷而流下的眼淚，現在變為快樂的眼淚了，因為或許他也会被狄勃兒殺死的，她的丈夫現在還活着。一會兒她又哭起來了，以前快樂之淚和現在哭的眼淚都會分開成為薩米亞被驅逐的悲傷，被驅逐這話對於她比狄勃兒的死更恐怖，

薩米亞於爭鬥以後，逃匿在教士勞倫斯的禱房裏，他在那裏得悉了侯爵的判決，這判決對他比死更恐怖。他以為出了凡洛那城再無世界，而不見仇麗脫也決無生存。只有仇麗脫住的地方才有天堂，此外都是些濫罪之處，痛苦之處，和地獄，那慈悲的教士用哲理來勸慰他的憂愁；但是這區流涕的少年一毫不聽，只像發育了的人拉他的頭髮，向地上一直亂滾，他說是在測量他的坟墓。從這流涕的狀況中，他被一個從他愛人那裏派來的信差所喚醒了，這使他稍稍甦醒了些；於是教士便趁勢勸告他所顯出的沒有丈夫氣的弱點。他斃殺了狄

1. 惡耗 2. 難堪的消息 3. 惡音 4. (di-vor/d; di-vo:el) 依離 5. 怒 6. (än-jü'i-käl; ön'dzälikol) 仇恨的天仙 7. 劫掠的鴿子 8. (kän'trä dik'ö-ri; kantro'diktöri) 矛盾 9. 表示 10. 勝 11. (pä'r/gä'ö-ri; 'pö:ipöri) 丈夫中的流涕；死後流涕 12. 哲理 13. 毀滅 14. 是情或罪惡；(仇麗脫之死)

who lived but in his life? The noble form of man, he said, was but a shape of wax, when it wanted the courage which should keep it firm. The law had been lenient to him, that instead of death, which he had incurred, had pronounced by the prince's mouth only banishment. He had slain Tybalt, but Tybalt would have slain him: there was a sort of happiness in that. Juliet was alive, and (beyond all hope) had become his dear wife; therein he was most happy. All these blessings, as the friar made them out to be, did Romeo put from him like a sullen "misbehaved" wench. And the friar bade him beware, for such as despaired (he said) died miserable. Then when Romeo was a little calmed, he counselled him that he should go that night and secretly take his leave of Juliet, and thence proceed "straightways to" Mantua, at which place he should "sojourn, till the friar found fit occasion to publish his marriage, which might be a joyful means of reconciling their families; and then he did not doubt but the prince would be moved to pardon him, and he would return with twenty times more joy than he went forth with grief. Romeo was convinced by these wise counsels of the friar, and took his leave to go and seek his lady, proposing to stay with her that night, and by "daybreak pursue his journey alone to Mantua; to which place the good friar promised to send him letters from time to time, acquainting him with the state of affairs at home.

That night Romeo passed with his dear wife, gaining secret admission to her chamber, from the orchard in which he had heard her confession of love the night before. That had been a night of "unmixed joy" and "rapture; but the pleasures of this night, and the delight which these lovers

勃兒，難道還要殺他自己，及和他相依爲命的愛人嗎？他說，一個人的高尚形式，當缺乏勇氣使他剛強時，只不過是一個傀儡而已。法官已經寬恕了他，侯爵只判他償還之罪以代他原定的死刑。他已沒了狄勃兒，但是狄勃兒也可以殺死他的；這事已是一種不幸。伊麗莎白着，而（出於意外的）已成了他的愛妻；這時他是設快樂不過的，這些福氣，經這教士指示出來以後，使陸米亞自認爲一個品行不端的蕩子；教士便叮囑他注意，如此失望而死是太卑賤了。於是當陸米亞稍稍寧靜了些，他便勸他今晚應去祕密地和伊麗莎白告別，而後一路向漫梯地方去，就在漫梯地方，他應該住下來。直等到這教士找到了適當的機會來宣佈他的婚姻，這事可以成爲他們兩夫婦和的榮耀辦法；那時他可不必疑慮，侯爵一定會感動而請他，他回來時的快樂有二十倍於他去時的悲傷；陸米亞被這教士的聰明警告所信服了，便去找他的妻子去告別，要求當夜住在她那裏，天亮後獨自上道向漫梯去；在那裏這慈善的教士答應常常送信給他，告訴他家鄉事情。

那天晚上陸米亞同着他的愛妻過夜，他得了她的允許從他前晚聽見她自述前夜的花園裏進她的臥室，那真是歡樂而又銷魂的一夜；但是這夜的快樂，和這對情人從方各自的歡愉，都被慘劇的景象和過

-
1. (le'ni-ent; /li:ni-ent) 寬恕 2. 行爲不端 3. 蕩子 4. 直奔前往
 5. 意大利地名 6. (sô-jam; sô-jam') 習儒 7. 黎明；天亮 8. 心嚮
 神往 9. (râp'ôr; /râp'fo) 領魂

took in each other's society, were sadly 'allayed with the prospect of parting, and the fatal adventures of the past day. The unwelcome daybreak seemed to come too soon, and when Juliet heard the morning song of the lark, she would have persuaded herself that it was the 'nightingale, which sings by night; but it was too truly the lark which sang, and a 'discordant and displeasing note it seemed to her; and the 'streaks of day in the east too certainly pointed out that it was time for these lovers to part. Romeo took his leave of his dear wife with a heavy heart, promising to write to her from Mantua every hour in the day; and when he had descended from her chamber-window, as he stood below her on the ground, in that sad foreboding state of mind in which she was, he appeared to her eyes as one dead in the bottom of a tomb. Romeo's mind misgave him in like manner: but now he was forced hastily to depart, for it was death for him to be found within the walls of Verona after daybreak.

This was but the beginning of the tragedy of this pair of 'star-crossed lovers. Romeo had not been gone many days, before the old lord Capulet proposed a match for Juliet. The husband he had chosen for her, not dreaming that she was married already, was count Paris, a gallant and noble gentleman, no unworthy suitor to the young Juliet, if she had never seen Romeo.

The terrified Juliet was in a sad 'perplexity at her father's offer. She pleaded her youth unsuitable to marriage, the recent death of Tybalt, which had left her spirits too weak to meet a husband with any face of joy, and how 'indecorous it would show for the family of the Capulets to be celebrating a nuptial feast, when his funeral solemnities were hardly over: she pleaded every reason against the match, but the true one, namely, that she was married.

去的禍事所消滅了，這不被歡迎的天光似乎降臨得太快了。當仇麗脫聽到靈鷲的晨鳴時，她騙她自己以為這是晚上唱歌的夜鶯；但是那的確是靈鷲叫。這叫聲對於她似乎是一種不和諧不快樂的表示；東方的曙光指出這是情人們分離的時候了。陸米亞帶了抑鬱的胸懷和他的愛妻告別，答應時時刻刻從漫梯寫信給她；當他下了她臥室的窗口，立在她下面的地上，在她心境淒慘的預兆中，他現在她的眼簾中像一個墳墓裏死人，陸米亞的心意也使他同樣地恍惚；但是此時他被追着急於要離開她，因為天明以後他還在凡洛娜城中，必被處死。

這不過是這對薄命情人的慘劇的開始之時。陸米亞去了不多幾日，克辟樓老族長便替仇麗脫擇了個配偶，他替她選的丈夫是巴黎伯爵，這伯爵夢想不到她已結了婚，他是一個有勇氣而高貴的君子，倘若仇麗脫沒有陸米亞，伯爵確是她的嘉偶。

這受驚了的仇麗脫對於她父親的提議，實處於焦灼不安之中。她說她的年事尚輕不合於出嫁，而狄勃兒的新死使她的精神難以傲悅的容貌去迎合她的丈夫，並且喪事未過而克辟樓族便舉行婚宴，那是如何的不合禮呢；他說了各種理由來反抗這件婚事，除了那真真的

-
1. 消滅 2. 夜鶯 3. (dis-kôr/dánt; dis/koidant) 不→被納; 不調和的
 4. 繚; 片(指光)(參考: ~ = streak, like a ~ of lightning 速如電光地;
 a ~ in wood or stone 木石的紋理) 5. 使驚恐; 使比擬 6. 寡運; 薄命
 7. (për-plék/si-ti; pe'pleksiti) 混亂; 不安 8. (in/dé-hé/rés; inji -
 hóron) 無禮; 不合禮

already. But lord Capulet was deaf to all her excuses, and in a 'peremptory manner ordered her to get ready, for by the following Thursday she should be married to Paris: and having found her a husband, rich, young, and noble, such as the proudest maid in Verona might joyfully accept, he could not bear that out of an affected coyness, as he construed her denial, she should oppose 'obstacles to her own good fortune.

In this extremity Juliet applied to the friendly friar, always her counsellor in distress, and he asking her if she had resolution to undertake a desperate remedy, and she answering that she would go into the grave alive rather than marry Paris, her own dear husband living; he directed her to go home, and appear merry, and give her consent to marry Paris, according to her father's desire, and on the next night, which was the night before the marriage, 'to drink off' the contents of a 'phial which he then gave her, the effect of which would be that for two-and-forty hours after drinking it she should appear cold and lifeless; and when the bridegroom came to fetch her in the morning, he would find her to appearance dead; that then she would be borne, as the manner in that country was, uncovered on a 'bier, to be buried in the family 'grave; that if she could put off womanish fear, and consent to this terrible trial, in forty-two hours after 'swallowing the liquid (such was its certain 'operation), she would be sure to awake, as from a dream; and before she should awake, he would let her husband know their drift, and he should come in the night, and bear her thence to Mantua. Love, and the dread of marrying Paris, gave young Juliet strength to undertake this horrible adventure and she took the phial of the friar, promising to observe his directions.

理由，便是她早已結過了婚。但是克辟樓族長却不聽她辯護的話，他在堅決的態度之中吩咐她去準備，因為下星期四她要和巴黎結婚了；他已替她找了一個富有，年輕，又高貴的丈夫，如此的人物就是凡洛娜最傲慢的女子也可以樂意地接受的，他不能忍耐她的假裝羞澀，因為他猜想她的反對是假的，她應該反抗對於她好運道的障礙。

在這急驟之中她便去請求友愛的教士，他常做她困厄時的顧問，他問她是否能夠去做不顧死的解救方法，她答說在她親愛的丈夫活著的時候，要她去和巴黎結婚，她寧可活活地進墳墓去；他便教她回到家裏，裝作喜悅的樣子，依照着她父親的意思，允許和巴黎去結婚，而在前一夜，就是結婚的前一夜，服用他此時給她的一瓶藥，這藥的功效是在服了四十二小時以後，她會變冷而氣絕；當新郎在早晨來娶她時，便會發覺她像死了一般；於是依照這城裏的習慣，她將置於無蓋的棺車中抬去葬在族中窰穴之內；倘若她能夠除去婦女的膽怯，允許這個可怕的嘗試，在吞服這液質後四十二小時以內（這是這藥一定的作用）她一定會像從夢中一般蘇醒過來；在她未醒來之前，他便讓她丈夫知道他們的目的，他定會在晚上來從這裏帶她到漫梯去。愛和嫁給巴黎的恐怖，給了年輕的仇麗脫勇氣去做這件可怕的冒險事情；她拿了教士的藥瓶，允許去考慮他的指教。

1. 堅決(參考: ~ = peremptory. ~ mandamus 強制執行; a ~ command 斷然地執行; in a ~ manner 斷然地) 2. (ob'stá-k'í; ob'stoki) 障礙 3. 毀滅 4. (fi'al; /faíol) 玻璃藥瓶 5. 棺架 6. 窰; 窰穴 7. 存 9. 作用

Going from the monastery, she met the young count Paris, and modestly dissembling, promised to become his bride. This was joyful news to the lord Capulet and his wife. It seemed to put youth into the old man; and Juliet, who had displeased him exceedingly, by her refusal of the count, was his darling again, now she promised to be obedient. All things in the house were in a bustle against the approaching nuptials. No cost was spared to prepare such festival rejoicings as Verona had never before witnessed.

On the Wednesday night Juliet drank off the potion. She had many misgivings lest the friar, to avoid the blame which might be imputed to him for marrying her to Romeo, had given her poison; but then he was always known for a holy man: then lest she should awake before the time that Romeo was to come for her; whether the terror of the place, a vault full of dead Capulets' bones, and where Tybalt, all bloody, lay festering in his shrouds would not be enough to drive her distracted: again she thought of all the stories she had heard of spirits haunting the places where their bodies were bestowed. But then her love for Romeo, and her aversion for Paris returned, and she desperately swallowed the draught, and became insensible.

When young Paris came early in the morning with music to awaken his bride, instead of a living Juliet, her chamber presented the dreary spectacle of a lifeless corpse. What death to his hopes! What confusion then reigned through the whole house! Poor Paris lamenting his bride, whom most detestable death had beguiled him of, had divorced from him even before their hands were joined. But still more piteous it was to hear the mournings of the old lord and lady Capulet, who having but this one, one

她從寺院裏回去，遇見少年伯爵巴黎，她溫和地假裝着允許做他的新娘，這對於克辟樓族長夫婦是個非常快樂的消息，似乎使這老年人獲得了少年的生氣一般；仇麗脫以前絕對地不樂意他拒絕了伯爵，現在允許服從再去做他的愛人了。家中一切的事情爲了將近的婚禮都入於熱鬧狀態之中，這不惜盛大氣張的婚事，是凡洛娜以前從未見過的。

在星期三晚上仇麗脫服了那個藥，她懷了許多疑慮，恐怕教士爲避免她家與陸米亞的罪名加之於他，所以給她這毒藥；但是知道他是個聖明的人；又恐怕她在陸米亞來之前醒了過來；不論這個地方的恐怖是窠穴裏充滿了克辟樓族死人的骨頭，狄勃兒血肉模糊的潰爛在屍衣裏，都不足以使她驚神；她又想起她以前聽到的許多故事，說鬼是時常來到他們出生的地方的。但是對陸米亞的愛情和對巴黎的厭惡又復想起了，她便不顧死地吞服了藥水變成沒有知覺了。

當少年巴黎早晨吹着音樂來喚醒他的新娘時，她臥室裏陳現了一個死屍的慘象，已非活着的仇麗脫了。死對他的幸運是怎樣！合家是何等混亂！可憐的巴黎悲傷着他的新娘，這可恨的死作弄了他，使他在結婚之前倒宣告離婚了。但是聽了老克辟樓族長夫婦的哀號聲，

-
1. 拒絕 2. 哄動；熱鬧 3. 疑慮 4. 聖明 5. 潰爛 6. (d-yur'shün; a'vəz'fən) 厭惡(辭義; dislike 嫌惡, 最普通的用語; aversion 嫌惡, 指強迫的和永久的厭惡; 例如怠惰者的嫌惡勞動, 好靜者的嫌惡騷擾) 7. 無感覺的 8. 屍 9. (bē-gil'd; bi'gaild) 欺; 作弄

poor loving child to rejoice and solace in, cruel death had snatched her from their sight, just as these careful parents were on the point of seeing her advanced (as they thought) by a promising and advantageous match. Now all things that were ordained for the festival were turned from their properties to do the office of a black funeral. The wedding cheer served for a sad burial feast, the bridal hymns were changed for sullen dirges, the sprightly instruments to melancholy bells, and the flowers that should have been strewed in the bride's path, now served but to strew her corpse. Now, instead of a priest to marry her, a priest was needed to bury her; and she was borne to church indeed, not to augment the cheerful hopes of the living, but to swell the dreary numbers of the dead.

Bad news, which always travels faster than good, now brought the dismal story of his Juliet's death to Romeo, at Mantua, before the messenger could arrive, who was sent from friar Lawrence to apprise him that these were mock funerals only, and but the shadow and representation of death, and that his dear lady lay in the tomb but for a short while, expecting when Romeo would come to release her from that dreary mansion. Just before, Romeo had been unusually joyful and light-hearted. He had dreamed in the night that he was dead (a strange dream, that gave a dead man leave to think), and that his lady came and found him dead, and breathed such life with kisses in his lips, that he revived, and was an emperor! And now that a messenger came from Verona, he thought surely it was to confirm some good news which his dreams had presaged. But when the contrary to this flattering vision appeared, and that it was his lady who was dead in truth, whom he

更是令人傷心，他們只有這一個孩子，一個可愛的孩子來承歡他們安慰他們，殘忍的死將她從他們眼簾裏捉了去，正當這愛護她的父親在看着她高陞（他們以爲）於有希望有利益的婚事。此時本爲喜事所設的一切東西，都把這些設備改作喪葬所用了。婚宴變成了喪宴，新婿之詩歌都變成了悲慘的吊詞，精緻的器具成了悲哀的喪鐘，用以散播在新娘的走道上的鮮花，現在用以散播在死屍身上了。此時教士爲她喪葬而非教士爲她結婚了；她被抬入教堂並非是慶祝活人的快樂幸運，不過是去憑吊死人的慘淡。

壞消息總比好消息傳播得快，在信差到達以前，此時仇麗脫死的慘慘之舉已傳給在漫遊的陸米亞，信差是教士勞倫斯派去通知他這舉不過是假裝的葬禮，不過是死的外影和偽裝，他親愛的姑娘輸入墓，只要一刻罷了，希望他在某時從墓中救她出來。事前，陸米亞非常快樂歡暢。他在晚上夢見他死去（一個奇異的夢，給一個死人有機會去想想），他的妻子來見他死了，在他嘴上接吻吸氣，他便活轉來了，變成了主帝！此時凡洛那來了一個信差，他想這一定是來證實他夢中預兆到的好消息了。但是當這相反於快樂的幻想之事發現了，他的妻

1. (sol'ās; /solēs) 娛樂; 安寧 (參考: ~ = comfort. cold ~ 冷淡的慰藉; creature ~ 肉體的享樂; what ~ 近況如何) 2. 方欲; 將 3. 陞高; 增高 4. 喪鐘 5. (ag-ment; pig-ment) 增加 6. 蘇醒 7. 預兆 8. 幻想

could not revive by any kisses, he ordered horses to be got ready, for he determined that night to visit Verona, and to see his lady in her tomb. And as mischief is swift to enter into the thoughts of desperate men, he called to mind a poor apothecary, whose shop in Mantua he had lately passed, and from the beggary appearance of the man, who seemed famished, and the wretched show in his shop of empty boxes ranged on dirty shelves, and other tokens of extreme wretchedness, he had said at the time (perhaps having some misgivings that his own disastrous life might haply meet with a conclusion so desperate), "If a man were to need poison, which by the law of Mantua it is death to sell, here lives a poor wretch who would sell it him." These words of his now came into his mind, and he sought out the apothecary, who after some pretended scruples, Romeo offering him gold, which his poverty could not resist, sold him a poison, which, if he swallowed, he told him, if he had the strength of twenty men, would quickly despatch him.

With this poison he set out for Verona, to have a sight of his dear lady in her tomb, meaning, when he had satisfied his sight, to swallow the poison, and be buried by her side. He reached Verona at midnight, and found the churchyard, in the midst of which was situated the ancient tomb of the Capulets. He had provided a light, and a spade, and wrenching iron, and was proceeding to break open the monument, when he was interrupted by a voice, which by the name of VILE MONTAQUE, bade him desist from his unlawful business. It was the young count Paris, who had come to the tomb of Juliet at that unseasonable time of night, to strew flowers and to weep over the grave of her that should have been his bride. He knew not what

子真的死了，他却不能用接吻去救活她，他便吩咐預備馬匹，他決定當晚到凡洛娜去，到她墓裏去看看他的妻子，大概惡作劇的事最容易侵入陷於絕境的人們的思想，他想起了一個可憐的賣藥人，他的舖子設在漫梯是他新近走過的，從這似乎很飢餓帶了乞丐面容的人看來，從他的舖子裝飾很枯萎都是些空箱子放在骯髒的架子上看來，和從其餘許多極端枯樵的表示上看來，他當時曾說（或許有些不信他自己困憊的生命會遇到如此絕望的結局），“倘若有人要毒藥，出售毒藥漫梯的法律規定是死刑，但是這裏住着一個枯樵的人，他會賣給他”他這些話現在都跑進了他的心房，他便找着了那賣藥人，賣藥人經過了一番假裝的懷疑，陸米亞給他些金子，他的窮困不能拒絕金子，便賣給他毒藥，他告訴他，這藥吞服以後，倘若他有二十個人的氣力，也會立刻使他死去。

他帶着毒藥出發到凡洛娜去，去見見他在墓裏的愛妻，意思就是，當他滿足了他的眼福，便吞下毒藥葬在她的旁邊，他在午夜到了凡洛娜，尋到了教堂的塚地，正中造着克辟樓族的古墳。他已預備了一盞燈，一把鏟，和開掘的鐵器，正在進行掘開坟墓，當時却被一種聲音所阻斷了，這聲音便是叫着“下流的蒙太溝人”令他停止做犯法的行爲。這便是少年伯爵巴黎，他也在這夜這個湊巧的時候到仇麗脫的墳上來，去散花和懸吊她的坟墓，因為她不死便是他的新娘了。

1. (dēs'; ēr-āt; /desporit) 絕境 2. (ā-pāth' / ē-ā-rī; o'pōikōri) 藥材店; 賣藥者 3. 乞丐的 4. 疑懼; 不安 5. 藥劑師 6. 發送 7. 鏟 (掃鏟: hōe 鏟; spāde 鏟; shovel 鏟; p'ow 鏟) 8. 用以掘 9. 儀器

an interest Romeo had in the dead, but knowing him to be a Montague, and (as he supposed) a sworn foe to all the Capulets, he judged that he was come by night to do some villainous shame to the dead bodies; therefore in an angry tone he bade him desist; and as a criminal, condemned by the laws of Verona to die if he were found within the walls of this city, he would have apprehended him. Romeo urged Paris to leave him, and warned him by the fate of Tybalt, who lay buried there, not to provoke his anger, or draw down another sin upon his head, by forcing him to kill him. But the count in scorn refused his warning, and laid hands on him as a felon, which Romeo resisting, they fought, and Paris fell. When Romeo, by the help of a light, came to see who it was that he had slain, that it was Paris, who (he learned in his way from Mantua) should have married Juliet, he took the dead youth by the hand, as one whom misfortune had made a companion, and said that he would bury him in a triumphal grave, meaning in Juliet's grave, which he now opened: and there lay his lady, as one whom death had no power upon to change a feature or complexion in her matchless beauty; or as if death were amorous, and the lean abhorred monster kept her there for his delight; for she lay yet fresh and blooming, as she had fallen to sleep when she swallowed that numbing potion; and near her lay Tybalt in his bloody shroud, whom Romeo seeing, begged pardon of his lifeless corpse, and for Juliet's sake called him cousin, and said that he was about to do him a favour by putting his enemy to death. Here Romeo took his last leave of his lady's lips, kissing them; and here he shook the burden of his cross-stars from his weary body, swallowing that poison which the apothecary had sold him, whose operation was fatal and real, not like that dissembling potion which Juliet had

他不知道陸米亞與死人有什麼關係，不過知道他是一個蒙太溝人，(依他想)是一個和克辟樓衆族人不共戴天的仇人，他推想他一定是晚上來污辱這些死屍的；所以他發怒的語氣中叫他停止，因為他是一個犯人，倘使他在這城裏被人覺得，凡洛那的法律判罰他是死刑，所以他便要捉住他。陸米亞催促巴黎離開他，並且用狄勃兒的命運來警告他，狄勃兒已經葬在那邊，不要來觸動他的怒火，否則他將被迫着去殺死他，在他頭上又犯下一個罪。但是伯爵在漫罵中拒絕了他的警告，便用手像犯人一般攫着他，陸米亞抗拒，他們便爭鬥起來，巴黎打死了。當時陸米亞用燈光一照，來看看誰被他殺死了，原來就是巴黎，他(從漫梯一路來聽說)要娶仇麗脫的，他於是用手抬起這死了的少年，像一個人的不幸有了一個同伴，他說他要埋葬他在一個勝利的墳墓中，就是葬在仇麗脫的墳裏，這墳他現已掘開：那裏躺着他的妻子，像一個死神無法改變她美麗無匹的姿容的人；或許似乎死神是多情的，似乎痛恨枯瘦的妖魔爲了他的歡悅而保存她如此的；因為她躺着仍是很像發像開着的花，像服了麻醉藥品睡着的一般；靠近她躺着狄勃兒在染血的屍衣中，陸米亞見了他，請求這死屍饒恕他，又爲了仇麗脫的緣故叫他“舅爺”，說他要替他做一樁喜極的事將他的仇人處死，此時陸米亞和他妻子接着最後告別的一吻，吻着她的嘴唇；這時他卸去了他一身的煩惱，吞服着賣藥人賣給他的藥，藥力確

1. (vil/in-ā; 'vilnēs) 卑劣的 2. (ap/ré-hēnd'ed; wēnri/'hēndid) 播提
 3. 罪名 4. 擒捕; 捉獲 (參考: ~ = hand. by the ~s of 經...的
 手; from ~ to mouth 僅是顯目的; ~ in. ~ 握手; 提獲) 5. 犯人; 罪人
 6. 無敵的 7. 有情; 多情 8. 使夫忘憂 9. 屍體

swallowed, the effect of which was now nearly expiring, and she about to awake to complain that Romeo had not kept his time, or that he had come too soon.

For now the hour was arrived at which the friar had promised that she should awake; and he, having learned that his letters which he had sent to Mantua, by some unlucky 'detention of the messenger, had never reached Romeo, came himself, provided with a 'pickaxe and 'lantern, to deliver the lady from her confinement; but he was 'surprised to find a light already burning in the Capulets' monument, and to see swords and blood near it, and Romeo and Paris lying 'breathless by the monument.

Before he could 'entertain a conjecture', to imagine how these fatal accidents had fallen out, Juliet awoke out of her 'trance, and seeing the friar near her, she remembered the place where she was, and the occasion of her being there, and asked for Romeo, but the friar, hearing a noise, bade her come out of that place of death, and of unnatural sleep, for a greater power than they could contradict had 'thwarted their intents; and being frightened by the noise of people coming, he fled: but when Juliet saw the cup closed in her true love's hands, she guessed that poison had been the cause of his end, and she would have swallowed the dregs if any had been left, and she kissed his still warm lips to try if any poison yet did hang upon them; then hearing a nearer noise of people coming, she quickly 'unsheathed a dagger which she wore, and stabbing herself, died by her true Romeo's side.

The 'watch by this time had come up to the place. A page belonging to count Paris, who had witnessed the fight between his master and Romeo, had given the alarm, which had spread among the citizens, who went up and down the

能致死，是有真效，不像仇麗脫的假藥，這時效力將消逝了，她快要醒來，抱怨陸米亞沒有遵守時間或者來得太早了。

因為現在到了教士應允她醒來的時間，教士知道他送到漫梯去的信，因信差不幸的就擱了時間，沒有送給陸米亞，便親自來預備着斧頭和燈籠從禁錮之中救出這位姑娘；但是他很奇怪看見已經有火，點在克辟樓族的墓中，墓旁有兩把劍和血跡，陸米亞和巴黎氣絕身死躺在墓內。

在教士要猜測如何這個不幸的事件會發生之前，仇麗脫的游魂醒了過來，看見教士在她旁邊，就記起了她所在的地方和她到這裏來的機緣，便詢問陸米亞的消息，但是教士聽見了一種嘈雜的聲音，他叫她從裝死和不自然的睡眠的地方起來；因為比他們能反抗還大的力量消滅了他們的意志，給走近來的人們的嘈雜聲嚇得他逃走了；但是當仇麗脫看見她真愛人手中握着一隻杯子，她便猜到中毒是他死的原因，倘若毒藥有些剩下來她也要吞服，她吻着他還溫暖的嘴唇，試試有無毒質餘留在他的唇上；這時嘈雜的人聲更近了，她便立即拔出她帶着的匕首，刺殺自己，死在她真情的陸米亞的旁邊。

此時更夫走到這裏來了。巴黎伯爵的書僮見他主人和陸米亞博鬥便傳酒警報給百姓們，他在凡落鏗街上跑來跑去亂叫亂喊，一個

-
1. (dè-tén/shūn; dī/tənshən) 還發; 號筒 2. (pik'kks'; /pikəks) 雜聲
 3. 燈籠 4. 氣絕身死 5. 擱置 6. 魂遊; 昏夢 7. (thwórtéd; ɒwɔ:lɪd) 挫敗
 8. 出鞘; 拔 9. 守兵; 更夫

streets of Verona confusedly exclaiming, 'A Paris! a Romeo! a Juliet' as the 'rumour had imperfectly reached them, till the uproar brought lord Montague and lord Capulet out of their beds, with the prince, to inquire into the causes of the disturbance. The friar had been apprehended by some of the watch, coming from the churchyard, trembling, sighing, and weeping, in a suspicious manner. A great multitude being assembled at the Capulets' monument, the friar was demanded by the prince to deliver what he knew of these strange and 'disastrous accidents.

And there, in the presence of the old lords Montague and Capulet, he faithfully related the story of their children's fatal love, the part he took in 'promoting their marriage, in the hope in that union to end the long quarrels between their families: how Romeo, there dead, was husband to Juliet; and Juliet, there dead, was Romeo's faithful wife; how before he could find a fit opportunity, to 'divulge their marriage, another match was projected for Juliet, who, to avoid the crime of a second marriage, swallowed the sleeping draught (as he advised), and all thought her dead; how meantime he wrote to Romeo, to come and take her thence when the force of the potion should cease, and by what unfortunate 'miscarriage of the messenger the letters never reached Romeo: further than this the friar could not follow the story, nor knew more than that coming himself, to deliver Juliet from that place of death, he found the count Paris and Romeo slain. The remainder of the 'transactions was supplied by the 'narration of the page who had seen Paris and Romeo fight, and by the servant who came with Romeo from Verona, to whom this faithful lover had given letters to be delivered to his father in the event of his death, which 'made good.

巴黎！一個陸米亞！一個仇麗脫！這謠言沒有完全傳給他們，直等到這鬧聲把蒙太溝族長和克辟樓族長從床上喚起，同了侯爵來查問這變亂的原因。那教士從塚地出來，戰慄着，發着氣，有可厭的狀態，已被更夫捉住。許多人聚集在克辟樓族的墓地上，教士被侯爵迫令着，陳述據他所知道的這些奇離而悽悲的事。

這裏，教士在蒙太溝和克辟樓兩老族長之前，忠實地將他們孩子的不幸的相愛經過，和他贊助他們的婚事，是希望在這結合之中來消弭他們兩族間宿仇。如何那邊死的陸米亞是仇麗脫的丈夫；如何那邊死的仇麗脫是陸米亞忠實的妻子；如何在他尋得適當機會來宣佈他們的婚事之前，另一個配偶却選給仇麗脫了；她要避免重婚之罪，（依了他的忠告）吞服了安眠藥大家以為她死了；如何他同時寫信給陸米亞，叫他在那安眠藥効力未消失之前來這裏帶她去，而信差很不幸地誤送了信，沒有送給陸米亞；更有其餘的事，這教士知道了，除了親自來墓地救仇麗脫而見巴黎伯爵和陸米亞已死外，其餘也一無所知了。這事其餘的部份由書僮補述，因為他曾目睹巴黎和陸米亞的爭鬥；同時又由一個僕人敘述，這僕人是和陸米亞一同從凡洛歸來的，那忠實的情人曾有一封信交給這僕人送與他的父親說明致死的

3. (rəp'mōr; 'ru:lmə) 謠言 2. (diz-əs'trūs; dɨ'zɑ:stros) 多災難的；悽
 3. 贊助 4. (di-yulj; dai'yaldʒ) 宣稱前次就密之事；宣布 5. 誤送
 6. 處理 7. 敘述 8. 證實

the friar's words, confessing his marriage with Juliet, imploring the forgiveness of his parents, acknowledging the buying of the poison of the poor apothecary, and his intent in coming to the monument, to die, and lie with Juliet. All these circumstances agreed together to clear the friar from any hand he could be supposed to have in these complicated slaughters, further than as the unintended consequences of his own well meant, yet too artificial and subtle contrivances.

And the prince, turning to these old lords, Montague and Capulet, rebuked them for their brutal and irrational enmities, and showed them what a scourge Heaven had laid upon such offences, that it had found means even through the love of their children to punish their unnatural hate. And these old rivals, no longer enemies, agreed to bury their long strife in their children's graves; and lord Capulet requested lord Montague to give him his hand, calling him by the name of brother, as if in acknowledgment of the union of their families, by the marriage of the young Capulet and Montague; and saying that lord Montague's hand (in token of reconciliation) was all he demanded for his daughter's jointure; but lord Montague said he would give him more, for he would raise her a statue of pure gold, that while Verona kept its name, no figure should be so esteemed for its richness and workmanship as that of the true and faithful Juliet. And lord Capulet in return said that he would raise another statue to Romeo. So did these poor old lords, when it was too late, strive to outgo each other in mutual courtesies; while so deadly had been their rage and enmity in past times, that nothing but the fearful overthrow of their children (poor sacrifices to their quarrels and dissensions) could remove the rooted hates and jealousies of the noble families.

感情，這證實了教士的話，那封信上承認了他和仇麗脫結婚的事，請求他父母的原諒，又說明從貧困的藥人那裏買了毒藥，和到墓地來的用意是願死在仇麗脫之旁，這種情形會合起來。可以說這教士被人嫌棄參加這複雜的謀刺，而且種種是他自以為一番好意而太刁黠了的策劃所未預料到的結果。

於是侯爵轉身對蒙太溝和克辟樓老族長們，責備他們殘酷無理，的結仇，指示他們這正是上天降災於違反天理的人，上天竟借着他們愛子來懲罰他們違反天理的仇恨。於是這些老隴人不再做仇敵了；允許埋葬他們的宿讎在他們子女的墳墓中；克辟樓族長請蒙太溝族長給他握手，叫他是兄弟，彷彿承認那克辟樓少女與蒙太溝少年的婚事而兩族聯姻了；並且說他請蒙太溝族長來取他女兒應享的遺產（作為好的紀念）；而蒙太溝族長說他要給他更厚的答報，他將替她起造一個純金的像，使凡洛娜地方永久保存着這像的名字，這忠實的仇麗脫的像其價貴而工精沒有其餘的像能如此有價值的，克辟樓族長回報着說他也要替陸米亞另造一個像，兩位司謀的族長竭力互相敬愛，這時似太晚了；他們以往的怨讎如此深切，竟祇有恐怖地毀滅了他們的子女（作為他們爭鬥和仇恨的可憐犧牲品）才能移去這兩大族間的根深蒂固的仇恨和猜忌。

-
1. 糾紛；複雜 2. 屠殺 3. 醫責；非難 4. (i-'tʌʃ/ʌn-əl; i-'ræjnl) 無理；不達情理 5. (skʌrj; skeɪdʒ) 天譴 6. (juɪn/'tʌr; 'dʒɔɪntʃə) 寬得享的遺產 7. 超過 8. 相互的

HAMLET, PRINCE OF DENMARK

Gertrude, queen of Denmark, becoming a widow by the sudden death of King Hamlet, in less than two months after his death married his brother Claudius, which was noted by all people at the time for a strange act of ¹in-discretion, or ²unfeelingness, or worse: for this Claudius did no ways resemble her late husband in the qualities of his person or his mind, but was as ³contemptible in outward appearance, as he was base and unworthy in disposition; and suspicions did not fail to arise in the minds of some, that he had privately ⁴made away with⁵ his brother, the late king, ⁶with the view ⁷of marrying his widow, and ascending the throne of Denmark, to the ⁸exclusion of young Hamlet, the son of the buried king, and lawful successor to the throne.

But upon no one did this ⁹unadvised action of the queen make such impression as upon this young prince, who loved and venerated the memory of his dead father almost to ¹⁰idolatry, and being of ¹¹a nice sense of honour, and a most exquisite practiser of propriety himself, did sorely ¹²take to heart¹³ this unworthy conduct of his mother Gertrude; insomuch that, between grief for his father's death and shame for his mother's marriage, this young prince was ¹⁴overclouded with a deep melancholy, and lost all his mirth and all his good looks; all his customary pleasure in books forsook him, his princely exercises and sports, ¹⁵proper to his youth, were no longer acceptable; he grew weary of the world, which seemed to him an ¹⁶unweeded garden, where all the wholesome flowers were

丹麥王子漢勃

仇曲露特是丹麥國的王后，因為國王漢勃突然死去，就成了寡婦，她丈夫死去未滿二月，她便和國王的弟弟克勞狄結婚了，這事引起了當時全國人民的注意，因為這種奇異的舉動是輕率的，無情的，卑劣的；因為克勞狄這人在人格和性情方面，完全不像她本來的丈夫，他在外表上的鄙賤，正如他在性情上的低微和卑劣；人民心中不發生疑惑，想是克勞狄暗中謀殺了他哥哥，以前的國王，要想和他的寡妻結婚，又想界佔丹麥的王位，擯棄合法的王位繼承人，先王的兒子，幼主漢勃。

王后這種不受人贊助的舉動，沒有人比王子再感受得深刻些了，他敬愛死去的父親像敬重神明一般，他是一個極顧體面的人，並且也是做事最合理的人，所以對於他母親仇曲露特的卑賤行爲，心中十分感觸，因此，這位王子處於喪父的悲傷和母親出嫁的羞恥中，被深切的哀痛籠罩着，消失了他一切的歡樂和溫良的外貌；所有他對書本的快樂都捨棄了，適合於他青年王子的高尚運動及遊戲也不喜歡了；他討厭世界，以爲世界似乎像荒蕪的花園，那裏一切可愛的嬌花都憔悴

-
1. (in'dis-kresh'z'n; \indis'krof.n) 輕率 2. 忍心；無情 3. (kōn-tēmp'ti-b'l; kōn'tēmp'tabl) 鄙賤 4. 殺害 5. 在會；意欲 6. (ska-k'ōs'z'v'n; iks'klu'z'ōn) 擯棄 7. 不受人贊助 8. (i-dō'l'ā-tri; ai'dōletri) 敬像崇拜 9. 極知榮譽；極顧體面 10. 深入肺腑；十分感觸 11. 蒙蔽；籠罩 12. 野草叢生；荒蕪

choked up, and nothing but weeds could thrive. Not that the prospect of exclusion from the throne, his lawful inheritance, weighed so much upon his spirits, though that to a young and high-minded prince was a bitter wound, and a sore indignity; but what so galled him, and took away all his cheerful spirits, was, that his mother had shown herself so forgetful to his father's memory: and such a father! who had been to her so loving and so gentle a husband! and then she always appeared as loving and obedient a wife to him, and would hang upon him as if her affection grew to him: and now within two months, or as it seemed to young Hamlet, less than two months, she had married again, married his uncle, her dear husband's brother, in itself a highly improper and unlawful marriage, from the nearness of relationship, but made much more so by the indecent haste with which it was concluded, and the unkingly character of the man whom she had chosen to be the partner of her throne and bed. This it was, which more than the loss of ten kingdoms, dashed the spirits and brought a cloud over the mind of this honourable young prince.

In vain was all that his mother Gertrude or the king could do to contrive to divert him; he still appeared in court in a suit of deep black, as mourning for the king his father's death, which mode of dress he had never laid aside, not even in compliment to his mother upon the day she was married, nor could he be brought to join in any of the festivities or rejoicings of that (as appeared to him) disgraceful day.

What mostly troubled him was an uncertainty about the manner of his father's death. It was given out by Claudius that a serpent had stung him; but young Hamlet had shrewd suspicions that Claudius himself was the

降了，只有野草能叢生。並非是遺棄了他合法繼承的王位使他的精神如此抑鬱，雖然這事對於年輕而高尚的王子是一種創痛是一種屈辱；但是什麼令他如此傷悲，和剝奪了他煥發的精神呢？都是爲了他母親竟如此地忘情於他父親的豪放：這樣一個父親！對於她是一個如此親愛溫良的丈夫！她也曾表示對他是一個親愛服從的妻子，依依不捨地似乎她對於他很有恩情：現在二個月的光景，照小漢勒看來似乎還不到二月她竟重又出嫁了，和她親丈夫的弟弟他的叔父結婚了，從血統的切近上論：照例這是不相宜的，也是不合法的婚嫁，但是結果她竟於不避嫌疑的急切中，選擇了這沒有國王性格的人，作她王位上和牀席上的同伴，這使可敬的青年王子精神沮喪和心中憂鬱，更比失去十個王國爲甚。

他母親仇齒露特或是質王，設法使他快活，都是徒然；他仍舊在宮廷中穿了深黑的衣服，表示悲哀他父親的國王亡，這種衣服，他從未脫去過，就是在他母親結婚的那天，對她敬禮，也不脫，叫他參加這（對他似乎是）蓋印的日子的歡宴和熱鬧，不肯。

使他最煩惱的事情，就是關於他父親敬禮的笑話，他父親的死，據克勞狄宣佈是由於毒蛇的刺咬；但是克勞狄猜疑克勞狄自己就是毒

-
4. (thriv, erav) 茂盛，蔓延 2. (in-dig'niti; in'digniti) 侮辱 3. 令
 驚恐 4. 剝奪 5. 依依不捨 6. 就本論本句即血統的切近上論 7. (in-
 do'sent; in'di'sent) 不宜，不避嫌 8. (kōm'pl -mēnt; /kəmpliment) 祝賀
 9. (fēs-tiv'i-tis; fes'tiyitis) 歡宴 10. 熱鬧 11. 宣佈 12. 蓋印

serpent; in plain English, that he had murdered him for his crown, and that the serpent who stung his father did now sit on the throne.

How far he was right in this conjecture, and what he ought to think of his mother, how far she was privy to this murder, and whether by her consent or knowledge, or without, it came to pass, were the doubts which continually harassed and distracted him.

A rumour had reached the ear of young Hamlet, that an apparition, exactly resembling the dead king his father, had been seen by the soldiers upon watch, on the platform before the palace at midnight, for two or three nights successively. The figure came constantly clad in the same suit of armour, from head to foot, which the dead king was known to have worn: and they who saw it (Hamlet's bosom friend Horatio was one) agreed in their testimony, as to the time and manner of its appearance: that it came just as the clock struck twelve; that it looked pale, with a face more of sorrow than of anger; that its beard was grisly, and the colour a sable silvered*, as they had seen it in his lifetime: that it made no answer when they spoke to it; yet once they thought it lifted up its head, and addressed itself to reason, as if it were about to speak; but in that moment the morning cock crew, and it shrunk in haste away, and vanished out of their sight.

The young prince, strangely amazed at their relation, which was too consistent and agreeing with itself to disbelieve, concluded that it was his father's ghost which they had seen, and determined to take his watch with the soldiers that night, that he might have a chance of seeing it; for he reasoned with himself, that such an appearance did not come for nothing, but that the ghost had some-

說得明白些，就是他謀刺國王的，刺他父親的毒蛇現在居然坐上王位了。

他的猜測是否真確，他由此推及他的母親，如何她也是秘密與幽遠謀害的，這事的經過是否她與以允許或者是知道的，或者未加允許也不知道，都是使他始終心神不安的。

有一種謠言傳到了小漢勒的耳鼓裏，說是有一個鬼活像死去的國王他的父親，守衛的士兵們接連二三夜在深夜裏看見在王宮前面的石台上。這個鬼來時總穿着那樣從頭至腳的盔甲，這盔甲大家都知道是死去的國王所常穿的；他們目睹的人（漢勒的心腹朋友何累學也是一個）證明鬼出現的時候與范形；鬼來時正是敲十二點鐘，鬼的形容慘白，面上悲愁多於正怒之色；他的鬚髮是花白的，是黑白相間的顏色，像活着時他們看見過的一樣；他們和他講話，他不回答；但是有一次他們看見他抬起頭來，向着自己擺動，似乎像要說話；但是當時早上的雄雞叫了，他急忙地退縮，消滅得他們看不見了。

小王子對於他們的傳述非常奇怪，這是如此的相合相同，使他不能不信，他推斷他們見到的定是他父親的靈魂，他決定那夜和士兵們去等候，可以有一機會去見他一下；因為他自己也這樣地出現，不是

1. 猜測 2. 困擾；使不得安 3. (sp'ē-rish/ks; vep's'rifən) 幻象；鬼怪
 4. 座台；石台 5. (tēs'ti-mō-ni; /testimani) 證明 (參考：~ = testimony; to bear ~ 證明，作證人；to call one in ~ 使某人作證) 6. 花白
 7. 淡灰色；黑白相間 sable 黑絲；陰謀的 8. 退縮

thing to impart, and though it had been silent hitherto, yet it would speak to him. And he waited with impatience for the coming of night.

When night came he took his stand with Horatio, and Marcellus, one of the guard, upon the platform, where this apparition was accustomed to walk: and it being a cold night, and the air unusually raw and snipping, Hamlet and Horatio and their companion fell into some talk about the coldness of the night, which was suddenly "broken off" by Horatio announcing that the ghost was coming.

At the sight of his father's spirit, Hamlet was struck with a sudden surprise and fear. He at first called upon the angels and heavenly ministers to defend them, for he knew not whether it were a good spirit or bad; whether it came for good or evil: but he gradually assumed more courage; and his father (as it seemed to him) looked upon him so piteously, and as it were desiring to have conversation with him, and did "in all respects" appear so like himself as he was when he lived, that Hamlet could not help addressing him: he called him by his name, Hamlet, King, Father and conjured him that he would tell the reason why he had left his grave, where they had seen him quietly bestowed, to come again and visit the earth and the moonlight: and besought him that he would let them know if there was anything which they could do to give peace to his spirit. And the ghost beckoned to Hamlet, that he should go with him to some more removed place, where they might be alone; and Horatio and Marcellus would have dissuaded the young prince from following it, for they feared lest it should be some evil spirit, who would tempt him to the neighbouring sea, or to the top of some dreadful cliff, and there put on some horrible shape which

無因的，一定這個鬼有要通知的事情，雖則他那時不開口，可是他或許是要向他說話。因此他很急於要等夜的到臨。

晚上到了，他既着何累學和衛隊中一個叫馬斯達的站在那鬼常走的石台上：這是一個很冷的晚上，空氣非常寒涼得刺骨，小漢勒和何累學與他們的同伴正感着夜的寒冷，談話却突然被何累學的喊說鬼來了所打斷了。

小漢勒見了他父親的驚懼十分驚懼，他先就請求着天使和天神護衛他們，因為他不知道這個鬼究竟是好是歹，來意是善是惡；但是他漸次鼓起了勇氣；他的父親（似乎對於他）十分可憐地看着他，像要和他講話的樣子，完全和他的活着時沒有兩樣，使小漢勒不能自禁地向他說話：他叫他的名字漢勒，國王，父親！懇求他說出為何離開他們妥協地引着他的被殺而重來和世界和月光相見；請他告訴他們知道是否他們能做到使他靈魂平安的事務。鬼却向他招手，要他和他到稍帶荒僻可以單獨住着他們兩人的地方去；何累學和馬斯達都勸王子勿要跟他去，因為他們還怕這鬼是惡鬼，會託他到鄰近的墳裏去或到可怕的山巒上去，並且會使着可怕的事實，叫王子失去理智。但是

1. 通知 2. 極其地寒冷 3. (my/ing; /right) 極其刺骨 4. 間斷打斷 5. (a-noun/ing; s/noun) 通知；提醒 6. 他處；完全（參考：~ = respect; as ~ 以及；without ~ to 不比較） 7. (bak/ud; /legend)

以手示意；招手 8. 音譯

might deprive the prince of his reason. But their counsels and entreaties could not alter Hamlet's determination, who cared too little about life to fear the losing of it; and as to his soul, he said, what could the spirit do to that, being a thing immortal as itself? And he felt as hardy as a lion, and bursting from there, who did all they could to hold him, he followed whithersoever the spirit led him.

And when they were alone together, the spirit "broke silence", and told him that he was the ghost of Hamlet, his father, who had been cruelly murdered, and he told the manner of it; that it was done by his own brother Claudius, Hamlet's uncle, as Hamlet had already but too much suspected, for the hope of succeeding to his bed and crown. That as he was sleeping in his garden, his custom always in the afternoon, his "treasonous brother stole upon him in his sleep, and poured the juice of poisonous "henbane into his ears, which has such an "antipathy to the life of man, that swift as quicksilver it courses through all the veins of the body, "baking up" the blood, and spreading a "rustlike "leprosy all over the skin: thus sleeping, by a brother's hand he was cut off at once from his crown, his queen, and his life: and he "adjured Hamlet, if he did ever his dear father love, that he would revenge his foul murder: and the ghost lamented to his son, that his mother should so fall off from virtue, as to prove false to the wedded love of her first husband, and to marry his murderer; but he cautioned Hamlet, however he proceeded in his revenge against his wicked uncle, by no means to act any violence against the person of his mother, but to "leave her to heaven", and to the stings and thorns of conscience. And

他們的勸告與需求總不能變更漢勒的決心，他對於生命之得失，毫不顧及；至於他的罪惡，他說，靈魂自己也是永生不滅的東西，鬼將對之奈何？他像猛獅一般的大力離開了他們衝了出去，他們極力去捉他，他却眼睜睜地傾倒任何地方去。

當他們單剩是兩人了，鬼就開口，告訴他，說他就是換勒的靈魂，他的父親，他是被人慘痛地謀殺的，他說着謀殺的情形；謀殺他的事是他自己弟弟小漢勒的叔父所做的，這是小漢勒以前早就疑心的，是爲了要想承繼他的王位和王后，他習常在下午到花園裏睡覺，在睡時他那奸謀的弟弟偷了進去，將毒禽草的汁注入了他的耳朵，這汁對於人的生命有很烈的反抗性，像水銀一般很快地流入人體的各條血管，將鮮血薰乾，散佈麻瘋在全身皮上；如此的一種他傾重到致他弟弟犧牲了他的王位，王后，和性命；他叫小漢勒立誓，倘使他愛他的父親，他必須說替他報謀害之仇。這鬼對着他兒子德慈勞，因爲他的母親如此不能守節，她和他前夫的愛情證明是虛假的，她已和他的謀刺者結婚了；但是他叫小漢勒無論怎樣對他惡劣的叔父報仇，決不要加害於他的母親，任她聽天之命，任她受天良的制裁。小漢勒允許去

1. 不死的；不滅的 2. 發聲；開口 3. (tré'n'n-és; /triznes) 知道；答
 謀 4. (hén'ban', /henbein) 毒禽草（一種可以毒殺鳥類的草） 5. (án-
 tip'á-thí; an'tipéá) 相配他；其仇敵 6. 薰乾 7. 如度曆；如運念度
 8. (hép'ró-sí; /eprosi) 墳溝 9. (á'fóo'd; e'úguod) 逼令 10. 任他聽
 天之命

Hamlet promised to observe the ghost's direction in all things, and the ghost vanished.

And when Hamlet was left alone, he took up a solemn resolution, that all he had in his memory, all that he had ever learned by books or observation, should be instantly forgotten by him, and nothing live in his brain but the memory of what the ghost had told him, and enjoined him to do. And Hamlet related the 'particulars of the conversation which had passed to none but his dear friend Horatio; and he enjoined both to him and Marcellus the strictest secrecy as to what they had seen that night.

The terror which the sight of the ghost had left upon the senses of Hamlet, he being weak and 'dispirited before, almost 'unhinged his mind, and drove him 'beside his reason*. And he, fearing that it would continue to have this effect, which might subject him to observation, and set his uncle upon his guard, if he suspected that he was 'meditating anything against him, or that Hamlet really knew more of his father's death than he professed, took up a strange resolution, from that time to 'counterfeit as if he were really and truly mad; thinking that he would be less an object of suspicion when his uncle should believe him incapable of any serious project, and that his real 'perturbation of mind would be best covered and pass concealed under a disguise of pretended 'insanity.

From this time Hamlet affected a certain wildness and strangeness in his apparel, his speech, and behaviour, and did so excellently counterfeit the madman, that the king and queen were both deceived, and not thinking his grief for his father's death a sufficient cause to produce such a distemper, for they knew not of the appearance of the

考慮這鬼在各方面的指示，鬼便消滅了。

小漢勒單獨地一人，他懷着堅決的決心，他腦中一切的思想，書本上所讀到的一切，或親身到的一切，立刻都忘去了，他腦中別的都沒有，只有那鬼告訴他的話，和託他去做的事，小漢勒與鬼談的話沒有告訴別人，只告訴了他親愛的朋友何果學；他又囑咐何果學和馬斯拉勿將當夜他們所見之情形洩漏。

小漢勒以前不是極有神力的，見到鬼的那種恐怖境像使他的心神恍惚了。他恐怕昏迷的病一直不愈，必定會引起人對於他的注意，使他叔父對他防範，倘與他叔父疑心他在想法反對他了，或者疑心小漢勒確知他父親的死比他宣佈的還明白，所以他就採取很奇怪的決心，從此便假裝似乎真的發瘋了；他想如此可以減少被猜疑的地方，並且他的叔父也必定以為他不能有非常的計劃了，這樣他心中的疑懼可以隱藏在發瘋的瘋病之下。

從此小漢勒假裝發狂，假裝穿奇異的服裝，假裝奇異的說話和奇異的行爲，十分使得懷疑人，周玉和玉后都被欺騙了，沒有想到是他要忿他父親的罪過或他發瘋的原因，因為他們不知鬼出現的事；所

1. (jæ-rik/t-lân; pə/tikjələ) 特異點 2. 精神衰弱; 體弱神衰的 3. 擾亂; 使失常 4. 疑心; 心神恍惚 5. 計劃; 想法 6. (koum/tər-fit; /kauntəfít) 懷疑; 疑慮 7. (pär/tər-lə/shän; pə/təx/beifən) 混亂; 倉惶 8. (lu'nd-si; /le'neis) 混淆

ghost, they concluded that his malady was love, and they thought they had found out the object.

Before Hamlet fell into the melancholy way which has been related, he had dearly loved a fair maid called Ophelia, the daughter of Polonius, the king's chief counsellor in affairs of state. He had sent her letters and rings, and made many tenders of his affection to her, and importuned her with love in honourable fashion: and she had given belief to his vows and importunities. But the melancholy which he fell into latterly had made him neglect her, and from the time he conceived the project of counterfeiting madness, he affected to treat her with unkindness, and a sort of rudeness: but she, good lady, rather than reproach him with being false to her, persuaded herself that it was nothing but the disease in his mind, and no settled unkindness, which had made him less observant of her than formerly; and she compared the faculties of his once noble mind and excellent understanding, impaired as they were with the deep melancholy that oppressed him, to sweet bells which in themselves are capable of most exquisite music, but when jangled out of tune, or rudely handled, produce only a harsh and displeasing sound.

Though the rough business which Hamlet had in hand, the revenging of his father's death upon his murderer, did not suit with the playful state of courtship, or admit of the society of so idle a passion as love now seemed to him, yet it could not hinder but that soft thoughts of his Ophelia would come between, and in one of these moments, when he thought that his treatment of this gentle lady had been unreasonably harsh, he wrote her a letter full of wild starts of passion, and in extravagant terms, such as agreed with his supposed madness, but mixed with some

以他們推斷他的病症是由於愛病，他們以為他們已經找出他致病的原由了。

在小漢勒墜入這悲慘境遇之前，這事已經述過，他曾愛過一位嫻淑的姑娘叫阿斐列亞，她是帕龍尼斯的女兒，帕龍尼斯是國王的最
高政治諫官。漢勒會送信和戒指給她，也會向她表示過溫順的愛，又
屢次用恭敬的至情懇求她的愛；她也會相信着他的誓言和懇求，但是
他新近遭遇了悲傷使他忽略了她，從此時起他偽裝着深惡的計謀，他
假裝用不客氣和一種粗魯的樣子對待她，但是她這位可憐的姑娘，非
但不責備他負情，反而勸着自己說，這沒有別的只是他的心意上有病，
並沒有真的不慈仁，使他的愛情不及往昔；她以為他往昔的高貴的心
意及優良的領悟心受了深愁的壓迫而損傷了，好比是清和的鐘聲，本
有絕好的音調，但當發出雜亂的聲音時，或是亂響了，以後，便發出了
刺耳不悅的聲音。

雖然漢勒手中有着要替他父親對謀害者報仇的麻煩事情，不配
再談求婚的樂事，不可再許無謂的愛在心中佔有地位，但是他免不了
對於阿斐列亞的禮和思想的參入，有一次，他想想對待這溫柔的姑娘
未免太不合理的苛刻，他便寫了一封信給她，都是些熱情的野話和過

1. 推斷 2. 疾病 3. 嫻淑的姑娘 4. 懇求 5. (fak'ul-tis; /fakeltis)

才力 6. 理會力；領悟心 7. 損傷 8. 發聲雜亂 jangled 爭論 9. 亂響

10. (aks-tray'á-gánt; iks'travigent) 過度的

'gentle touches of affection', which could not but show to this honoured lady that a deep love for her yet lay at the bottom of his heart. He bade her to doubt the stars were fire, and to doubt that the sun did move, to doubt truth to be a liar, but never to doubt that he loved; with more of such 'extravagant phrases'. This letter Ophelia dutifully showed to her father, and the old man thought himself 'bound to' communicate it to the king and queen, who from that time supposed that the true cause of Hamlet's madness was love. And the queen wished that the good beauties of Ophelia might be the happy cause of his wildness, for so she hoped that her virtues might happily restore him to his accustomed way again, to both their honours.

But Hamlet's malady lay deeper than she supposed, or than could be so cured. His father's ghost, which he had seen, still haunted his imagination, and the sacred injunction to revenge his murder gave him no rest till it was accomplished. Every hour of delay seemed to him a sin, and a 'violation' of his father's commands. Yet how to compass the death of the king, surrounded as he constantly was with his guards, was no easy matter. Or if it had been, the presence of the queen, Hamlet's mother, who was generally with the king, was a 'restraint upon' his purpose, which he could not 'break through'. Besides, the very circumstance that the usurper was his mother's husband filled him with some remorse, and still blunted the edge of his purpose. The mere act of putting a fellow-creature to death was in itself 'odious and terrible to a disposition naturally so gentle as Hamlet's was. His very melancholy, and the 'dejection of spirits he had so long been in, produced an 'irresoluteness and

極真詞的說話，正合乎他假裝的癡癲，但是其中却又夾雜了些深密的情意。這不過是對這位敬愛的姑娘表示他對她的深情依舊放在心底。他叫她疑心星是火，疑心太陽會移動，疑心真理是謊話，但不要疑心他是愛着她；還有除此的許多的過分之辭，這封信阿斐列五很守本份地給他父親看，這位老人家想他應該把這書通知國王和王后，他們那時起以為漢勃發瘋的真實原因是爲了愛，王后很希望阿斐列五的美麗是使他發瘋的原因，因爲這樣她阿斐列五的德性可以使他重新恢復常態，恢復他們兩人的敬愛。

但是漢勃的病更有深於她的猜測，更有甚於她能治療的。他以前看見的他父親的陰謀時常糾纏在他幻想之中，叫他向漢勃着萊抗的密令，使他一刻不安，等待着他的成功。遇一個錯謬似乎他多一個罪，似乎是違反他父親的命令，但是如何去行刺一個常有衛士們保護着的君王，真不是一件容易事，或者有了機會而他的母親王后又在附近，她是常和國王在一起的，又箝制了他的意志，無法脫除。此外，這特殊的環境，就是這塞位昔，是他同他的丈夫，使他滿腹憤恨，更挫折了他的意志的勇氣，不過處死一個平民已使這位塞位昔和漢勃非常怒懣，他的憂愁和他前時的沮喪已是很久了，使他產生了躊躇的意思，使他

1. 深密的情意 2. 過分之辭 3. 癡癲 4. 盤旋；糾纏 5. (vɪ'fə-le/ alən; /vəiə'le'ʃən) 偽密；違反 6. 箝制之具；擊其前使不能行 7. 脫除 8. (s'ɑ:l-zis; /'ɑudios) 可憎；令人畏避 9. (dɪ'ʃə/shən; dɪ'dʒəʃən) 正統 10. 躊躇其決

wavering of purpose, which kept him from proceeding to extremities. Moreover, he could not help having some scruples upon his mind, whether the spirit which he had seen was indeed his father, or whether it might not be the devil, who he had heard has power to take any form he pleases, and who might have assumed his father's shape only to take advantage of his weakness and his melancholy, to drive him to the doing of so desperate an act as murder. And he determined that he would have more certain grounds to go upon than a vision, or apparition, which might be a delusion.

While he was in this irresolute mind there came to the court certain players, in whom Hamlet formerly used to take delight, and particularly to hear one of them speak a tragical speech, describing the death of old Priam, King of Troy, with the grief of Hecuba his queen. Hamlet welcomed his old friends, the players, and remembering how that speech had formerly given him pleasure, requested the player to repeat it; which he did in so lively a manner, setting forth the cruel murder of the feeble old king, with the destruction of his people and city by fire, and the mad grief of the old queen, running barefoot up and down the palace, with a poor clout upon that head where a crown had been, and with nothing but a blanket upon her loins, snatched up in haste, where she had worn a royal robe; that not only it drew tears from all that stood by, who thought they saw the real scene, so lively was it represented, but even the player himself delivered it with a broken voice and real tears. This put Hamlet upon thinking, if that player could so work himself up to passion by a mere fictitious speech, to weep for one that he had never seen, for Hecuba, that had been dead so many

的主意搖動起來，不趨向極端了。而且，他心中不能不有所遲疑，他見到的鬼是否確是他的父親，或者不是他父親的鬼；而到了有這回事，便裝着他喜歡的樣子，裝着他父親的形狀；利用他神經衰弱和心旌搖蕩，驅使他去做如此冒險的行動工作，他人生他再沒有這樣一個幻象或鬼更可靠的憑據來證明，鬼或許是一種幻景。

當他心潮不完之時，來了一班伶人，以前要勸是取樂於他們的，他最喜聽其中的一出陰劇：描寫曲佚國王種樹的死，和他的王后希克巴的哀傷；漢勸歡迎着他的老友們，這班伶人，他還記得以前這種調子是何等使他喜歡，這時他又請伶人們重再表演；起演演得非常生動，演着慘酷地刺殺將妻的國王，用尖木來毀滅百姓和城市，王后因憂鬱而發瘋，赤了足在宮中東西奔跑；用破布扎在她以前戴王冠的頭上，沒有別的只有一塊布子急忙地裹着他以前穿王袍的腰間，這情景不但使看的人流淚，他們以為看到了真的事情了，如此生動的表演着，就是伶人們自己也表演得聲嘶力竭了。這使漢勸想到，倘使這種伶人只不過演幾個的劇情，已能引起觀劇者如此的同情，使從

1. 搖動 2. 極端 3. (sk'ɔʊ'p'is; /skruplɔ) 遲疑 4. 鬼/妖怪 5. (dɛ-lu'zhan; di'juzɔn) 幻景 6. (i-rɔ'ɔ-lu; /revoluzi) 心潮不定 7. (i-rɔ'i-kai; /brɔd'zikel) 假戲場 8. 假塔 (這假塔關於希臘，十年不下四回著名) 9. 布片，破布 10. 演說 11. 激發同情 (如愛德蒙斯) 自他地心 12. (kik'ish'ɔ; /k'f'fɔn) 在劇中：假裝

hundred years, how 'dull was he, who having a real motive and 'cue for passion, a real king and a dear father murdered, was yet so little moved, that his revenge all this while had seemed to have slept in dull and 'muddy 'forgetfulness! and while he meditated on actors and acting, and the powerful effects which a good play, represented to the life, has upon the spectator, he remembered the instance of some murderer, who seeing a murder on the stage, was by the mere force of the scene and resemblance of circumstances so affected, that on the spot he confessed the crime which he had committed. And he determined that these players should play something like the murder of his father before his uncle, and he would watch narrowly what effect it might have upon him, and from his looks he would be able to gather with more certainty if he were the murderer or not. To this effect he ordered a play to be prepared, to the 'representation of which he invited the king and queen.

The story of the play was of a murder done in Vienna upon a duke. The duke's name was Gonzago, his wife Baptista. The play showed how one Lucianus, a near relation to the duke, poisoned him in his garden for his estate, and how the murderer in a short time after got the love of Gonzago's wife.

At the representation of this play, the king, who did not know the trap which was laid for him, was present, with his queen and the whole court: Hamlet sitting 'attentively near him to observe his looks. The play began with a conversation between Gonzago and his wife, in which the lady made many 'protestations of love, and of never marrying a second husband, if she should outlive Gonzago; wishing she might be 'accursed if she ever took a second

未見過希克巴的爲已死去幾百年的希克巴哭着，他是何等愚蠢，有了真的動機和情緒，一個真的國王和一個親愛的父親被害了，而一點沒有感動，他報仇之事似乎已經藏於愚蠢和慘暗忘情之中了！當他這樣默想着伶人，劇情，和這好戲對於看客的感動力，他又想起刺客的榜樣，在戲幕上作行刺工作，這種相像情形，很是動人，對於此點他承認也已犯上了這種罪，因此他決定叫伶人們在他叔父面前表演像行刺他父親的事情，他要仔細觀察他對於這表演有何感動，從他臉色上他可能確定他是否是一個謀刺者。他要達到這目的便吩咐預備開演，對於這表演他邀請了國王及王后來看。

這齣戲的故事是一個刺客在文那地方謀刺一個公爵，這公爵的名字叫孔若谷，他的妻子叫白潑天斯太。這劇中表演着如何一個公爵的近親阿羅顯奈的爲了財產的緣故將公爵毒死在花園中，如何不久之後刺客獲得了孔若谷妻子的愛情。

在這戲劇的表演中，國王並不知道這是捉弄他的計謀，所以他同了王后和滿朝官員也到場；漢勃很注意地坐在他近旁觀察他的顏色，這齣的開始是孔若谷和他妻子的談話，在談話中女的說了許多愛情的誓言，說倘若她不能與孔若谷相處在一起，誓不再嫁第二個丈夫；倘若她再從了第二個丈夫，她願受咒罵，她又說沒有女子願再重嫁其

-
1. 愚蠢 2. 端緒；情緒 3. 慘暗 4. 忘情 5. (rèp/rē-zēn-tā/shūn
 wēyīzhen/teifon) 表演 6. 注意地 7. (prō'es-tā/shūns; prō'es-
 tā/shūns) 狂喜的真聲 8. (ā-kūns/d; e/ke'sā) 咒罵

husband, and adding that no woman did so, but those wicked women who kill their first husbands. Hamlet observed the king his uncle change colour at this expression, and that it was as bad as wormwood both to him and to the queen. But when Lucianus, according to the story, came to poison Gonzago sleeping in the garden, the strong resemblance which it bore to his own wicked act upon the late king, his brother, whom he had poisoned in his garden, so struck upon the conscience of this usurper, that he was unable to sit out the rest of the play, but on a sudden calling for lights to his chamber, and affecting or partly feeling a sudden sickness, he abruptly left the theatre. The king being departed, the play was given over. Now Hamlet had seen enough to be satisfied that the words of the ghost were true, and no illusion; and in a fit of gaiety, like that which comes over a man who suddenly has some great doubt or scruple resolved, he swore to Horatio, that he would take the ghost's word for a thousand pounds. But before he could make up his resolution as to what measures of revenge he should take, now he was certainly informed that his uncle was his father's murderer, he was sent for by the queen, his mother, to a private conference in her closet.

It was by desire of the king that the queen sent for Hamlet, that she might signify to her son how much his late behaviour had displeased them both; and the king wishing to know all that passed at that conference, and thinking that the too partial report of a mother might let slip some part of Hamlet's words, which it might much import the king to know, Polonius, the old counsellor of state, was ordered to plant himself behind the hangings in the queen's closet, where he might unseen

人的，除非那惡毒的女子殺了她們第一個丈夫。漢勃羅察國王他的叔父形態變色，這表演對於他和王后像甚苦草一般惡劣。依照劇情，霍爾頓去海死睡在花園中的孔若答時，這明鬼了他也及他在花園中死以前的國王他的哥哥的惡毒的行爲，這極強烈的刺激打在國王的心上，使他不能坐待戲劇的終場，忽然叫苦聲回家歸室，假裝着，或者一部分是受了刺激關係，驟然生病了，他便立即離開了戲院，國王去後戲也停了，這時漢勃看出鬼之所言十分可信，並非幻象；他在憂從之下好像一個人突然將懷疑不決之事解決了，便向何裏學道；他對鬼所說的話覺得非常有價值，但是在他考慮如何決定復抗之前，此時有人告訴他說，他的叔父便是他父親的刺殺人，他被他的母親，王后，傳喚去到密室裏去談話了。

王后召漢勃去是爲着國王的意志，要她教訓她的兒子，如何近來的行爲使他們兩人很是不悅；此時國王要知道這談話的經過，而想一個母親的片面報告或許會隱瞞漢勃一部分話的，這些話是國王很想知道的，因此那政治諫官帕龍尼斯被吩咐去立在王后密室的屏風之

1. 茵蔯(苦物); 苦草
2. 擊刺; 激刺
3. (R-zar'per; ju'zar'pe) 苦草
4. 坐待其完; 終席
5. (ab-rupt'-h; e'hrapt'-h) 突然; 忽發
6. 停止
7. 傳喚
8. 會議
9. (klo'et; 'kloet) 密室
10. 指示
11. 過去; 隱瞞
12. 屏風

Hear all that passed. This artifice was particularly adapted to the disposition of Polonius, who was a man grown old in crooked maxims and policies of state, and delighted to get at the knowledge of matters in an indirect and cunning way.

Hamlet being come to his mother, she began to tax him in the roundest way with his actions and behaviour, and she told him that he had given great offence to his FATHER, meaning the king, his uncle, whom because he had married her, she called Hamlet's father. Hamlet, sorely indignant that she should give so dear and honoured a name as father seemed to him, to a wretch who was indeed no better than the murderer of his true father, with some sharpness replied, "Mother, you have much offended MY FATHER." The queen said that was but an idle answer. "As good as the question deserved," said Hamlet. The queen asked him if he had forgotten who it was he was speaking to? "Alas!" replied Hamlet, "I wish I could forget. You are the queen, your husband's brother's wife; and you are my mother: I wish you were not what you are." "Nay, then," said the queen, "if you show me so little respect, I will set those to you that can speak," and was going to send the king or Polonius to him. But Hamlet would not let her go, now he had her alone, till he had tried if his words could not bring her to some sense of her wicked life; and, taking her by the wrist, he held her fast, and made her sit down. She, affrighted at his earnest manner, and fearful lest in his lunacy he should do her a mischief, cried out; and a voice was heard from behind the hangings, "Help, help, the queen!" which Hamlet hearing, and verily thinking that it was the king himself there concealed, he drew his sword and stabbed at the place where

後，那裏他可以不被別人看見而能聽到談話的經過。這個巧計最合翰龍尼斯的脾胃，他是個心機邪惡手段卑劣的人，最喜歡用間諜刁滑的方法來探知事物。

漢勒來到他母親之處，她就宛轉地譴責着他的動作與行爲，她告訴他，說他十分違反了他的父親，意思就是指國王，他的叔父，因為她已和他結了婚，所以她稱他是漢勒的父親，漢勒自然十分憤怒她將如此親熱的稱呼“父親”加在一個黑人頭上；他確實是他真父親的刺客，他使用尖刻的話回說，“母親，你更違反了我的父親”。王后說這不過是無聊的回答。“這才是最好的回答呢。”漢勒說。王后問道，是否他忘了他所對話的人是誰了？“呀！”漢勒回說，“我希望忘了，你是王后，你丈夫的弟弟的妻子；你也是我的母親；我希望你不是我的你！”“不，那麼，”王后道，“倘使你如此的不敬重我，我便叫幾個殺賊的人來給你，”她就想去請國王或翰龍尼斯來，但是漢勒不讓她走，此時他只有她一人在此，他想試試他的話能否使她對於她的惡劣的生命有所覺察；他將她的手腕緊緊握住，使她坐下。她恐怕他急切的动作，恐怕他的瘋病，他要對她惡作劇了；便喊了起來；並且聽見屏風後面發出了喊聲；“救，救，王后！”漢勒聽了這聲音，他確定國王躲在那裏，他便拔出刀，殺到那發聲音的地方去，好像他殺着在那

1. 配合 2. 不正；邪惡 3. 得知；探知 4. 簡捷刁滑的方法；cunning 狡猾的 5. 譴責 6. 宛轉 7. (in-dig/nant; in'dignant) 憤惡的 8. 假定 9. (stā; stābid) 刺殺

SCENE FROM SHAKESPEARE

Wise came from, as he would have stabbed a rat that was there, till the voice ceasing, he concluded the person to be dead. But when he dragged forth the body, it was not the king, but Polonius, the old officious counsellor, that had planted himself as a spy behind the hangings. "Oh, ma!" exclaimed the queen, "what a rash and bloody deed have you done!" "A bloody deed, mother," replied Hamlet, "but not so bad as yours, who killed a king and married his brother." Hamlet had gone too far to leave off here. He was now in the humour to speak plainly to his mother, and he pursued it. And though the faults of parents are to be tenderly treated by their children, yet in the case of great crimes the son may have leave to speak even to his own mother with some harshness, so as that harshness is meant for her good, and to turn her from her wicked ways, and not done for the purpose of upbraiding. And now this virtuous prince did in moving terms represent to the queen the heinousness of her offence, in being so forgetful of the dead king, his father, as in so short a space of time to marry with his brother and reputed murderer; such an act as, after the vows which she had sworn to her first husband, was enough to make all vows of women suspected, and all virtue to be accounted hypocrisy, wedding contracts to be less than gamesters' oaths, and religion to be a mockery and a mere form of words. He said she had done such a deed, that the heavens blushed at it, and the earth was sick of her because of it. And he showed her two pictures, the one of the late king, her first husband, and the other of the present king, her second husband, and he bade her mark the difference; what a grace was on the brow of his father, how like a god he

裏面的老鼠一般，直到那聲音停止了，他才察覺那人被殺了。但是當他將身體拖出，這卻不是國王，而是船龍尼斯，是太嚴肅了的聲音，便是立在屏風後面的暗探，“陛下，”王后喊道：“你是做了怎樣粗魯疏血的事了！”“母親，流血的事嗎，”漢勃答道，“但是沒有像你做的那樣壞，殺了國王而嫁給他的弟弟。”漢勃的舉動已是一發難收了，這時他要想和他母親說明，他便繼續地做去，雖則父母的過失，兒子必須柔順地對待，但是在犯了大罪時，兒子也可自由說話，甚至可以用尖刻的話來對付他的母親，尖刻也是爲着她的好意，使她從惡劣方面轉過來，並非有意和她爭吵。此時這德性很好的王子，很感動地說話，陳述王后醜陋的過失，如此忘情於先王，他的父親，在此絕境中和他的弟弟可恨的刺客結婚；這樣的舉動，使一切女子的聲音都被這聲了，因為她也會向着她第一個丈夫立過誓，使一切貞節之言沒處爲虛善，結婚證書更不如賭客的謔言，宗教儀式好地是兒戲，一種空言的形式。他說她撒謊復辜，上天爲之羞慚，地也爲之病倒，他將兩張相片給她看，一張是先王他第一個丈夫，一張是現在的國王，她第二個丈夫，他請她指出他們相異之處；在他父親的習字之間現着惡毒，看

1. 好管閑事的 2. 一發難收 3. 意欲；要強 4. 惡毒 5. (há'njónés; sheinosnis) 極惡；殘忍 6. (há-p'k'ni-si; há'p'o'ni-si) 假誓 7. 隨從 8.

looked, the curls of 'Apollo, the forehead of 'Jupiter, the eye of 'Mars, and a posture like to 'Mercury newly blighted on some 'heavenkissing hill! this man, he said, ~~HAD BEEN~~ her husband. And then he showed her whom she had got in his stead: how like a 'blight or a 'mildew he looked, for so he had blasted his wholesome brother. And the queen was sore ashamed that he should so turn her eyes inward upon her soul, which she now saw 'so black and deformed*. And he asked her how she could continue to live with this man, and be a wife to him, who had murdered her first husband, and got the crown by as false means as a thief—and just as he spoke, the ghost of his father, such as he was in his lifetime, and such as he had lately seen it, entered the room; and Hamlet, in great terror, asked what it would have; and the ghost said that it came to remind him of the revenge he had promised, which Hamlet seemed to have forgot; and the ghost bade him speak to his mother, for the grief and terror she was in would else kill her. It then vanished, and was seen by none but Hamlet, neither could he by pointing to where it stood, or by any description, make his mother perceive it; who was terribly frightened all this while to hear him conversing, as it seemed to her, with nothing; and she imputed it to the disorder of his mind. But Hamlet begged her not to flatter her wicked soul in such a manner as to think that it was his madness, and not her own 'offences, which had brought his father's spirit again on the earth. And he bade her 'feel his pulse*, how 'temperately it 'beat, not like a madman's. And he begged of her with tears, to comfort herself to heaven for what was past, and for the future to avoid the company of the king, and be no more as a wife to him: and when she should show herself a mother to him, by respecting his father's memory, he would ask a bless-

上去如何像上帝一般！他的鬚髮像愛普羅，額角像仇辟安，眼睛像馬斯，而態度像魔可留剛停在凌霄的高山頂上！他說這個人以前是她的丈夫。於是他又將她取以代替先王的那人照片給她看：他如何像稻禾有了病，精神很萎靡，看上去像霧癆的一樣，因為他傷害了他健全的哥哥。於是王后非常羞憤，因為他如此地使他回首觀察着她本來的面目，她此時自覺卑鄙不堪。他問她是否要繼續和此人同住，做他的妻子，而他是刺死她第一個丈夫的，用了像賊的手段，將王位搶得。當他正在說的時候，他父親的靈魂，像着他生時一般，和他以前見他的神情一般跑進了房間；漢勒非常恐懼問他要什麼；鬼說他來提醒他允許他報仇的事情，這事漢勒似乎已經忘去了；鬼吩咐他和他母親說因為她的憂愁和恐怖將刺死她了。於是鬼消滅了，別人都看不見，祇有漢勒看見了，但他既不能指點着那鬼所站立的地方，又不能描述使他母親看見；他母親此時驚慌着他似乎是和空中說話！她以為他是心神失常了。漢勒請求她不要如此地欣慰着她惡劣的精神；以為他是發癡，以為不是她自己的過失，纔使他的父親重現，他於是請她按他的脈息，如何很平穩地跳着，並不像察人的脈。他泣着請求她，要她承認已往的事情，將來不要去做這個王后的伴侶，不要做他的妻子；她要做他的母親，那必須敬重地紀念他的父親，他才願求她寬恕。

1. 憂鬱及羸弱的文武神 2. 古羅馬的主神 3. 武神 4. 商神 5. 凌霄
6. 癆瘵 (稟弱之病) 7. (soul/sou; 'sould) 靈魂 8. 卑鄙不堪 9. (a
soul, a'foul) 罪惡; 過失 10. 故世脈 11. (tem'per-ā-til; 'temperitil
不寒不燥; 平穩 12. 敬重

ing of her as a son. And she promising to observe his directions, the conference ended.

And now Hamlet was at leisure to consider who it was that in his unfortunate rashness he had killed: and when he came to see that it was Polonius, the father of the lady Ophelia, whom he so dearly loved, he drew apart the dead body, and, his spirits being now a little quieter, he wept for what he had done.

The unfortunate death of Polonius gave the king a pretence for sending Hamlet out of the kingdom. He would willingly have put him to death, fearing him as dangerous; but he dreaded the people, who loved Hamlet, and the queen, who, with all her faults, doted upon the prince, her son. So this subtle king, under pretence of providing for Hamlet's safety, that he might not be called to account for Polonius' death, caused him to be conveyed on board a ship bound for England, under the care of two courtiers, by whom he despatched letters to the English court, which in that time was 'in subjection' and paid 'tribute to Denmark, requiring for special reasons there pretended, that Hamlet should be put to death as soon as he landed on English ground. Hamlet, suspecting some treachery, in the night-time secretly got at the letters, and skilfully erasing his own name, he in the stead of it put in the names of those two courtiers, who had the charge of him, to be put to death: then sealing up the letters, he put them into their place again. Soon after the ship was attacked by pirates, and a sea-fight commenced; 'in the course of which' Hamlet, desirous to show his valour, with sword in hand singly boarded the enemy's vessel; while his own ship, in a

做他的兒子。她允許考慮他的指示，談話便終結了。

此時漢勒便有空暇來想到了那個在他不幸的扭魯中殺去的人；他去看看那個是帕龍尼斯是阿斐列西的父親，她是他深情地愛着的人，他將死屍拖開了去，於是他的精神稍稍安靜了些，他悲懷着他所做的事。

帕龍尼斯不幸的死去，給了國王一個藉口要送漢勒到國外去。國王怕他是一個危險人物，很想弄死他；但是他又恐懼人民，因為人民都愛戴漢勒的，並且恐懼王后，因為她犯了過失很愛護她的王子。所以奸滑的國王，假意說是為漢勒的安全起見，而他並不提及帕龍尼斯的死，由兩位大臣侍候之下叫他上船向英格蘭駛去，當時英格蘭在丹麥管轄之下納貢於丹麥，國王叫那兩位大臣帶信給英格蘭朝廷，假說了特別的理由，要求當漢勒在英格蘭登岸即刻把他處死。漢勒懷疑這事有些詐偽，所以在晚上偷偷地得到了那封信，很巧妙地剽到了自己的名字，而將押管他的兩位大臣的名字補入，處以死刑；於是將信封好仍舊放在原處。不久遭遇到海盜攻打了，開始海戰；在戰事進行中，漢勒要表示勇敢，獨自握着劍上了敵人的船；當時他自己的艦

-
1. (køn'fær-ens; /køn'færən) 談話 2. 安靜 3. (søt'i; /aati) 1. 帶 4. 臣 5. 貢; 貢禮 (參考: ~ = tribute. floral ~ a 獻花; to lay under ~ 使貢納; to pay a high ~ to 說揚) 6. (træk'er-i; /træk'eri) 暴徒 7. 管轄 8. 在進行中; 當其間

cowardly manner, bore away, and leaving him to his fate, the two courtiers made the best of their way to England, charged with the letters the sense of which Hamlet had altered to their own deserved destruction.

The pirates, who had the prince in their power, showed themselves gentle enemies; and knowing whom they had got prisoner, in the hope that the prince might do them a good turn at court in recompense for any favour they might show him, they set Hamlet on shore at the nearest port in Denmark. From that place Hamlet wrote to the king, acquainting him with the strange chance which had brought him back to his own country, and saying that on the next day he should present himself before his majesty. When he got home, a sad spectacle offered itself the first thing to his eyes.

This was the funeral of the young and beautiful Ophelia, his once dear mistress. The wits of this young lady had begun to turn ever since her poor father's death. That he should die a violent death, and by the hands of the prince whom she loved, so affected this tender young maid, that in a little time she grew perfectly distracted, and would go about giving flowers away to the ladies of the court, and saying that they were for her father's burial, singing songs about love and about death, and sometimes such as had no meaning at all, as if she had no memory of what happened to her. There was a willow which grew slanting over a brook, and reflected its leaves on the stream. To this brook she came one day when she was unwatched, with garlands she had been making, mixed up of daisies and nettles, flowers and weeds together, and clambering up to hang her garland upon the boughs of the willow, a bough broke, and precipitated this fair young maid, garland,

在廣法中竟順風駛開去了，讓他去受命運的支配，兩位大臣便安然向英格蘭進發，拿了那已被漢勃換去了意思的信件去領受應得的災難。

海盜有了王子在他們掌握之中，却表示他們是和順的敵人；他們知道俘獲的是這樣一個人，便想王子在朝中會給他們善良的報答，來酬謝他們相待的情意，他們就在丹麥最近的海口上放了漢勃。在那裏漢勃寫信給國王告知他奇異的遭遇又將他帶回了本國，又說他在次日要來朝見他。當他到家時，就有一個悽絕的景象侵入了他的眼簾。

這就是年輕美麗的阿斐列亞，他曾經親愛着的姑娘的葬禮。這少女的神志，自從她可憐的父親死去以後，便轉變了。她父親突然慘死，而是死在她愛着的王子手中，這事如此的打擊了這位溫和的少女，竟使她在短期中完全發瘋了，她要去散花給朝中婦女們，說是爲了她父親的葬禮，她唱着關於愛情和死喪的歌曲，有時這些歌是完全沒有意思的，她似乎不知道她的遭遇，有一棵柳樹斜生在一條小溪的邊上，藥子飄浮在河面上。有一天，她沒有被人看守着，便拿了她自己做的花圈來到這條河邊，花圈上繫着雛菊，苧麻，花草，她爬上了柳樹，將花圈套在樹枝上，一梗樹枝斷了，美麗的姑娘，花圈和她聚集着的一切都

-
1. (kou'erd-li; /kauedli) 廣法中 2. 昂向而駛; 順風駛開 3. 安然向
...進發 4. 捕爲俘虜 5. 以德報德 6. (rèk'òm-pèns; /rekompens)
報答 7. 傾斜的 8. 花圈; 花與法結成的綵帶 9. 藥子 10. 苧麻 11.
12. 擲下; 落

and all that she had gathered, into the water, where her clothes bore her up for a while, during which she chanted scraps of old tunes, like one insensible to her own distress, or as if she were a creature natural to that element: but long it was not before her garments, heavy with the wet, pulled her in from her melodious singing to a muddy and miserable death. It was the funeral of this fair maid which her brother Laertes was celebrating, the king and queen and whole court being present when Hamlet arrived. He knew not what all this show imported, but stood on one side, not inclining to interrupt the ceremony. He saw the flowers strewed upon her grave, as the custom was in maiden burials, which the queen herself threw in; and as she threw them she said, "Sweets to the sweet! I thought to have decked thy bride-bed, sweet maid, not to have strewed thy grave. Thou shouldst have been my Hamlet's wife." And he heard her brother wish that violets might spring from her grave: and he saw him leap into the grave all frantic with grief, and bid the attendants pile mountains of earth upon him, that he might be buried with her. And Hamlet's love for this fair maid came back to him, and he could not bear that a brother should show so much transport of grief, for he thought that he loved Ophelia better than forty thousand brothers. Then discovering himself, he leaped into the grave where Laertes was, all as frantic or more frantic than he, and Laertes knowing him to be Hamlet, who had been the cause of his father's and his sister's death, grappled him by the throat as an enemy, till the attendants parted them: and Hamlet, after the funeral, retracted his hasty act in throwing himself into the grave as if he were brave Laertes; but he said he could not bear that any one should seem to outgo him in grief for the death of

落至水中去了，在水中衣服稍微支持了她一息辰光。當那個時候，她唱着悽慘悲痛的古調，好像不知道她的災難，又似乎她是這樣的一個生靈，合配於自然的環境。不久她的外衣透有水的重量，就將她從宛轉的歌聲，拖入恍惚和悲悽的死境。這是嬌體可愛的姑娘的葬禮，由她哥哥留的祭着。當漢勃到時，他不知道這是什麼意思，只立在旁邊，不復斷這個嚴重的禮節。他見着鮮花散在她的坟上，像是少女死葬的禮節，這些花都是由王后自己散着；當她散佈的時候，她說道：“親愛的對親愛的！我想裝飾着你的新牀，親愛的姑娘，我不想竟然散在你的荒塚了。你本是我的漢勃的妻子。”當他又聽到她的哥哥願將紫羅蘭從坟中撤去；他見到他跳入坟墓，形態悲厲而癡狂，吩咐着將泥土堆在他的身上，因為他必須同她共葬。此時漢勃愛這個姑娘之情重復激起來了；他實在不耐着一個哥哥竟表示着如此悲哀，因為他想他愛阿斐列亞之情，至少要勝過四萬個哥哥的情誼。於是他跑了出來，也跳入留的所跳入的地方，悲愁癡狂之情却真甚於他的舉動，留的知道他是漢勃是他父親與妹妹致死的導線，便捉住了他的喉嚨，像是仇人一般，直待侍役們分開了他們才休；葬禮完畢以後，漢勃請求原諒他跳入坟中似乎要和留的挑戰的這種急切的動作；但是他說他不能忍耐別人對阿斐列亞死亡的悲傷，超出於他之上。這時這兩位少年真

1. 唱 2. (mø-lo/di-as; mi/loudies) 宛轉 3. 裝飾 4. (trans-port/f/arena/poit) 迷惘 (如喜感哀樂等) 5. 扼, 緊握 (參考: ~ = grappled. He fled bravely with his difficulties 他勇敢地和他的困難搏鬥) 6. 接

the fair Ophelia. And for the time these two noble youths seemed reconciled.

But out of the grief and anger of Laertes for the death of his father and Ophelia, the king, Hamlet's wicked uncle, contrived destruction for Hamlet. He set on Laertes, under cover of peace and reconciliation, to challenge Hamlet to a friendly trial of skill at fencing, which Hamlet accepting, a day was appointed to try the match. At this match all the court was present, and Laertes, by direction of the king, prepared a poisoned weapon. Upon this match great wagers were laid by the courtiers, as both Hamlet and Laertes were known to excel at this sword play; and Hamlet taking up the foils chose one, not at all suspecting the treachery of Laertes, or being careful to examine Laertes' weapon, who, instead of a foil or blunted sword, which the laws of fencing require, made use of one with a point, and poisoned. At first Laertes did but play with Hamlet, and suffered him to gain some advantages, which the dissembling king magnified and extolled beyond measure, drinking to Hamlet's success, and wagering rich bets upon the issue: but after a few pauses, Laertes growing warm made a deadly thrust at Hamlet with his poisoned weapon, and gave him a mortal blow. Hamlet incensed but not knowing the whole of the treachery, in the scuffle exchanged his own innocent weapon for Laertes' deadly one, and with a thrust of Laertes' own sword repaid Laertes home, who was thus justly caught in his own treachery. In this instant the queen shrieked out that she was poisoned. She had inadvertently drunk out of a bowl which the king had prepared for Hamlet, in case, that being warm in fencing, he should call for drink: into this the treacherous king had infused a deadly poison.

乎重行和好了。

但是從留的的爲着他父親和阿斐列亞的死亡的悲哀和憤怒中，漢勃可惡的叔父，國王，便設計謀害漢勃。他裝使留的託言和平修好，去挑撥漢勃作友誼的擊劍比賽，這事漢勃答應了；便揀定了日期比賽。比賽時滿朝官員都到場，留的由國王指示備了一把有毒的利器。大臣們對於這比賽賭着極大的取道，因爲漢勃和留的是有名善於擊劍的人。漢勃揀了一把練習的劍，完全不疑心留的的詐計，也不仔細查看留的的利器並不是一把圓頭鈍劍，而是一把出乎擊劍規則以外的尖頭有毒的劍，起初留的只和漢勃戲鬥，故意讓他佔些優勢，國王假意過份地加以誇獎獎賞，飲酒祝漢勃成功，又對於這事賭着極大的取道；但是過了一會，留的便奮起用毒劍猛烈地刺了漢勃一下，給了他一個致命的打擊。漢勃便也斃了，但是還不知道他們整個的好計，在爭鬥中他把自己無歹意的兵器換了留的的能致命的一把，用留的自己的劍還刺了留的一下，留的便因此自罹於自己的奸計中了。正在這時王后蘇威也來說她中了毒了，不幸地誤服了國王預備給漢勃女的一杯酒，這杯酒，倘使漢勃竭力鬥劍以後而留的偷了，

1. 伴爲 2. 擊劍 3. 圓頭鈍劍 (擊劍時用的劍) 4. (nǎng/nǐ-fǎ; /mǎngnǐ-fǎ) 盛贊; 獎飾過分 5. (kǎ-tǒ/d; kǎ/tǒ) 假裝 6. 結果
7. 枉屈; 受賈 8. 真劍 9. 致命的打擊 10. (kǎf/ǎ; /kǎf) 奪得
11. 刺其人之背, 殺其人之身 12. 陷於; 墮於 13. 奸計 14. (ǎf/d; /ǎf/d) 誤服; 偶然的

to make sure of Hamlet, if Laertes had failed. He had forgotten to warn the queen of the bowl, which she drank of, and immediately died, exclaiming with her last breath that she was poisoned. Hamlet, suspecting some treachery, ordered the doors to be shut, while he sought it out. Laertes told him to seek no farther, for he was the traitor; and feeling his life go away with the wound which Hamlet had given him, he made confession of the treachery he had used, and how he had fallen a victim to it; and he told Hamlet of the 'envenomed point, and said that Hamlet had not half an hour to live, for no medicine could cure him; and begging forgiveness of Hamlet, he died, with his last words accusing the king of being the contriver of the mischief. When Hamlet saw his end draw near, there being yet some venom left upon the sword, he suddenly turned upon his false uncle, and thrust the point of it to his heart, fulfilling the promise which he had made to his father's spirit, whose injunction was now accomplished, and his foul murder revenged upon the murderer. Then Hamlet, feeling his breath fail and life departing, turned to his dear friend Horatio, who had been spectator of this fatal tragedy; and with his dying breath requested him that he would live to tell his story to the world (for Horatio had made a motion as if he would slay himself to accompany the prince in death), and Horatio promised that he would make a true report, as one that was 'privy to all the circumstances. And, thus satisfied, the noble heart of Hamlet cracked; and Horatio and the bystanders with many tears commended the spirit of this sweet prince to the guardianship of angels. For Hamlet was a loving and a gentle prince, and greatly beloved for his many noble and princelike qualities; and if he had lived, would no doubt have proved a most royal and complete king to Denmark.

國王要請漢勒吃的，酒中好險的國王已經放入了致命的毒藥，一定要想取漢勒的性命。但是他忘了將這碗酒警告王后，因此她飲了立刻便死，只最後一口氣喊着中了毒。漢勒猜疑有了詐計，命令將門關閉，他要搜查。這時留的告訴他不必再搜查，因為他就是奸謀者；他覺得他的性命將因漢勒之刺傷而犧牲了，他承認他用的奸計，如何他自己也陷入而送命了；他告訴漢勒有毒的劍頭，又說漢勒也活不到半個鐘頭了，因為沒有藥可以救治他；他又請求漢勒的寬恕，最後咒罵着國王，是這惡計的策劃者，他便死了。漢勒覺得他的目的近了，劍上尚留有毒藥，就突然轉向他虛詐的叔父；將劍頭刺入他的心窩，實踐了他對他父親的靈魂所許下的諾言：他父親的命令現在已完成了，他謀害的仇恨也對於行刺者報服了。此時漢勒覺得自己將絕氣而喪命了，便轉向他親愛的朋友何累學，他是這不幸慘劇的旁觀者；漢勒帶着將絕的氣請求他，說他應該活着，將他的歷史報告與世界（因為當時何累學的動作，似乎要自殺了跟王子死去），何累學便允許他去作一個真實的報告，因為他是一個這些事情的秘密與聞人。漢勒這樣地說完了話，他高貴的心便破碎了；何累學和許多旁觀者都淌着眼淚，祝頌寬仁的太子的陰魂得到天神的護祐。因為漢勒是一個可愛而仁厚的王子，因為他高貴和皇族的性情極受愛戴；倘使他活着，總提議一定是丹麥一位最尊崇而完美的國王。

-
1. 一定要想取...的性命(使無所逃) 2. 犧牲 3. (än-yän'umd; in-venemd) 下毒 4. (in-jüng/shän; in'dzayk'fön) 命令; 訓諭 5. (traj'q-ät; /träd'sidi) 陰謀 6. (priv'k; /priv) 私人的 7. 使發出聲聲 8. 旁觀者 9. 氣喘如王子姓

OTHELLO

Brabantio, his rich senator of Venice, had a fair daughter, the gentle Desdemona. She was sought to by "divers suitors" both on account of her many virtuous qualities, and for her rich expectations. But among the suitors of her own "clime and complexion, she saw none whom she could affect: for this noble lady, who regarded the mind more than the features of men, with a "singularity rather to be admired than imitated, had chosen for the object of her affections, a Moor, a black, whom her father loved, and often invited to his house.

Neither is Desdemona to be altogether condemned for the unsuitableness of the person whom she selected for her lover. "Bating that Othello was black, the noble Moor wanted nothing which might recommend him to the affections of the greatest lady. He was a soldier, and a brave one; and by his conduct in bloody wars against the "Turks, had risen to the rank of general in the "Venetian service, and was esteemed and trusted by the state.

He had been a traveller, and Desdemona (as is the manner of ladies) loved to hear him tell the story of his adventures, which he would "run through" from his earliest recollection; the battles, sieges, and encounters, which he had passed through; the perils he had been exposed to by land and by water; his "hair-breadth escapes, when he had entered a breach, or marched up to the mouth of a cannon; and how he had been taken prisoner by the insolent enemy, and sold to slavery; how he "demeaned himself in that state, and how he escaped:

阿 受 緣

拔彭希是威尼斯地方有錢的議員，他有一個美麗溫和的女兒叫德斯登母娜，因為仰慕她的德性和她的富有，所以向她求婚者，戶限為穿。但是在她本國和同種色的求婚人之中，她覺得沒有一個能引起她的愛慕的；因為這位高貴的少女注意男人的內心比注意男人的外貌為重，並且她有着一種特性，就是寧可被人愛慕，而不被人做做，所以選了一位摩洛哥人作為她愛慕的人物；他是一個黑人，她父親很歡喜他，常請他到家裏來的。

德斯登母娜選了這不相配的人做她的情人也不能說完全是錯誤的。除了阿受緣是色黑以外，這高貴的摩洛哥人並不缺乏任何東西來引着他獲取這偉大的少女的愛慕。他是一個軍人，是一個勇敢的軍人；在對土耳其人血戰中他有功勞，所以升任了威尼斯軍中的將軍，極被國家尊敬和信任。

他以前是一個旅行家，德斯登母娜（因為是婦女的常態）很喜歡聽他講述冒險的故事，這些故事她要從最初的追想起，從頭至尾地聽他所經過的戰鬥，攻城，會戰；他在陸上及海上所遇到的危險；當他衝進陣線，或向炮口襲進時，逃避生命是問不容緩的；如何他被蠻橫的敵人捉為囚犯賣作奴隸；如何在這種情形之中降低了身份，如

-
1. 很多的求婚者；divers 種種；各種 2. 國土 3. (sɪn'gā-lār'i-ti; sɪŋgju/lāriti) 特性 4. 摩洛哥人 5. 除去 6. 土耳其人 7. 屬於 Venice 者 8. 貫穿；從頭至尾 9. 危機一髮；極險 10. dē-mən'd; dī-miind) 自卑；降低身份

all these accounts, added to the narration of the strange things he had seen in foreign countries, the vast wilderness and 'romantic caverns, the 'quarries, the rocks and mountains, whose heads are in the clouds; of the savage nations, the 'cannibals who are man-eaters, and a race of people in Africa whose heads do grow beneath their shoulders: these travellers' stories would so 'enchain the attention of Desdemona, that if she were called off at any time by household affairs, she would 'despatch with all haste that business, and return, and with a greedy ear devour Othello's 'discourse. And once he took advantage of a 'plaint hour, and drew from her a prayer, that he would tell her the whole story of his life 'at large', of which she had heard so much, but only 'by parts'; to which he consented, and beguiled her of many a tear, when he spoke of some distressful 'stroke which his youth had suffered.

His story being done, she gave him ¹¹for his pains^o ^{12a}a world of sighs^{*}: she swore a pretty oath, that it was all passing strange, and pitiful, wondrous pitiful: she wished (she said) she had not heard it, yet she wished that heaven had made her such a man; and then she thanked him, and told him, if he had a friend who loved her, he had only to teach him how to tell his story, and that would woo her. Upon this hint, delivered not with more frankness than modesty, accompanied with certain bewitching prettiness, and blushes, which Othello could not but understand, he spoke more openly of his love, and in this golden opportunity gained the consent of the generous lady Desdemona privately to marry him.

Neither Othello's colour nor his fortune were such that it could be hoped Brabantio would accept him for a son-in-law. He had left his daughter free; but he did

何他又逃走了：他這些敘述，再加了他在外國見到的奇異東西的記述，荒僻的郊野，奇突的山洞，石礦，和聳入雲霄的高山；野蠻民族中吃人的野人，非洲一種頭生在肩膀下的種族；這些旅行者的故事，十分引起德斯登母娜注意，倘使有時爲了家事被人叫去，她就急忙地料理了那些事，便立刻回來了，用貪聽的耳朵聽着阿受祿的談話。他有一次利用一個時機引起了她的請求，他願將一生的故事講給她聽，她以前聽到的不過是些枝節罷了；他對這事允許了，並且當他講述了他少年時候的災難，使她流淚不少。

他的故事講畢後，她爲了他的痛苦深爲嘆息：她立了個乖巧的誓，說這都是過去的怪事，傷心的事，奇怪而傷心的事，她希望（她說）她沒有聽到，但是她希望上天替她造成了這樣的一個人；於是她謝了他，又告訴他，說倘若他朋友愛她，只要告訴他如何講述他的故事，便可求得她的愛情。這個暗示，並非放任而不貞節，確含有誘人的妙處，如撒嬌的地方；阿受祿只得領會了這意思，但便坦白地訴說他的愛情，趁了這寶貴的機會，獲得了溫順的姑娘德斯登母娜的允許，秘密地和她去結婚。

阿受祿既不能拿外貌，也不能拿財產，來希望披彭希承認他做女婿。他雖然聽他女兒自由；但是他希望她必須依着威尼斯貴族婦女的

1. (rô-mân/tik; ro'mantik) 奇突 2. (kyôr'is; /kworis) 石礦 3. (kân/-l-bâls; /kænbâls) 吃人肉者 4. (ên-chân'; in'tjein) 引起 5. 料想 6. (dîs-kôrs'; /disko:is) 談話 7. 柔順；易感動 8. 盡；自始至終 9. 枝節 10. 災難 11. 聽其聲；聽其辛苦 12. 深爲女貞

expect that, as the manner of noble Venetian ladies was, she would choose 'ere long* a husband of senatorial rank or 'expectations; but in this he was deceived; Desdemona loved the Moor, though he was black, and devoted her heart and fortunes to his valiant 'parts and qualities; so was her heart subdued to 'an implicit devotion* to the man she had selected for a husband, that his very colour, which to all but this 'discerning lady would have proved an 'insurmountable objection, was by her esteemed above all the white skins and clear complexions of the young Venetian nobility, her suitors.

Their marriage, which, though privately carried, could not long be kept a secret, came to the ears of the old man, Brabantio, who appeared in a solemn 'council of the senate, as an accuser of the Moor Othello, who by spells and witchcraft (he maintained) had seduced the affections of the fair Desdemona to marry him, without the consent of her father, and against the 'obligations of hospitality.*

* At this juncture of time it happened that the state of Venice had immediate need of the services of Othello, news having arrived that the Turks with mighty preparation 'had fitted out* a fleet, which was bending its course to the island of Cyprus, with intent to regain that strong post from the Venetians, who then held it; in this ¹⁰emergency the state turned its eyes upon Othello, who alone was deemed ¹¹adequate to conduct the defence of Cyprus against the Turks. So that Othello, now summoned before the senate, stood in their presence at once as a ¹²candidate for a great state employment, and as a ¹³culprit, charged with offences which by the laws of Venice were made ¹⁴capital.

The age and senatorial character of old Brabantio, commanded a most patient hearing from that grave as-

舉止。希望她不久在議員階級中或候補議員中選一個丈夫；但是對於這事他是失望了；因為德斯登尼娜愛上了那摩洛哥人，雖然他是黑色的，她竟將她的心和命運歸於他的剛毅性情之下；她的心已甘願於她選作丈夫的這個男人的深情之下，他的黑色，除了這隻具隻眼的姑娘，一切的人們都是竭力反對的，而難題為那黑色高於一切白皮膚潔淨種色的威尼斯貴族向她求婚的人。

他們的結婚，雖是秘密進行的，但不能永久保守秘密，却傳到了老人披彭希的耳鼓裏，披彭希在出席元老會議席上，好像是摩洛哥人阿受祿的控告人，說阿受祿用邪術和虛惑的法術(他說)引誘了可愛的德斯登尼娜的愛情和她結婚了，仍未得過父親的允許，也違反了主人招待客人的禮節。

正在會議之際，威尼斯政府說是立即要阿受祿去服役，因為消息傳來，說土耳其人預備裝備強大的艦隊正向撒布路斯島進行，想從威尼斯人手中奪回這被威尼斯人控制着的這國的根據地，對於這禍變，政府注意到了阿受祿，因為只有他足以指揮撒布路斯抵禦土耳其人，因此阿受祿此時被召到議院，立在他們前面，像一個候選為担任國家重職的人，又像一個違反了威尼斯法犯了死罪的犯人。

這年老的披彭希有着相當的年齡和議員的身份，在這莊重的議

-
1. 不久 2. 候補議員 3. 才能; 天資 4. 深信不疑的推戴; 傾心於...而毫無疑義 5. 有靈辨力; 獨具隻眼 6. (n/s'ɪr-moun'təb'l; \ɪnsɔɪ/-mauntəb'l) 離岸邊的 7. (noun/sɔɪ; /kaunɔɪ) 會議 8. (hɔs'pi-təl'i-ti; hɔspi'tɛliti) 款待; 招待客人的禮節 9. 裝備 10. (ɛ-mər/jən-si; i'mɔɪɔ'sɔnsi) 新建的碼頭 11. 地; 居住 12. (kən'i-dət; /kən'didit) 候選人 13. (kɪl'priti; /kəlpriti) 罪人 14. 死罪

sembly; but the incensed father conducted his accusation with so much intemperance, producing 'likelihoods and allegations for proofs, that, when Othello was called upon for his defence, he had only to relate a plain tale of the course of his love; which he did with such an artless eloquence, recounting the whole story of his 'wooing, as we have related it above, and delivered his speech with so noble a plainness (the 'evidence of truth), that the duke, who sat as chief judge, could not help confessing that a tale so told would have won his daughter too: and the spells and 'conjurations which Othello had used in his courtship, plainly appeared to have been no more than the honest arts of men in love; and the only 'witchcraft which he had used, the faculty of telling a soft tale to win a lady's ear.

This statement of Othello was confirmed by the testimony of the lady Desdemona herself, who appeared in court, and professing a duty to her father for life and education, challenged leave of him to profess a yet higher duty to her lord and husband, even so much as her mother had shown in preferring him (Brabantio) above ~~her~~ father.

The old senator, unable 'to maintain his plea', called the Moor to him with many expressions of sorrow, and, as an act of necessity, bestowed upon him his daughter, whom, if he had been free to withhold her (he told him), he would with all his heart have kept from him; adding, that he was glad at soul that he had no other child, for this behaviour of Desdemona would have taught him to be a tyrant, and hang 'clogs on them for her 'desertion.

This difficulty being got over, Othello, to whom custom had rendered the hardships of a military life as natural as food and rest are to other men, readily under-

會裏，很能引起人們忍耐地聽講；但是這憤怒的父親，作着他如此過度的控告，用了附會的說話和證明作為證據，當阿受祿被召來進行他的辯護時，他不過訴說了一個坦白的愛情的過程；他用着沒有技巧的口才，述了他求婚的經過，像我們以上所說的一樣，他的話說得如此莊重坦白（這是真情的證明），竟使充任審判長的公爵，不得不承認這樣講述的經過，足夠贏得他的女兒；阿受祿在求婚中所用的誘惑和迷力，很顯見地是男子在極愛中一種正誠的手段；他用的誘迷手段，也不過是講述一個溫和的故事，來取悅一個姑娘的聽聞而已。

阿受祿的陳述，由德斯登母娜姑娘本人加以證實，她來到朝中說明她父親應對於生命與教育的尊敬，逼她父親允許她去申明對於她的丈夫有一種較高的尊敬，甚至比她母親供獻給他（拔彭希）的更要高些。

這老議員不能堅持他的訴訟，就叫那摩洛哥入到他那裏表示款意，並且那是必要的舉動把他的女兒賜給了他，他的女兒，倘使他把她約束住（他告訴他），那麼他必定盡心竭力使她離開他，他又說，他心中還算快樂，因為他沒有別的孩子，因為德斯登母娜的舉動，會使他成了一個專制的人，並且會牽累了他們，因為了她的違反體制。

這個困難解決了，阿受祿他是習慣於陸軍的困頓生活的，他預備就擔任指揮撒布路斯戰爭的事務；德斯登母娜喜歡着她丈夫的榮

1. (ik/li-hōōda, /laiklihud) 模糊影響之語；附會的說話 2. 求婚 3. 證據 4. (kōn/jōō-ra/shūns; kōndzuo/reifens) 符咒；邪術 5. 妖術 6. 堅持其訴訟, plea 訴訟 7. 阻礙物；掣肘物 8. (ā-gō/āhōō-ā/āgōōn) 塗毒

took the management of the wars in Cyprus: and Desdemona, preferring the honour of her lord (though with danger) before the 'indulgence of those idle delights in which new-married people usually waste their time, cheerfully consented to his going.

No sooner was Othello and his lady landed in Cyprus, than news arrived, that a desperate tempest had ²dispersed the Turkish fleet, and thus the island was secure from any immediate apprehension of an attack. But the war, which Othello was to suffer, was now beginning; and the enemies, which ³malice ⁴stirred up against* his innocent lady, proved in their nature more deadly than strangers or ⁵infidels.

Among all the general's friends no one possessed the confidence of Othello more entirely than Cassio. Michael Cassio was a young soldier, a ⁶Florentine, gay, amorous, and of pleasing address, favourite qualities with women; he was handsome and eloquent, and exactly such a person as might alarm the jealousy of a man ⁷'advanced in years' (as Othello in some measure was), who had married a young and beautiful wife; but Othello was as free from jealousy as he was noble, and as incapable of suspecting as of doing a base action. He had employed this Cassio in his love affair with Desdemona, and Cassio had been a sort of ⁸'go-between' in his suit; for Othello, fearing that himself had not those soft parts of conversation which please ladies, and finding these qualities in his friend, would often depute Cassio to go (as he phrased it) a courting for him: such innocent simplicity being rather an honour than a ⁹'blemish' to the character of the valiant Moor. So that no wonder, if next to Othello himself (but at far distance, as ¹⁰'beseems a virtuous wife') the gentle Desdemona loved and trusted Cassio. ¹¹Nor had the marriage of this couple made any difference in their

賽（雖然這是含着危險），在未渡過一般的新婚夫婦所謂快樂光陰以前，很快地答應了他的出發。

阿受祿和他的夫人上了撒布路斯的岸，他們就得到了消息，傳說土耳其的艦隊被大風浪所吹散了，所以這個島很平安地沒有即刻受攻打的恐懼了。但是另外一個戰爭，阿受祿在此時開始承當着了；這些敵人，非常殘忍地激發起來反抗着他清白的夫人，可以證明他們的天性比較異方人或異教的人格外來得死毒。

在將軍的朋友之中沒有一人能夠像克希那樣完全得到阿受祿的信任。克希是一個年輕的兵士，他是佛勞倫斯地方的人，生性非常驚瀟風流，善於辭令，有取悅女子的性情；他既美麗又長於口才，他這樣的一個人確然是能夠引起娶着年輕美麗的妻子的年老人的妒忌（阿受祿也是有幾分算年老的），但是阿受祿一些沒有妒忌之心，因為他是高尚，不疑心到別的人會有這樣不正當的行為。他用着這個克希專理他對於德斯登母娜愛的事情，克希在他求愛的過程之中，也曾替他做過媒介的人：因為阿受祿恐怕他自己沒有那種使女子歡樂的溫柔情話；因此既見他的朋友有這種性情他就時常委派着克希（他是這樣稱着的）替他去求婚；這種清白坦然的性質是這個勇敢的阿受祿的賢德，並非是他的瑕疵。所於這也沒有什麼奇怪，倘使德斯登母娜姑娘轉而也愛着克希和信任着克希（但是這些事情太乖於適宜妻子的處置）。他們伉儷的結婚，在舉動上對於克希並沒有

1. (in-dal/jens; in'daldʒəns) 放縱 2. 解散；吹散 3. 嫉妒之心；殘忍
4. 激起而抗 5. (in'fi-dəls; /infidəls) 異教徒 6. 意大利的 Florence
人 7. 年老人 8. 媒介 9. (bləm'ish; /bləmif) 忌妒 10. 適宜於

behaviour to Michael Cassio. He frequented their house, and his free and rattling talk was no unpleasing variety to Othello, who was himself of a more serious temper: for such tempers are observed often to delight in their contraries, as a relief from the oppressive excess of their own: and Desdemona and Cassio would talk and laugh together, as in the days when he went a courting for his friend.

Othello had lately promoted Cassio to be the lieutenant, a place of trust, and nearest to the general's person. This promotion gave great offence to Iago, an older officer who thought he had a better claim than Cassio, and would often ridicule Cassio as a fellow fit only for the company of ladies, and one that knew no more of the art of war or how to set an army in array for battle, than a girl. Iago hated Cassio, and he hated Othello, as well for favouring Cassio, as for an unjust suspicion, which he had lightly taken up against Othello, that the Moor was too fond of Iago's wife Emilia. From these imaginary provocations, the plotting mind of Iago conceived a horrid scheme of revenge, which should involve both Cassio, the Moor, and Desdemona, in one common ruin.

Iago was artful, and had studied human nature deeply, and he knew that of all the torments which afflict the mind of man (and far beyond bodily torture), the pains of jealousy were the most intolerable, and had the sorest sting. If he could succeed in making Othello jealous of Cassio, he thought it would be an exquisite plot of revenge, and might end in the death of Cassio or Othello, or both; he cared not.

The arrival of the general and his lady, in Cyprus, meeting with the news of the dispersion of the enemy's fleet, made a sort of holiday in the island. Everybody

變異，他時常到他們家裏去，他無拘束的喋喋之談也並不使性情嚴肅的阿受祿不喜悅，因為依這種性情觀察起來常使他們的憂愁變成喜歡，似乎挽救着他們過甚的悽清氣象；因此德斯登母娜與克希時常在一處談笑，好像當日他替他的朋友求婚的時候的神情一般。

阿受祿新近遷升克希做陸軍中尉，這是一個親信的職位，並且是將軍貼身的人。這升遷的事很觸怒了愛谷，他是一個老軍人，他想他有着比克希好的資格，他時常要取笑克希不過是一個合於作女子伴侶的人罷了，對於行軍作戰之術，所知並不多於女子，愛谷恨克希也恨阿受祿，因為阿受祿愛着克希；同時也因為偏邪的猜忌之心的緣故，他便毫無根據地反對着阿受祿，說這摩洛哥人太愛着愛谷的妻子伊米里亞了。爲着這些無根據的起事之端，愛谷懷着可怖的報仇計劃，要一網打盡克希，摩洛哥人和德斯登母娜。

愛谷是非常狡猾的，他曾經一度研究過人類的性情，他知道一切痛苦的事情，能夠打激着人的心房。（這種痛苦是遠出於肉體痛苦之外）是以妒忌的痛苦爲最悽慘，也是最有強力的刺激，倘使能夠使阿受祿對於克希妒忌，他以為這是以報仇雪恨的最好方法。可以處死克希或阿受祿或者兩人都處死；他也不以爲意。

將軍和他夫人到達時，恰巧撒布路斯接到敵人艦隊被衝散的消息，因此島上便造成了一個宴會作樂的日子，每人都縱情於宴會作樂

1. 常去 2. 相反之事 3. (lū-tōn'ānt; lēf'tenent) 陸軍中尉 4. 大爲觸怒；深爲...所怨憤 5. 名分；資格；應得的利益 6. (in-vōiv'; in'vōiv) 包括；一網打盡(參考：~ = involve. to be ~d in 被...包圍；被投入旋渦中；poverty ~d his finily in misfortune 貧窮使他的家庭陷入不幸) 7. (eks'kwī-zit; /eks'kwizit) 最好的

gave themselves up to feasting and ¹making merry*. Wine flowed in abundance, and cups went round to the health of the black Othello, and his lady, the fair Desdemona.

Cassio had the direction of the guard that night, with a charge from Othello to keep the soldiers from excess in drinking, that no brawl might arise, to fright the inhabitants, or disgust them with the new-landed ²forces. That night Iago began his deep-laid plans of mischief: under colour of loyalty and love to the general, he enticed Cassio to make rather too free with the bottle (a great fault in an officer upon guard). Cassio for a time resisted, but he could not long ³hold out against* the honest freedom which Iago knew how ⁴to put on*, but kept swallowing glass after glass (as Iago still ⁵plied him with* drink and encouraging songs), and Cassio's tongue ran over in praise of the lady Desdemona, whom he again and again ⁶toasted, affirming that she was a most exquisite lady: until at last the enemy which he put into his mouth stole away his brains; and upon some provocation given him by a fellow whom Iago had set on, swords were drawn, and Montano, a worthy officer, who interfered to ⁷appease the dispute, was wounded in the scuffle. The riot now began to be general, and Iago, who ⁸had set on foot* the mischief, was foremost in spreading the alarm, causing the castle-bell to be rung (as if some dangerous ⁹mutiny instead of a slight drunken quarrel had arisen): the alarm-bell ringing awakened Othello, who dressing in a hurry, and coming to the ¹⁰scene of action*, questioned Cassio of the cause. Cassio was now ¹¹come ¹²himself*, the effect of the wine having a little gone off, but was too much ashamed to reply; and Iago, pretending a great ¹³reluctance to ¹⁴accuse Cassio, but, ¹⁵as it were*, forced into it by Othello, who insisted to

之中。酒豐滿地酌着，一杯杯舉祝黑人阿受祿和他夫人德斯登母娜的康健。

克希受命在這晚戒備，阿受祿叫他防止兵士們過份飲酒，不要有爭鬥之事發生，去驚嚇居民，去令居民們討厭新到的軍隊。這天晚上愛谷便開始他計劃週到的奸計：他假裝對將軍是忠心和親愛的，便引誘克希猖狂地飲酒（飲酒對負戒備之職的人是一種過失）。克希起初拒絕，但是他不能久拒着愛谷的偽裝的殷勤，就一杯連一杯地飲起來了，當時愛谷依舊強勸着，唱歌勸飲）克希口口聲聲讚美德斯登母娜夫人，他一杯杯地飲酒慶祝她，說她是最秀美的姑娘；直到最後他嘴中飲進去的敵人把他的神志盜去了；由於愛谷指使的一個狡徒激發了他的怒氣；他便拔劍爭鬥，有一個重要軍官叫蒙帖諾的來調停糾紛却在鬥爭中被擊傷了，這紛亂的事傳了出去，愛谷是這奸計的造就者，他第一個先去傳播這警聲，打過堡壘裏的大鐘，（似乎些微的酒後相爭當作了危險的兵變發生了）那警鐘的敲打驚醒這阿受祿，他急忙穿了衣服到出事的地方來，問克希爭吵的原因，克希此時清醒了些，酒醉有些解除了，但是很羞慚去答覆；愛谷裝着不願意告發克希的樣子，但是又似乎像爲了阿受祿要知真相，逼迫着他講

-
1. 作樂 2. 軍隊 3. 堅拒 4. 假裝 5. 強勸以 6. 舉杯爲壽；祝飲
7. (ā-pōz'; o'piz) 調停 8. 發起 9. (mā'ti-nī; 'mjuitini) 兵變 10.
起事處 11. 復原；清醒 12. (rē-lūk'tāns; ri'laktens) 厭惡 13. (ā-
kūz'; o'kjuiz) 控告 14. 彷彿；似乎

know the truth, gave an account of the whole matter (leaving out his own share in it, which Cassio was too far gone to remember) in such a manner, as while he seemed to make Cassio's offence less, did indeed make it appear greater than it was. The result was, that Othello, who was 'a strict observer of discipline', was compelled to take away Cassio's place of lieutenant from him.

Thus did Iago's first artifice succeed completely; he had now 'undermined his hated rival, and thrust him out of his place: but a further use was hereafter to be made of the adventure of this 'disastrous night.

Cassio, whom this misfortune had entirely sobered, now lamented to his seeming friend Iago that he should have been such a fool as to transform himself into a beast. He was 'undone, for how could he ask the general for his place again? He would tell him he was a drunkard. He despised himself. Iago, affecting 'to make light of it', said, that he, or any man living, might be drunk 'upon occasion'; it remained now to make the best of a bad bargain; the general's wife was now the general, and could do anything with Othello; that he were best to apply to the lady Desdemona to mediate for him with her lord; that she was of a 'frank, obliging disposition, and would readily undertake a good office of this sort, and 'set Cassio right again' in the general's favour; and then this crack in their love would be made stronger than ever. A good advice of Iago, if it had not been given for wicked purposes, which will after appear.

Cassio did as Iago advised him, and made application to the lady Desdemona, who was easy to be won over in any honest suit; and she promised Cassio that she should be his solicitor with her lord, and rather die than give up

出了全部的事實（却將他自己一部份的事隱瞞了，這克希也難於記得了）他講述的樣子似乎像減輕克希的罪，其實反將事實格外擴大了，結果，因為阿受祿是個嚴守紀律的人，不得不解除了克希的中尉之職。

因此，愛谷的第一步計劃是完全成功了；他現在已暗中顛覆了他深恨的仇人，且已卸除了職位；但是這多事的瞬間，他還要利用着去行事呢。

克希爲了這不幸事件已經完全清醒了，他現在對着他假意的朋友愛谷很是悲傷，說他自己真愚蠢得要發狂了，他真無能爲力，如何再可向將軍要求職位？他要告訴他，他是一個醉漢，克希輕視了自己。愛谷裝着不介意的樣子，說他或是不論那個人，有時飲些酒總是有的；但是現在只有善處逆境；將軍的夫人現在就是將軍，她能代阿受祿做着不論什麼事情；所以他最好去請求德斯登母親夫人替他在她丈夫之前想想法子；因爲她有慈悲肯施恩的性情，這種善良的事情她一定肯做的，會在將軍施恩之中恢復他職位的；如此，他對愛情的深刻將更比以前加強了。愛谷的忠告，有無惡意，後文自有交代。

克希依了愛谷的忠告做去，去請求德斯登母親夫人，她很容易被懇誠的請求所制服；她允許了替克希向她丈夫求情，她甯願於此，

1. 恪守紀律, discipline 紀律 2. 陰謀; 暗中傾覆 3. (di-zás'trús; di'zai'stros) 多事 4. 無能爲力 5. 認爲純是輕信者; 輕視 6. 遺囑作戲; 有時 7. (frápk; fróyk) 坦白 8. 恢復其舊

his cause. Then she immediately 'set about' in so earnest and pretty a manner, that Othello, who was 'mortally offended with Cassio, could not put her off. When he pleaded delay, and that it was too soon to pardon such an offender, she would not be beat back, but insisted that it should be the next night, or the morning after, or the next morning to that at farthest. Then she showed how penitent and humbled poor Cassio was, and that his offence did not deserve 'so sharp a check'. And when Othello still 'hung back', "What! my lord," said she, "that I should have so much to do to plead for Cassio, Michael Cassio, that came a courting for you, and oftentimes, when I have spoken in dispraise of you, 'has taken your part! I count this but a little thing to ask of you. When I mean to try your love indeed, I shall ask a weighty matter." Othello could deny nothing to such a pleader, and only requesting that Desdemona would leave the time to him, promised to receive Michael Cassio again in favour.

It happened that Othello and Iago had entered into the room where Desdemona was, just as Cassio, who had been imploring her intercession, was departing at the opposite door: and Iago, who was full of art, said in a low voice, as if to himself, "I like not that." Othello took no great notice of what he said; indeed, the conference which immediately took place with his lady put it out of his head; but he remembered it afterwards. For when Desdemona was gone, Iago, as if for mere satisfaction of his thought, questioned Othello whether Michael Cassio, when Othello was courting his lady, knew of his love. To this the general answering in the affirmative, and adding, that he had gone between them

而不願放棄她這意思。她使用着很熱心的態度去做，使阿受祿雖很怒惱克希，却不能拒絕她。當阿受祿說要展緩了些時候，因為立刻寬宥這罪犯是太次了；她却不肯退去，堅持着要在次夜或後天早晨實行，或者最遲要在大後天的早晨。她於是形容着克希如何的懊悔和可憐，他的罪不應受到這樣嚴厲的懲戒。阿受祿依舊不肯立刻答應，“什麼！我的丈夫呀，”她便說，“我應該替克希辯護的，因為克希代你求婚時，當我有輕視你的地方，時常替你辯護！我求你的這檔事不過是檔小事情。倘我要真真試驗你的愛情時，我將請求你更大的事情哩”。阿受祿對於這樣的辯護人不能拒絕了，只請求德斯登母娜給他些時間，允許再用好意去對待克希。

那真是湊巧，當阿受祿和愛谷走進房時，德斯登母娜在房裏，這時克希已經求罷了她代為說項的事，正從對面門裏出去：於是愛谷完全裝着腔好像對自己說的樣子很低聲地說道，“我不喜歡這種事情”。阿受祿不十分注意他的話；的確，他和他夫人立刻談起話來而忘掉了這事；但是以後他却記起來了。當德斯登母娜走開了以後，愛谷裝着好像要使他自己的思想明白起見，故意問着阿受祿當他向他的夫人求婚之時，克希是否知道他的愛情。將軍對於這個問題，答說克希是知道的，並且又說着，當求婚時，克希時常往來在他們二人

1. 起而從事 2. (mór'tál-i; 'mó:stəl-i) 非常；至極 3. 嚴厲的懲戒。check 懲戒 4. 不肯讓步，讓步。hóng; hóng 的過去式和過去分詞 5. 替

very often during the courtship, Iago knitted his brow*, as if he had got fresh light* on some terrible matter, and cried, "Indeed!" This brought into Othello's mind the words which Iago had let fall upon entering the room, and seeing Cassio with Desdemona; and he began to think there was some meaning in all this: for he deemed Iago to be a just man, full of love and honesty, and what in a false knave would be tricks in him seemed to be the natural workings of an honest mind, big with* something too great for utterance: and Othello prayed Iago to speak what he knew, and to give his worst thoughts words. "And what," said Iago, "if some thoughts very vile should have intruded into my breast, as where is the palace into which foul things do not enter?" Then Iago went on to say, what a pity it were, if any trouble should arise to Othello out of his imperfect observations; that it would not be for Othello's peace to know his thoughts; that people's good names were not to be taken away for slight suspicions; and when Othello's curiosity was raised almost to distraction with these hints and scattered words, Iago, as if in earnest care for Othello's peace of mind, besought him to beware of jealousy: with such art did this villain raise suspicions in the unguarded Othello, by the very caution which he pretended to give him against suspicion. "I know," said Othello, "that my wife is fair, loves company* and feasting, is free of speech, sings, plays, and dances well: but where virtue is, these qualities are virtuous. I must have proof before. I think her dishonest." Then Iago, as if glad that Othello was slow to believe ill of his lady, frankly declared that he had no proof, but begged Othello to observe her behaviour well, when Cassio was by; not to be jealous nor too-secure neither, for that he (Iago) knew the dispositions of the Italian ladies, his countrywomen, better than Othello

之間的，愛谷故意蹙着眉頭，似乎對於可怕的事情，有所覺悟的模樣，特意喊道，“真的嗎？”這樣一說使阿受祿注意到了他們進來時愛谷所說的話和見着克希同着德斯登母娜的事情了；於是他就想着其中一定有意思：因為他想愛谷是正直人，富於感情而很誠實的，那裏知道是惡人的奸計，在阿受祿樸實的心裏還以為是真情呢，他有着滿懷心緒難於說出口來；於是阿受祿請求愛谷將他所知道的說來，說出他的真情實詞，“還有什麼”愛谷道，“是否卑鄙的思想會侵入我的心房，因為心房是王宮不會讓污穢的東西侵入”於是愛谷繼續說，倘使阿受祿因為觀察不明，發生煩惱那真是可憐了；又說倘使阿受祿知道了他的意思，會使他不安靜的；又說人們的好名譽不能被輕微的疑心消滅；當阿受祿的好奇心被這暗示的話和零星的話激動而將煩惱了，愛谷似乎對於阿受祿的心情安靜非常關心着。便勸他要當心妒忌；用着忠告，假裝勸他勿生疑心，用着這個巧計，這惡人就激起了不謹慎的阿受祿的疑心，“我知道”阿受祿說道，“我的妻子是美麗；喜歡交友，宴會，好諧談，唱歌，遊戲，跳舞；但是何處是德行，是否這些性情就是德行。在我想信她不貞潔以前，我必須先要找到證據”。於是愛谷似乎喜歡阿受祿遲疑於相信他妻子的劣點，因此坦然地宣佈着他沒有證據，不過請求阿受祿當克希在的時候，觀察着她的行爲，但是不要妒忌，也不要太鎮靜，因為他（指愛谷）知道他的同鄉意大利的女子的性情，比較阿受祿所知道的要多些，又

1. 蹙額 2. 有所覺悟 3. 惡人 4. 滿懷 5. (in-'trud'ed; in-'tru:did'ed) 使侵入 6. (ku'ri-ös'i-ti; kjuar:'asiti) 好奇心 7. (dis-'trak'shən) 混亂; 恍惚 8. 好客; 宴交談

could do; and that in Venice the wives 'let heaven see' many 'pranks they dared not show their husbands. Then he artfully 'insinuated that Desdemona 'deceived her father in marrying with Othello, and carried it so closely, that the poor old man thought that witchcraft had been used. Othello was much moved with this argument, which brought the matter home to him, for if she had deceived her father, why might she not deceive her husband?

Iago begged pardon for having moved him; but Othello, assuming an indifference, while he was really shaken with 'inward grief at Iago's words, begged him to go on, which Iago did with many 'apologies, as if unwilling to produce anything against Cassio, whom he called his friend: he then came strongly to the point, and reminded Othello how Desdemona had refused many suitable matches of her own clime and complexion, and had married him, a Moor, which showed unnatural in her, and proved her to have a head-strong will; and when her better judgment returned, how probable it was she should fall upon comparing Othello with the fine forms and clear white complexions of the young Italians, her countrymen. He concluded with advising Othello to put off his 'reconciliation with Cassio a little longer, and in the meanwhile to note with what earnestness Desdemona should intercede 'in his behalf; for that much would be seen in that. So mischievously did this artful villain lay his plots to turn the 'gentle qualities' of this innocent lady into her destruction, and make a net for her out of her own goodness to entrap her: first setting Cassio on to entreat her 'mediation, and then out of that very mediation contriving 'stratagems for her ruin.

The conference ended with Iago's begging Othello to 'account his wife innocent, until he had more decisive

說着威尼斯地方的妻子們往往做着不瞞天地的把戲，却不敢給她們的丈夫知道。於是他又很狡猾地指摘着德斯登母娜欺騙了她的父親來和阿受祿結婚，並且如此祕密地舉行着，致使可憐的老人以為這用了妖術。阿受祿如今大大地被這個議論所感動了，這個議論使他證明她既欺騙了她的父親，那麼她為何不可欺騙她的丈夫。

愛谷請求他的寬宥，因為他感動了他；但是阿受祿裝着泰然的樣子，其實他對愛谷的說話，心中非常煩悶；他却依舊請着愛谷往下講去，於是愛谷說了許多謝罪的話，似乎他不願啟發攻擊克希的事情，他稱克希是他的朋友；他於是又說到主題了，提醒阿受祿說在她的同風土的和同種色的人之中，德斯登母娜如何反對了許多合宜的求婚者，反而嫁給了他，一個摩洛哥人，這就是表示她反常的事情，又足見她有頑固的性情；當她的判斷力恢復了以後，那是可能的事情，她必定要把阿受祿和形態俊俏，面貌清秀的年輕意大利少年，她的同鄉，比較一下。他結果規勸阿受祿遲些時候與克希講和，同時注意着德斯登母娜替他求情的懇懇，因為在這裏面可以看出許多事情來。這個狡猾的惡人，如此惡毒地實施着他的計策，將這個寬宏大量無辜的女子竟陷入了煩惱，使她自己的善良，做成了羅網，陷落她自己，最初使克希求她調解，繼而從這調解之中又設計使她傾覆。

談話的結果，愛谷請求阿受祿無罪地待他的妻子，等到他更能

1. 不瞞天地 2. 作弄之戲；把戲 3. (in-sin'ā-atēd; in'sinjucitid) 譴示；指摘 4 內部的；心中 5. (d-pōl'ō-jis; o'pōledzis) 謝罪 6. (rēk'ōn-sil'mzēt; 'rekonsailment) 和解；講和 7. 替他求情 8. 寬宥大量 9. (mā'di-'alchān; mīdī'eifen) 居中調解 10. (strāt'ā-jéms; 'stratidzoms) 計策；設計

proof; and Othello promised to be patient; but from that moment the deceived Othello never tasted content of mind. 'Poppy, nor the juice of 'mandragora, nor all the sleeping potions in the world, could ever again restore to him that sweet rest, which he had enjoyed but yesterday. His occupation 'sickened upon* him. He 'no longer took delight in* arms. His heart, that used to be roused at the sight of troops, and banners, and battle-array, and would stir and leap at the sound of a drum, or a trumpet, or a 'neighing war-horse, seemed to have lost all that pride and ambition which are a soldier's virtue; and his military ardour and all his old joys forsook him. Sometimes he thought his wife honest, and at times he thought her not so; sometimes he thought Iago just, and at times he thought him not so; then he would wish that he had never known of it; he was not the worse for her loving Cassio, so long as he knew it not: torn to pieces with these distracting thoughts, he once 'laid hold on* Iago's throat, and demanded proof of Desdemona's guilt, or threatened instant death for his having 'belied her. Iago, feigning 'indignation that his honesty should be taken for a vice, asked Othello, if he had not sometimes seen a handkerchief spotted with 'strawberries in his wife's hand. Othello answered, that he had given her such a one, and that it was his first gift. "That same handkerchief," said Iago, "did I see Michael Cassio this day wipe his face with." "If it be as you say," said Othello, "I will not rest till a wide revenge swallow them up: and first, for a token of your fidelity, I expect that Cassio shall be put to death within three days; and for that fair 'devil (meaning his lady), I will withdraw and devise some swift means of death for her."

得着堅定可靠的證據；於是阿受祿允許忍耐着；但是從這時起，被欺騙的阿受祿再無激發之心了。不是罌粟花，不是曼陀羅花的汁，也不是世界上一切的催眠藥，能夠再去恢復他甜蜜的安忘了，這甜蜜的安息昨天他還是享受着的。他的職務使他厭惡了。他對於軍務也沒有興趣了。他的心，以前一見了軍隊，軍旗，或者是排列着的軍隊，就會激動起來的，一聽到鼓聲或喇叭聲，或者馬的嘶叫聲就會跳躍起來的；如今却似乎失落了這自傲之心和雄心了，這些本來都是軍人的德性；他對於軍務的熱心和往時的快樂都捨棄了。有的時候他想着愛谷是真實的；有的時候想着他是不真實，於是他情願不要知道這樣的事情；他以前不知道這事，他一直未曾因她愛克希而變壞些。他把這煩惱的思想扯得一片一片，他有一次緊握愛谷的喉嚨，要問他德斯登母親的罪過的證據，或者以立刻處死來恐嚇着他，因為他冤誣了她。愛谷却偽裝着發怒，因為他的真誠被他當作了好詐，他問阿受祿道，他曾否見過一條楊梅條子的手帕在他妻子的手中，阿受祿答道，他曾經給着她這樣的一條手帕，這個是他第一個禮物，愛谷說道，“就是那塊手帕，我今天見着克希用着拭淚的。”“倘使事情是真的像你口所說的一般，”阿受祿道，“那麼我決不干休，直至兇狠的報仇將他們吞滅了。第一，因為要表示你的忠實，我希望將克希在三天之內處死，至於這個美麗的妖精（其意指他的夫人）我要想個敏捷的手段把她弄死。”

-
1. 罌粟花 2. 曼陀羅華(毒草) 3. 生厭；厭惡 4. 沒有興趣 5. 馬嘶
6. 扼以手；緊握 7. 冤枉；冤誣 8. (in'dig-ná'-shán; vindig'neifan)
發怒 9. 楊梅 10. (dév'li; /deyl)冤鬼；妖怪

Trifles light as air are to the jealous proofs as strong as holy writ. A handkerchief of his wife's seen in Cassio's hand, was motive enough to the "deluded Othello" to pass sentence of death upon them both, without once inquiring how Cassio came by it. Desdemona had never given such a present to Cassio, nor would this constant lady have wronged her lord with doing so naughty a thing as giving his presents to another man; both Cassio and Desdemona were innocent of any offence against Othello: but the wicked Iago, whose spirits never slept in contrivance of villany, had made his wife (a good, but a weak woman) steal this handkerchief from Desdemona, under pretence of getting the work copied, but in reality to "drop it in Cassio's way, where he might find it, and give a handle to" Iago's suggestion that it was Desdemona's present.

Othello, soon after meeting his wife, pretended that he had a "headache (as he might indeed with truth), and desired her to lend him her handkerchief to 'hold to' his temples. She did so. "Not this," said Othello, "but that handkerchief I gave you." Desdemona had it not about her (for indeed it was stolen, as we have related). "How?" said Othello, "this is a fault indeed. That handkerchief an Egyptian woman gave to my mother; the woman was a witch and could read people's thoughts: she told my mother, while she kept it, it would make her 'amiable, and my father would love her; but, if she lost it, or gave it away, my father's fancy would turn and he would loathe her as much as he had loved her. She dying gave it to me, and bade me, if I ever married, to give it to my wife. I did so; take heed of it. Make it a darling as precious as your eye." "It is possible?" said the frightened lady. "'Tis true," continued Othello; "it is

像空氣一般輕鬆的小事，對於妒忌的證據倒像是聖旨一般的鄭重了。他妻子的手帕被發見在克希的手中，已經足夠做被騙了的阿受祿處死他們兩人的動機，不用再查問如何克希會到得這個手帕的原因了。德斯登母娜從來沒有給過克希這樣的一個禮物，這個有德性的女子也決不會辜負她的丈夫至於如此無謂的地步，將他的禮物去送給別人；克希與德斯登母娜都是清白無罪，並未觸犯阿受祿。但是這個兇狠的愛谷，他總會聚神地去計劃他的惡事，使他的妻子（是個善良而懦弱的女人）推託說要摹仿那手帕的作品，從德斯登母娜那裏偷了這塊手帕，把牠放在克希走着的路，那裏克希必定會拾得，而可以使愛谷的說話有所證據，說這是德斯登母娜的禮物。

阿受祿會到他妻子不久以後，就假裝着頭痛（其實在他或者是真的頭痛），要她拿她的手帕給他裏紮他的太陽穴，她於是拿了一塊給他，“不是這塊，”阿受祿說道“祇要我給你的那塊”德斯登母娜實在沒有這塊手帕在手頭（因為這個真地被偷去了這是我們已經說過的）。“什麼？”阿受祿說道，“這真是個過失。那條手帕是一個埃及婦人給我母親的；那個婦人是一個巫女，能夠知道人家的心思；她告訴我的母親，當她保存着這塊手帕時，這手帕會使她被人愛慕，會使我的父親愛她；但是倘使她失去了這手帕，或是送去了，那我的父親的思想會轉變的，會恨她像愛她一般深入心肺；母親死時將這手帕給了我，並叮囑我，說我要是結了婚，把這手帕給我的妻子。我這樣地做了，我很注意這手帕，當作這手帕像一個寶貝，如你的眼睛一樣可貴，”“這是真的嗎？”這驚慌着的女子說。“這是真的，”阿受祿

1. 聖旨；聖旨 2. 誘惑；欺騙 3. 處死刑 4. 遺棄；放逐 5. 使有把柄使
...的說話有所證據 6. (héd'ak'; /hedeik) 頭痛 7. 裏；紮線 8.
(á'mi-á-b'l; /e;miabl) 可愛的；愛慕

a magical handkerchief; a 'sibyl that had lived in the world two hundred years, in a fit of prophetic fury worked it; the 'silkworms that furnished the silk were 'hallowed, and it was dyed in a 'mummy of maidens' hearts 'conserved." Desdemona, hearing the wondrous virtues of the handkerchief, was ready to die with fear, for she plainly perceived she had lost it, and with it, she feared, the affections of her husband. Then Othello started, and looked as if he were going to do some rash thing, and still he demanded the handkerchief, which when she could not produce, she tried to divert her husband from 'too serious thoughts', and cheerfully told him she saw all his talk about the handkerchief was only to put her off from her suit about Michael Cassio, whom she went on to praise (as Iago had foretold), till Othello in perfect distraction 'burst out' of the room, and then Desdemona, though unwillingly, began to suspect that her lord was jealous.

What cause she could have ministered to him she knew not, and then she accused herself for accusing the noble Othello, and thought to be sure that some 'untoward news from Venice, or some state troubles had 'puddled his spirits, and made his temper not so sweet as formerly. And she said, "Men are not gods, and we must not look for that observance from them when they are married, which they show us on the bridal day." And she 'bespewed herself for so unkindly judging of his unkindness.

Again Othello and Desdemona met, and he accused her more plainly of being 'unfaithful, and of loving another man, but he did not name whom: and Othello wept, and Desdemona said, "Alas! the 'heavy day' why do you weep?" And Othello told her, he could

繼續說，“這是一塊妖邪的手帕；這是一個在世界上已經活了二百年的巫女，在預言的瘋狂中所造成的手帕；那些供給絲的蠶都成仙了，這手帕是用女屍的血所染色的。”德斯登母娜聽了這手帕的奇怪價值，真是嚇得要死，因為她明明知道已經失去了這手帕；她恐怕丈夫的愛情也將隨之消失。於是阿受祿立了起來，看上去似乎要做些紐魯的事情來了，他仍舊要着那塊手帕，她却拿不出來，她想試試改變她丈夫的嚴肅思想，便很和悅地告訴他，說她知他說這許多關於手帕的話，不過是想拒絕她普克希求情，她是依舊讀美克希的（像麥谷以前所說的一樣）直到阿受祿十分煩亂衝出了房間；德斯登母娜才猜着她丈夫有了妒忌之心，雖然她很不願意。

什麼緣故她會使他如此的，她一些不明白，於是她譴責着自己，因為她誤誣了高尚的阿受祿，她想一定是威尼斯傳來了不幸的消息，或是國家有什麼煩惱的事情擾亂了他的精神，所以不能使他的性情像從前那樣溫和了。她說，“男子並不是上帝，我們決不可依着他們結婚時候的神情作觀察的，那種神情是他們在結婚日子表示給我們看的。”於是她又譴責自己，因為如此不和諧地判定了他的不慈仁。

阿受祿和德斯登母娜又相見了，他更明白地責備着她的虛詐，又愛上了別人，但是他不說出那人的姓名；阿受祿哭了，德斯登母娜說，“唉！真是愁鬱的日子！你為何哭啊？”於是阿受祿向她說他能

1. 巫女 2. 蠶 3. 爲新成仙 4. (mām'i; /māmi) 乾屍 5. 保存 6. 嚴肅的思想 7. 衝出 8. 不幸 9. (pād'/īd; /pādīd) 擾亂 10. 憂鬱 11. 愁鬱 12. 愁鬱的日子

have borne all sorts of evils with fortitude—poverty, and disease, and disgrace; but her infidelity had broken his heart; and he called her a weed, that looked so fair, and smelled so sweet, that his sense ached at it; and wished she had never been born. And when he had left her, this innocent lady was so stupefied with wonder at her lord's untrue suspicion of her, that a 'weight-like sleep' came over her, and she only desired her attendant to make her bed, and to lay her 'wedding-sheets' upon it, saying, that when people teach their babes, they do it by gentle means and easy tasks, and Othello might have chid her so; for in good faith she was but a child when she was chidden. And this was all the complaint which this gentle lady made.

Desdemona being retired to bed expecting her lord would follow her, soon fell into a slumber, the effect of her troubled spirits, when Othello entered the chamber, full of the 'black purpose' which he had meditated of putting his lady to death. But when he saw her asleep, he thought he would not shed her blood, nor 'scar that white skin of hers, more white than 'alabaster. But he was resolved she should die; else (as he said) she would live to 'betray more men, as she had done him. Then he kissed her for the last time (as he said), and that kiss was so sweet, that he must needs kiss her again: and he wept, but he said they were cruel tears.

Desdemona was awakened with his kisses, and she looked upon Othello, and she saw him gnaw his under lip, and roll his eyes, and she knew he was always 'fatal when he looked so: and he bade her prepare for death, and to say her prayers, for he would not kill her soul. And this innocent wife, as she 'lay at his mercy', begged for compassion, and to know her fault, and then he named Cassio, and the handkerchief which (he said) she had given him; and as the guiltless lady was proceeding

夠忍受一切的災難而不懼，——貧困，疾病，和恥辱；但是她的不忠實已醉了他的心。他於是叫她是一顆毒草，看看如此的可愛，嗅嗅如此芬芳，但是感覺上對於這草很是痛苦；他情願她未曾生在世上。當他離開了她，這無辜的姑娘呆呆地驚駭着她丈夫不正確的疑心，便昏沉地要暈過去了，她叫她的侍役扶她上床，把她結婚時候的被褥鋪在床上，她說人們教導他們的孩子時，他們都是用溫順的方法和乎的手段，阿受祿也應該這樣地譴責她；因為當她被譴責時，實在她不過是一個小孩。這許多都是這位溫和少女的怨言。

德斯登母娜睡上床後，希望她丈夫也跟她來；但是不久她便熟睡了，這是她精神疲乏的結果；當阿受祿走進房時，滿懷着惡意要想謀殺她的妻子，但是當他見了她睡着了，他不想顯亮出她的血；也不願傷害她比石棉更潔白的皮膚。但是他又決定她是應該死的；否則（他說）她要活着，會使其他的男子受累，像她現在對待他的一樣。於是他接了她最後一次的吻（據他說），這個吻如此甜蜜，竟使他還要再吻她；於是他嗚咽着，但是他說這都是殘忍的淚。

德斯登母娜被他幾次接吻弄醒了，她望着阿受祿見他咬着他的下唇，轉動着眼睛，她知道當他如此的表情時，他總是有了不吉利的事了：他叫她準備去死，做祈禱者，因為他不願殺她的靈魂。這滿白的妻子，生死操在他手中，哀求他發些慈悲，哀求要知道她犯的過失，他於是指出了克希和她給他的手帕（他說）；當這無罪的

-
1. (stá'pô-fid; /stju'pifaid) 使昏迷；呆滯地 2. 如鑿重吻 3. 蒙蔽；隱蔽
 4. 結婚時候的被褥 5. 惡念；謀害人的惡心 6. 創痕；傷害 7. (ní'á-bás'ter; /elobazstá) 白石；大理石 8. (pé-tra'; ká'trei) 陷害 9. 不吉利 10. 生死聽其虛置；生死操在他手中

to clear herself he suddenly would hear no more, but covering her up in the bed-clothes, 'stifled her till she died.

In this instant of time was brought into the house Cassio, wounded and 'bleeding; whom Iago had set one of his creatures on to 'assassinate; but the fellow not succeeding in his attempt to kill Cassio (whom he wounded, but not mortally); and being himself killed by Iago to prevent discovery, in his pockets were found certain letters, which made the guilt of Iago, and the innocence of Cassio clear beyond all doubt; and Cassio now came to beg pardon of Othello, and to ask wherein he had offended him, that he had employed Iago to murder him.

This discovery was as a 'thunderstroke to Othello, who now plainly saw that he was no better than a murderer, and that his wife (poor innocent lady) had been ever faithful to him; the 'extreme anguish* of which discovery making life insupportable, he fell upon his sword, and throwing himself upon the body of his dear injured lady, 'expired.

These rash acts raised much passion of horror and amazement in the bystanders, for Othello had borne a fair reputation, and till he 'was wrought upon* by the arts of a villain, which his own noble nature never gave him leave to suspect, he was a loving and a dotting husband. He had loved not wisely, but too well; and his manly eyes (when he learned his mistake), though not used to weep on every small occasion, dropped tears as fast as the Arabian trees their gum. And when he was dead all his former merits and his 'valiant acts were remembered. Nothing now remained for his successor but to put the utmost censure of the law in force against Iago, who was 'executed with strict tortures; and to send word to the state of Venice of the 'lamentable death of their renowned general.

夫人正要辨白時，他突然不要聽了，只將她蓋入被褥裏，蒙蔽了她，直闖到她死了。

正在這個時候，克希走進了屋子，身上受了傷流着血，因為愛谷會派人去謀刺他；但是行刺的人去殺克希沒有行刺成功。（克希不過受了些不會致命的傷害）那行刺的人反被愛谷所殺了以免洩露，在那人的衣袋裏找了許多可以證明愛谷犯罪行為的信件，無罪的克希洗淨了一切的嫌疑；克希此時來請求阿受祿的有怨，並要請問他何處他得罪了他，而要指使愛谷去謀殺他。

這個發現對於阿受祿像是一個晴天霹靂，他此時知道自己明明是一個謀害者，明知他妻子（可憐清白的夫人）是一向忠心於他的；這個發現的極端痛苦再不能支持他的生命了，他自己刺了一刀，倒在他親愛的被害的夫人身上，也絕了氣。

這種魯莽的舉動，使旁人激起了恐怖與震驚，因為阿受祿有了很好的名譽，直到他被惡人的奸計所捉弄，他始終沒有疑心到奸計，他是一個恩愛的丈夫。他愛得並非不深，不過太深了；他的有丈夫氣的眼睛（當他知道了他的錯誤）雖然不會時常為着小事而流淚，但是眼淚却流得像阿拉伯樹膠流着膠液那樣快。當他死後，他從前一切的功績和勇敢的事蹟都被永記不忘。現在沒有別事留待他的繼承者去做，只有將最嚴峻的法律懲戒來對愛谷施行，用樹刑來處決他；並且將他們有名的將軍的悲哀的死亡，送個信給威尼斯政府。

-
1. 悶死 2. 流血 3. (ä-säs'i-nät; e'säsineit) 謀刺；行刺 4. (thun'-
dörströk'; /eandestronk) 晴天霹靂 5. 極端痛苦. anguish 深悲極痛 6.
斷氣(死) 7. 被捉弄 8. (väl'yänt; /vmljenti) 勇敢的 9. 處決 10.
(äm'än-tä-b'l; /ämontebi) 悲哀的

PERICLES, PRINCE OF TYRE

Pericles, prince of Tyre, became a voluntary exile from his dominions, to avert the dreadful calamities which Antiochus, the wicked emperor of Greece, threatened to bring upon his subjects and city of Tyre, in revenge for a discovery which the prince had made of a shocking deed which the emperor had done in secret; as commonly it proves dangerous to pry into the hidden crimes of great ones. Leaving the government of his people in the hands of his able and honest minister, Helicanus, Pericles set sail from Tyre, thinking to absent himself till the wrath of Antiochus, who was mighty, should be appeased.

The first place which the prince directed his course to was Tarsus, and hearing that the city of Tarsus was at that time suffering under a severe famine, he took with him store of provisions for its relief. On his arrival he found the city reduced to the utmost distress; and, he coming like a messenger from heaven with his unhop- ed-for succour, Cleon, the governor of Tarsus, welcomed him with boundless thanks. Pericles had not been here many days, before letters came from his faithful minister, warning him that it was not safe for him to stay at Tarsus, for Antiochus knew of his abode, and by secret emissaries despatched for that purpose sought his life. Upon receipt of these letters Pericles put out to sea again, amidst the blessings and prayers of a whole people who had been fed by his bounty.

● He had not sailed far, when his ship was overtaken by a dreadful storm, and every man on board perished.

太兒國君坡列格兒斯

太兒地方的國君坡列格兒斯自願離開他的國土而出亡去了，以
避免可惡的希臘皇帝恩天却對於太兒百姓和太兒城市威嚇的可怕的
災難，因為坡列格兒斯發現了那皇帝一樁祕密地令人震駭之事，要
求報仇；偵探大人物私下犯罪，分明是十分危險的。坡列格兒斯將
願求託付了他的能幹而忠實的大臣海利畏尼斯，便乘船出航離了太
兒，他想不回國去，一直等到那強橫的恩天却的忿怒消滅為止。

坡列格兒斯國君第一個航到的地方是泰秀城，他聽說泰秀城這
時正遭到慘重的飢荒，他便拿他所帶的糧食作這城的賑濟。他到達
時，見這城變得十分困苦；他的到臨好像是從天上降下的使者，帶了
他許多非所期望得到的救濟物，泰秀的長官克利宏非常感激地歡迎
着他。坡列格兒斯到了這裏沒有多天，便從他忠實的大臣那裏寄來
了幾封信，警告他住在泰秀是對他不安全的，因為恩天却知道了他
的住處，派了密使來取他性命了，坡列格兒斯接到了這許多信，便
在那受他恩惠的全體人民的祝頌和祈禱中，重行航海而去了。

他航了沒有多遠，當時便被一個恐怖的风浪將他的船吞滅了，
除了坡列格兒斯以外，船上每個人都溺死了，他被海浪衝在一個不知
名的海岸上，他在那裏徬徨了不久，就遇見了幾個貧苦的漁夫，他們

1. 古時斐尼西亞國的城名 2. (vōlūn-tā-rī; /volontari) 自願 3. 令人震
駭之事. shocking 震駭 4. 偵探 5. 進發; 航到 6. 城名 (在小亞細亞)
7. 賑濟 8. 不願; 非所期望 9. (sāb'ēr; /sakh) 救濟 10. (ān'i-sā-ris;
/anirris) 祈禱; 祈禱 11. 恩惠 12. 溺死

except Pericles, who was cast by the sea-waves naked on an unknown shore, where he had not wandered long before he met with some poor fishermen, who invited him to their homes, giving him clothes and provisions. The fishermen told Pericles the name of their country was ¹Pentapolis, and that their king was Simonides, commonly called the good Simonides, because of his ²peaceable reign* and ³good government*. From them he also learned that king Simonides had a fair young daughter, and that the following day was her birthday, when a grand ⁴tournament was to be held at court, many princes and knights being come from all parts to try their skill in arms for the love of Thaisa, this fair princess. While the prince was listening to this account, and secretly lamenting the loss of his good armour, which disabled him from making one among these valiant knights, another fisherman brought in a complete suit of armour that he had taken out of the sea with his fishing-net, which proved to be the very armour he had lost. When Pericles beheld his own armour, he said, "Thanks, Fortune; after all my crosses you give me somewhat to repair myself. This armour was ⁵bequeathed to me by my dead father, for whose dear sake I have so loved it, that whithersoever I went, I still have kept it by me, and the rough sea that parted it from me, having now become calm, hath given it back again, for which I thank it, for, since I have my father's gift again, I think my shipwreck no misfortune."

The next day Pericles, clad in his brave father's armour, repaired to the royal court of Simonides, where he performed wonders at the tournament, ⁶vanquishing with ease all the brave knights and valiant princes who contended with him in arms for the honour of Thaisa's love. When brave warriors contended at court tourna⁷

請他到家中給他衣服與食物。漁夫們告訴坡列格兒斯，說他們的國家叫潘脫拍列斯，他們的王帝是叫鮮麻尼的斯，平常，人家叫他仁慈的鮮麻尼的斯，因為他和平治國，政治善良。從他們那裏他並且聽到鮮麻尼的斯國王有一個美麗年輕的女兒，明天就是她的生日，屆時偉大的比武要在宮中舉行，各地的王子和武士們因愛慕公主嫻嫻都來顯耀他們的武藝，坡列格兒斯聽了這個消息，私下悲傷着他失去的好盔甲；使他不能也去置身於那班勇敢的武士之中，另外有一個漁夫拿進來了一套完全的盔甲，這是他用魚網從海裏撈起來的，這副盔甲分明是坡列格兒斯遺失的盔甲。坡列格兒斯見了自己的盔甲，他說道，“謝謝，幸運之神；我經過了許多患難，你現在好似給了我一些補償，這副盔甲是我先父所遺傳給我的，因為這可貴的緣故，我非常愛護這盔甲，我不論到何處，總是帶在身旁的，那個使我與這盔甲分離的洶湧的海，現在平靜了，竟把盔甲還了我。這是我很感謝的，因為此時我有了父親的禮物，我想船隻的破壞不是惡運。”

次日，坡列格兒斯著上了他勇敢的父親的盔甲，就到鮮麻尼的斯的朝廷裏去，在比武時，他作了許多驚人的事，他很容易地戰勝了勇敢的武士和剛強的王子，他們是爲了爭嫻嫻的愛情而同他競爭的，當勇敢的戰士們爲了國王的女兒的愛情在朝廷比武，倘若有一人

1. 國名 2. 治國和平 3. 政治善良 4. (tɔɔr'né-máut; 'tuonemóni) 競力；比武 5. (bɛ-kwəth/d; bikwə'tɔd) 傳遺 (參考：~ = bequeath. he ~ed to his son some large fortune 他傳他的兒子大筆的財產；she was ~ed her mother jewels 她受傳她的母親的珠寶) 6. (vəŋ'kwɿshing; 'vəŋkwɿʃɪŋ) 戰勝

ments for the love of kings' daughters, if one proved sole victor over all the rest, it was usual for the great lady, for whose sake these deeds of valour were undertaken, to bestow all her respect upon the conqueror, and Thaisa did not depart from this custom, for she presently dismissed all the princes and knights whom Pericles had vanquished, and distinguished him by her especial favour, and regard, crowning him with the 'wreath of victory, as king of that day's happiness; and Pericles became a most passionate lover of this beauteous princess from the first moment he beheld her.

The good Simonides so well approved of the valour and noble qualities of Pericles, who was indeed a most accomplished gentleman, and well learned in all excellent arts, that though he knew not the rank of this 'royal stranger' (for Pericles for fear of Antiochus gave out that he was a private gentleman of Tyre), yet did not Simonides disdain to accept of the valiant unknown for a son-in-law, when he perceived his daughter's affections were firmly fixed upon him.

Pericles had not been many months married to Thaisa, before he received 'intelligence that his enemy Antiochus was dead; and that his subjects of Tyre, impatient of his long absence, threatened to 'revolt, and talked of placing Helicanus upon his vacant throne. This news came from Helicanus himself, who, being a loyal subject to his royal master, would not accept of the high dignity offered him, but sent to let Pericles know their intentions, that he might return home and resume his 'lawful right'. It was matter of great surprise and joy to Simonides, to find that his son-in-law (the 'obscure knight) was the

能寬容其他的人，這當由那位貴婦對海利根的人賜以她一切的尊敬，因為是爲了她的激放而做這些勇敢的舉動的，海利根並不棄除這種風氣，她立刻辭退了一切被披列格兒斯所戰敗的王子與武士們，用了她特別的寵愛之情使他大出風頭，給他戴上了勝利的花冠，好像是這天快樂的王；披列格兒斯一見了她之後，也就成了這美麗的公主的最恩愛的人了。

這和善的鮮麻尼的斯非常稱讚披列格兒斯的勇敢和高尚的性情，他確實是一個最完美的君子，而且對於一切優美的藝術很有研究，所以雖則他不知道這位貴容的門第（因為披列格兒斯了懼恩天却的緣故，說他是太兒一個平常人）但是當他觀察到他女兒的愛情很堅定地注意在披列格兒斯身上，他也不拒絕這位來歷不明的勇士做他的女婿。

披列格兒斯同娜妮結婚不到數月，他接到了他的仇人恩天却死去的消息，和他太兒的百姓不耐煩他長此繼國，恐怕要叛變，說要把海利根補他空缺的王位。這消息是從海利根本人傳來的，因為他對於他的主人是一個忠心的人民，他不願接受所供獻給他的尊榮，因此送信給披列格兒斯說他知道他們的意思，要他回去恢復他合法的權力。這對於鮮麻尼的斯是一件驚駭而快樂的事，因

1. 花冠；花圈 2. 貴容 3. (in-tel'i-jnas; in'tolidjons) 憤怒；消息 4. (is-vol'; ri/voult) 叛亂 5. 合法的權力 6. (ob-skurf; ob'sk'jvo) 名姓不彰；匿名

renowned prince of Tyre; yet again he ¹regretted that he was not the private gentleman he supposed him to be, seeing that he must now part both with his admired son-in-law and his beloved daughter, whom he feared to trust to the perils of the sea because Thaisa was ²with child*; and Pericles himself wished her to remain with her father till after her ³confinement, but the poor lady so earnestly desired to go with her husband, that at last they consented, hoping she would reach Tyre before she was brought to bed.

The sea was ⁴no friendly* element to unhappy Pericles, for long before they reached Tyre another dreadful tempest arose, which so terrified Thaisa that she ⁵was taken ill*, and in a short space of time her nurse Lychorida came to Pericles with a little child in her arms, to tell the prince the sad tidings that his wife died the moment her little babe was born. She held the babe towards its father, saying, "Here is a thing too young for such a place. This is the child of your dead queen." No tongue can tell the dreadful sufferings of Pericles when he heard his wife was dead. As soon as he could speak, he said, "O you gods, why do you make us love your goodly gifts, and then ⁶snatch those gifts away?" "Patience, good sir,"⁷ said Lychorida, "here is all that is left alive of our dead queen, a little daughter, and for your child's sake be more manly. Patience, good sir, even for the sake of this precious charge." Pericles took the new-born infant in his arms, and he said to the little babe, "Now may your life be mild, for a more ⁸blustorous birth had never babe! May your ⁹condition be mild and gentle, for you have had the ¹⁰rudest welcome* that ever prince's child did meet with! May that which follows be happy, for you have had as chiding a ¹⁰nativity as fire, air, water, earth, and heaven could

爲得悉他的女壻（隱名的武士）是太兒著名的國君；但是他又深恐坡列格兒斯不是他設想的一個平常人，看看他此時必須和他可愛的女壻和親愛的女兒分別了，他恐怕他的女兒受不起海中的危險，因爲嫻嫻已懷了子；坡列格兒斯本人也願意她留在她父親這裏，等她分娩以後再去，但是這可憐的婦人十分熱望地要和她丈夫同去，因此最後他們應允了，希望她在分娩之前便到了太兒。

這海對於不幸的坡列格兒斯真是無情義的東西，在他們到達太兒之前，一個可怕的風浪又發生了，這使嫻嫻十分驚惶而她患病了，不多一刻，她的看護李可列達手中捧了一個小孩來告訴國君一個淒慘之凶信，說他的妻子在生出這小孩時死去了。她捧了孩子向他父親說，“這裏是一個孩子，年齡太輕不宜合在這地方。這是你死去的王后的孩子。”當坡列格兒斯聽說他妻子死了，他的悲痛無人描述得出，當他說出話時，說道“嗚上帝，爲何使我們愛上了你的禮物，而又將這些禮物奪回去啊？”李可列達說“王爺，請忍耐些，這是我們死去的王后活活地遺留下來的一个小女兒；爲了你孩子的緣故，應該更振作些精神。王爺，爲了這重要的責任，忍耐些罷。”坡列格兒斯把這新生的孩子抱入懷中，向他說道，“願你生命平和，因爲在風浪中未曾產生過小孩。願你際遇平和順利，因爲你受到了國君的孩子所遇3000以祖魯的待遇！願你以後請享快樂，因爲你受到了出抱的慈

1. 遺憾；深悔 2. 懷孕 3. (kōn-fīn/měnt; ken'fainment) 殞命；分娩
4. 無情義 5. 患病 6. 奪 7. (blūs'tēr-ās; /blastores) 嗚呼 8. 際遇
9. 最祖魯的待遇 10. (nó-siv't-ti; ne'tiviti) 誕生

make to 'herald you from the 'womb! Even at the first, your loss," meaning in the death of her mother, "is more than all the joys, which you shall find upon this earth to which you are come a new visitor, shall be able to 'recompense."

The storm still continuing to rage furiously, and the sailors having a 'superstition that while a dead body remained in the ship the storm would never cease, they came to Pericles to demand that his queen should be thrown overboard; and they said, "What courage, sir? God save you!" "Courage enough," said the sorrowing prince: "I do not fear the storm; it has done to me its worst; yet for the love of this poor infant, this fresh new 'seafarer, I wish the storm was over." "Sir," said the sailors, "your queen must overboard. The sea works high, the wind is loud, and the storm will not abate till the ship be cleared of the dead." Though Pericles knew how weak and 'unfounded this superstition was, yet he patiently submitted, saying, "As you think meet. Then she must overboard, most 'wretched queen!" And now this unhappy prince went to take a last view of his dear wife, and as he looked on his Thaisa, he said, "A terrible childbed hast thou had, my dear; no light, no fire; the unfriendly elements forget thee utterly, nor have I time to bring thee hallowed to thy grave, but must cast thee scarcely 'coffined into the sea, where for a monument upon thy bones the humming waters must 'overwhelm thy 'corpse, lying with simple shells. O Lychorida, bid Nestor bring me spices, ink, and paper, my casket and my jewels, and bid Nicandor bring me the 'satin 'coffin. Lay the babe upon the pillow, and go about this suddenly, Lychorida, while I say a priestly farewell to my Thaisa."

住像火，空氣，水，天，所能引導你從子宮裏出來的一般。甚至最初，你的損失。”指說她母親的死，“是超過了你一切快樂所能補償的，這種快樂是你在地球上作一個新來的人所能尋到的。”

這風浪依舊繼續着非常的死猛，水手們有一種迷信，說船上有了死屍風浪是不會停止的，他們到披列格兒斯跟前來要求把王后拋入海裏；他們說“王爺。你有勇氣否？上帝救你罷。”“勇氣很足，”憂愁的國君說：“我不怕風浪；風浪對我曾做過最惡劣的事；但是爲了愛護這可憐的嬰孩，這個新航海人，我願風浪平靜。”“王爺，”水手們說，“你的王后必須拋入海中。海水漲高了，風很響，倘若船上不拋却那死屍，風浪不會減退的。”披列格兒斯雖則知道這種迷信是無根據的，但是他很忍耐地應允了，說道“照你們的意思，可憐的王后！必須要棄入海中了。”此時傷心的國君，他跑去見妻子最後的一面，當他見了他的嫻嫻，他說道，“我愛，你遇到了一個可怕的分娩；沒有光，沒有火；那無情的風浪完全弄掉了你，我沒有神聖地把你葬入坟墓。反要把你葬身大海，海中是你枯骨的坟墓，發響聲的海水淹滅了你的屍體，和貝殼埋生一起。噫，李可列達，叫納斯妥把香斗，墨水，紙，我的珍寶箱和我的珠寶拿來，叫馬玲娜把綢緞的棺材拿來，李可列達，把小孩放在枕上，快去辦罷，我要像致榮的牧師一般向嫻嫻設告別之辭了。”

-
1. (hər'ald; /herald) 宣稱; 引路 2. (wə'su:n; wu'zɪn) 子宮 3. (rɛk'ɒm-pens; /rekompens) 補償 4. (su'ər-stɪʃ'ən; ʃu'ɪrə'stɪʃən) 迷信 5. 航海者 6. 船殼; 棺槨 7. 香斗; 可憐 8. 葬身大海 9. (ə'vɛr-hwɔ:l-ɪn; 'əvɛr'hwɔ:l) 葬禮 10. 屍體 11. 靈柩 12. 棺材

They brought Pericles a large chest, in which (wrapped in a satin shroud) he placed his queen, and sweet-smelling spices he strewed over her, and beside her he placed rich jewels, and a written paper, telling who she was, and praying if haply any one should find the chest which contained the body of his wife, they would give her burial: and then with his own hands, he cast the chest into the sea. When the storm was over, Pericles ordered the sailors to make for Tarsus. "For," said Pericles, "the babe cannot hold out* till we come to Tyre. At Tarsus I will leave it at careful nursing."

After that tempestuous night when Thaisa was thrown into the sea, and while it was yet early morning, as Cerimon, a worthy gentleman of Ephesus, and a most skilful physician, was standing by the sea-side, his servants brought to him a chest, which they said the sea-waves had thrown on the land. "I never saw," said one of them, "so huge a billow as cast it on our shore." Cerimon ordered the chest to be conveyed to his own house, and when it was opened he beheld with wonder the body of a young and lovely lady; and the sweet-smelling spices and rich casket of jewels made him conclude it was some great person who was thus strangely entombed: searching farther, he discovered a paper, from which he learned that the corpse which lay as dead before him had been a queen, and wife to Pericles, prince of Tyre; and much admiring at the strangeness of that accident, and more pitying the husband who had lost this sweet lady, he said, "If you are living, Pericles, you have a hearer that even cracks with woe*." Then observing attentively Thaisa's face, he saw how fresh and unlike death her looks were, and he said, "They were too hasty that threw you into the

他們拿給坡列格兒斯一只大箱子，（鋪着綢緞的屍衣）他把他的王后放入箱裏，在她身上撒滿了芬芳的香料，身旁放了很多珠寶，和一張字條子說明她是什麼人，並請求有人獲得了這隻放他妻子的箱子，願他們給她葬了；於是他親手把那箱子拋入海中。當風浪平靜後，坡列格兒斯吩咐水手向泰秀地方航去。“因為”坡列格兒斯說，“那小嬰孩不能支持到我們到達太兒了。我決定讓她在泰秀小心地撫養。”

將嫻嫻拋入海中的那個風浪之夜過後，在很早的清晨，一個伊飛西地方的有聲望的君子，也是一個最有技能的醫生叫薛立蒙的正站在海邊上，他的僕人們拿給他一隻箱子，他們說這箱子是被海浪衝在岸上的。“我從未見過”其中一人說道，“這樣大的海浪能把箱子衝上了岸。”薛立蒙便吩咐他們把箱子搬到自己家裏，當箱子打開，他很吃驚地看見一個年輕可愛的少女的身體；和芬芳的香料與貴重的珠寶箱，使他斷定那一定是個高貴的人物，却這樣奇異地埋葬了：再搜尋一下，他發現了一張紙條，從紙條上他知道臥在他面前的死屍是一個王后，是太兒國君坡列格兒斯的妻子；他對於這突然奇怪的事很是驚異，而更哀憐那失落遺棄妻的丈夫，他說，“坡列格兒斯，倘使你活着，你的心將被憂愁所碎了。”他於是很注意地觀察嫻嫻的面容，他見她的面容很有生氣不像死的，他說，“他們太性急了，竟把你

1. 屍衣 2. 芬芳 3. (spisēs; spaisis) 香料 4. 支持 5. (tēm-pēs'ti-
ūs; tēm'pestjuos) 風浪的 6. 技能的 7. (ēn-tōm'd; in'tu:m'd) 埋葬
8. 爲憂愁所碎

sea:" for he did not believe her to be dead. He ordered a fire to be made, and proper 'cordials to be brought, and soft music to be played, which might help to calm her amazed spirits if she should revive; and he said to those who crowded round her, wondering at what they saw, "I pray you, gentlemen, 'give her air"; this queen will live; she has not been 'entranced above five hours; and see, she begins 'to blow into life' again; she is alive; behold, her eyelids move; this fair creature will live to make us weep to hear her fate." Thaisa had never died, but after the birth of her little baby had fallen into a deep swoon, which made all that saw her conclude her to be dead; and now, by the care of this kind gentleman she once more revived to light and life; and opening her eyes, she said, "Where am I? Where is my lord? What world is this?" By gentle degrees Cerimon let her understand what had befallen her; and when he thought she was enough recovered 'to bear the sight', he showed her the paper written by her husband, and the jewels; and she looked on the paper, and said, "It is my lord's writing. That I was shipped at sea, I well remember, but whether there delivered of my babe, by the holy gods I cannot rightly say; but since my wedded lord I never shall see again, I will put on 'a vestal livery', and never more have joy." "Madam," said Cerimon, "if you purpose as you speak, the temple of 'Diana is not far distant from hence; there you may abide as a vestal. Moreover, if you please, a niece of mine shall there attend you." This proposal was accepted with thanks by Thaisa; and when she was perfectly recovered Cerimon placed her in the temple of Diana, where she became a vestal or priestess of that goddess, and passed her days in sorrowing for her

墮入海中；”因為他不信她是死的。他吩咐生起火來；把相宜的安神藥拿來，再奏起溫和的音樂；倘使她能復活過來，這些都可安定她的驚魂；他對那些圍着她而驚異着他們看到的東西的人們說，“請你們各位讓她得些新鮮空氣；這王后要活了；她昏迷了未滿五個鐘點；看啊，她又呼吸而蘇醒了；她活了；看啊，她眼皮動了；這個美人兒要活過來，使我們聽了她的際遇而哭泣了。”娜姆的確未死，不過她生過孩子後昏絕過去了，使見了她的人都以為她是死了；這時得到了這位仁慈的君子的看護，她又復活了生命；她張開眼睛說道“我在什麼地方啊？我丈夫在那裏？這是什麼世界？”薛立蒙於是和善地使她知道她的際遇，當他以為她復原得可以忍受得起此種情景了，他便給她看她丈夫所寫的紙條和珠寶等物；她看了那紙條說道，“這是我丈夫的筆跡。我記得很清楚我是在海中船上，不過我是否在船上生過小孩，神聖的上帝，我却不能準確地說了；不過我今後將不能再見到我的丈夫了，我要穿上道裝再沒有歡樂了，”“夫人”薛立蒙說，“倘若你的心意是如你所說的，那麼達奈庵雖此不遠；你可住到那裏做個女尼。再者，倘你樂意的話，那麼我的姪女可以去服侍你。”娜姆很感激地接受了這個提議；當她完全復原後，薛立蒙就送她入達奈庵裏，做了那裏女神仙的女尼，在悲傷她丈夫失去了之中，和在那時十分處

f.

1. (kòr'jzls, /kòr'diols) 安神藥
2. 讓她得些新鮮空氣
3. (èn-tràns/éd; in/tránsid) 發昏；昏迷
4. 氣憤而蘇；有呼吸而蘇醒
5. 忍見此情景
6. 道裝；真女的道裝
7. 西拉爾及維爾貞節等事的女神

husband's supposed loss, and in the most 'devout exercises of those times.

Pericles carried his young daughter (whom he named Marina, because she was born at sea) to Tarsus, intending to leave her with Cleon, the governor of that city, and his wife Dionysia, thinking, for the good he had done to them at the time of their famine, they would be kind to his little motherless daughter. When Cleon saw prince Pericles, and heard of the great loss which had befallen him, he said, "O your sweet queen, that it had pleased Heaven you could have brought her hither to have 'blessed my eyes' with the sight of her!" Pericles replied, "We must obey the powers above us. Should I 'rage and roar' as the sea does in which my Thaisa lies, yet the end must be as it is. My gentle babe, Marina here, I must charge your charity with her. I leave her the infant of your care, 'beseeching you to give her princely 'training.'" And then turning to Cleon's wife, Dionysia, he said, "Good madam, make me blessed in your care in bringing up my child;" and she answered, "I have a child myself who shall not be more dear to my respect than yours, my lord;" and Cleon made the like promise, saying, "Your noble services, prince Pericles, in feeding my whole people with your corn (for which in their prayers they daily remember you, must in your child be thought on. If I should neglect your child, my whole people that were by you relieved would force me to my duty; but if to that I need a 'spur, the gods revenge it on me and mine to the end of a 'generation.'" Pericles, being thus assured that his child would be carefully attended to, left her to the protection of Cleon and his wife Dionysia, and with her he left the nurse Lychorida. When he went away, the little Marina knew not her loss

誠的禮拜之中過着時日。

坡列格兒斯帶了他的幼女（他替她取名叫美利娜，因為她生在海上的緣故）到了泰秀地方，想把她付託於這地方的長官克利宏和他的妻子台紅尼創，他想他們患飢荒之時，他會賑濟他們，他必定很慈仁地待這無母之女的。克利宏見了坡列格兒斯國君，和聽了他遇到大損失之後，他說道，“嚶，你可愛的王后，倘使你能帶她到這裏來見一見飽飽我的眼福，那是天一樣的快樂了！”坡列格兒斯回說“我必須服從上天的權力。倘使我像海一樣地發怒咆哮，海中是媮媮臥着的，那結果也是像這一樣的。這裏是我的小兒美利娜，我要請你們撫育她，我把她這嬰孩付託你照顧，望你給她王族的教育。”於是他轉向克利宏的妻子台紅尼創說“善良的夫人，請你賜些恩典撫育我的小孩；”她回答說，“君王，我自己也有個孩子，在我心目中是不會比你的小孩更親愛些的。”克利宏也同樣地允許了，說道，“坡列格兒斯國君，你仁愛的事情，用你的糧食來賑濟我們全體的人民，（這事在他們祈禱中他們每天記着你的）必定會思念着你的孩子的。如我忽略了你的孩子，那你所救活的人民會逼我去盡職的；倘使我撫養她而鞭策你的孩子，那上帝將對我及我的子孫報復的。”坡列格兒斯信任他的孩子會留心地被照顧着的，他就把小孩託付了克利宏和他妻子台紅尼創去保護，並且留下了看護李可列達。當他去時，

-
1. (dè-rout; di'vant) 虔誠 2. blessed...eyes 飽眼福 3. 發怒咆哮
4. 請求 5. 教養；教育 6. 鞭策激勵（參考：~ = spur; on the ~ 火急地；to put ~s to 以鞭距策馬，鼓舞；to win one's ~s 受封為異名；with a whip and ~ 急速地）7. 子孫

but Lychorida wept sadly at parting with her royal master. "O, no tears, Lychorida," said Pericles: "no tears; look to your little mistress, on whose grace you may depend hereafter."

Pericles arrived in safety at Tyre, and was once more settled in the quiet possession of his throne, while his woe-ful queen, whom he thought dead, remained at Ephesus. Her little babe Marina, whom this hapless mother had never seen, was brought up by Cleon in a manner suitable to her high birth. He gave her the most careful education, so that by the time Marina attained the age of fourteen years, the most deeply-learned men were not more studied in the learning of those times than was Marina. She sang like one ¹immortal, and danced as ²goddesslike, and with her needle she was so skilful that she seemed ³to compose nature's own shapes*, in birds, fruits, or flowers, the natural roses being scarcely more like to each other than they were to Marina's silken flowers. But when she had gained from education all these graces, which made her the general wonder, Dionysia, the wife of Cleon, became her mortal enemy from jealousy, by reason that her own daughter, from the ⁴slowness of her mind, was not able to attain to that ⁵perfection wherein Marina excelled: and finding that all praise was bestowed on Marina, whilst her daughter, who was of the same age, and had been educated with the same care as Marina, though not with the same success, was in comparison disregarded, she formed a ⁶project to remove Marina out of the way, vainly imagining that her untoward daughter would be more respected when Marina was no more seen. To ⁷encompass this she employed a man to murder Marina, and she ⁸well timed* her wicked design, when Lychorida, the

這小美利那一些不知道她的喪失，只有李可列達和她主人分別時哭得很哀傷。“喔，李可列達，不要哭了。”坡列格兒斯說，“不要哭了；好好看護你的小姐，此後你要依靠着她的光榮呢。”

坡列格兒斯平安地到達了太兒，重又登上了平穩的王位，他憂鬱的王后，他以爲她死了，還留在伊飛西，這不幸的母親從未見過的小孩美利那由克利宏撫養起來很配合她高貴的身份。他給她很當心的受着教育，使她到十四歲時，最有學問的男子也不比美利那更有學問些了。她唱歌如仙人，跳舞像女神，她用針線很精巧地刺繡着像天然的一只的鳥，花果，或花卉，那天然的玫瑰花，比美利那所繡的花沒有一些不相像。當她從教育上得到了這些優點，使她成了公衆的珍奇，克利宏的妻子台紅尼削却因妒忌而變成了她的死敵；因爲她的女兒心智拙笨，不能像美利那學得的那樣完美；她見着各種的贊美都賜給美利那，而她的女兒是同樣年齡，受着像美利那一樣留心的教育，但是沒有同樣的結果，比較起來不能引人注意，她想設法把美利那除去，以爲不見了美利那她拙笨的女兒將受人敬仰了。她要謀成這件事，使用了一個人去謀殺美利那，她奸惡的計謀遇到了好時機，

1. 不死的；仙人 2. 如女神 3. 維妙維肖；其所刺繡與真者無異 4. 遲鈍；拙笨 5. 完美 6. 設計 7. (ōn-kūn/pās; in/kampes) 謀成 8. 爲時恰好；善於當時

faithful nurse, had just died. Dionysia was discoursing with the man she had commanded to commit this murder, when the young Marina was weeping over the dead Lychorida. Leonine, the man she employed to do this bad deed, though he was a very wicked man, could hardly be persuaded to undertake it, so had Marina won all hearts to love her. He said, "She is a goodly creature!" "The fitter then the gods should have her," replied her merciless enemy: "here she comes weeping for the death of her nurse Lychorida: are you resolved to obey me?" Leonine, fearing to disobey her, replied, "I am resolved." And so, in that one short sentence, was the matchless Marina doomed to "an untimely death". She now approached, with a basket of flowers in her hand, which she said she would daily strew over the grave of good Lychorida. The purple violet and the "marigold should as a carpet hang upon her grave, while summer days did last. "Alas, for me!" she said, "poor unhappy maid, born in a tempest, when my mother died. This world to me is like a lasting storm, hurrying me from my friends." "How now, Marina," said the dissembling Dionysia, "do you weep alone? How does it chance my daughter is not with you? Do not sorrow for Lychorida, you have a nurse in me. Your beauty is quite changed with this "unprofitable woe. Come, give me your flowers, the sea-air will spoil them; and walk with Leonine: the air is fine, and will "enliven you. Come, Leonine, take her by the arm, and walk with her." "No, madam," said Marina, "I pray you let me not deprive you of your servant:" for Leonine was one of Dionysia's attendants. "Come, come," said this artful woman, who wished for a "pretence to leave her alone with Leonine, "I love the prince, your father, and I love you.

當時忠心的看護李可列達恰巧死了。當少女美利娜要去哭死了的李可列達時，台紅尼削正和她命令去行刺的人在談話。她僱用來做這惡事的人叫做料寧，雖則他是一個惡人，却不能被派去做這樁事，因為美利娜已經博得衆人的心愛。他說：“她是一個好人呀！”“所以上帝要她，更是合宜了，”她殘忍的仇人回說：“她到這裏來哭她看護李可列達的死了：你決定服從我嗎？”料寧恐怕違背了她，回說：“我決定了。”因此在那短短的一句話中，而使卓絕的美利娜陷入非命之死。她此時走近來，手中提了一籃鮮花，她說這是每天要散在善良的李可列達墓上的。夏天過後那紫色的紫羅蘭和金盞花是要像地毯一般鋪在她的墓上。“唉！我呀！”她說，“可憐不幸的姑娘，生於暴風雨中，當時我的母親死了。這世界對我好像是一個永存不滅的風浪，催促我離開了我的朋友們。”“怎嗎，美利娜，”那虛詐的台紅尼削說，“你一人獨哭嗎？怎麼我的女兒沒有同着你啊？不要悲傷李可列達了。有我做你的看護呢。你的美麗因了這無益的悲痛大大的改變了。來，將你的花給我，海氣會損傷花的；你同料寧去散散步：空氣很好，能助助你的興致。料寧來，挽了她手臂，同她去散散步。”“不，夫人，”美利娜說，“我求你不要讓我佔用了你的僕人：”因為料寧是台紅尼削的僕人中的一人。“來，來”這奸計的婦人要想借端讓她單獨和料寧在一起，說道：“我愛國君你的父親，我也愛你。我們

1. (mär'st-lös; /me:silla) 無慈悲的；殘酷的 2. 不得其時之死，非命之死

3. (mär'i-göld; /maerigöld) 羨慕 4. (än-pröf'i-tö-b'l; An'pröftöb'l)

無濟於事 5. (än-ly/'n; in'laivn) 助興 6. (prö-töns; pri'töns) 借端

We every day expect your father here; and when he comes, and finds you so changed by grief from the ¹paragon of beauty we reported you, he will think we have taken no care of you. Go, I pray you, walk, and be cheerful once again. Be careful of that excellent complexion, which stole the hearts of old and young." Marina, being thus ²importuned, said, "Well, I will go, but yet I have no desire to it." As Dionysia walked away, she said to Leonine, "REMEMBER WHAT I HAVE SAID!"—shocking words, for their meaning was that he should remember to kill Marina.

Marina looked towards the sea, her ³birthplace, and said, "Is the wind westerly that blows," "Southwest," replied Leonine. "When I was born the wind was north," said she: and then the storm and tempest, and all her father's sorrows, and her mother's death, came full into her mind; and she said, "My father, as Lychorida told me, did never fear, but cried, COURAGE, GOOD SEAMEN, to the sailors, ⁴galling his princely hands with the ropes, and, clasping to the masts, he endured a sea that almost split the deck." "When was this," said Leonine. "When I was born," replied Marina: "never were wind and waves more violent;" and then she described the storm, the action of the sailors, the ⁵boatswain's whistle, and the loud call of the master, "which," said she, "⁶trebled the confusion of the ship." Lychorida had so often recounted to Marina the story of her hapless birth that these things seemed ⁷ever present to her imagination. But here Leonine interrupted her with desiring her to say her prayers. "What mean you?" said Marina, who began to fear, she knew not why. "If you require ⁸a little space for prayer, I grant it," said Leonine; "but be not tedious, the

每日盼望你的父親來此；當他來時，見了你就要改變了像我們報告他的你那美人兒的模樣，他一定以為我們沒有好好照顧你。我希望你去散散步，恢復你的快樂。你須保護你美麗的容貌，就美能吸引年老和年輕人的心。”美利娜被如此屢屢請求，說道：“好罷，我就去罷，不過我心中是不情願的。”當台紅尼劃定開去時對料寧說：“記住我所說的話！”——可怕的話，因為這話意思是說他應記住去殺死美利娜。

美利娜望着海洋她誕生之地，說道：“那風是吹向西的嗎。”“是西南風，”料寧答道，“我誕生時是北風，”她說：於是風浪和暴風雨，及她父親的悲哀和母親的死亡等等之事都湧上了她的心頭；她說：“照李可列達告訴我說，我的父親並不怕懼，不過向水手們喊說，好水手，勇敢些，他被繩索擦破了他的高貴的手，他緊抱了桅樁，忍耐着這幾乎要把船面都裂開來的大海。”“在什麼時候有這事的？”料寧說，“當我誕生的時候，”美利娜回說，“從未有過這種狂風駭浪的；”於是她形容着風浪，水手們的動作，水手長的鳴笛，和船主的高喊，“這些事，”她說，“把船上的混亂增加了三倍，”李可列達常將她誕生的不幸的事講給她聽，這些事所以好像永遠存在她腦海中的。但是這時料寧却阻止了她，而叫她禱告，“你是什麼意思？”美利娜說，她恐懼起來了，她不知究為何事。“倘若你要等一刻再禱告，我是答應的，”料寧說，“但是你不要太慢了，上帝的耳朵是靈

1. (pär'd-ön; /pærgen) 人間美物；美人兒的模樣 2. (i' -pör-tun'd;

im'pö:tju:nd) 屢屢請求 3. 誕生地 4. 桅樁；搖擺皮 5. 水手；船老長

大 6. 變成三倍 7. 永遠存在 8. 片刻

gods are 'quick of ear*, and I am sworn to do my work in haste." "Will you kill me?" said Marina: "alas! why?" "To satisfy my lady," replied Leonine. "Why would she have me killed?" said Marina: "now, as I can remember, I never hurt her in all my life. I never spake bad word, nor did any ill turn to any living creature. Believe me now, I never killed a mouse, nor hurt a fly. I trod upon a worm once 'against my will*, but I wept for it. How have I offended?" The murderer replied, "My 'commission is not to reason on the deed, but to do it." And he was just going to kill her, when certain 'pirates happened to land at that very moment, who seeing Marina, bore her off as a prize to their ship.

The pirate who had made Marina his prize carried her to Mitylene, and sold her for a slave, where, though in that humble condition, Marina soon became known throughout the whole city of Mitylene for her beauty and her virtues; and the person to whom she was sold became rich by the money she earned for him. She taught music, dancing, and fine 'needleworks, and the money she got by, her scholars she gave to her master and mistress; and the fame of her learning and her great industry came to the knowledge of Lysimachus, a young nobleman who was governor of Mitylene, and Lysimachus went himself to the house where Marina dwelt, to see this paragon of excellence, whom all the city praised so highly. Her conversation delighted Lysimachus 'beyond measure*, for though he had heard much of this admired maiden, he did not expect to find her so sensible a lady, so virtuous, and so good, as he perceived Marina to be; and he left her, saying, he hoped she would persevere in her industrious and virtuous course, and that if ever she heard from him again it should

敏的，而且我已立誓要急切地來做我的工作。”“呀，爲了什麼啊？”美利娜道。“你要殺我嗎？”刺客答道，“因要使我的主婦滿意，”美利娜說“她爲何要殺我？我記得，我生平沒有傷害過她，我從未說過壞話，我也沒有錯待遇什麼人。請你相信我，我從未殺過一只老鼠，也沒傷過一只蒼蠅，有一次無意中踏了一條蟲，而我爲這蟲哭了。我究竟犯了何罪？”刺客說，“我的使命並非考究這事的原因，不過來做這件事而已。”他正要去殺她的時候，當時恰巧有一羣海盜上岸來了；他們見了美利娜，就將她擄去，做他們船上的勝利品。

海盜得了美利娜做勝利品，便把她帶到了米脫林地方，賣給人家做奴隸，在那裏她雖處境微賤，但是不久因爲她的美麗與德行，又在米脫林全城出名了；那買她的人，得了她賺來的錢，也發了財。她教人音樂，跳舞和精美的刺繡，她從學生那裏得來的錢都給了她的主人和主婦；她的學問和勤儉的名聲，被米脫林的長官，一個年輕而高貴的人，叫李星墨却斯的知道了。他親自到美利娜居住的地方去拜訪這至純至美的美女。她的談話使李星墨却斯無限喜悅，因爲他雖則聽到過許多關於這可愛的姑娘的事情，但是未曾想到她是如此聰明，賢能，善良的一個少女，像他目睹的美利娜；他臨走時說，他希望她在勤儉和賢能的路上繼續邁進，倘使她再能聽到他的來訪，那是

1. 耳聰 2. 非我所願；無意中 3. (kō-mish/ün; kō'mifsa) 使命

(pi'rēts; /paierit) 海盜 5. 女工；刺繡 6. 至極不可思議

be for her good. Lysimachus thought Marina such a miracle for sense, fine breeding, and excellent qualities, as well as for beauty and all outward graces, that he wished to marry her, and notwithstanding her humble situation, he hoped to find that her birth was noble; but ever when they asked her parentage she would sit still and weep.

Meantime, at Tarsus, Leonine, fearing the anger of Dionysia, told her he had killed Marina; and that wicked woman gave out that she was dead, and made a pretended funeral for her, and erected a stately monument; and shortly after Pericles, accompanied by his loyal minister Helicanus, made a voyage from Tyre to Tarsus, on purpose to see his daughter, intending to take her home with him: and he never having beheld her since he left her an infant in the care of Cleon and his wife, how did this good prince rejoice at the thought of seeing this dear child of his buried queen! but when they told him Marina was dead, and showed the monument they had erected for her, great was the misery this most wretched father endured, and not being able to bear the sight of that country where his last hope and only memory of his dear Thaisa was entombed, he took ship, and hastily departed from Tarsus. From the day he entered the ship a dull and heavy melancholy seized him. He never spoke, and seemed totally insensible to everything around him.

Sailing from Tarsus to Tyre, the ship in its course passed by Mytilene, where Marina dwelt; the governor of which place, Lysimachus, observing this royal vessel from the shore, and desirous of knowing who was on board, went in a barge to the side of the ship, to satisfy his curiosity. Helicanus received him very courteously and told him that the ship came from Tyre, and that they were conducting

她的佳選。李星墨却斯想美利娜是如此的一們驚人的人物，有智慧，有高貴含養和超羣的性情，以及美麗和外表的溫雅，竟使他願意同她結婚了，雖則她目下的處境微賤但是他希望她是出身名門的，不過當他們問起她的家世時，她總靜坐而哭泣。

同時，在泰秀，料寧恐怕合紅尼割的發怒，他告訴她，說已將美利娜殺死了；那奸刁的婦人於是宣佈她是死了？替她以作葬禮，造了一個坟墓；不久以後，坡列格兒斯同了忠臣海利根尼斯從太兒出來獲到了泰秀要來看看他的女兒，想同她回家去；他自從在地嬰兒時託付與克利宏和他妻子而後，他從未見過她，這好國君想將他將看到他死去的王后的親愛的孩子是何等的快樂呀！但是當他們告訴他美利娜已死去，並且給他看他們替她造的坟墓，這哀傷的父親所忍受的慘痛是大極了，他再也不忍去看這個他最後的希望和他唯一紀念他親愛的姍姍的人所葬埋的地方了，他上了船，很急地離了泰秀。自從那天上船以後，重重的抑鬱攣住了他。他不說話，似乎週圍的一切事物他都是不覺察的。

從泰秀到太兒船要經過米駁林，於是美利娜住在那裏的地方；當地的長官李星墨却斯在岸上見了這隻皇家的船，要想知道什麼人在船上，便乘了一隻大船到那船的旁邊，要想知道他奇異的心思。海利根尼斯很謙和地迎接着他，告訴他這船是從太兒來的，他們

1. 教養 2. (čk'šč-lěnt; 'eksələnt) 超羣的性情 3. 處境微賤 4. 宣佈
5. 特選 6. (səzd; s'ixzd) 遏止; 攔住 7. (in-sən'si-b'li; in'cense) 無感覺的 8. 軍官坐的大槌

thither Pericles, their prince; "A man, sir," said Helicanus, "who has not spoken to any one these three months, nor taken any sustenance, but just to prolong his grief; it would be tedious to repeat the whole ground of his distemper, but the main springs from the loss of a beloved daughter and a wife." Lysimachus begged to see this afflicted prince, and when he beheld Pericles, he saw he had been once a goodly person, and he said to him, "Sir king, all hail; the gods preserve you, hail, royal sir!" But in vain Lysimachus spoke to him; Pericles made no answer, nor did he appear to perceive any stranger approached. And then Lysimachus bethought him of the peerless maid Marina, that haply with her sweet tongue she might win some answer from the silent prince: and with the consent of Helicanus he sent for Marina, and when she entered the ship in which her own father sat motionless with grief, they welcomed her on board as if they had known she was their princess; and they cried, "She is a gallant lady." Lysimachus was well pleased to hear their commendations, and he said, "She is such a one, that were I well assured she came of noble birth, I would wish no better choice, and think me rarely blessed in a wife." And then he addressed her in courtly terms, as if the lowly-seeming maid had been the high-born lady he wished to find her, calling her FAIR AND BEAUTIFUL MARINA, telling her a great prince on board that ship had fallen into a sad and mournful silence; and, as if Marina had the power of conferring health and felicity, he begged she would undertake to cure the royal stranger of his melancholy. "Sir," said Marina, "I will use my utmost skill in his recovery, provided none but I and my maid be suffered to come near him."

是領導他們國君披列格兒斯的；“先生，他是這樣的一個人，”海利根尼斯說，“在這三個月沒有對人說過話，也未吃過東西，不過去延長他的憂愁而已；他性情改變的原因講來太令人厭煩了，不過那主要的關鍵是爲了失去了他的愛女和妻子。”李星墨却斯請求要見一見這憂愁的國君，當他見到了披列格兒斯他知道他是一個善良人，他對他說“皇上，萬福，上帝保佑你，康寧，皇上！”但是李星墨却斯向他講話一點沒有用；披列格兒斯並無回答，也不表示知道有客人來了。於是李星墨却斯便想到了那卓絕的女子美利娜，或許用她甜蜜的舌頭能夠博得這靜默的國君的答話；他得到了海利根尼斯的同意，他請了美利娜來，當她上了她悲愁地坐定着的父親的船，他們在船上歡迎着她，彷彿他們知道她是他們的公主的；他們喊道，“她是一個快義的女子。”李星墨却斯很樂意地去聽他們的贊美，他說“她是這樣的一個人，倘若我證明了她是出生高貴的，那我不願再選擇，我想非常幸運地有她做妻子。”於是他用很溫和的言語和她講話，彷彿這低微的女子確如他所希望出於名門的，叫她溫和美麗的美利娜，告訴她船上有位國君悲傷憂愁不言語了；彷彿美利娜是有降賜康寧和福祿的權力的，他希望她會能夠醫好這貴客的憂傷。“先生，”美利娜說，“我當用我全力去使他復原，倘使沒有別人只有我和我的愛女走近他去。”

1. (sūs/tē-nāns; /sastinens) 吃過東西 2. (rē-āng; prō-fāng) 延長 3. 萬福 4. 康寧 5. 無匹 6. 不動 7. 降賜 8. (rē-āns/i-tū; f/ānsū) 福

She, who at Mitylene had so carefully concealed her birth, ashamed to tell that one of royal ancestry was now a slave, first began to speak to Pericles of the "wayward changes in her own fate, telling him from what a high estate herself had fallen. As if she had known it was her royal father she stood before, all the words she spoke were of her own sorrows; but her reason for so doing was, that she knew nothing more wins the attention of the unfortunate than the "recital of some sad calamity to match their own. The sound of her sweet voice aroused the drooping prince; he lifted up his eyes, which had been so long fixed and motionless; and Marina, who was the perfect image of her mother, presented to his amazed sight the features of his dead queen. The long-silent prince was once more heard to speak. "My dearest wife," said the awakened Pericles, "was like this maid, and such a one might my daughter have been. My queen's square brows, her stature to an inch, as wand-like straight, as silver-voiced, her eyes as jewel-like. Where do you live, young maid? Report your parentage, I think you said you had been "tossed from wrong to injury, and that you thought your griefs would equal mine, if both were opened." "Some such thing I said," replied Marina, "and said no more than what my thoughts did "warrant me as likely." "Tell me your story," answered Pericles; "if I find you have known the thousandth part of my endurance, you have borne your sorrows like a man, and I have suffered like a girl; yet you do look like Patience gazing on kings' graves, and "smiling extremity out of act". How lost you your name, my most kind virgin? Recount your story I "beseech you. Come, sit by me." How was Pericles surprised when she said her name was MARINA, for he knew it was no usual name, but had been invented by himself for his own child

她在深覺十分當心地隱瞞着她的出身，很羞怯去說出一個皇族的人現在做了一個奴隸，她先告訴坡列格兒斯她命運的乖戾，說她的出生是如何的高貴。彷彿她知道她立着對着的人，就是她尊貴的父親，她講的一切話都是她自己悲傷的事；她所以這樣做的緣故，是因為她不知道沒有再比敘述憂患去互相對照，更能博得這不幸人的注意的了。她溫和的聲調激動了喪神的國君；他舉起他很久注視不放的眼睛；美利娜是她母親正確的肖像，在他驚異了的目光中顯示着死去的王后的容貌。於是長久靜默着的國君又聽見他說話了。

“我最親愛的妻子，”這醒了過來的坡列格兒斯說，“很像這位女郎，我的女兒也會像這樣的一個。我王后的方正的眉宇，她身材適中，像杖樣的直立着，有着清宛的聲音，她眼睛像珠寶。年輕的姑娘，你住在那裏？告訴我你的家世，我想你說你是從不幸中顯沛而受害的，倘能大家說明了，你會想到你的憂愁是和我相等的。”“我說有些這樣的事，”美利娜回答，“不過我沒有說出超越我思想為適當以外的事。”“將你的歷史講給我聽聽，”坡列格兒斯回說；“倘你知道了我全部的苦心，那麼你將像一個男子一樣的悲傷，我必像一個女子一樣的悲痛；但是你看上去好像皇帝隊盛裝的忍耐着，處之泰然。你如何失去聲名的，我最聰慧的姑娘啊？我求你敘述你的歷史。來，坐在我旁邊。”坡列格兒斯是何等的驚奇，當她說出了她的名字叫美利娜，因為他知道這名字不是個普通名字，不過是他自己替他孩

1. 與 3 2. 極端; 乖戾 3. (rè-ow/ai; r/ow/ai) 音節 4. 如槓; 如杖 5.

跪沒 6. (yér'ant; wòrent) 悶鬱 7. 從那悲劇的憂患; 處之泰然 8. 鎮安

to signify SEABORN: "O, I am mocked," said he, "and you are sent hither by some incensed god to make the world laugh at me." "Patience, good sir," said Marina, "or I must cease here." "Nay," said Pericles, "I will be patient; you little know how you do 'startle me, to call yourself Marina." "The name," she replied, "was given me by one that had some power, my father, and a king." "How, a king's daughter!" said Pericles, "and called Marina! But are you flesh and blood? Are you no fairy? Speak on; where were you born? and wherefore called Marina?" She replied, "I was called Marina, because I was born at sea. My mother was the daughter of a king; she died the minute I was born, as my good nurse Lychorida has often told me weeping. The king, my father, left me at Tarsus, till the cruel wife of Cleon sought to murder me. A crew of pirates came and rescued me, and brought me here to Mitylene. But, good sir, why do you weep? It may be, you think me an 'impostor. But, indeed, sir, I am the daughter to king Pericles, if good king Pericles be living." Then Pericles, terrified as he seemed at his own sudden joy, and doubtful if this could be real, loudly called for his attendants, who rejoiced at the sound of their beloved king's voice; and he said to Helicanus, "O Helicanus, strike me, give me a 'gash, put me to present pain, lest this great sea of joys rushing upon me, overbear the shores of my 'mortality. O, come hither, thou that wast born at sea, buried at Tarsus, and found at sea again." O Helicanus, down on your knees, thank the holy gods! This is Marina. Now blessings on thee, my child! Give me fresh garments, mine own Helicans! She is not dead at Tarsus as she should have been by the savage Dionysia. She shall tell

子發明出來，用以表示坐在海中的意思；‘喔，我被入笑了，’他說，‘你是被發怒的上帝派來使全世界都來嘲笑我的。’“先生，忍耐些，”美利娜說，“否則我就此停講了。”“不”坡列格兒斯說“我願忍耐了；你不知道你叫你自己美利娜是如何使我吃驚啊。”“這名字”她說“是一個有權力的人和我題的，就是我的父親，一個國王。”“怎麼，一個國王的女兒！”坡列格兒斯說，“而叫美利娜！不過你有血肉嗎？不是神仙罷？”講下去；你生在何處？為何叫美利娜？”她回答說，“我是叫美利娜，因為我生在海裏的。我母親是一個國王的女兒；她生我時死了，這是我的看護李可列達時常告訴我，使我哭的。那國王，就是我父親，將我留在泰秀地方，直到克利宏的殘暴的妻子要想謀殺我。那時有一羣海盜來救了我，將我帶到這裏米脫林地方。但是，善良的先生，你為何哭啊？或許你以為我是一個欺騙的人吧。不過，這是真的，先生，我是國王坡列格兒斯的女兒，倘若坡列格兒斯還活着的話。”於是坡列格兒斯因為這突然的快樂而震驚了，並且疑心這事是否確實，他高聲叫喚侍從們；他們聽到他們親愛的國王的聲音，非常快樂；他向海利根尼斯說，“喔海利根尼斯，請你打我，打到我受傷，使我疼痛，否則大海般的快樂，衝上我的身來，我生命的海岸承受不住了。趕到這裏來，你生在海裏，葬在泰秀又在海上尋着了。啊，海利根尼斯你跪下來啊，感謝神聖的上帝！這就是美利娜。現在替你祝福，我的孩子！我親愛的海利根尼斯，給我新的衣服！她並未像野

-
1. 吃驚 (參考: ~ = startle. He is ~ed at the news 他聞這消息而驚駭. to be ~ed at a sight 見某情景而驚駭) 2. (im-pōs'tēr; im'pōste) 欺騙者
3. 欺負; 一欺 4. (im-prō-tā'l/ē-ti; mā; tō-liti) 不免於死

you all, when you shall kneel to her, and call her your very princess. Who is this?" (observing Lysimachus for the first time.) "Sir," said Helicanus, "it is the governor of Mitylene, who, hearing of your melancholy, came to see you." "I embrace you, sir," said Pericles. "Give me my robes! I am well with beholding!—O Heaven bless my girl! Bat hark, what music is that?"—for now, either sent by some kind god, or by his own delighted fancy, deceived, he seemed to hear soft music. "My lord, I hear none," replied Helicanus. "None?" said Pericles; "why it is the music of the 'spheres.'" As there was no music to be heard, Lysimachus concluded that the sudden joy had unsettled the prince's understanding; and he said, "It is not good to cross him: let him have his way;" and then they told him they heard the music; and he now complaining of a 'drowsy slumber coming over him, Lysimachus persuaded him to rest on a couch, and placing a pillow under his head, he, quite overpowered with excess of joy, sank into a sound sleep, and Marina watched 'in silence' by the couch of her sleeping parent.

While he slept, Pericles dreamed a dream which made him resolve to go to Ephesus. His dream was, that Diana, the goddess of the Ephesians, appeared to him, and commanded him to go to her temple at Ephesus, and there before her altar to declare the story of his life and misfortunes; and by her silver bow she swore, that if he performed her injunction, he should meet with some rare felicity. When he awoke, being miraculously refreshed, he told his dream, and that his resolution was to obey the bidding of the goddess.

1/10 新亞答店 16.9 x 12

蠻的台紅尼削所說的死在泰秀啊，當你向她跪下，叫她公主，她會告訴你一切的事情，他是什麼人啊？”（他似乎初次見着李星墨却斯的“王上，”海利根尼斯說“這是米脫林地方的長官，他聽說你很悲傷，來探望你的。”“先生，我冒昧做了。”坡列格兒斯說“拿我的抱子來！我很注意呢——喔，上天賜福於我的女兒？但是聽啊，那是什麼音樂？”——因為此時或是仁愛的上帝所奏送的，或是被他自己的快樂所迷惑了，所以好像聽見了優美的音樂。“王上，我並未聽見什麼？”海利根尼斯答道：“沒有聽見嗎？”坡列格兒斯說：“爲什麼？這是空中的音樂啊。”因為沒有真的音樂可以聽得，所以李星墨却斯斷定這是因為忽然的快樂，把王帝的知覺擾亂了；他說，“這是不好阻礙他的意思的，讓他去說罷！”於是他們告訴他，說他們聽到音樂聲了；他現在說身軀疲乏要睡了，李星墨却斯勸他在榻上休息一下，將枕頭放在他頭下，他充滿了無限的快樂，便熟睡了，美利娜默默地在她睡着的父親的榻旁看守着。

坡列格兒斯睡着後做了一夢，這夢使他決意要到伊飛西地方去一趟，他的夢是見伊飛西的女神達奈羅在他面前，吩咐他到伊飛西地方她的廳裏去，在她祭台之前宣洩他一生的歷史和不幸的遭遇；她拿着銀色的琴立誓道，假使他依她的命令做了，他必能遇着難能可貴的幸福。當他醒來，覺得精神很爽快，他講了他的夢，並且決意依從女神的吩咐。

-
1. 很注視 2. 空中 3. 阻礙；逆 4. 聽其自然 5. (dron/zl; /drauzi) 疲倦 6. (slüm/bär; /slame) 睡覺 7. 默默的 8. 女神 9. 暢遊；神情氣爽

Then Lysimachus invited Pericles to come on shore, and refresh himself with such entertainment as he should find at Mitylene, which courteous offer Pericles accepting, agreed to tarry with him for the space of a day or two. During which time we may well suppose what feasting, what rejoicings, what costly shows and entertainments the governor made in Mitylene, to greet the royal father of his dear Marina; whom in her obscure fortunes he had so respected. Nor did Pericles frown upon Lysimachus's suit, when he understood how he had honoured his child in the days of her low estate, and that Marina showed herself not averse to his proposals; only he made it a condition, before he gave his consent, that they should visit with him the shrine of the Ephesian Diana: to whose temple they shortly after all three undertook a voyage; and, the goddess herself filling their sails with prosperous winds, after a few weeks they arrived in safety at Ephesus.

There was standing near the altar of the goddess, when Pericles with his train entered the temple, the good Cerimon (now grown very aged) who had restored Thaisa, the wife of Pericles, to life; and Thaisa, now a priestess of the temple, was standing before the altar; and though the many years he had passed in sorrow for her loss had much altered Pericles. Thaisa thought she knew her husband's features, and when he approached the altar and began to speak, she remembered his voice, and listened to his words with wonder and a joyful amazement. And these were the words that Pericles spoke before the altar: "Hail, Diana! to perform thy just commands, I here confess myself the prince of Tyre, who, frightened from my country, at Pentapolis wedded the fair Thaisa: she died at sea in

於是李星墨却請坡列格兒斯上岸去，用他在米脫林所能找到的種種娛樂去怡養他的身體，坡列格兒斯接受了這合體的邀請，答應同他消遣一、二天。在那一、二天中，我們可以想見米脫林長官是用了怎樣的宴會，怎樣的樂事，和怎樣高貴的衣飾和招待，來怡悅他親愛的美利娜的尊貴的父親。美利娜在時運懷淡時他已很敬重她了，坡列格兒斯並不拒絕李星墨却斯的求婚，當時他得悉他在她微醺的時候是怎樣尊敬他的後兒，並悉美利娜本人也不反對他的提議；不過他定了一個條件，他在答應之前，他要同他們一起去拜訪伊飛西的達奈神殿；不久他們三人就向達奈庵起程進發了；那女神護祐着他們，帆順風，幾星期後他們就很平安地到了伊飛西。

當坡列格兒斯和他們一羣人進庵時，站在女神祭台邊的，就是善良的薩立葵（現在長得年紀大了），就是救坡列格兒斯妻子嫻嫻的性命的人；嫻嫻已是庵中的尼姑，她立在祭台之前，雖然坡列格兒斯因為失落了，她經過了多年的悲傷改變了許多，但是嫻嫻總還是認得出她丈夫的容貌的，當他走近祭台說話時，她就記起了他的聲音，她細聽他的說話很是奇怪快樂得震駭了。這些就是坡列格兒斯向祭台說的話：“達奈，萬福，為了完成你的命令，我在這裏承認我是本國的國君，自從逃出國後就在羅脫泊列斯地方才娶了可愛的嫻嫻。

1. (tār'i; /tari) 滯留 2. 不悅 3. 契約；條件 4. (shrin; /rain) 神廟

childhood, but brought forth a maid-child called Marina. She at Tarsus was nursed with Dionysia, who at fourteen years thought to kill her, but her better stars brought her to Mitylene, by whose shores as I sailed, her good fortunes brought this maid on board, where by her most clear remembrance she made herself known to be my daughter."

Thaisa, unable to bear the transports which his words had raised in her, cried out, "You are, you are, O royal Pericles"—and fainted. "What means this woman?" said Pericles: "she dies! gentlemen, help."—"Sir," said Cerimon, "if you have told Diana's altar true, this is your wife." "Reverend gentleman, no," said Pericles: "I threw her overboard with these very arms." Cerimon then recounted how, early one tempestuous morning, this lady was thrown upon the Ephesian shore; how, opening the coffin, he found therein rich jewels, and a paper; how, happily, he recovered her, and placed her here in Diana's temple. And now, Thaisa being restored from her swoon said, "O my lord, are you not Pericles? Like him you speak, like him you are. Did you not name a tempest, a birth, and death?" He astonished said, "The voice of dead Thaisa!" "That Thaisa am I," she replied, "supposed dead and drowned." "O true Diana!" exclaimed Pericles, in a passion of devout astonishment. "And now," said Thaisa, "I know you better. Such a ring as I see on your finger did the king my father give you, when we with tears parted from him at Pentapolis." "Enough, you gods!" cried Pericles, "your present kindness makes my past miseries sport. O come, Thaisa, be buried a second time within these arms."

And Marina said, "My heart leaps to be gone into my mother's bosom." Then did Pericles show his daughter to her mother, saying, "Look who kneels here, flesh of thy

在分娩時死在海中的，不過她生了一個女孩叫美利娜。美利娜在泰秀地方由台紅尼創撫育的，到十四歲時台紅尼倒想把她殺死，但是她的好星帽把她帶到了米陁林地方，當我航過米陁林海岸時，她的好運氣把她帶上了我的船，由着她清楚的記憶力，使她知道是我的女兒。”

嫻嫻真是樂不能支了，這快樂是由於他的說話所激發起來的。她喊道：“你是囉，你是，尊貴的披列格兒斯呀。”——便鬆弦逃去了。“這女人是什麼意思啊？”披列格兒斯說，“先生，她死了！快救呀，”——“先生，”薛立蒙說，“倘使你向祭台所說的話是真的，那麼她就是你的妻子了。”“可敬的先生，不是的，”披列格兒斯說：“我親手把她投入海中的。”薛立蒙於是追述怎樣在一個暴風雨的早晨，這個婦人被風浪打到了伊飛西的岸上；怎樣開了那棺材發見了珠寶和一張字條；怎樣他很快樂地救活了她，把她安置在這個達奈庵裏。現在嫻嫻從昏暈中醒了過來，她說，“啊，我的國王，你不是披列格兒斯嗎？你說的語很像他，你形狀也很像他。你不是說起暴風雨，誕生，和死亡嗎？”他很驚奇，說，“這是死了的嫻嫻的聲音啊！”她回說，“你以為已死的和溺死的嫻嫻就是我。”披列格兒斯在驚慌的神情中喊道，“喔，真誠的達奈！”嫻嫻說，“我現在更認得你了。我看見戴在你手指上的戒指，正是國王，就是我的父親，當我們流着淚與他在滿脫拍列斯分別時所給你的。”披列格兒斯說，“你如今的仁愛使我覺得以往的災難正如兒戲了。啊，來罷，嫻嫻，在我手裏裏作第二次的伏抱吧。”

於是美利娜說，“我的心要跳進我母親的胸中去了。”於是披列格兒斯把他的女兒非給她的母親看，說道，“你看跪在這裏的真是你

1. 生涯 2. 撫育 3. 清楚記憶 4. (təm-pēs/'tj-əs; ləm/pestjuəs) 暴風雨 5. (swɔ:n; swu:n) 暈眩(譯義: faint 昏眩, 普通的用語; swɔ:n 昏眩比 faint 的語氣較強較較為正式的用語) 6. (nɪt/'et-ɪs; /nɪtɪerɪs) 不幸; 苦難

flesh, thy burthen at sea, and called Marina, because she was yielded there." "Blessed and my own!" said Thaisa; and while she hung in rapturous joy over her child, Pericles knelt before the altar, saying, "Pure Diana, bless thee for thy vision. For this, I will offer oblations nightly to thee." And then and there did Pericles, with the consent of Thaisa, solemnly affiance their daughter, the virtuous Marina, to the well-deserving Lysimachus in marriage.

Thus have we seen in Pericles, his queen, and daughter, a famous example of virtue assailed by calamity (through the sufferance of Heaven, to teach patience and constancy to men), under the same guidance becoming finally successful, and triumphing over chance and change. In Helicarnus we have beheld a notable pattern of truth, of faith, and loyalty, who, when he might have succeeded to a throne, chose rather to recall the rightful owner to his possession, than to become great by another's wrong. In the worthy Cerimon, who restored Thaisa to life, we are instructed how goodness directed by knowledge, in bestowing benefits upon mankind, approaches to the nature of the gods. It only remains to be told, that Dionysia, the wicked wife of Cleon, met with an end proportionable to her deserts; the inhabitants of Tarsus, when her cruel attempt upon Marina was known, rising in a body to revenge the daughter of their benefactor, and setting fire to the palace of Cleon, burnt both him and her, and their whole household: the gods seeming well pleased, that so foul a murder, though but intentional, and never carried into act, should be punished in a way, befitting its enormity.

自己的骨肉：海中的負累，名叫美利娜，因為她是生在海裏的。”嫻嫻說“我兒祝你幸福！”當她非常愉快地擁抱着她女兒時，坡列格兒斯跪在祭台前道“純潔的達奈；祝福你的顯靈，因此我每晚必供奉你。”這時坡列格兒斯得了嫻嫻的允許，很莊嚴的把他們的女兒，獻是淑嫻的美利娜，與相配的李星黑却斯訂了婚約。

因此，在坡列格兒斯和他的王后與女兒的情況中，我們可以見到一個著名的波禍難所攻擊着的好榜樣（雖然這是天降之災，却是教人忍耐與要有恆心）。在那種情形之下，結果是成功了，戰勝了攔阻和幻變。在海利根尼斯方面，我們看到了一個真誠，信實，和忠誠的好典型。當他可以繼任王位的時候，他却寧願叫回了那合法的主人來接位，而不願差待別人自己高升。在可敬的薛立蒙方面，他救活了嫻嫻的性命，我們知道慈善之事是怎樣被知識所指導而降臨給人類，這是接近於上帝的本性的。現在還要講的只有那克黎察的奸邪的妻子台紅尼制了，她遇到了一種她很配得到的結果；那委委的人民，當她關於美利娜的殘忍的行動被人覺察了，便聯合起來替他們恩人的女兒報仇，把克利宏的宮舍放起一把火，將他們船人和他們的全家都燒光了：上帝彷彿很愉快的，因為這種惡意的謀害，雖然僅是一種意思，而未見諸實行，也應受合於這種大罪之懲罰了。

-
1. (rǎp'tūr-üs; /rǎp'tjəros) 狂獸 2. (ōb-lǎ/shǎns; o'blei'sns) 祭獻品
 3. (ǎ-fi'ǎns; o'fai'ns) 定婚約 4. (giě'ǎns; /gaidəns) 引導 5. (tri'üm'fing; /traio'xǎŋ) 勝利 6. 相配 7. (bǎn'ě-fǎk'tēr; /benifǎk'te) 大慈善家 8. (ǎ-jǎn'ǎn-ǎl; in'tǎn'ǎl) 有恩 9. (ě-nǎt'ǎl; /'nǎt'ǎl)

○ 版權所有 翻印
○ 不准 翻印 ○

英漢對照
正音註釋

莎氏樂府本事

譯註者 力行教育研究社
發行者 陳 邦 楨
印刷者 新 亞 書 店
發行所 新 亞 書 店

重慶 成都 貴陽 宜賓

中華民國三十四年四月渝版

